All of the records on the microfilm of the Shanghai Municipal Police Investigation Files, 1894-1944, Records of the Central Intelligence Agency, Record Group 263, have been declassified under project number NND 863055.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 863055
By HM NARS, Date 3.31.88

"SECRET"

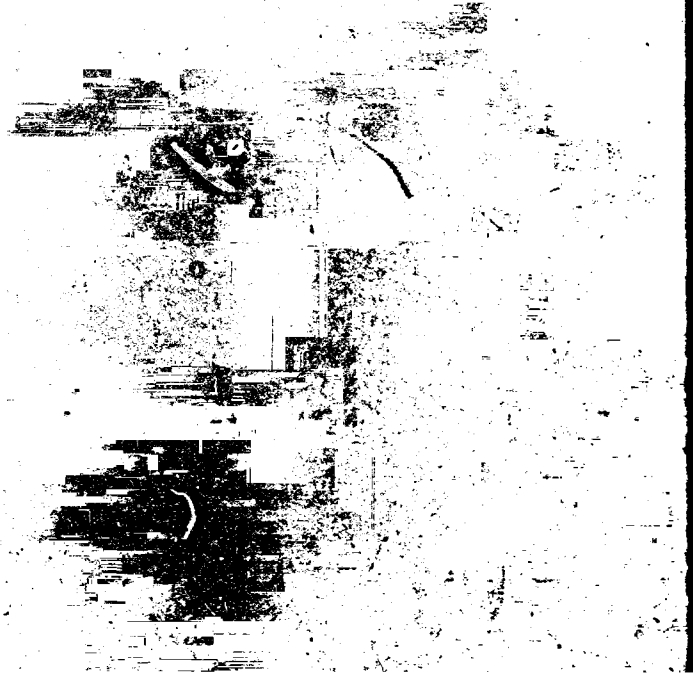
SECURITY INFORMATION

Dupont 35mm

Lighting 6

Ratio 14-1





SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT NUMBER

PROJECT No.
FRU-2

REEL NO. 34

D-7994
1937
(CON'T)

July 23, 1937.

7994

23 / 37

Chung Hwa National Factory Owners' Federation - meeting

The executive and supervisory committees of the Chung Hwa National Factory Owners' Association held a meeting at 4 p.m. July 22 in the office of the association at No.4 Yung Chih Li, Yu Ya Ching Road, when the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That the Ministry of Industry and the Ministry of Finance be requested to establish bureaux to control essential articles required for national defence.

2) That various local factories be notified to guard against the buying of military stores by traitors.

3) That the stand of General Chiang Kai-shek in regard to the situation in North China be supported.

Shantung Fellow Countrymen's Association - entertains representative of the 29th Army to tea party

At 4 p.m. July 22, General Li Kwang An (李廣安), Shanghai representative of the 29th Army, was entertained at a tea party held by the Chairman and other members of the Shantung Fellow Countrymen's Association on the premises of the Association at 249 Rue Porte de l'Ouest, French Concession. During the function, General Li informed the attendance that General Sung Cheh-yuan would take all his instructions from the Central Government when conducting negotiations with the Japanese and that his troops were ready to sacrifice themselves in defence of the nation.

"Chinese Women's Committee to Support Resistance Against Enemy" - to be formed

At 4 p.m. July 22, Madame Liao Chung-kai (廖仲凱) invited about thirty leaders of local women's circles to a tea party in her residence at No.8 Lah Fee Fong, Rue Lafayette, during which a discussion took place regarding

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D
Date

the work that should be undertaken by women in connection with the present national crisis. It was subsequently decided to organize a "Chinese Women's Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy," which will undertake the work of collecting contributions towards sending comforts to the troops in the North and also organizing a corps for Red Cross work.

People's Educational Institute - Choral Movement

For the purpose of promoting a choral movement to acquaint the people with the present national crisis and to urge them to save the nation, Mr. Yi Ki-ding (易其定), director of the People's Choral Society, called a meeting of about twenty representatives from various local choral societies on the premises of the People's Educational Institute, 215 Wen Miao Road, Nantao, between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. July 22. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a society entitled "The People's National Salvation Choral Movement Acceleration Society" be organized for the purpose of promoting the national salvation choral movement.
2. That efforts be made to induce all local choral societies to join the movement.
3. That the first meeting of the new society be held at 7 p.m. July 28 in the People's Educational Institute, 215 Wen Miao Road, Nantao.

During the meeting copies of a handbill dealing with the importance of the movement and soliciting support from choral societies, were distributed among the attendance.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

7994
22 7 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

INTELLIGENCE REPORT July 22, 1937
Political

Movements of Notables

From Nanking

Arrived at 9.26 p.m. July 21 :-

Mr. Woo Shih-hwei, member of the C.E.C.of the Kuomintang.

Arrived at 7 a.m. July 22 :-

Dr. John C.H.Wu, member of the Legislative Yuan.

Dr. J. Heng Liu, Director of Health Administration.

Arrived at 7.40 a.m. July 22:-

General Ma Chuen-san, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Anti-Japanese propaganda

A slogan, "Overthrow Japanese imperialism," was found written in Chinese on a wall on Penang Road near Ferry Road on the afternoon of July 21.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in North China - local repercussions

On July 21, the General Labour Union and the Nantao District Citizens' Federation, 94 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao, despatched telegrams to General Chiang Kai-shek, pledging their support to the resistance against Japanese aggression.

Six committee members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at 4 p.m. July 21 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, when the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That support be given to General Chiang Kai-shek's statement concerning the Lukouchiao Incident.

2) That the National Government be requested to sever economic connections with Japan and that the Shanghai Various Circles Enemy-Resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee be requested to take the same stand.

[redacted]

July 22, 1937.

3) That the various branches of the Federation be instructed to guard against the activities of Chinese traitors.

4) That the question of boycotting smuggled goods be brought before the Shanghai Various Circles Enemy-Resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee.

5) That Mr. Wong Mei-yuin (汪曼雲) and four others be appointed to represent the Federation at the inaugural meeting of the Shanghai Various Circles Enemy-Resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee.

6) That the branches of the Federation be instructed to send one to five representatives to the inaugural meeting.

7) That the Shanghai Municipal Council be requested to instruct the China General Omnibus Company to reduce its smoke nuisance.

8) That in view of the request submitted by Chen Teh-yung (陳德雲), who claims to be a road construction coolie, for assistance in securing the release of Chen Kiu-feng, who was recently arrested and charged with fraud, a letter be sent to the 1st Special District Court.

Labour

Local Chinese silk weaving factories - strike situation

The thirty workers of the Sze Yeu Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 583, 24 Chemulpo Road, and seventeen employees of the Ching Sung Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 126, 59-61 Linching Road, continue on strike this morning, July 22.

Miscellaneous

National Federation of Foreign Style Medicine Trade Associations - meeting

Twelve members of the executive committee of the National Federation of Foreign Style Medicine Trade Associations, No. 16 Lungmen Road, held a meeting in their offices at 4 p.m. July 21, and decided to notify the members of the Federation to prepare medical supplies in view of the present tense situation in North China.

7994

Shanghai Various Circles Enemy-Resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee - inaugurated

The Shanghai Various Circles Enemy-Resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee, sponsored by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and other public organizations, was inaugurated at a meeting held at 9.45 a.m. July 22 in the Chamber's building, North Soochow Road. Approximately eight hundred persons attended, and Mr. Wong Shiao-lai, Chairman of the Chamber, presided.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1) That a manifesto be issued.

2) That the various circles in Shanghai be notified to be prepared to assist in the resistance against the "enemy."

3) That Chinese traitors be dealt with severely.

4) That national salvation contributions to the fund to assist the resistance offered the "enemy" be collected.

5) That the executive committee be empowered to carry out all the necessary activities in fulfilment of the object of the committee.

6) That a circular telegram be issued to the people throughout the country supporting the stand outlined in General Chiang Kai-shek's statement.

7) That a telegram be despatched to General Sung Cheh-yuan requesting him not to accept any humiliating demands from the Japanese.

8) That a telegram be despatched to Col. Ki Sing-wen (吉星文), Commander of the 37th Regiment of the 29th Army, praising his bravery.

9) That the proposal of the Chekiang Provincials' Association that contributions from rich families towards the national salvation fund be collected be approved and that the executive committee be entrusted with carrying out this proposal.

10) That all local organizations whose object is the same as that of the committee be incorporated into the committee.

11. That the executive committee be entrusted with the carrying out of the proposal of the Shanghai Dramatic Group Mutual Friendship Society that combined performances of stage and movie actors, be staged for the purpose of raising funds for the support of resistance against the enemy.

Following the passing of the foregoing resolutions, an executive committee of one hundred and twenty one persons and a supervisory committee of twenty-five persons were elected.

First Special District Citizens' Federation - circular notice to branches

In pursuance of a resolution passed at the committee meeting on July 21, the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Chinese Chamber of Commerce building, issued a circular notice to its various branch associations instructing them to guard against the activities of Chinese traitors.

Shanghai University Professors' Federation - Meeting

During the afternoon of July 22, twenty-six committee members of the Shanghai University Professors' Federation held a meeting in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny. Mr. Chu Foo-zung presided. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That the contributions for the 29th Army be deposited in a bank if they are refused and returned by General Sung Cheh-yuan, and that the same be donated to the Government for national defence purposes, through the Shanghai Various Circles Enemy-Resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee.
2. That efforts be made to direct the Chinese students to devote their time to carrying out service behind the fighting lines in the form of national salvation propaganda.
3. That the members of the Federation who have not yet participated in the movement to solicit contributions in support of the Chinese troops now engaged in resisting the enemy, be notified to do so.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994

July 20, 1937.

5) That a telegram be despatched to the National Government requesting them to reinforce the 29th Army engaged in resisting Japanese aggression, and another telegram to the 29th Army encouraging them to continue their resistance.

People' Educational Institute - promotes movement for the mobilization of the people for national salvation by means of choral societies

At 3.15 p.m. July 19, the People's Educational Institute and the People's Choral Society held a reception for newspapermen on the premises of the Institute in the Wen Miao Park, Wen Miao Road, Nantao. Approximatelyforty reporters attended. Mr. Zi Tseh-hsiang (徵則驤) and Mr. Yi Ki-ding (馹克定), Chief and Director respectively of the People's Educational Institute and the People's Choral Society, each made a speech stressing the importance of choral singing in arousing the people to the national dangers, and soliciting the support of the press in the formation of a movement for the mobilization of the people for national salvation by organizing choral societies.

Chung Hwa Industrial Federation - despatches telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek

On July 19, the Chung Hwa Industrial Federation, 115 Hankow Road, despatched a telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek and General Ho Ying-ching requesting them to prohibit the exportation of coal for the use of the "enemy."

Labour

Nakayama Steel Works (Japanese) - "sit-down" strike

Forty workers of the Nail Department of the Nakayama Steel Works, 485 Brenan Road, declared a "sit-down" strike on the afternoon of July 19 to enforce the following demands:-

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

.....

Intelligence Report

Political July 20, 1937.

Movements of Notables

From Nanking

Arrived at 1.45 p.m. July 19 :-

Mr. Fang Dz, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. July 19 :-

Mr. Hsu Kan, Vice Minister of Finance.

Mr. T.V. Soong, Chairman of the National Economic Council, arrived in Shanghai from Lushan, Kuling, by aeroplane at 4.30 p.m. July 19.

Chinese Chamber of Commerce sponsors enemy-resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee

Under the auspices of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, a meeting of approximately forty representatives of various local public bodies, was held at 3 p.m. July 19, in the Chamber's building, North Soochow Road, with Mr. Wong Shiao-lai, Chairman of the Chamber, presiding. The question of the formation of a Chinese Troops Support Committee was discussed, and the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a committee to be known as the Shanghai Various Circles Enemy-resisting and Chinese Troops Support Committee, be formed.
2. That a standing committee composed of Messrs Wong Shiao-lai, Tu Yueh-sung, Ling Kong-hou, and twelve others be appointed.
3. That Mr.. Yuan Niang-oen (袁仰安) and three others be appointed to draft the regulations of the committee.
4. That a manifesto be issued on the formation of the committee and that Mr. Yen Ngo-sung (颜愕声) be appointed to draft the manifesto.

7994

July 17, 1937.

Federation on July 16 on walls in the principal thoroughfares in the French Concession.

Local Women's Organizations hold meeting

Eighteen representatives of various local women's organizations held a meeting in the office of the Chung Hwa Women's Movement League, Room 480 Nanking Road, between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. July 16. Miss Loh Li-hwa (陸礼華), Principal of the Liang Kiang Athletic School, Kiangwan, presided, and the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That a Shanghai Various Women's Organizations Joint Office be established at No.1 Rue Chapsal, to deal with affairs regarding the election of representatives to the National People's Congress as well as to conduct national salvation activities.

2) That a committee of seven members be appointed to make draft measures for the formation of a "Constitutional Law Reaearch Society."

Sino-Japanese Hostilities in North China - local repercussions

Seven committee members of the Shanghai Overseas Chinese Federation held a meeting at 4 p.m. July 16 in their office at 143 Rue Marcel Tillot, when the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That a book containing reports dealing with the North China Incident, be compiled and distributed to overseas Chinese.

2) That telegrams be despatched to overseas Chinese requesting them to make contributions for support of the Chinese troops engaged in the hostilities with the Japanese forces in North China.

On July 16, the International Problems Research Society, 406 Kiangse Road, despatched telegrams to cultural organizations in various countries, requesting them to urge their governments to take effective measures to stop Japanese aggression in North China.

MacP/S/7E (CRIME)

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

No. D 7994
Date 15/1/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

July 15, 1937.

Political

Movements of Notables

From Soochow

Arrived at 1.45 p.m. July 14 :-

Mr. Zung Tien-koo, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

From Nanking

Arrived at 7 a.m. July 15 :-

Mr. Tsu Kia-hwa, Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Government.

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. July 14 :-

General Wu Te-chen, Chairman of the Kwangtung Provincial Government.

Mr. Zung Tien-koo, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Local Organizations form Chinese Troops Support Committee

Under the auspices of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, a meeting was held at 3.20 p.m. July 14 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, which was attended by thirty four representatives of various local organizations. The question of forming a committee to support the Chinese troops engaged in resisting the enemy in the North was discussed, and the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a preparatory committee consisting of the representatives of fifteen organizations including the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the General Labour Union, the Educational Association, the Peasants' Association, the Citizens' Association, the First and Second Special District Citizens' Federations, the Chinese Bankers' Association, the Chinese Bar Association and the Native Bankers' Guild be appointed.

2) That a manifesto on the formation of the committee be drafted by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

3) That Mr. Wong Mei-yuin (汪曼雲) and Li Ngoh-kwei (鄺鍔奎) be appointed as liaison officers.

4) That a telegram of encouragement be despatched to the 29th Army.

Labour

Silk filatures in Chapei - strike ends

The strike of approximately 10,400 workers of 28 silk filatures in Chapei, which began on July 2 (vide I.R.5/7/37 and 9/7/37) came to an end this morning, July 15, when the strikers resumed on being granted an increase in wages from 45 cents to 49 cents each per day. The settlement was effected through a mediation meeting convened by the Bureau of Social Affairs on the afternoon of July 14.

Local Chinese silk weaving factories - strike situation

The thirty workers of the Sze Yue Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 853, 24 Chemulpo Road, and twelve employees of the Vung Loong Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 952, 53-81 Tongshan Road, continue on strike this morning, July 15.

Union Brewery - situation

The situation in the Union Brewery (British), 130 Ichang Road, is normal this morning, July 15.

The remaining thirteen former workers (vide I.R.12/7/37) returned to work this morning. Thus all the former workers with the exception of forty who were dismissed have resumed work.

7994/6
7 8 37

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :- 7 8 37 (A.M.)

LOCAL JAPANESE COTTON MILLS TO WEAVE COARSE CLOTH FOR BANDAGES

Local Japanese cotton mills have been ordered by their Government to make the fine cloth already manufactured into coarse cloth for binding up wounds. Upon this, most Chinese workers have voluntarily resigned.

Seeing this unfavourable condition, the Japanese cotton mills gave out that if further Chinese workers resigned as from August 1, they would close their mills. On August 1, Chinese workers asked the mills to return their deposits. The management became alarmed and denied having said they would close their mills.

Information secured from workers reveals that Japanese cotton mills are operating day and night, making coarse cloth to meet the demand.

D.S. Lamb

7994
6, 8, 37.

Sin Wan Pao (Nanking Telegram):

ARRANGEMENTS MADE FOR RETURN OF CHINESE FROM JAPAN

At 3 p.m. August 3, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs held a conference with the representatives of the Ministry of Finance, the Ministry of Communications and the Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission. Mr. Chen Chieh, Vice Foreign Minister, presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

1) That the Foreign Ministry give immediate instructions to the Chinese Embassy in Japan to order all Chinese residents there to concentrate at Yokohama, Kobe and Nagasaki.
2) That the Foreign Ministry despatch vessels to Japan to transport the Chinese residents back to China.
3) That the Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission and the Ministry of Finance render relief to poor Chinese who are to return to China.
4) That the expenditure to be required in this connection be appropriated by the Ministry of Finance.

Shun Pao :-

REPORTED ARRIVAL OF ENEMY WARSHIPS AT LIUHO

Three enemy warships are reported to have arrived at Liuho on the night of August 2 and brought a tense atmosphere to the district. Owing to the interruption of telephone communication as a result of the typhoon, however, the true circumstances cannot be established.

Shun Pao (Fengsien correspondence) :-

JAPANESE DRAW MAP AT FENGSIEN

According to reliable information received, five Japanese landed at the Wei Wu Hai Tang (外護海塘), about 20 li from the Chien Chia Chiao Village (錢家橋鎮) at about 10 a.m. August 1. While three of the Japanese, of whom two were armed, kept watch, the remaining two drew a map and took photographs along the embankment.

The Japanese left in a sampan before farmers in the district arrived on the scene. Far out at sea, there appeared to be the indistinct form of a warship.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

REPRESENTATIVES OF LOCAL WOMEN'S ORGANIZATIONS PLEDGE SUPPORT TO MADAME CHIANG KAI-SHEK

At an urgent meeting held at 4 p.m. yesterday at the residence of M-dame Liao Chung-kai by the representatives of 18 local Chinese women's organizations including the Shanghai Chinese Women's Enemy-Resisting Support Committee, it was unanimously decided that the proposal advocated by Madame Chiang Kai-shek be supported. During the course of the meeting, a body known as the Shanghai Office of the Chinese Women's Association for the Comfort of Officers and Men Engaged in Resistance Against the Enemy was formally inaugurated. It was also resolved at the meeting to issue a circular telegram calling upon all Chinese women throughout the country to form similar branches in the various districts, and calling upon them to rally to the support of the movement for the aversion of national crisis.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated August 3 :-

LOCAL JAPANESE PREPARE FOR EMERGENCIES

D7914

The local Japanese residents are making feverish preparations for emergency. Various bodies have been formed having a total membership of more than 800. All small Japanese concerns located in Hongkew district have ceased operations, while the bigger ones are all making retrenchments.

Though the local Japanese factories are still operating, yet most of them have curtailed their operations and have reserved vacant premises for the accommodation of Japanese forces in case of emergency.

It is learned that certain of the local Japanese cotton mills have been equipped with machinery for the manufacture of firearms. They can be converted into arsenals as soon as hostilities break out.

According to information, there are in all more than 30 Japanese factories in Shanghai, amongst which the Dah Kong Factory is the largest.

August 4, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

CHAMBER OF COMMERCE STAFF ISSUED WITH IDENTIFICATION BADGES

Commencing from yesterday, the members of the staff of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce have each been issued an identification badge which should be exhibited on their clothing when they come to and from the Chamber. This measure was taken by the Chamber as a means of preventing unscrupulous and traitorous elements from gaining access into the Chamber premises.

No one will be allowed admission without such badges.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

VEGETABLE PRICES IN SETTLEMENT RISE AS RESULT OF INFLUX

The sudden growth in the population of the Foreign Settlements due to the exodus from Chinese territory has brought about an increase in the prices of vegetables exposed for sale at the various markets in both the International Settlement and French Concession.

6

7994
5 8 37

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :- 4-8-37 (A.M.)

LI CHAO FEDERATION ASKS MEMBERS TO UNDERTAKE WAR WORK

The Shanghai Office of the Chinese Li Chao Federation (中華理潮總會駐滬辦事處), No. 13 North Station Road (京滬車站路), Chapei, yesterday issued a notification to its members asking those who are willing to undertake various work in time of war to register their names with the office.



6

5 7994 8 37

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :- 4.7.37. (HM)

JAPANESE ANTI-AIRCRAFT GUNS ARRIVE IN SHANGHAI

At 8.15 a.m. yesterday eight Japanese military trucks, carrying eight anti-aircraft guns were seen proceeding from the Wayside Wharf in the direction of Wayside Road towards North Szechuen Road.

At 8.45 a.m., another six anti-aircraft guns were seen being transported in six trucks in the same direction from the Wayside Wharf.

Nothing is known as to where such weapons are stored.

7994
4 8 37

August 3, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

LOCAL CHINESE FILM ORGANIZATIONS FORM FILM LEAGUE FOR TIMES OF EMERGENCY

Two days ago, the Shanghai Film Producers' Association, the China Educational Film Association, the Film Enterprise Office of the Central Propaganda Department, and other film organizations formed "The Film League for Times of Emergency." A circular was issued calling for the disseminating of propaganda on resistance by the people.

7994
4 8 37

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :- 4-8-37 (A.M.)

SHANGHAI WOMEN SUPPORT MADAME CHIANG KAI-SHEK

At 5 p.m. yesterday, various local women's organizations held a joint meeting in the office of the Women's Movement Acceleration Association, Pootung Building, Avenue Edward VII. About 30 persons were present. Miss Wong Shiao-ying (王孝英) presided.

The following resolutions were passed :-

(1) That Madame Chiang Kai-shek's appeal for the formation of an "Association of Chinese Women To Comfort Officers and Men at the Front" be supported.

(2) That a welcome be extended to Miss Sz Liang (史良) at 2 p.m. August 4.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7994
Date 2 8 37

July 31, 1937. Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

BUREAU OF SOCIAL AFFAIRS PROHIBITS MEETINGS AND PROCESSIONS

Acting on instructions from the Shanghai City Government, the Bureau of Social Affairs yesterday issued a circular order prohibiting the various public bodies and labour unions in this locality from holding meetings and processions, for the purpose of preserving local peace and order.

S. B REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7994/6
Date 1 8 37

July 28, 1937. Morning Translation.

Lih Pao :-

JAPANESE FACTORIES USE EXTREME MEASURES TO INDUCE LABOUR: EXHILARATING DRUGS GIVEN WORKERS

In view of the fact that they may be obliged to suspend operations in the event of ~ war breaking out, the various local Japanese factories have used every means to induce their workers to double their working hours.

Recently, the Japanese factories in question canvassed large numbers of workers and introduced an increase in the rewards for operatives. Any operative who is able to double his working hours will be given a reward of $.30. The other day, they attempted to enforce work on Sundays; this was however rejected by the operatives in view of the fact that their health would be greatly affected if they were to work as usual on the only day of rest. The managements of the Japanese factories then introduced lottery drawings to encourage the operations of workers: whoever works on Sundays will be given, besides wages, the right to participate in the lottery. The first prize will be a $10 note, the second prize a $5 note, the third and fourth prizes clothing material and the remainder a packet of sweets each. The managements stated that whoever took the sweets would find his health improved.

However, the workers in general clearly understood the sinister plans of the Japanese and refused to carry on operations. Only a portion of the workers who are ignorant and greedy for money have been made use of by them.

Interviewed by our reporter, one of the operatives who had participated in the lottery made the following statement:- "We have won neither the first prize nor the second prize. When the sweets which we obtained were taken, we felt that we were in fine spirits, but when we returned home after work was over, we felt extraordinary fatigue. This gave rise to much suspicion of the sweets on the part of the workers, some of whom have handed the sweets to a certain doctor for analysis."

Enquiries made from the doctor yesterday showed that it is feared that the sweets might contain a few grains of heroin as they made the workers feel in fine spirit, thereby increasing their working capacity.

O/c H. Hall
O/c S. [illegible] In reply
28/7

No confirmation
27/7

42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 28/7/37

July 28, 1937. Morning Translation

China Evening News of July 27 :-

ARTS EXHIBITION IN AID OF CHINESE SOLDIERS IN THE NORTH : FORCED TO CLOSE UNDER THREAT OF THE "FRIENDLY NATION" AND THE S.M.C.

The "Arts Exhibition In Aid Of The Chinese Soldiers in the North," which was promoted by Messrs. Sung Yat-chien (沈逸千), Chang Wung-yung (張文元) and others, was held in the premises of the Sun Company commencing from July 17 and ending on July 25. It was the intention of the promoters to continue the exhibition for three more days, but they abandoned it owing to the fact that they had received a notice, similar to an order of suppression, from the S.M.C.

The majority of the drawings displayed in the Exhibition introduce the customs and scenery of the North. Most of them disclose the dark side and incite the sympathy of those who visit the Exhibition for the sad life led by these simple souls in the North. Nevertheless, there were very, very few drawings of such an inflammatory nature as to arouse public feelings against the enemy.

On the second or third day following the opening of the Exhibition, some people of the "friendly nation" paid a visit but they did not express any opinion. Shortly afterwards, however, the Sun Company received a notice from the S.M.C. saying that the Arts Exhibition in aid of the Chinese Soldiers in the North should be suspended immediately, otherwise the Council would not accept any responsibility for any "unfortunate incident" that might arise. The Sun Company naturally "would not accept any responsibility" upon receipt of the notice and for this reason they transmitted the Council's notice to Mr. Sung Yat-chien and other promoters of the Exhibition. Mr. Sung then caused enquiries to be made in certain quarters and ascertained that several drawings including one entitled "Whose country is this?" (誰家天下) were regarded by the people of the "friendly nation" as an insult to the "Imperial Army," and that, through negotiations opened by them, the S.M.C. refused to "accept any responsibility," this serving as a ban in disguise. The promoters of the Exhibition then discussed the matter and resolved to remove those drawings which were viewed by the people of the "friendly nation" as exciting.

We have strongly protested against the unreasonable suppression placed by the S.M.C. on the exhibition of our films and stage plays advocating national defence. Now, our arts exhibition in aid of our soldiers in the North is suffering a similar fate. Dear readers, what are your feelings about this? The S.M.C. has shamelessly said to the ratepayers under its protection that it could not accept any responsibility towards a proper and peaceful arts exhibition.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 28/7/37

July 28, 1937. 2 Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (telegraphic reports) :-

THE SITUATION IN NORTH CHINA : GENERAL SUNG CHEH-YUAN ISSUES CIRCULAR TELEGRAM

General Sung Cheh-yuan, Commander of the 29th Army, has issued the following circular telegram addressed to General Chiang Kai-shek and all other high Government civil and military officials :-

"I have been held responsible for the military and administrative affairs of Hopei and Charhar for two years, during which period I have been seeking the safety of North China under the instructions of the Central Government on the basis that China's territory and sovereign rights are not impaired. On the night of July 7, Japanese soldiers suddenly launched an attack on my soldiers stationed at Lukouchiao. My soldiers were obliged to take up defence in view of the fact that it is their duty to protect the territory. As a result of negotiations opened by the two parties for the withdrawal of the forces, peace was restored on July 11.

"Unexpectedly, the Japanese soldiers attacked the city wall of Wangping Hsien and my soldiers stationed at Changsintien on July 21, and on the night of July 25 they launched a strong offensive against my units at Langfang. They bombarded the places with aeroplanes and heavy guns. On the night of July 26, my soldiers at Kwanganmen were attacked and on the early morning of the next day, my men stationed at Tunghsien were also attacked. The Japanese soldiers are advancing towards Peiping and severe fighting is going on at Nanwei and Peiwei.

"The Japanese are increasing their forces daily and creating disturbances everywhere. My soldiers are doing their utmost to defend the territory pending a settlement of the affair by the Central Government. The fate of the nation is endangered. High Government officials throughout the country are requested to give me instructions".

The Diplomatic Body at Peiping will, if definite fighting between China and Japan takes place, make a suggestion according to the Boxer Protocol to the two parties that no fighting take place in Peiping and that traffic between Peiping and Tientsin be maintained.

At 7 a.m. July 27, Japanese soldiers at Tunghsien besieged a battalion of Chinese stationed outside the South Gate and tried to disarm them. Fighting is still going on.

At first, General Sung Cheh-yuan did his best to exercise patience for the sake of assuring peace. As it appears that hope for peace has now entirely disappeared, General Sung has instructed the 29th Army to concentrate at Peiping, Tientsin and Chongchow to put up a stubborn resistance. In addition to ordering the preparation of necessary military works at Peiping, he has issued a notice calling on the civilians to make preparations for war.

7994

27. 7. 37.

July 27, 1937. 5 Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

SEAMEN'S ENEMY-RESISTING ASSOCIATION TO MEET TO-DAY

The Chinese Seamen's Enemy-Resisting Support Association, which was recently inaugurated under the auspices of the various local seamen's bodies, will hold its first meeting this morning. Copies of a notification directing its members to participate in the meeting were issued to the various seamen's bodies yesterday.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

RAILWAY EMPLOYEES' ENEMY-RESISTING ASSOCIATION SENDS SUPPORTING TELEGRAMS

The Nanking-Shanghai and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railways' Employees' Enemy-Resisting Association yesterday issued a circular telegram to the nation indicating its support of the advocacy of General Chiang Kai-shek in his speech delivered on the Lukouchiao incident. The Association sent another telegram to General Sung Cheh-yuan requesting him to continue resistance against the enemy, and meanwhile, a consolatory telegram was despatched to Regimental Commander Chih Sin-wen as well as wounded officers and men at the front.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

MEETING OF EDITORS' ASSOCIATION

The Shanghai Editors' Association held its inaugural meeting at the Y.M.C.A.'s dining room, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, at 7 p.m. July 25. About 100 persons, including Messrs. Chow Chien-jen (周建人), King Chung-hwa (金仲華) and Hu Poh-an (胡模逸), were present.

Mr. Zia Loh-ih (謝六逸) presided. After Mr. Koo Chih-chung (顧執中) had made a report on the mysterious disappearance of the Japanese seaman, Sadao Miyazaki, the regulations of the association were amended and passed.

Subsequently, the following resolutions were also discussed and reached:-

1) That Messrs. Zia Loh-ih, Koo Chih-chung, and 29 others be appointed members to the Executive Committee of the Association.
2) That the Central authorities be petitioned by telegram to take up the leadership of the people in concerted resistance against Japan.
3) That efforts be made to effect the release of Mr. Wong Ni-sheh (王禰生), a reporter of the "Shun Pao" and the "Sin Wan Pao" at Tientsin, who was recently arrested by the Japanese authorities there; that the matter be referred to the Executive Committee to be dealt with.

7994
29.7.37

July 27, 1937. Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers (telegraphic reports) :-

GENERAL KATSUKI PRESENTS ULTIMATUM TO GENERAL SUNG CHEH-YUAN: JAPANESE AEROPLANES BOMBARD LANGFANG

At 3.30 p.m. July 26, General Katsuki, Commander-in-Chief of Japanese Forces in North China, presented an ultimatum to General Sung Cheh-yuan, placing a time limit for the withdrawal before noon July 27 of the soldiers of the 37th Division stationed at Lukouchiao, Papaosan and vicinity to Zangsintien. It also gives a time limit for the withdrawal before noon July 28 of the soldiers of the 37th Division stationed in the city of Peiping and Siwei to the western side of the Yungting River.

A clash took place in Langfang between Chinese and Japanese soldiers. Five Japanese aeroplanes participated in the fighting and bombarded the Chinese line. The Chinese soldiers sustained heavy casulties and their camps were completely destroyed.

At 7.30 p.m. July 26, some 150 Japanese soldiers coming from Fengtai entered the city of Kwanganmen. The Japanese soldiers in the first motor trucks opened fire, whereupon the Chinese soldiers defending the city immediately closed the gates and stopped the advance of the Japanese soldiers. Fighting ensued and the Chinese soldiers used hand grenades. The Japanese soldiers attempted to run away towards the southern side inside Kwanganmen. At 8 p.m. the Japanese soldiers were besieged by the Chinese soldiers.

Japanese soldiers outside the city, who could not enter, used artillery.

According to reports received, the Japanese soldiers have the intention of cutting all railway communications to Peiping. The Peiping-Tientsin line is under the control of the Japanese and the Peiping-Hankow line is being threatened. Several hundred Japanese soldiers have appeared in Chong Ping Hsien with the object of disconnecting the Peiping-Suiyuan Railway. The Tientsin Station of the Tientsin-Pukow line is occupied by the Japanese.

At 6 p.m. July 26, a certain high official under General Sung Cheh-yuan, acting on the latter's instructions, arrived at Nanking by aeroplane and called on General Feng Yu-hsiang reporting the existing situation in North China. He said that the officers of the 29th Army had already been ordered to resist Japanese soldiers and kill the enemy.

He will remain in the Capital for a day or two, after which he will return to the North.

Japanese Aeroplanes Appear in Shansi and Honan

At 3.40 p.m. July 26, a Japanese aeroplane flew to Zungchow, Honan, and inspected the district. At 4 p.m. another plane appeared above Kung Hsien from Loyang and reconnoitered the arsenal.

On July 25, a Japanese aeroplane was seen flying very high over the Ho Pe Tsung Village, Shansi, where General Yen Shih-san resides.

No. 7994
27. 7. 37

China Times and other local newspapers:

NORTH-EASTERN FELLOW COUNTRYMEN'S ENEMY-RESISTING SUPPORT ASSOCIATION INAUGURATED

A North-eastern Fellow Countrymen's Enemy-Resisting Support Association was inaugurated at a meeting held at 2 p.m. to-day (? July 26) on the premises of the North-eastern Fellow Countrymen's Association. Mr. Wei Chien-sin (魏建新) presided over the meeting. The following resolutions were passed:-

1) That a manifesto be issued.
2) That a telegram be sent to General Chiang Kai-shek asking him to mobilize the troops and order resistance.
3) That a telegram be sent to the 29th Army urging it to defend the country with determination.
4) That an investigation be made concerning the natives of the North-east living in Shanghai.
5) That a national extinction aversion publication be issued.
6) That connection be entered into with other national extinction aversion organizations in Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 26/7/37

Article 5. The silver coin, copper coin, ingot, silver or counterfeit paper money mentioned in the preceding four articles shall be confiscated regardless of whether or not it belongs to the offender.

Article 6. An attempt to commit an offence under these Regulations shall be punishable.

Article 7. The period of enforcement of these Regulations shall be two years.

Article 8. These Regulations shall come into force on the date of their promulgation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao (Extra)(Peiping telegram) :-

SERIOUS FIGHTING BREAKS OUT AT LANGFANG RAILWAY STATION

At about 11 p.m. July 25, a detachment of Japanese troops attempted to occupy the Langfang (廊房) Railway Station, situated to the east of the Fengtai Station on the Peiping-Liaoning Railway. An officer of the 226th Regiment of the 113th Brigade of the 38th Division under General Chang Tzu-chung, which was stationed there, tried to stop them, but the Japanese soldiers would not listen to him and opened fire with machine guns. Owing to the suddenness of the attack, considerable casualties were caused among the Chinese soldiers. Greatly enraged, the Chinese soldiers retaliated and serious fighting was continuing this morning.

The Chinese authorities at Peiping lodged a strong protest with the Japanese authorities. Instead of ordering their men to withdraw, however, the Japanese authorities sent a large number of reinforcements to the place. Beginning at daybreak to-day, several Japanese aeroplanes showered bombs upon the Chinese lines, causing great damage to structures nearby.

All officers of the 29th Army are indignant at the occurrence. High officers of the Army were convened to a meeting this morning by General Sung Cheh-yuan for the purpose of discussing measures for dealing with the situation. There is a possibility that hostilities may break out on all fronts.

A demand has been presented to General Sung Chen-yuan by the Japanese that the 226th Regiment be withdrawn to the west of the Yung Ting River.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

Japanese Transporting 100,000 Tons of Munitions to N. China

The Japanese are transporting a large quantity of munitions, weighing more than 100,000 tons, to Tangku and Chinwangtao by sea. The three ships which arrived at Tangku at 3 p.m. July 25 carried a part of them.

It was intended to land 35,000 tons of munitions at Tangku on July 24, but the plan was changed and the ship, after arriving at Taku, changed its course to Chinwangtao.

Miscellaneous war accessories are arriving daily at Tangku, whence upon landing they are transported by train to Tientsin.

The biggest consignment of 100,000 tons is expected to arrive in a few days.

July 26, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

National Salvation Weekly (救国週刊) published the following article on July 24 :-

MANIFESTO OF NATIONAL SALVATION FEDERATION ON DEFENCE OF NORTH CHINA

The Wanping Incident shows the plot of the Japanese soldiers to invade North China. No doubt, it did not occur accidentally. The desire of the Japanese Imperialists is to occupy Peiping and Tientsin, to drive away the 29th Army from Hopei and Charhar and to make North China a second North-East and another puppet organization. If Japan succeeds in her present plot, then Hopei and Charhar will become another "Manchukuo" and Central China and South China will become another North China.

For the past ten days, the 29th Army have offered resistance gallantly and the people throughout the country have been rendering every assistance to the men. Determination to fight has filled the minds of the people so that they are ready to give a fatal blow to the Japanese Imperialists.

Dear brethren! Hopei and Charhar are part of our territory and the men of the 29th Army are our faithful brothers. We must do our best to check the treacherous activities of traitors and pro-Japanese elements and to defend our Hopei and Charhar in order to assist the men of the 29th Army in their firm resistance.

In our opinions, the Central authorities should give the following directions to the Hopei-Charhar authorities :-

1) No conditions whatever should be accepted.
2) No retreat should be made.
3) Sacrifices should be made.

The Central authorities should in the meantime adopt a definite movement in support of the Hopei-Charhar authorities.

Dear brethren! The matter is urgent now! The danger in North China remains the same. Ignoring the activities of pro-Japanese officials and officials of the Hopei-Charhar authorities in handling peaceful negotiations, we must be ready to shed blood to preserve North China. Let us fight. Brethren should all rise up and fight for our existence.

Let us shout the following slogans :-

1) Support the three principles stated by the Central Government to the Hopei-Charhar authorities!
2) Demand that strong Central forces be sent to the North!
3) Support the policy of the Central Government in concentrating great talents; support the movement for the release of the seven patriotic offenders!
4) Oppose any negotiations by the district authorities!
5) Oppose any agreement that is liable to violate China's sovereign rights!
6) Support the 29th Army who resist Japan!
7) Eliminate traitors and pro-Japanese officials!
8) Drive away Japanese forces from Hopei and Charhar!

7994
26 7 37

July 24, 1937. Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

NEWSPAPER REPORTERS ARDENT IN NATIONAL CAUSE

At a meeting held by the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Newspaper Reporters' Association yesterday, the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That telegrams be despatched to the Hopei-Charhar Political Council and the Tientsin City Government requesting them to devise ways and means to rescue Mr. Wong Ni-sheh (王研石), a newspaper reporter at Tientsin, who was recently arrested by the Japanese troops there; that consolation be administered to the family of the Tientsin reporter.
2) That committeemen of this Association be notified to concentrate their energies and to use strenuous efforts at this time of emergency to circulate publicity on the resistance against our enemy.
3) That a date be fixed for the convention of an informal meeting at which talks on the present situation will be held.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 23/7/37

4

July 23, 1937. Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers:

ENEMY RESISTING SUPPORT ASSOCIATION MEETS: MANY RESOLUTIONS PASSED

Between 9 and 10 a.m. July 22, an inaugural meeting of the Shanghai Various Circles' Enemy-Resisting Support Association was held in the conference room of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road. About 1,000 representatives of various local public bodies and organs attended. Messrs. Wong Shiao-lai (王曉籟), Yu Ya-ching (虞洽卿), Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙) and six others made up the presidium.

The following resolutions were passed:-

1) That a circular telegram be issued supporting the statement made by General Chiang Kai-shek on July 17.
2) That a telegram be sent to General Sung Cheh-yuan urging him not to accept any humiliating demands.
3) That a telegram of consolation be sent to Regimental Commander Chih Sin-wen who was injured whilst resisting the enemy.
4) That the various circles in Shanghai be notified to take unanimous action in resisting the enemy and saving the nation.
5) That the Executive Committee be instructed to devise detailed measures for the strict suppression of traitors.
6) That the proposal for the collection of Enemy-Resisting National Salvation Contributions be adopted and referred to the Executive Committee for action.
7) That all lawful organizations in Shanghai be informed to join this Association and not to form any other organization of a national salvation nature.
8) That a joint performance to be given by stage and screen players for the purpose of raising a fund be promoted by this Association; that the matter be referred to the Executive Committee for action.
9) That the Various Circles' Enemy-Resisting Support Association in various provinces and cities be invited to form an All-China Various Circles' Enemy-Resisting Support Federation; that the matter be referred to the Executive Committee for action.
10) That this Association be recognized as a permanent, unified, enemy-resisting and national extinction aversion organization.
11) That the Executive Committee be authorized to adopt any measures that may be effective for the accomplishment of the missions of this Association.

In addition to the above, more than 20 important proposals were referred to the Executive Committee for action.

During the meeting, Mr. Wong Shiao-lai and 120 others were elected members of the Executive Committee, while General Yang Hu, the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner, and 24 others were elected members of the Supervisory Committee. According to the regulations governing the organization of the Association, a Standing Committee composed of from 35 to 45 members will be formed.

7994
23 7 37

July 21, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT: NINGPO FELLOW COUNTRYMEN'S ASSOCIATION TO HOLD MEETING TO-DAY

In view of the fact that Chinese people at the rear should carry out appropriate services to their own nation following the outbreak of fighting in North China, the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association will hold a joint meeting at 4 p.m. to-day, when certain important proposals will be brought up for discussion. Copies of a notification in this connection were issued to the committeemen concerned yesterday.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 23/7/37

Shun Pao and other local newspapers: 23/7/37

PRIVATELY OWNED FLOUR SEIZED BY JAPANESE AT TANGKU

Following the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident, the Japanese troops, pouring in from outside the Great Wall, at once forcibly occupied for military use the wharves and godowns at Tangku of the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company, while large quantities of flour to the value of more than $1,000,000 stored inside the warehouses at that place were all seized by the Japanese troops.

These provisions are the consignments for Tientsin merchants from Shanghai. However, after receipt of the information of the seizure of the flour by the Japanese forces in the North, the Shanghai merchants, aside from sending a telegraphic petition to the Hopei and Charhar authorities requesting them to open negotiations with the Japanese army, can do nothing to bring about the return of their goods.

3994

23 7 37

5

July 23, 1937. Morning Translation.

Manifesto Issued

The following manifesto was issued by the meeting :-

"This is a time when the existence of the Chinese nation and the 400 million Chinese people is in the balance. If we resist the enemy now, we will live on; but if we do not, we will die.

"It is now six years since the September 18 Incident, and the painful endurance exercised by the Chinese people out of consideration for peace has become known to the whole world. The enemy however aims at the extinction of the whole Chinese race and will not stop its advance upon us until it has attained its object.

"Take the Lukouchiao Incident for instance. Not only did the enemy resort to provocative acts on various occasions, but it moved its troops under the pretext of compromise. It really intends to realize its aggressive ambition by means of threats of force. If we are to tolerate this, what else cannot be tolerated?

"The Government has now told us its policy of national defence and the troops are determined to die for the country. It is time for all our countrymen to unite their strength under one organization, struggle for existence with blood and iron, and support the Government in resisting the enemy and saving the nation. They should not slacken their efforts until they have brought about the territorial integrity of the nation and rejuvenation of the people.

"If China is to remain a nation, all Chinese people should consider themselves at war during the next ten years, whether the war actually breaks out or not. Under the leadership of General Chiang Kai-shek, let them embark on a war of indefinite duration, ending only when their humiliations have been wiped out."

C. I. D. REGISTRY
No. D 29944
Date 23/7/37

2

July 23, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers t-

WOMEN SUPPORTING ENEMY-RESISTANCE MOVEMENT

Recently, Madame Liao Chun-kai proposed the formation of an association in aid of the Chinese soldiers.

At 5 p.m. yesterday, an inaugural meeting of the association was held at the residence of Madame Liao on Rue Lafayette, French Concession, when it was decided that the association be formally known as the Chinese Women's Enemy-Resistance Support Committee. More than 30 prominent local ladies were present.

In the course of an opening address, Madame Liao stated how the Chinese had suffered at the hands of the Japanese Imperialists since the September 18 Incident and that while our male fellow countrymen were at present fighting heroically at the front, it would be the duty of the Chinese women to shoulder similar responsibilities to fight for the emancipation of the Chinese nation.

The meeting terminated at 7 p.m. after several resolutions were passed as regards the appointment of some 20 persons as members of the Standing Committee for the acceleration of the objects of the association.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports t-

THE NORTHERN SITUATION

The Chinese troops under the command of General Feng Chih-an at Lukouchiao, Wanping and Lungwangmiao have all evacuated and have been replaced by units of the Peace Preservation Corps under the command of General Shih Yu-shan as well as by troops under Brigadier-Commander Chen Hsi-yi (程希贤). The Japanese troops have withdrawn to Tawangyao (大瓦窑), Tatsin Village (大井村), Siao-tsin Village (小井村) and Wuliti (五里九) and will evacuate to Fengtai as soon as the entire body of troops of the 37th Division of the 29th Army are completely relieved.

The troops under General Feng's command in Peiping city and at Pingyao (平郊) have also been ordered by General Sung Cheh-yuan to be transferred to Tsochow (涿州); the first batch of these troops moved on the afternoon of July 22 while the remaining troops will retire on July 23. The evacuated area will be occupied by units of the 132nd Division under the command of General Chao Teng-yu, who arrived on the afternoon of July 22. It, therefore, seems that no more clashes between Chinese and Japanese will occur.

July 23, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

The measures to bring about a settlement of the Lukouchiao incident were proceeded with and carried out smoothly. Both the Chinese and Japanese troops at the front along the Peiping-Hankow Railway retired two Chinese li on the morning of July 22. The evacuated area has been filled by units of the Peace Preservation Corps. Japanese sentries have been posted in the vicinity of the railway. Repairs to the damaged bridges and electric wires on the Peiping-Hankow Railway have been completed. Railway communication was resumed at 3 p.m. July 22.

According to information received, the aim and purpose of the supreme authorities in North China at present is to avoid further clashes and to bring about evacuation of both the Chinese and Japanese troops. After evacuation, appropriate measures to settle the incident will be negotiated for by the Chinese and the Japanese Governments through diplomatic channels.

Tung Nan Evening News dated July 22 (Nanking telegram):

According to information received here, Japanese militarists are doing their utmost to prevent Mr. Kawagoe, Japanese Ambassador to China, from coming to Nanking.

[redacted]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
C. I. D. LIBRARY.
No. D
Date

4

July 23, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

Prominent Merchant Makes Statement regarding Stocks of Flour

Interviewed by our reporter yesterday, Mr. Yung Chung-ching (榮宗敬), a prominent flour merchant, made the following statement:-

"Not long ago, the Ministry of Finance and the Ministry of Industry instructed the Customs authorities to place a ban on the export of wheat and flour. As a result of incessant operations day and night, the production of the various flour factories has been greatly increased recently. The prepared flour will be kept in store as much as possible to meet the demand in times of emergenoy. The quantities of flour produced by the factories in Hankow, Pangpu, Hsuchow and other places in the interior have all been kept for the use of the army; therefore no consignments of flour have been transported to Shanghai. The flour produced by the factories in Wusih, Hankow and Tsinan has been doubled, and meanwhile, the factories have refrained from selling the flour to foreign merchants.

"According to information received from Wuhu, Anhwei, some 1,000 piculs of wheat have been bought and exported by traitorous merchants during the past several days. It is also learned that many other traitorous people have been entrusted by the Japanese authorities to purchase flour and provisions at various places.

"In an effort to avoid - falling into the trap of traitorous people, the various factories in Shanghai have decided to refuse dealings with suspicious merchants."

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

JAPANESE STILL ACTIVE IN SMUGGLING: JAPANESE BANK NOTES TO BE CIRCULATED IN NORTH CHINA

According to information received from a certain source in this locality, the Japanese, taking advantage of the present situation, have transported large quantities of smuggled goods from Japan to Peiping and Tientsin whence they will surreptitiously dispose of them at various Chinese ports. A certain big shop in this locality is understood to have ordered smuggled goods from the Japanese.

According to a report received from financial circles, Mr. Komori, Secretary of the Bank of Chosen, has left Tokyo for Tientsin on the instructions of the War Ministry to make necessary preparations for the issuing of Japanese notes amounting to some Y.30,000,000 in North China. Should this report be true, the financial situation in North China will be disturbed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 22/7/37

2

July 22, 1937. Afternoon Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

MADAME LIAO CHUNG-KAI AND OTHER PROMINENT LADIES TO ORGANIZE A RESCUE AND COMFORT BODY

In view of an impending war as a result of acute aggression by Japan, Madame Liao Chung-kai is promoting the formation of a large scale rescue and comfort association. The body will be formally inaugurated in the near future.

According to information secured by a reporter of the Zung Chow News Agency, Mesdames Sun Yat-sen, H.H. Kung, Chang Hsueh-liang, Sun Fo, O.K. Yui, Yang Hu and the wives of local prominent businessmen and medical practitioners as well as male and female nurses have been invited by Madame Liao Chung-kai to take part in the organization which will have a wide scope of duties including even the writing of letters on behalf of officers and men at the front. Madame Liao will first establish this body in Shanghai and expects similar organizations to be formed in various other places of the country.

China Evening News of July 21 published the following poem written by one Hung Mei (洪梅) :-

I APPEAL TO YOU, LUKOUCHIAO!

I appeal to you, Lukouchiao!
You will firmly remember that you are a part of China's soil,
You represent the lives of 450,000,000 people;
I wish that the flame issued by you in the struggle for existence
Will burn the devils to death,
Will burn to death the enemies who kill our people.
I appeal to you, Lukouchiao!
You will never forget your fatherland,
You will never forget the lessons of the past,
The present are days of tears and blood,
If you want to spring up, you have to march forward!
Lukouchiao, do not fear,
The mass of 450,000,000 people are pledging their support to you,
The things that are concealed in 30,000,000 square miles are your provisions;
You will not become traitors,
You will not become the enemy's lambs.
I appeal to you, Lukouchiao!
You will fervently wave the national flag of China,
You will rock the plain in the North,
This is your duty
And is also warmly wished by 450,000,000 people!

China Evening News of July 21 :-

BATTLE SONG

Fight, fight!
Rush forward! Rush forward!

July 22, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Smash the enemy's lines,
Drive away the enemy!
Cease all negotiations,
Abolish all agreements,
A war of resistance is our condition,
Only a war of resistance will bring us peace!
Protect our territorial integrity by a war of resistance,
Fight for our national existence by a war of resistance,
This is our sacred duty,
Our confidence is as firm as iron!

Chuin Chung Sin Wan (救亡新聞):

"SONG OF THE 29TH ARMY"

The loyal and brave 29th army
Lift up big swords
And kill the enemy!

The loyal and brave 29th army
Point your rifles
And shoot at the enemy!

The loyal and brave 29th army
Prepare field guns
And launch counter-attacks upon the enemy!

The loyal and brave 29th army
Will never retreat
But march forward, forward!

Tung Nan Evening News of July 21:

THE TIME HAS COME!

The time has now come! We should not miss this opportunity by which we can wipe out our humiliations. We must know that the land which we are going to restore is the territory lost to China in the past. We must know that our action in going to kill the enemy is to revenge our brethren who were massacred by the enemy in the past. This is our duty as well as the duty of the officers and men defending the territory.

The time has now come! We shall use our blood and bone to remove all past humiliations. We shall pay every sacrifice to recover the lost territory, and still more, we shall not open negotiations with the barbarous nation by the introduction of the so-called treaties or pacts, or ask for assistance from the League of Nations.

Officers and men defending the territory at the front! We are the members of a great Chinese race and have a history of some 4,000 years. We should defend our national territory and kill our enemies. As the population in the three small islands is only equal to that in Shanghai, we can take ten of us against one of our enemy, thereby bringing about extinction of our enemy nation as well as extermination of its people.

7994
Date 22/7/37

July 22, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao publishes the following telegraphic reports :-

THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT: ACCOUNTS OF FIGHTING ON JULY 20

More than 2,000 Japanese soldiers, comprising infantrymen, cavalrymen and artillerymen, took part in the conflicts at Lukouchiao in the afternoon of July 20. The Chinese soldiers, with the upper part of their bodies naked, fought with hand grenades and swords. At 7.30 p.m., when the fighting was most serious, the two sides were only 20 meters apart. More than 300 Japanese soldiers made an attempt to rush the Lukouchiao Bridge, but were almost totally annihilated by the Chinese defenders, who used their hand grenades and big swords to great advantage.

The strong Japanese artillery fire nearly brought the whole of the city wall of Wanping to the ground. Chinese lines at Lukouchiao and Wanping, however, remained intact.

Chinese losses were about 100 dead and wounded, while the Japanese casualties amounted to between 500 and 600 dead and wounded. Six Japanese guns, four light machine guns, one heavy machine gun and hundreds of rifles were seized by the Chinese troops. Fighting ceased at about 8 p.m.

Assisted by cavalry and tanks, Japanese infantrymen at Lukouchiao launched a severe assault on the left and right flanks of the Chinese troops in the night of July 20 with the intention of crossing the river. The intensity of the gunfire exceeded all those in previous encounters. The attackers were repulsed.

Chinese soldiers at the front are in high spirits and even wounded officers and men would keep on fighting hard. Chih Sing-wen, the regimental commander, stated: "Wanping shall be my burial place. I will die or live with it."

Chih Sing-wen, commander of the regiment at Lukouchiao, was slightly wounded on the left cheek by a rifle bullet during the fighting in the night of July 20. He is however ready to fight should another conflict occur.

Breaking their faith at a time when hopes of peace were just coming into view, the Japanese troops at 1 p.m. July 20 opened fire with heavy guns on the east and north sides of Wanping. More than 500 shots were fired, most of which fell inside the city walls. A miserable sight was created as many residents of the city were wounded or killed. The tower over the East Gate and the wall at the north-eastern corner were destroyed by the gunfire. The firing ceased at about 3 p.m.

As the Chinese were giving aid to the wounded, the Japanese opened fire with guns again at about 7 p.m. The gunfire was even more intense than before. By the time the firing stopped, i.e. at 7.30 p.m., no civilian house was intact.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D 7994
Date 21/7/37

Lih Pao and other local newspapers: July 21, 37.

FOOD DEALERS DISCUSS LOCAL SUPPLIES OF PROVISIONS

Yesterday the Bean and Rice Hong Owners' Association and the Cake and Provision Trade Association held a meeting at the premises of the Tsai Siu Dong (蔡秀堂), City Temple, Nantao. Mr. Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一), local prominent rice merchant, presided. Members of the Executive and Supervisory Committees of these two Associations made the following report:-

"In all there are 300,000 bags of rice in stock in this city. Apart from the 1,000,000 bags of wheat which have been ordered from the various wheat producing districts, but are not yet due in Shanghai, there are about 1,500,000 bags of wheat in various local hongs. In addition, there are several hundreds of thousands of bags of wheat in stock in various flour factories. As these provisions will suffice for local citizens for several months and further quantities of provisions are on the way to Shanghai, local citizens will not be short of food."

Subsequently, the following proposals were discussed and passed:-

1) That in order to prevent provisions from being supplied to our enemy, member-hongs unanimously refuse dealings in rice and other provisions with merchants at Dairen, Antung, Yingkow and Chinwangtao.
2) That Messrs. Feng Yong-sun (馮庸蓀), Kiang Hung-ping (江鴻藻) and 11 others be appointed members of the Provisions Investigation Committee.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 20.7.37

July 20, 1937. Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES SUPPORT NATION IN TIME OF CRISIS

At a meeting of local public bodies held last week, fifteen public bodies, including the Chamber of Commerce, the District Association, the 1st and 2nd Special District Citizens' Federations, the Bar Association and the General Labour Union, were elected members of a preparatory committee for the formation of a Shanghai Various Circles' Enemy-Resisting Support Association.

At 3 p.m. yesterday, the Chamber of Commerce convened a meeting of the preparatory committee. About 50 persons representing twelve public bodies were present. Mr. Wong Chiao-lai (王曉籟) presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

(1) That telegrams be sent to the National Government and General Sung Cheh-yuan in the name of the public bodies present at this meeting.
(2) That the question of sending representatives to North China to make an inspection of the situation and to console the 29th Army be brought up at the inaugural meeting of the association for discussion.
(3) That a representative committee, composed of one representative from each public body on the preparatory committee, be formed.

Messrs. Wong Shiao-lai (Chamber of Commerce), Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙 District Association), Chow Hsueh-siang (周学湘 General Labour Union) and others were thereupon elected members of the representative committee. The committee held a meeting at which it was resolved to authorize Mr. Wong Shiao-lai, Chairman of the committee, to fix the date for the holding of the inaugural meeting.

The following are telegrams despatched by the public bodies yesterday :-

(1) To the National Government, the Military Affairs Commission, the Executive Yuan and the Ministry of War :-

The whole country is enraged at the provocative acts of the Japanese army. Various public bodies in Shanghai have resolved to form an enemy-resisting support association. In the present circumstances, we can only achieve peace by fighting. The National Government is hereby requested to lead the people and fight with all its power and determination. The Government is also requested to order the North China authorities to prepare themselves for attacks and not to accept any humiliating demands.

(2) To General Sung Cheh-yuan :-

The resistance put up by your men at Lukouchiao and Wanping has inspired the whole country. Public bodies in Shanghai have resolved to form an enemy-resisting support association. Under the present circumstances, we can only have peace by offering resistance to our enemy. We earnestly hope that you will abide by the directions of the Central authorities, show your enemy-resisting ability and reject all humiliating demands, thereby preserving the glory you have achieved in the past.

CHINESE CONFIDENTIAL PRINTS
U. S. NATIONAL ARCHIVES
7994
Date 20 1 7 1 87

July 20, 1937. Morning Translation.

T a Kung Pao and other local newspapers:-

Chinese Journalists' Association Sends Telegram to General Sung Cheh-yuan

The local Chinese Hournalists' Association has sent the following telegram to General Sung Cheh-yuan :-

"The enemy is conducting an aggressive act on a large scale after a wellarranged provocative plan. The report of the Lukouchiao Incident has aroused our greatest indignation. It is fortunate that you and other officers and men of the 29th Army have offered such gallant resistance.

"As the enemy could not achieve immediate success, it pretended to be negotiating for a peace ful settlement of the dispute, while in reality waiting for reinforcements. The enemy has now ordered mo bilization throughout the country and has sent strong forces to China. Under such circumstances, we are unable to secure peace and the only way open to us is to offer resistance. The existence of the nation and the people is in danger and the fate of North China depends upon you all.

"We request you to give up peace ful negotiations immediately, but to continue offering resistance, Brethren in the country will support you under the leadership of the Government."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 19. 7. 37

3

July 19, 1937. Morning Translation

China Times and other local newspapers :-

THE PEIPING INCIDENT : LOCAL TANGPU'S TELEGRAM TO GENERAL SUNG CHEH-YUEN

The day before yesterday, the local Tangpu sent the following telegram to General Sung Cheh-yuen :-

"It is reported that the demands of the enemy will be accepted at the Tientsin conference. We trust the report is untrue. We are fully aware of your respect for uprightness and that you will take upon yourself the protection of the territory and the revival of the nation. It is clear that you will never commit the mistake mentioned, thereby smirching your glorious record. Unification is desired by our nation, while dissension is expected by the enemy. What is beneficial to the enemy is harmful to us. The enemy has long been attempting to convert the provinces of Hopei and Charhar into the same state as East Hopei; if this happens, the two provinces will be left out of the map of China. As the highest official of these two provinces, it is your duty to protect the land and defend the country. If you can make the territory safe, then do it, and if you cannot, serve the country by fighting it out. There is absolutely no ground for compromise. Moreover, North China belong to China; it is not a matter affecting one or two provinces nor one or two individuals. You must obey the orders of the Central Government and observe the tendency of public opinion and deal with the situation with the utmost care in order to defend the national prestige. You must not decide the matter by listening to the biased views of one or two individuals. The North-East was lost because no struggle was put up, while Suiyuan was made safe only after a war of resistance. This shows that by strong action there is often a possibility of success, and that compromise will only bring ruin. We earnestly hope that you will act as our former national heroes did so as to protect the national prestige and your own good name."

Chamber of Commerce and Four Other Bodies Send Telegram to General Sung

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association, the Bankers' Association, the Native Bankers' Guild and the Aviation Association have sent the following telegram to General Sung Cheh-yuan :-

"In connection with the situation in North China, rumours are on hand to the effect that the Japanese have submitted the following demands :-

1) That the Chinese soldiers at Lukouchiao be withdrawn.
2) That an apology be tendered; that officials responsible be punished.
3) That the anti-Japanese movement be suppressed.

"It is also reported that these demands have been accepted. Lukouchiao is the only line of defence between Peiping and Tientsin and the latter two cities will be in danger if it is abandoned. The Mayor of Peiping is reported to advocate peaceful settlement of the case. This sort of thing is the cause of the national calamity of China, for repeated concessions have been made in

July 19, 1937. Morning Translation.

peaceful negotiations. In diplomatic negotiations, the order of the Central Government is to be observed.

"We hope that you will hold fast to the end so as to fulfill the duty of a soldier."

It is reported that General Sung has sent a reply to Shanghai stating that no agreement whatever has been signed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 19/7/37

July 19, 1937. Afternoon Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Tientsin telegram) :-

MEETING BETWEEN GENERALS SUNG AND KATSUKI : BOTH EXPRESS REGRETS OVER THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

The meeting between General Sung Cheh-yuen and Lieutenant General Katsuki, which took place on the morning of July 18 at the Japanese Army Officers' Club, Japanese Concession, was arranged by Messrs. Chang Shih-tsong and Hashimoto. General Sung Cheh-yuen, who was accompanied by Mr. Chang Shih-tsong and four others, was welcomed by Lieutenant General Katsuki. Mr. Hashimoto and four other Japanese army officers were also present at the meeting. Both General Sung and Lieutenant General Katsuki expressed regrets over the Lukouchiao Incident and discussed how the affair could be settled. The meeting broke up at 2 p.m. when General Sung and his party departed.

Japanese Desire to Inspect Mails in Tientsin Post Office

At 4 p.m. July 18, four Japanese gendarmes called at the 3rd District Post Office and asked Mr.Huang Chia-teh, Departmental Chief, for permission to place Japanese gendarmes at the Post Office for the purpose of inspecting mails. Mr. Huang rejected the demand and a dispute ensued. An hour later, two more plain clothes Japanese and seven others having the appearance of Chinese arrived and joined the dispute with Mr. Huang. Finally, the Japanese entered the office. However, inspection of mails by the Japanese had not been commenced by the evening of July 18.

The Hopei Post Office has made a report on the matter to the Ministry of Communications at Nanking and the district authorities at Tientsin.

Chinese Labour Impressed by Japanese

On July 18, some 30 Japanese soldiers compelled about 1,000 civilians in the eastern suburbs of Peiping to proceed to Fengtai for construction work.

Japanese Troops Occupy Tientsin Station

Japanese soldiers at Tientsin have established their headquarters at the Eastern Railway Station. They occupy the waiting rooms provided for passengers.

Lih Pao (comment) :-

The Time Has Come!

A nation depends for its existence on its own struggles in the same way as a human being. The concern of the Powers about the situation in China does not mean that they do not wish China to lose further territory and sovereignty; they fear that their own privileges in China may be impaired. If China wants to exist, the only way

[illegible]

July 19, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

open for her is to offer resistance in order to protect her territory and sovereign rights.

China is a peace-loving nation, but she has to offer resistance against invasion. Now is the time for her to do it.

If the Japanese authorities are sincere in their desire for peace, why did the Japanese soldiers fail to withdraw to Fengtai upon the evacuation of the 29th Army? Instead, Japanese reinforcements are still coming to China. The occupation of railway stations at Tientsin, the Construction of military work at Fengtai, the establishment of aerodromes, the transportation of firearms, etc --- all these clearly show the preparations of Japan for war.

We must realize that the time for us to offer resistance has arrived. Stop all submissive negotiations and start resistance!

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 1/3 1937

July 18, 1937. Morning Translation

Ta Kung Pao publishes the following letter from Soochow :-

THE KAYAU MURDER CASE

At 10 a.m. July 17, the appeal filed by the accused in the Kayau murder case which took place in Shanghai was heard at the Kiangsu High Court at Soochow. With the exception of accused Tsu Kwei-sung (朱貴生) who died of sickness in prison on July 9, accused Mau Yung-fu (毛永福), Wong Tseng-sung (王根生), King Tao-chuen (金道銓) and Chen Ang-min (陳昂明) were brought before Judge Eur-Yang Sz (兪鴻嗣) for interrogation. Lawyer Yui Chen-seu (倪震修) arrived from Shanghai to defend the accused free of charge.

During the proceedings, the Court doctor medically examined the accused. As a result, it was found that both Mau Yung-fu and Wong Tseng-sung had marks of injuries at their wrists and ankles caused by wires and iron bars. Lawyer Yui held that it was clear that the original officials handling the case had tortured the accused to secure statements. Accused King Tao-chuen and Chen Ang-min are injured in their lungs due to kerosene and water having been poured into their noses. The lawyer requested that these two accused be sent to the Medico-Legal Laboratory at Chenju for examination in order to ascertain the truth.

The Judge remanded the case for further hearing and the accused were ordered to be detained.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

JAPAN TO MOBILIZE 400,000 SOLDIERS TO CARRY OUT MASS AGGRESSION OF CHINA

According to information received, the Japanese Government is contemplating mobilizing a force of 400,000 strong for the purpose of undertaking a mass aggression of China. In addition to five divisions of men who have received orders to move, a large force of Japanese troops will be on the move at home and abroad. Large quantities of munitions and military equipment are being transported to Peiping and Tientsin. Several hundred tanks have left Japan, while 400 aeroplanes have flown to Formosa to await orders. The Japanese second squadron is now ready to proceed to South China.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Peiping telegram) :-

"The 29th Army Will Not Yield An Inch of Land"

In an interview with representatives of the educational circles of Peiping, General Sung Cheh-yuan said:- (1) Although both sides have arranged for peace following the Lukouchiao Incident, yet no agreement has been signed. (2) The 29th Army is determined to protect the sovereign rights of the nation and will not yield an inch of land.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
Date / /

July 18, 1937. Morning Translation

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

CITIZENS' FEDERATION TO DEAL WITH CHINESE TRAITORS

With a view to preventing Chinese traitors from being made use of by the enemy to create disturbances at the rear, the First Special District Citizens' Federation has decided to unite various local public organizations in the formation of a "Shanghai Various Circles' National Salvation and Traitors Extermination Group" and will call a meeting of representatives of various bodies in a few days, when measures to proceed with the formation of the Group in question will be brought up for discussion.

A set of measures relating to the extermination of traitors as well as resistance against the enemy are reported to have been drawn up. The Citizens' Federation has also drawn up measures to accept those persons who have been made use of by the enemy and have now surrendered and repented for their wrong doings.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

SILK TRADE ASSOCIATION PASSES RESOLUTIONS

At a joint meeting held by the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Silk Trade Association yesterday, the following resolutions were passed:-

1) That the collection of national defence tax on every piece of silk sold be introduced as from July 20 up to the time when the lost territory in the North-east is restored to China.
2) That the entire body of members of this Association be notified to contribute a certain percentage of their business income to the fund in aid of the national defence; that the employees in the silk trade contribute one day's income out of their monthly salaries.
3) That the abovementioned measures be suggested to the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce for adoption in various other trade associations.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

EDITORS HOLD DINNER PARTY; RESOLUTIONS PASSED

About 60 book, newspaper and magazine editors held a dinner party at the Zoh Yoong Restaurant (宏永菜社) yesterday evening. In the course of the dinner party, the following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

1) That telegrams be despatched to the Central Government and the officers and men of the 29th Army in connection with the North China problem.
2) That Messrs Chiang Chuin-chen, (蔣君哲), Zia Loh-yih (謝六逸), King Chung-hwa (金仲華) and 12 others be appointed members to the Preparatory Committee for the formation of a "Shanghai Editors' Association."

SHANGHAI
No. D 7994
Date 17 7 37

STUDENTS AND LABOURERS ATTEMPT TO HOLD MEETING ON NORTH SZECHUEN ROAD

At 10 a.m. July 16, Chinese students and labourers attempted to hold a meeting at the Isis Theatre on North Szechuen Road, but the timely action of the Chinese Police Bureau and the S.M.P. prevented the plan from taking effect.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. BULLETIN.
No. D 7994
Date 7/7/37

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

SHIPS DETAINED BY CUSTOMS FOR TRANSPORTING FLOUR TO TIENTSIN

Traitorous merchants in this locality have been transporting large quantities of flour to Tientsin since the outbreak of the incident in the North.

Yesterday, some 30,000 to 50,000 bags of flour were loaded on each of the s.s. "Chen King" ( ) and "Sui Yang" ( ) of Butterfield and Swire and the s.s. "Li Sung" ( ) and "Kwei Sung" ( ) of the Indo-China Steam Navigation Company. The Customs authorities having received an order to stop the transportation of flour, they sent officers who detained the above-mentioned four vessels.

The s.s. "Chong Li" ( ) of the Tsang Kee Company ( ), which had already sailed outside Woosung with a cargo of 35,000 bags of flour, was chased and called back by a Customs cruiser.

The transportation of flour to Foochow and Amoy is also prohibited.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994

July 17, 1937. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

JAPAN SENDS FIVE DIVISIONS TO CHINA

According to reliable information, the Japanese Government has detained 31 merchant steamers for the purpose of transporting soldiers and munitions to China. The 5th, 6th, 10th, 12th and 16th Divisions of the Japanese Army, numbering approximately 100,000 men in all, have been ordered to mobilize. Two of the five Divisions have been designated to proceed to Tientsin and Peiping, and the other three Divisions will be sent to Korea for the time being to await further orders. The troop movements will be completed within a week.

Japanese reinforcements stationed in Korea and other places have been ordered to make preparations.

Information received from reliable sources shows that large quantities of Japanese munitions arrived at Tientsin on July 16.

Strong Japanese Forces Concentrate at Fengtai

There are some 8,000 Japanese soldiers at Fengtai and Tungchow. Arrangements have been completed to surround Peiping.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE TO MEET ON JULY 19 TO DISCUSS NATIONAL SALVATION MEASURES

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce held a meeting at 4 p.m. yesterday.

Mr. Wong Shiao-lai (王曉籟), who presided, reported that following the outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident, this Chamber remitted funds to the 29th Army and sent and received telegrams to and from General Sung Cheh-yuan. He gave particulars concerning the latest situation in North China.

The following resolutions were passed :-

1) That the Chamber convene a meeting at 3 p.m. July 19 of representatives of various local public bodies to discuss measures for the salvation of the nation.
2) That Messrs Wong Shiao-lai, Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), Hsu Chi-ching (徐寄廎) and six others attend the above meeting on July 19 and draft the views of the Chamber to be brought up at this meeting for discussion.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

MEETING OF OVERSEAS CHINESE FEDERATION

At 4 p.m. yesterday, the local Overseas Chinese Federation held a meeting and discussed the situation in North China.

The following resolutions were passed :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. 7994
Date 16/7/37

July 16, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Shanghai Mercantile Press (上海商報) publishes the following poem written by Ying Yeh (殷夜) :-

KILL! KILL! KILL!

(Continued from yesterday's translation)

Kill! kill! kill!
Brethren, we have warm blood,
We must not tolerate being dismembered by the enemy,
We are unwilling to become slaves of the enemy,
We wish to be the masters of China!
We wish to be the masters of China!
We wish to sacrifice our lives on the battle fields in order to become masters,
Let us defend ourselves by starting a war of resistance because we are unwilling to become slaves!
Brethren, let us move as one body,
Go forward and kill! Kill!

Kill! kill! kill!
Kill! kill! kill!
Load our guns,
Aim at our enemy,
Our life and death is reaching the final stage,
Let us all work for the aversion of our national extinction,
And fight for the brightness amid blood and tears!
Let us place our lives in the same lot with the existence of our nation,
Let us join hands together,
Let the lives of our four hundred million brothers mix together.

Kill! kill! kill!
Our four or five thousand years of history has reached the cross-road of success or failure,
The glory of our four hundred million brothers will be decided in a twinkling of the eye,
Rise up, those who do not wish to become slaves,
Let all of us, male or female, old or young,
Launch a general attack on our enemy,
Until our last drop of warm blood has been shed,
And until we have breathed our last!
Kill! kill! kill!
Kill our greatest enemy!

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

LARGE NUMBER OF LOCAL JAPANESE RESIDENTS LEAVE FOR HOME.

Owing to the gravity of the situation in North China, many Japanese residents in this locality have left for Japan.

The "Aso Maru" which left Shanghai yesterday took a large number of Japanese passengers.

Most of the Japanese who are still in Shanghai are wearing Chinese clothing.

D.7994

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. B. REGISTRY
7994

July 16, 1937. Morning Translation.

Lih Pao publishes the following article written by one Li Li-li (李利黎):-

SUPPRESSION OF FOREIGN NEWSPAPERS FABRICATING RUMOURS DESIRED

ON the morning of July 12, I saw a certain Chinese youth named Teng (鄧) pass by the office of the North China Daily News, the Bund. When he saw the news item pasted in front of the office: "Japanese Demands Accepted", he became very angry and tore down the paper.

It will be remembered that on the morning of July 11, measures for a peaceful settlement of the Lukuochiao Incident were reached between the representatives of the Chinese and Japanese authorities and these contained no conditions whatever. I am at a loss to know on what basis the North China Daily News published the above news. The action of the Chinese youth is to be commended.

Foreign newspapers in China are in the habit of fabricating rumours. On the contrary, Chinese newspapers are strictly controlled and are even prohibited from publishing many correct news items.

Our Government should place restrictions on foreign newspapers that fabricate rumours and insult China.

S. S. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 16/7/37

July 16, 1937. Morning Translations.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Tientsin telegram) :-

GENERAL SUNG CHEH-YUAN REFUSES TO ACCEPT CONTRIBUTIONS

On July 15, General Sung Cheh-yuan issued the following circular telegram addressed to the brethren at home and abroad :-

"Following the occurrence of the Lukouchiao Incident, the brethren at home and abroad have sent me telegrams of encouragement and some are collecting contributions for my soldiers.

"It is the duty of the military men to fight in the field. In time of peace, soldiers are supplied with pay, while military expenses are defrayed by the Government in time of war. So I will not accept any contributions sent by our brethren".

Sin Wan Pao publishes the following article :-

The Oath of the 29th Army

"When the time is ripe, our 29th Army will fight a desperate battle with our enemy". This was said by an officer of the 29th Army at the grand manoeuvres held last autumn.

"I am doing rifle practice with the bullets bought with the 'sweat and blood' of the civilians. I want to take aim with every bullet and penetrate the breast of the enemy. I will go to the ffont to kill the enemy and die on the battlefield and I will never waste a single bullet". This was the oath taken by the soldiers of the 29th Army before the manoeuvres.

Recently, the enemy has been attempting to achieve its object without wasting a single bullet and to seize North China as a whole through the Lukouchiao Incident. The men of the 29th Army have fulfilled their oath and given blow for blow.

The 29th Army stand at the front line of national defence and are held responsible for the protection of North China. Naturally, they should live or die with North China and struggle for the salvation of their fatherland.

We are ready to fill the post of any man of the 29th Army who sacrifices his life for the nation and we will fight to the last bullet and to the last man!

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 6/7/37

July 16, 1937. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Peiping telegram):

JAPANESE TROOPS CONCENTRATING IN NORTH

Since the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident up to July 14, about 10,000 Japanese soldiers in 16 trains have entered the Shanhaikwan Pass from Mukden, with large numbers of big guns, heavy motor trucks and other military supplies.

According to information received by foreign circles, there are some 2,000 Japanese soldiers at Tungchow, 3,000 at Fengtai and in the vicinity of Peiping, and 5,000 at Tientsin. About 10,000 more Japanese soldiers have recently arrived at Shanhaikwan.

The general opinion is that as soon as the Japanese troops are concentrated within the next few days, certain activities may take place. For this reason, the future situation is the cause of much anxiety.

Sin Wan Pao:

VARIOUS MYSTERIOUS GUNBOATS APPEAR NEAR YANGTSZE MOUTH

At daybreak July 15, three mysterious gunboats appeared at sea 6 or 7 li away from Yangling Port (楊林口) on the north side of the Woosung Forts. Search lights were switched on to the land. The motive of the activities of these gunboats is unknown.

According to a telegram received from Zangsoh (常熟), three mysterious gunboats appeared between Yangling Port and Liuho Port (浏河口) at 8 p.m. July 14 and switched their search lights on the land from 9.45 p.m. the same date up to 3 a.m. July 15. The residents became alarmed.

The gunboats are understood to have been of a grey colour but their flags could not be clearly distinguished.

At 9.10 a.m. July 15, the gunboats fired a number of shots at the land over a period of a quarter of an hour. They sailed away in an upper river direction at 9.35 a.m.

At 4 p.m. two other gunboats were noticed steaming up river.

At 6 a.m. July 15, mysterious gunboats were also seen at Paimao Port (白茆口). They left the port at about 10 a.m.

Lih Pao:

JAPANESE MERCHANT SHIPS IN CHINA WATERS TO RETURN TO JAPAN FOR MILITARY PURPOSES

According to information received in local shipping circles, Japanese shipping concerns here have received an order from their Government instructing them to mobilize in Shanghai all their ships at present in Chinese waters for the purpose of sending them back to Japan for military purposes.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date / /

July 15, 1937. Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES PROMOTE A "COMMITTEE TO RENDER ASSISTANCE TO OFFICERS AND MEN WHO ARE RESISTING THE ENEMY"

For the purpose of rendering assistance to the officers and men who are resisting the enemy, various local public bodies held a joint meeting yesterday at the Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road. Some 100 persons were present.

During the meeting, it was resolved to form a "Committee of Various Shanghai Public Bodies to Render Assistance to Officers and Men Who Are Resisting the Enemy". The Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association, the General Labour Union, the 1st and 2nd Special Districts Citizens' Federations, the Bar Association, the University Professors' Federation and 8 other public bodies were appointed to the Preparatory Committee to undertake the formation of the new Committee.

In the name of the joint meeting, a telegram of encouragement will be sent to the officers and men who are resisting the enemy.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

MEETING OF SMUGGLED GOODS BOYCOTT MOVEMENT COMMITTEE

The Smuggled Goods Boycott Movement Committee organized by various public bodies in this locality held an emergency meeting yesterday. It was resolved that a circular telegram be issued requesting the brethren throughout the country unanimously to boycott smuggled goods so as to increase the strength of resistance against the enemy.

Shanghai Evening News (registered with the local Italian Consulate-General) published on July 14 the following article written by one "Yoh Chu" (樂居) :-

"WHOSE TERRITORY ARE THE FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS AFTER ALL"?

The other day, certain Chinese youths sang national salvation songs in the Bund Garden. Alleging that the singing of these national salvation songs constituted a breach of the order in the garden, the watchman called in the Police to place the singers under arrest as though the latter had committed serious crimes. However, the singing of songs by foreigners in the garden is not regarded as a breach of order.

It appears that we have no freedom at all to sing any national salvation song in our own territory. Although the garden in question is operated by foreigners, yet the territory is after all ours; the foreigners are but our "tenants". We paid admittance fees before entry into the garden and we all sat on the lawn while we were singing. We are therefore at a loss to see how the breach of order was constituted. Let us ask: whose territory are the foreign Settlements after all?

SHANGHAI
U.S. [illegible]
No. D 7994
Date 11/1

July 14, 1937. 3 Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers publish the following telegraphic reports :-

THE SITUATION IN THE NORTH

At 7 a.m. July 13, General Sung Cheh-yuan, Chairman of the Hopei-Charhar Political Council, summoned all the leading officials of the various departments and organs to a conference, at which General Sung Cheh-yuan stated that while it was always his wish to bring about a peaceful settlement of the Lukouchiao incident, there was, however, absolutely no truth in the report that the Hopei-Charhar Political Council had accepted the Japanese demands.

When interviewed by a reporter on the question of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in the North, a certain new arrival from Peiping stated that General Chin Teh-chen, Mayor of Peiping, representing General Sung Cheh-yuan, made an emphatic statement at a dinner party held at the Hopei-Charhar Political Council the night after the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident about the inflexible attitude of the authorities in dealing with the present hostilities. He stated (1) that the Hopei-Charhar Political Council was absolutely obedient to the Central Government, (2) that whereas everything possible would be done to avoid aggravation of the incident, a steadfast attitude should be maintained if aggravation became inevitable, (3) that all efforts would be made to prevent Peiping from suffering the fate of Mukden, and (4) that every preparation would be made for sacrifices.

At 7 p.m. July 13, General Chin Teh-chen, Mayor of Peiping, made the following statement to press reporters:-

"At this time of acute national crisis, we are bound to make sacrifices, but we should first strive for an amicable solution of the incident. We will do our utmost to bring about, if possible, such a settlement under the principle that our territorial and sovereign integrity is not impaired.

"We will deal with the present hostilities in strict accordance with the instructions of the Government. The reason why the various city gates of Peiping were closed on July 13 is because the Japanese troops are at present entrenched at places not far from this city (Peiping) and are attempting to encircle it."

More than 1,000 Japanese reinforcements have arrived in Peiping at 1 a.m. July 14 and it is estimated that there will be more than 3 divisions of Japanese soldiers concentrating in North China within the next two days.

The fighting has now shifted from Lukouchiao and Wanping to Peiping. It seems that the enemy forces are concentrating their attention on Nanhuei (南苑) and Sihuei (西苑), the bases of the 29th Army.

July 14, 1937. Morning Translation.

General Sung Cheh-yuan has so far granted no interviews in Tientsin to any Japanese representatives. He is determined not to accept any humiliating demands.

High Government Officials Return to Nanking from Lushan

In accordance with the instructions of General Chiang Kai-shek, Yu Fei-pang, Minister of Communications, Wu Ting-chang, Minister of Industry, Chiang Tso-ping, Minister of Interior, Wang Shih-chi, Minister of Education, Hsu Mow, Vice-Minister of Foreign affairs, Chow Ling, Vice-Minister of Finance, and other high officials returned to Nanking from Kuling at 5 p.m. July 13. They were welcomed at the aerodrome by Dr. Wang Chung-hui, Minister of Foreign Affairs.

According to views of high dignitaries, the situation in the North is very critical and there is no hope for a peaceful settlement of the incident.

These State Ministers had a long discussion with Dr. Wang Chung-hui and General Ho Ying-chin, Minister of War.

Councillor Hitaka and Military Attache "Ta-Chen-Wo" of the Japanese Embassy have requested General Ho Ying-chin, Minister of War, for an interview. In reply, General Ho states that as he is busily engaged, he cannot find time to interview them and if necessary they should pay a visit to Dr. Wang Chung-hui, Minister of Foreign Affairs.

Large Sum sent to 29th Army by Local Bodies

To support the officers and men of the 29th Army in their resistance against Japanese aggression, the following public organizations in this locality yesterday remitted in all $14,715.71 to the front:-

1) The Shanghai Municipality Artificial Silk Trade Association - $1,515.71.
2) The Shanghai Machine-Made Native Products Factory Owners' Association - $1,000.
3) The Cotton and Cloth Trade Association and 161 other trade associations - $1,000.
4) The Shanghai Christian Association - $1,000.
5) The Chinese Ship Engineers' Association - $100.
6) The Bankers Co-operative Credit Service - $100.
7) The Shanghai Various Universities' Association - $5,000.
8) The Chinese Staff of the Chinese Maritime Customs - $5,000.

Universities Promise Support to 29th Army

The Principals of the Chiaotung University, the Chungching University, the Tungchi University, Futan University, Great China University, the Chinan University, etc. have sent a joint telegram to General Sung Cheh-yuan and other officers of the 29th Army, pledging their support and promising to raise funds. They expressed their hope that the 29th Army would be brave in repulsing the enemy and would protect the country.

At a meeting held at 4 p.m. July 13 by representatives of these universities and colleges in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevard de Montigny, it was decided to raise $5,000.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 12/7/37

July 12, 1937. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Peiping telegram):

THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT: LATEST SITUATION

At 7 p.m. July 11 it was mutually agreed by both the Chinese and Japanese authorities that fighting should unconditionally cease.

At 1 a.m. July 12 Chinese soldiers stationed at Si Yau (西苑), Chiang Ka Tsung (蔣家村), Ching Ta Tsung (青塔村), etc., near Peiping were attacked by the Japanese soldiers. Fighting was still going on at 2.30 a.m. this morning.

General Sung Cheh-yuan arrived at Tientsin from his native place at Loh Ling (樂陵), in Shantung Province, at 6.30 p.m. July 11.

The Chinese authorities at Peiping have announced that the statement made by the Japanese alleging that the Chinese authorities have accepted four demands is untrue.

Ten trains laden with Japanese soldiers have passed through the Shanhaikwan Pass and are on the way to Chinwangtao and its vicinity. These trains also carry 50 aeroplanes.

About 600 Japanese soldiers armed with four tanks and a number of guns attacked the Chinese soldiers stationed on the western side of the Yungting River with the plan of occupying the Lukouchiao, but their attack was fruitless.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

EASTERN DISTRICT HUT DWELLERS PETITION CITIZENS' FEDERATION AND CHINESE COUNCILLORS

On the morning of July 7, Koo Hung-sun (顧鴻生) was ordered by the S.M.C. to demolish immediately his two straw huts on Kweiyang Road under the allegation that he had fed pigs in the huts and that such action was liable to cause harm to public health.

In this respect, the Eastern District Office of the Hut Dwellers' Association yesterday morning appointed Sung Han-kwei (宋漢奎) and Hsu Sih-kwang (徐錫光) as its representatives to appeal to the First Special District Citizens' Federation and to submit the following demands:-

1) That a protest against the action of the S.M.C. in ordering the demolition of the two straw huts in question be lodged with the S.M.C.
2) That the S.M.C. give an assurance that no similar incident will occur in future.
3) That the S.M.C. be requested to erect quarters for poor people immediately.

The callers were received by a secretary of the Federation and were told that the matter would be referred to the Chairman.

Later, the representatives approached Messrs. Eugene Y.B.Kiang and Yulin Hsi, Chinese members of the S.M.C., and made similar requests.

The Eastern District Office of the Hut Dwellers Association is understood to have submitted a petition to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association requesting it to lodge a protest with the S.M.C. as soon as possible.

7994

July 11, 1937. Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Peiping telegram)

THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT.

The Japanese soldiers at Lukouchiao have failed to withdraw.

500 Japanese soldiers from Tientsin and 300 from Tungchow arrived at Fengtai at noon on July 10.

On the morning of July 10 twenty mountain guns were brought to Lukouchiao by the Japanese army.

On July 9 ten trains laden with 10,000 Japanese soldiers left Moukden; two of these trains arrived at Shanhaikwan on July 10.

At 7 p.m. July 10 two large detachments of the Japanese army bombarded the city wall of Wanping which is being guarded only by 300 units of the Peace Preservation Corps under General Shih Yu-san. Soldiers of the 29th Army who have already beein withdrawn to the right bank of the Tungting River are also being attacked by the Japanese army.

China Times (Tientsin telegram)

General Tashiro, Commander of the Japanese army stationed in North China, is unable to control his Fascist military subordinates who intend to take advantage of this opportunity to aggrevate the situation and pay no heed to the agreement drawn up by the Chinese and Japanese authorities. At 4 p.m. July 10 they concentrated a large number of soldiers to besiege the walled city of Wanping with the hope of occupying the district. At the same time they destroyed a portion of railway between Peiping and Fengtai.

Lih Pao (Peiping telegram)

The Central Government has sent a telegram to General Chin Teh-chen, Mayor of Peiping, and other officials, containing the following instructions:-

1) Not to accept any condition.
2) Not to withdraw one step (? by the soldiers stationed at various places in North China).
3) Sacrifices should be made if necessary.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 4 / /

S.M.P. ISSUES STRICT INSTRUCTIONS TO STATIONS TO COPE WITH UNTOWARD INCIDENTS AS A RESULT OF LUKUCHIAO INCIDENT

Taking a grave view of the Lukuchiao incident, the S.M.P. held an urgent meeting of senior officers to adopt measures to deal with untoward incidents which might occur as a result of the north China affair. At 2 p.m. July 8 the S.M.P. issued the following instructions to various police stations under its control:-

"This morning a clash took place between Japanese and Chinese troops in the North. If the incident cannot be settled satisfactorily it is feared that terrorist acts may take place in Shanghai which is a hot-bed of anti-Japanese feeling. In this respect every possible effort should be made by the police to prevent incidents."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994

July 9, 1937. Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Peiping telegram) :-

THE PEIPING INCIDENT

Commencing from 5.30 a.m. July 8, the Japanese troops fired about 100 shells on Lukuchiao and the city of Huanping Hsien. Lukuchiao was destroyed by the artillery fire. The Chinese army suffered casualties of about 50 killed and wounded. At 7.30 a.m. fighting ceased because negotiations for a peaceful settlement of the event were in progress between the Chinese and Japanese authorities. The latter's demand for the withdrawal of the Chinese troops stationed at Lukuchiao was rejected by the Chinese authorities. Negotiations broke down at 11.30 a.m. when the Japanese troops at Lukuchiao carried out drastic preparations for surrounding the place from four sides.

At 1 p.m. Japanese reinforcements, 300 from Tungshow and 1,000 from Fengtai, arrived outside the city gates of Peiping. In order to ensure the defence of the city, the Chinese authorities closed all the gates of the outer city wall and at 8 p.m. declared temporary martial law in the city.

Following the outbreak of the Lukuchiao incident, Hashimoto, Chief of Staff of the Japanese troops stationed in North China, and the Japanese advisor, Sakurai, who was sent on the morning of July 8 to conduct negotiations with the Magistrate of Huanping Hsien, both hoped that further incidents would not develop. However, the demand submitted by the Japanese was too harsh, by which they would not talk over the affair with the Chinese authorities until the latter had withdrawn their troops at Lukuchiao.

The Chinese troops expressed their willingness to share their fate with Lukuchiao and stated that although they desired peace only death would make them withdraw from Lukuchiao as demanded by the Japanese. The Chinese troops declared: "Lukuchiao will serve as our grave." The Chinese troops were in very high spirits and very determined. They are prepared for the attack and if the Japanese authorities do not withdraw their unreasonable demand for the retreat of the Chinese troops, the latter will not enter into any negotiations.

Colonel Chih Sin-wen, Commander of the regiment defending Lukuchiao, is calmly handling all military preparations. The Chinese and Japanese troops are holding their ground at Huh Dao Tsung Village (宛棣村).

The following was a statement made by a Chinese soldier defending the city of Huanping Hsien to a newspaper reporters- "The Japanese troops long ago attempted to occupy Lukuchiao. They have been drilling in the vicinity for many days for the purpose of getting acquainted with the topography of the district. On July 7 the Japanese troops suddenly increased their forces there and this ultimately resulted in this unfortunate affair. The Japanese claim that one of their soldiers was missing was merely a pretext. As we are serving our country, we are determined to die for it."

Generals Chin Teh-chun, Feng Chih-an and Chang Shih-tsong all maintained a calm attitude. They expressed their willingness to settle the affair peacefully, but would not tolerate any unreasonable demands.

July 9, 1937. 2 Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Peiping Telegram) :-

The Chinese authorities are determined to defend Lukuchiao. A great number of Japanese plainclothes men have been firing on innocent passers-by, many of whom have been wounded.

The diplomatic Corps in Peiping is offering its mediation in the affair.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking Telegram) :-

Immediately after its receipt of the news regarding the Lukuchiao incident at 8 a.m. July 8, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs wired the authorities at Peiping for information about the truth of the affair. A report was also sent to the high government officials at Lushan.

At 6.30 p.m. the Ministry detailed Mr. Tung Dao-ning (董道寧), Head of the Oriental Affairs Department, to call at the Japanese Embassy to lodge a verbal protest and demand it to instruct the Japanese garrison in North China to cease all military operations at once.

Dr. Wang Chung-hui, Minister of Foreign Affairs, will leave Lushan for Nanking by air on the morning of July 9 in order to handle the situation.

Sin Wan Pao (Peiping Telegram) :-

Lukuchiao is situated 20 li to the south-west outside the Kwangan Gate (廣安門). It is bound on the east by Fengtai and is a junction of the Peiping-Hankow and Peiping-Liaoning Railways. Four years ago, the magistrate's Yamen of Huanping Hsien was removed to the west of Lukuchiao. The city wall is not very large, but is very strongly built.

After she had increased her garrison in North China, Japan constructed barracks as well as aerodromes at Fengtai and tried her utmost to carry out similar constructions at Lukuchiao, but as a result of the good efforts on the part of Mr. Wang Lang-tsai (王冷齋), the Magistrate, in dealing with the situation, the territorial integrity of Lukuchiao has been preserved, and the Japanese authorities are much displeased with the Magistrate. This is the main reason why the Japanese troops have adopted a provocative attitude towards the Chinese troops at Lukuchiao.

The second cause is that as a certain Chinese high official has stayed at his native place for a long time, the negotiations between the Peiping authorities and the Japanese authorities have been delayed. With intent to urge this official to return to Peiping to resume negotiations, the Japanese authorities have created this situation.

During the past several days, Japanese troops held occasional manoeuvres at Lukuchiao, and the Chinese people regarded them as ordinary matters as they had been accustomed to the activities of the Japanese troops. Unexpectedly, on the night of July 7, the number

of Japanese troops was sudenly increased, and at 3.20 a.m. July 8, the troops marched in a westerly direction towards the city of Huanping Hsien. When they arrived within some 100 metres of the city wall, they fired a number of shots.

On the morning of July 8, our reporter made an inspection of the place, but was unable to gain entry into the city, as the city gates were closed and there were large numbers of Japanese troops at the south-west corner of the city. According to information received, when the Japanese troops launched an attack upon the Chinese troops, the latter thought that the former were holding manoeuvres. It was only after they had noticed the Japanese troops approaching nearer and nearer with the object of capturing the town, that the Chinese troops, for the sake of self-defence, began to return the fire. Upon seeing that the Chinese troops were putting up resistance, the Japanese troops used their field guns and aimed at the seizure of Lukuchiao.

From 3.30 a.m. to 7.50 a.m. July 8, the noise of rifle and gun fire did not cease for a single minute. About 70 casualties on the part of the Chinese troops were reported. In the vicinity of Tatsing Tsung Village (大井村), a farmer was executed by the Japanese troops without cause. It is reported that one Japanese lieutenant was fatally wounded, while another lieutenant was slightly wounded.

Between 8 a.m. and 11 a.m., negotiations between the two parties for a settlement of the incident were opened. At 11 a.m. when the Chinese authorities refused to accept the Japanese demand for evacuation, the Japanese troops resumed their attacks, which did not cease until 12 noon. At 6 p.m. fighting between the two parties resumed.

It is true that the Chinese authorities are hoping for a peaceful settlement, but they will never accept any demand to the effect that the Chinese troops evacuate. It is therefore still to be seen whether the negotiations which are in progress will produce any result. The Chinese troops in the city are determined to live and die together with the city of Huanping. Precautionary measures were adopted in Peiping at 8 p.m. July 8.

Missing Japanese Soldier Returns

At 10.23 p.m. July 8, the representatives of the 29th Army in Nanking and Shanghai each received a telegram from Peiping stating that according to the Japanese authorities, the missing Japanese soldier has returned to his camp.

Chinese soldiers stationed at Lukuchiao are all infantrymen. The gun reports heard last night were caused by the Japanese soldiers. Foreign Embassies and Legations at Peiping have a clear understanding regarding this point.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D
Date

4

July 9, 1937. Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

Cultural Circles Pledge Support

Hung Shun (洪深), Hu Yui-ts (胡愈之), Chu Tsing-lai (朱清萊) and 369 other members of cultural circles yesterday sent the following telegram to General Sung Cheh-yuan, Commander of the 29th Army :-

"General Sung, officers and men of the 29th Army:

The fate of the Chinese people is in the balance. The whole country is moved and cheered by the resistance put up by your army. We request you to cast in your lot with the city you are guarding, with the assurance that we will back you up with all our strength".

The same group of persons issued an open letter to the citizens of Shanghai saying that it is now time for them to shed their blood and make sacrifices.

Shun Pao (comment) :-

Time to Resist Japan Approaches

Mr. Wang Ching-wei, Chairman of the Central Political Council, says : "We are not anti-Japanese, but we resist Japan". It is to be feared that the time to resist Japan approaches.

A telegram dated July 8 from Peiping states:-

"At 11 p.m. July 7, Matsui, Japanese residential officer, telephoned the Chinese authorities, stating that firing was heard when a detachment of Japanese soldiers were carrying out manoeuvres at Lukuchiao last evening and that one man was missing. He demanded that Japanese soldiers be allowed to enter the city immediately for a search as it was believed that the man who opened fire had entered the city.

"Uneasiness in the district would follow if Japanese soldiers entered the city at night, and furthermore, for the whole day the Chinese soldiers at Lukuchiao did not leave the city and the firing could not have been caused by Chinese soldiers. The Chinese authorities therefore rejected the demand.

"Afterwards Matsui rang up the Chinese authorities again, stating that unless the Chinese authorities accepted the demand, the Japanese soldiers would besiege the city and enter it.

"Chinese and Japanese deputies were investigating the matter, when firing was again heard outside the East and West Gates."

The above telegram fully reveals that the Japanese authorities are finding a pretext to create trouble. The Lukuchiao Incident is an organized and well-planned aggressive action. Can we make concessions under such circumstances? Japanese soldiers at Peiping, Tientsin and vicinity have frequently carried out manoeuvres. For the sake of avoiding trouble, the Chinese authorities have never placed any restrictions on the demonstrations of the Japanese soldiers. The Japanese desired to enter the city for a search under the pretext that one of their soldiers was missing after night manoeuvres. No doubt, the nature of the affair is similar to the disappearance of Kuramoto, Japanese ex-Vice Consul in Nanking.

July), 1937. 5 Morning Translation.

If it is said that the Japanese authorities have no ambition of invasion or any concrete plans, why was firing heard outside the East and West Gates while deputies of the both parties were investigating the matter? It is obvious that it is an aggressive act of the Japanese which is well-planned and organized. Can the Chinese be patient any longer?

We resist Japan but are not anti-Japanese. Now it is really time for us to resist Japan.

Lih Pao (Comment) :-

The attack launched on Chinese troops at Lukuchiao by the Japanese landing forces in North China is a matter that has aroused nation-wide attention, because it is a vital question that concerns not only the fate of North China but also the whole of China. The ultimate motive of this attack launched by the Japanese troops is to compel the withdrawal of the Chinese troops stationed at Huanping for occupation by the Japanese Army, because by so doing, the latter would be able to have full control of the traffic along Peiping-Hankow Railway, while Peiping would thus be placed entirely under the power of the Japanese Army. For this reason, if Lukuchiao is occupied by the Japanese troops as in the case of the Fengtai incident, due to the humiliating and conciliatory attitude of the district authorities, not only will Peiping and Tientsin soon fall into the hands of the Japanese Army, but the latter, who are always taking our territories nrth of the Huangho River as their property, will unquestionably adopt a similar method to accelerate their southward advance to Paoting and other places in Hopei Province. Therefore, this cannot be looked upon as a local incident, nor can we allow the 29th Army to put up resistance independently without assistance.

To offer territory to an enemy as a means of bringing about a timely peace will never satisfy the ambitious desires of the enemy; it is only by our putting up full resistance that the latter will refrain from adopting provocative attitude towards us. The loss of the four North-eastern provinces due to non-resistance and the maintenance of the territorial integrity of Suiyuan as a result of resistance are good lessons to us. Moreover, after all, the present incident is more serious than the attack on Suiyuan by the bandit and Manchukuoan forces. It is, therefore, necessary to extend to the 29th Army all our national strength, both military and financial, so as to enable it to bring about a final restoration of the sovereignty of Hopei and Charhar.

We hope that under the leadership of General Chiang Kai-shek, the affair will not result in a violation of the Government's policy for the maintenance of the sovereign and territorial integrity of China as in the case of the Fengtai incident. It is also to be hoped that the Hopei-Charhar authorities will soon convince us by material facts.

July 10, 1937. Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers (Peiping telegram) :-

THE LUKUCHIAO INCIDENT : WITHDRAWAL OF CHINESE AND JAPANESE SOLDIERS

The Lukuchiao Incident has been peacefully settled through negotiations. From 9 a.m. yesterday, both the Chinese and Japanese soldiers began to evacuate. The Japanese soldiers, in the course of withdrawal, discharged some 20 shots as a demonstration. The Chinese soldiers were withdrawn to Kooan and the Japanese to Fengtai. The Peace Preservation Corps under General Shih Yeu-san have entered the city of Huan Ping Hsien to maintain peace and order. Up to last night, a section of the Japanese soldiers still occupied the north railway station of Huan Ping. General Feng Sz-an will proceed to Huan Ping on the morning of July 10 for an inspection.

China Times and other local newspapers (Tientsin telegram) :-

After a day and a night of negotiations on July 8 between the Chinese and Japanese representatives over the Lukuchiao Incident, it was resolved that soldiers of the two parties be first withdrawn and that peace and order in the district around Lukuchiao be maintained by the Peace Preservation Corps under General Shih Yeu-san, Commander of the Peace Preservation Corps of North Hopei. The Peace Preservation Corps arrived at Lukuchiao at noon July 9. The service of the Peiping-Liaoning Railway has not yet returned to normal.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

GANG FIGHT ON MEICHOW ROAD : POLICE CONSTABLE KILLED

A free-for-all fight, in which weapons were used, was staged by two loafer gangs, numbering in all about 300, in the vicinity of Heng Teh Li alleyway (恒德里), Meichow Road near Liaoyang Road. During the melee, traffic was completely held up. As a result of the fight, one man was killed while six others received serious wounds.

According to investigations made by a reporter of this paper, the deceased was Chinese Constable No. 1895, named Chang Hai-kwun (張海昆), attached to Louza Police Station, who was off duty at the time. Among the six wounded men, one was C.P.C. No. 2944 who received a knife wound at the waist.

Upon receiving the alarm, a large number of detectives and policemen turned out to handle the situation and succeeded in arresting about ten of the assailants.

The cause of the fight was that on the night of July 8, a loafer named Zing (秦), while passing the place on a bicycle, was stopped from going farther by another loafer who desired to borrow the bicycle for a ride. The request was rejected and this gave rise to a quarrel, and both sides arranged to stage a fight at 8 p.m. last night.

(2)

7994
9 7 37

July 8, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao (Extra) (Peiping telegram) :-

CHINESE AND JAPANESE MILITARY CLASH NEAR PEIPING

At mid-night July 7/8, when the Japanese soldiers stationed at Fengtan were drilling in the vicinity of Lu Ker Jao, they adopted a provocative attitude towards the Chinese soldiers stationed there and a dispute ensued. Between 4 and 5 a.m. a serious clash occurred and the sound of firing could be heard in Peiping. The firing stopped at 9.30 a.m. The Peiping city gates did not open. Both the Chinese and Japanese authorities have detailed deputies to conduct investigations at the scene.

It is reported that the Chinese Army have retreated to the west of the Yung Ting Ho River. Telegraphic and telephone communications between Peiping and Tientsin were interrupted at 1 a.m.

China Evening News (Extra):

According to an urgent telegram received by this paper from Peiping at 9.58 a.m. July 8, the Japanese troops in the North, under the pretext of the disappearance of two of their fellow colleagues after manoeuvres at Lu Ker Jao, Peiping, attempted to enter the city gates of the Huanping Hsien at 12 midnight July 7. Their entry was refused by the Chinese troops, but at 3 a.m. to-day larger numbers of Japanese troops arrived and launched an attack on the city and after 5 a.m. both rifles and guns were in full action. The situation at once assumed a very serious aspect. The Chinese troops, however, responded to the attack with every perseverence and determination. The city is still in the hands of the Chinese troops, but fighting is still in progress. Diplomatic negotiations have been instituted.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7994
Date 8. 7. 37

July 8, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao (Extra) (Peiping telegram) :-

CHINESE AND JAPANESE MILITARY CLASH NEAR PEIPING

At mid-night July 7/8, when the Japanese soldiers stationed at Fengtan were drilling in the vicinity of Lu KerJao, they adopted a provocative attitude towards the Chinese soldiers stationed there and a dispute ensued. Between 4 and 5 a.m. a serious clash occurred and the sound of firing could be heard in Peiping. The firing stopped at 9.30 a.m. The Peiping city gates did not open. Both the Chinese and Japanese authorities have detailed deputies to conduct investigations at the scene.

It is reported that the Chinese Army have retreated to the west of the Yung Ting Ho River. Telegraphic and telephone communications between Peiping and Tientsin were interrupted at 1 a.m.

China Evening News (Extra):

According to an urgent telegram received by this paper from Peiping at 9.58 a.m. July 8, the Japanese troops in the North, under the pretext of the disappearance of two of their fellow colleagues after manoeuvres at Lu Ker Jao, Peiping, attempted to enter the city gates of the Huanping Hsien at 12 midnight July 7. Their entry was refused by the Chinese troops, but at 3 a.m. to-day larger numbers of Japanese troops arrived and launched an attack on the city and after 5 a.m. both rifles and guns were in full action. The situation at once assumed a very serious aspect. The Chinese troops, however, responded to the attack with every perseverence and determination. The city is still in the hands of the Chinese troops, but fighting is still in progress. Diplomatic negotiations have been instituted.

4

August 13, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

FOURTH PLENARY SESSION OF THE C.E.C. OF KUOMINTANG TO BE CONVENED ON SEPTEMBER 15

At its 50th meeting held at 8 a.m. August 12 and attended by 64 members, the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang resolved to convene the 4th Plenary Session of the Committee on September 15.

China Evening News of August 12 :-

S.M.C. BANS THE STAGING OF PLAY "THE NIGHT OF JULY 8" AT THE SUN SUN ROOF GARDEN

Recently, the Sun Sun Roof Garden sponsored a "Theatrical Performance for National Salvation" and half of the proceeds raised through this performance were subscribed to the national salvation fund.

Listed on the programme of this theatrical performance was a vaudeville play entitled "The Night of July 8", dealing with the Lukouchiao incident. However, unfortunately the staging of this play has been unreasonably banned by the S.M.C. What an exasperating fact it is that Chinese are even deprived of the right to stage plays in their own territory!

Min Pao publishes this song composed by one Yih Tse (逸之) :-

MARCH FORWARD!

March forward! March forward!
Let us rush forward and never retreat.
We must shoot every one of our bullets at the chest of the enemy.
March forward! March forward!
Let us rush forward and start an offensive.
Kill, kill all the enemy and then we can be glad.
March forward! March forward!
Let us advance and seize back our lost territory.
Look! Our national flag will fly high over our territory!

Eastern Daily News (朱方日報) :-

COMMUNIST LEADER TO BE RELEASED

It is reported that Chen To-seu, a communist leader, will be released soon by the National Government.

7994/4

August 13, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

NATIONAL EXTINCTION AVERSION CHORUS ASSOCIATION PASSES RESOLUTIONS

At the first Executive Committee meeting of the People's National Extinction Aversion Chorus Association held yesterday, at which more than 50 persons were present, the following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

(1) That preparations be started for the Holding of a musical entertainment for the purpose of canvassing funds for national salvation.

(2) That August 8 be fixed as the date for the anniversary of the national extinction aversion chorus movement.

(3) That this Association co-operate with the Enemy-Resisting Support Committee for the broadcasting of songs calling for national salvation.

The Current Nation (時代), a ten-day periodical, Issue No. 171, published the following article on August 11 :-

CHINESE HIGH COMMAND APPOINTED

Following the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident, the National Government is reported to have already made necessary preparations for military operations. Though no manifest indications have appeared in newspapers about the advance to the North of the Central troops, we can, however, gain some knowledge of the movements of the Central army.

According to the 74th issue of the "Hongkong Observer", a fortnightly magazine, the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government has already made concrete preparations for self-defence and has secretly announced the following schedule for a war of resistance:-

(1) General Chiang Kai-shek to act as Generalissimo and concurrently Commander-in-Chief of the First Front.

(2) General Feng Yu-hsiang to act as Field Commander-in-Chief.

(3) General Pai Chung-hsi to act as Chief of General Staff.

(4) General Yen Hsi-shan to act as Commander-in-Chief of the Second Front.

(5) General Tang Sung-tse to act as Commander-in-Chief of the Third Front.

(6) The name of the General to act as Commander-in-Chief of the Fourth Front is not known.

(7) General Ho Ying-chin to act as Commander-in-Chief of the Fifth Front.

(8) General Chen Cheng to act as Field Commander of the First Front.

(9) General Fu Tso-nyi to act as Field Commander of the Second Front.

(10) General Chang Fa-kwai to act as Field Commander of the Third Front.

(11) General Liu Shih to act as Field Commander of the Fifth Front.

(12) Generals Chen Min-chu, Chiang Kwang-nan, Tsai Ting-kai and others have been appointed to other high military posts.

7994/13 37

August 13, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

CHAMBER OF COMMERCE WARNS AGAINST RAISING OF PRICES OF ARTICLES IN DAILY USE

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce publishes the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers :-

"The Chamber is in receipt of an order from the Bureau of Social Affairs quoting a telegram from the Ministry of Industry asking for the suppression of the raising of prices of articles of daily use.

"At the present time when the situation in the country is very tense, persons who raise the prices of such articles intend to squeeze the blood of our brethren in order to enrich themselves. Merchants should strictly refrain from resorting to such practice. The Chamber will request the superior organ to deal according to the law with any person who is found to have committed such offence".

Lih Pao (Hongkong telegram) :-

BRITAIN MAY BE INVOLVED IF JAPAN BLOCKADES CHINESE SEA PORTS

A Hongkong newspaper publishes London correspondence to the effect that if Japan blockades Chinese sea ports, which will be effective only by including the British Settlements and Hongkong, it is to be feared that Britain may be involved in the trouble. Mr. Eden, the British Foreign Secretary, has given a hint in this respect in his statement. People in political circles in London are greatly concerned over this and hope that Britain, France and America will mediate before the trouble spreads. Otherwise, another world war may break out.

F.7994/13

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram):-

CHINESE IN PHILIPPINE ISLANDS DONATE $400,000

The Overseas Chinese Affairs Committee has received a telegram from the Enemy-Resisting Support Committee of Chinese in the Philippine Islands to the effect that it has remitted a sum of $400,000 to the national salvation fund.

Local Chinese Merchant Contributes $5,000

On the afternoon of August 12, Mr. Hsiung Faung-lai (熊芳萊), a leading local dealer in dried goods, contributed a sum of $5,000 towards the national salvation fund and handed the money to Mr. Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), Chairman of the local Enemy-Resisting Support Committee.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers (Tsingpoo letter):-

JAPANESE AEROPLANE APPEARS OVER TSINGPOO, SOOCHOW AND KATING

At 9 a.m. August 11, a Japanese aeroplane reconnoitered over Tsingpoo. It subsequently flew to Soochow and Kating for reconnoitering purposes.

Asia Steel Company (Japanese) - closed

The Asia Steel Company, 379 Hochien Road, was closed on August 10 on account of local unsettled conditions. About 260 workers are affected. At the end of July, 1937, 190 of these workers suspended operations following the closing down of the Zinc Sheet Department (Vide I.R. 3/8/37).

Factories in the Eastern District - closed down

Seven factories situated in the Eastern District (Wayside District), closed on August 10 and 11 owing to lack of business and unsettled situation locally. The suspension affects a total of some 340 workers, of whom, 20 were employed by a Japanese owned factory, while the remainder were employees of Chinese concerns.

Miscellaneous

2nd Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting

Eight committee members of the 2nd Special District Citizens' Federation, 434 Rue Auguste Boppe, held a meeting at 4.30 p.m. August 10 and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That the landlords in the French Concession be persuaded, through the branches of the Federation, not to increase house rents so that refugees can be accommodated.
2. That branches of the Federation be requested to collect scrap iron and brass for Government use.
3. That residents in the neighbouring districts of Shanghai be advised to move into the interior rather than into the Settlement and French Concession.

The meeting was presided over by Mr. Jui Tseng-hwa (羅振華).

D.C. (CRIME)

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
.....
Intelligence Report
Political

12 AUG. 1937

August 12, 1937.

Movements of Notables

From Nanking

Arrived at 9.26 p.m. August 11 :-

Mr. Zia Tso-min, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Hwang Shih, -do-

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. August 11 :-

Dr. J. Heng Liu, Director of the Health Administration of the Executive Yuan.

General Tsai Ting-kai, former commander of the 19th Route Army, Lieut-General Tan Chi-siu, former divisional commander of the 19th Route Army, and Mr. T.V. Soong, Chairman of the National Economic Council, left Chenju Station for Nanking by rail at 8.10 a.m. August 11.

Local repercussions in connection with the North China Hostilities

The thirteen members of the Preparatory Committee of the Chung Hwa Women's Mutual Aid Society held a meeting in their office, 4 Sing Ming Terrace, Rue Brenier de Montmorand, between 6 p.m. and 7 p.m. August 11, and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That a training class for nurses be conducted and that the registration of students for this class be commenced forthwith at the office of the Society.
2. That comforts be purchased and sent to the national troops engaged in resisting the "enemy".

The organizing committee of the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association held a meeting at 2.20 p.m. August 11 in the office of the association, Room No.631 Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road. Among the

resolutions passed was one that classes be organized to educate the people in their responsibilities during the present crisis.

The Ants' Club, a cultural organization with an office at Room No.429 Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, issued to its members on August 11, application forms asking its members to supply the necessary information with regard to what kind of work they would be willing to undertake in connection with national salvation. The recipients were also advised to boycott "enemy" goods.

The Coal Merchants' Association held a meeting at 3.30 p.m. August 11 at its office, 405 Tientsin Road, when twelve committee members attended. Discussion took place over the alleged selling of 200 tons of coal by the Chang Tsang Chi (張章記), Lane 847, No.29 Tiendong Road to Japanese interests. It was decided to make public the result of the investigations into the above allegation and to report the case to the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

A war service corps composed of about 500 members of the Kiangnan Dock, Nantao, was formed on August 11.

On August 11, the communication office for people who have undergone a course of military training, situated in the local Kuomintang Headquarters, Feng Ling Jao, off Route Ghisi, issued a circular notice to its members, instructing them to register with the office immediately.

The Chinese Marine Engineers' Federation, 263 Min Kuo Road, Nantao, recently formed a corps to be known as the "Detection of traitors and extermination Corps."

On August 11, the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee, Jen Chi Tang Benevolent Society, 35 Yunnan Road, issued a circular notice to various local fellow countrymen's associations instructing them to appoint a representative to attend the office of the committee in order to facilitate co-operation between the associations in important and urgent affairs in connection with the present tense situation. With this circular notice were two copies of a registration form for relief services to be undertaken by the association during a time of war. These forms should be returned to the committee as soon as they have been completed.

Posters of a national salvation nature were found pasted on walls in Sinza District, between Carter Road and Markham Road Bridge, and on windows of shops on Carter, Connaught, Jessfield and Robison Roads, on August 11. These posters, which are believed to have emanated from the New Life Movement Committee of the Shanghai Western District Lien Yih Society, bear the following slogans written in Chinese :-

1. Economize with food and clothing for the support of the troops who are defending the nation.
2. Take rigid precautions against the activities of traitors.

Copies of a poster entitled "What a citizen should know during the present national crisis", purporting to have been issued by "Ningpo Men", were found pasted in Central, Louza, Sinza, Chengtu Road and Bubbling Well

districts on August 11. Apart from urging the people to support the Government in defending the nation against Japanese aggression, this document advises them to undertake the following duties :-

1. Prevent traitors from assisting the "enemy."
2. Suppress the activities of profiteers.
3. Defeat those who desire to manipulate the market for their own benefit. Beware of those landlords who increase their rents and rice shops who increase their prices.
4. Contribute scrap iron and brass and other metals for the use of the Government.

Anti-Japanese propaganda

Slogans urging the overthrow of Japan were found chalked in Chinese on the walls at the following places on August 11 :-

(1) 59 Yuhang Road;

(2) 378 Woosung Road;

(3) 190 Haining Road.

7994/6
12 8 37

Lih Pao (Tientsin telegram dated August 9):-

10/8/37 (A.M.)

JAPANESE DEMAND RIGHT TO CENSOR MAILS IN TIENTSIN FOREIGN CONCESSIONS: BRITISH CONSUL TAKES STRONG ATTITUDE

Mr. Horiuchi, the Japanese Consul-General in Tientsin, to-day presented a memorandum to the various Consuls stating that, beginning from August 10 and 12 respectively, the Japanese military authorities would send Japanese officials to the British and French Concessions in Tientsin to censor all outgoing and incoming mails and telegrams. The memorandum added that any suggestion that consular officials of other nations should participate in or undertake the censorship jointly with the Japanese would be rejected.

Upon receipt of this memorandum, the Consular Body held an urgent meeting in the afternoon, at which the Japanese Consul-General was also present. A strong attitude was manifested by the British Consul-General, who, describing the action of the Japanese military as a virtual ultimatum to the authorities of the British Concession, stated that he could never agree to an encroachment upon the rights of the British Concession authorities by the Japanese. He totally refused to co-operate with the Japanese in censoring the mails and telegrams.

3

August 11, 1937. Afternoon Translation

Shun Pao publishes the following telegram from Soochow :-

JAPANESE CONSUL LEAVES SOOCHOW TO-DAY : CHINESE TAKE OVER CONCESSION

At 3 p.m. August 10, Mr. S. Ichigawa, the Japanese Consul at Soochow, called on Magistrate Dung (鄧) and informed him that he had received orders to leave Soochow at 11 a.m. August 11 and requested that the Magistrate detail officials to take over the Japanese Concession and to protect the shops and property of the Japanese there.

The Magistrate has submitted a report on the matter to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and has decided to take charge of the affairs of the Concession at 9 a.m. August 11.

Tung Nan Evening News dated August 10 :-

LARGE QUANTITIES OF JAPANESE AMMUNITION ARRIVE IN SHANGHAI

On the afternoon of August 9, large quantities of ammunition for the Japanese troops, packed in several thousands of boxes, arrived at Shanghai from Hankow.

It is learned that with the exception of the part of the ammunition which was transported to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters by motor trucks in the evening, the remainder was distributed to and kept at the various Japanese shops and residences on Woosung Road, Haining Road, Dixwell Road and Chapoo Road. The motive in doing so is to render facilities to military activities in case of necessity.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

PRINTING WORKERS VOLUNTEER FOR SERVICE AT THE FRONT.

Following the outbreak of Japanese aggression in North China, about 200 workers, employed by the local Japanese printing concerns, have voluntarily resigned their jobs and have applied to the Printing Workers' Unemployment Mutual Aid Association (印刷工人失業互助會), No. 41 Hwa Shing Road (華興路), for registration to be sent to the front to resist the enemy. In consequence, the Association is now forming a Printing Workers' War Time Service Group which will render service both at the front and at the rear. The Association hopes that all patriotic workers will apply to the Association for registration.

SZECHUEN FELLOW PROVINCIALS' ASSOCIATION TO ORGANIZE ENEMY-RESISTING SUPPORT ASSOCIATION

At a meeting held the other day and presided over by Mr. Lee Pah-soong (李伯頌), the local Szechuen Fellow Provincials' Association resolved to convene a meeting at 4 p.m. August 14 to discuss the formation of an Enemy-Resisting Support Association.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers :- 11/8/37

LOCAL TRADERS INVESTIGATE REPORTED SALE OF RICE TO ENEMY

Under cover of the typhoon which visited this city the other day, certain traitorous merchants surreptitiously transported to Yangtszepoo in several motor trucks 4,000 piculs of rice, which was sold to our enemy and stored in the No. 3 Mill of the Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company.

Enquiries made by a reporter of the Shun Shih News Agency elicit that the 4,000 piculs of rice have been exported to North China by a warship of a certain nation, which patrols usually between Tientsin and Dairen.

Upon receipt of this report the Bean and Rice Trade Association, the Chinese Native Products Maintenance Association and other public organizations held meetings one after another and carried out investigations into the matter.

Yesterday morning, the Shanghai Western District Citizens' Lien Yih Association detailed a number of officials to Yangtszepoo to make an investigation into the matter. Besides, the Association has proposed a suggestion to the Shanghai Various Circles' Enemy-Resisting Support Association and various other public bodies to the effect that measures governing rewards for impeachment of traitorous merchants be drawn up and promulgated for public information in order to encourage the citizens to report the activities of traitorous merchants.

7994/6
11 8 37

August 11, 1937. 2 Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

CITIZENS' FEDERATIONS ASK KUOMINTANG TO SUPPRESS ENEMY PROPAGANDA

The citizens' federations in the 1st and 2nd Special Districts, Nantao and Chapei yesterday sent the following telegraphic petition to the Central Publicity Department of the Kuomintang :-

"In addition to launching a military aggression against our country, our atrocious enemy is giving malicious propaganda to the world with intent to distort the facts and mislead the public. This, if allowed to go on, will have a serious effect upon our national salvation work.

"At a joint meeting held by these federations, it was resolved to petition the Government to suppress the malicious propaganda of the Japanese and to publish from time to time and supply foreign newspapers etc. with accurate news for the information of foreign nations. You are requested to carry this out so that the foreign nations may have a correct understanding of the situation."

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

NATIONAL EXTINCTION AVERSION ASSOCIATION PASSES RESOLUTIONS

At a meeting held by the Standing Committee of the Shanghai Cultural Circles' National Extinction Aversion Association at 3 p.m. yesterday, the following resolutions were passed:-

1) That Messrs. Zia Loh-yih (謝六逸), Zi Yu-zai (戴愈瑞) and Chow Han-mei (周寒梅) be appointed to examine and announce the plans of the cultural circles for the aversion of national extinction.
2) That the Organization and the Propaganda Sections of the Association operate a "People's War Time Common Knowledge Training Class."
3) That the Propaganda, the Organization and the Economy Sections operate a lecture class at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road; that lectures be given twice a week.
4) That Messrs. Zia Loh-yih, Hu Yu-ta (胡愈之) and Chow Han-mei be appointed to draft and issue immediately a telegram to Mr. Lin Sen, Chairman of the National Government, General Chiang Kai-shek, General Feng Yu-hsiang and Mr. Wang Ching-wei requesting them to refuse all diplomatic negotiations, to start a major conflict and to liberate all political offenders.

Newspaper Reporters' Lien Nyi Association to Hold Oath-taking Ceremony To-day

The local Newspaper Reporters' Lien Nyi Association will hold an oath-taking ceremony for the aversion of national extinction at its offices at 2 p.m. to-day. Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Kwoh Mei-sheh (郭沫若), who returned to Shanghai from Japan recently, are understood to have been invited to deliver speeches at the ceremony.

No. 7994
11 8 37

5.

August 11, 1937. Afternoon Translation

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated August 9 :-

DRIVE OUT THE ENEMY!

Brave warriers, this is the time for you to suppress the enemy!
Drive them out and kill them!
You cannot rest peacefully unless the enemy is driven away from our land.
We should forbid these beasts to create trouble in our territory
And we should not allow these blood suckers to invade our country piece meal.
Brave warriors, march forward,
Wipe out our humiliation
And avenge our past disgrace!

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated August 10 :-

ADVANCE!

Stand up, as the guns of the enemy have begun to roar!
This is the time of our national existence or extinction!
We cannot attain freedom save through resistance!
Stand up, let us rush out of our trenches!
And march forward to kill all the dwarves!

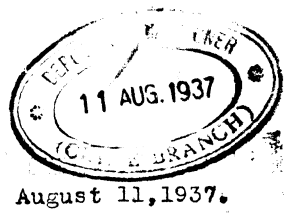
SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIP. L POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Political



August 11,1937.

7994

Movements of Notables

From Nanking

Arrived at 10.20 p.m. August 10 :-

Dr. J. Heng Liu, Director of the Health Administration of the Executive Yuan.

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. August 11 :-

Dr. John C.H. Wu, member of the Legislative Yuan.

Mr. Wang Pah-chun, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.

Local repercussions in connection with the North China hostilities

At a meeting of the Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy held at 4.30 p.m. August 10 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, a decision was reached to establish two centres for the teaching of subjects dealing with air defence, first aid, etc. It was also decided to establish one of the centres in the Huchow Guild, Kweichow Road, and the other in the Zang Wen Primary School, Ih Soh Ka, Nantao. Classes will be held between 6.30 a.m. and 8 a.m. and 8 p.m. and 9.30 p.m. daily. Registration for the classes will commence on August 12.

A class to train boy scouts in countering attacks by poison gas and first aid treatment will be conducted by the Tseng Kwen Primary School on its premises, 232 Chungking Road. Registration will commence on August 11. The course will cover a period of four weeks.

The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, the 2nd Special District Citizens' Federation, and other district citizens' federations despatched a telegram on August 10 to the Propaganda Department of the Central Kuomintang requesting that measures be devised to counteract the malicious reports being issued by the Japanese throughout the world.

Fifteen members of the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association held a meeting in their office, Room 631, Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, between 3 p.m. and 5 p.m. August 10, and passed the following resolutions :-

1) That arrangements be made to conduct a training class in general knowledge during time of war.

2) That lecture meetings be held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, twice a week, and that arrangements in this connection be entrusted to the Organization and Propaganda Sub-committees.

3) That a telegram be despatched to the National Government to terminate diplomatic negotiations and declare war on the "enemy."

Forty members of the Chung Hwa Women's Christian Temperance Association held a meeting in their office, 206 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. August 10, when a number of sub-committees to deal with matters affecting the movement for resistance against the "enemy" were formed. The following resolutions were passed :-

1) That a manifesto be issued.

2) That a circular telegram be despatched urging Chinese women throughout the country to refrain from buying Japanese goods.

7994
37

Chinese Authorities issue order to rice dealers

On August 9, the Rice Shop Owners' Association, Tai Feng Temple, Tai Feng Ka, City, and the Bean and Rice Hong Owners' Association, Zai Shiu Tang, Foh Yeu Road, City, received an order from the Bureau of Social Affairs instructing them to warn the cereal dealers of their associations against increasing the price of rice, and that the price of rice should on no account exceed $15 per picul. These associations have also received an order from the Shanghai City Government instructing them to guard against the exportation of rice for the use of the "enemy."

Price of Rice

The wholesale price of Chinese rice ranges from $11.90 to $13.70 per picul this morning and the retail prices quoted by local rice shops are as follows :-

	Chinese Rice	Saigon Rice
Best Quality ...	$13.80	$12.00
Good " ...	$12.80	$11.00
Ordinary " ...	$12.00	$10.00

K. M. Bourne
D.C. (Special Branch).

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

.....

Intelligence Report

Political

7994
10 AUG. 1937

August 10, 1937.

Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 8 a.m. August 9 :-

Mr. Kan Kia-hou, member of the C.E.C.of the Kuomintang.

Departed at 11 p.m. August 9 :-

Mr. Teeng Zoong-min, member of the C.E.C.of the Kuomintang.

Local Repercussions in connection with the North China hostilities

At the inauguration meeting of the 8th Branch of the 2nd Special District Citizens' Federation in the office of the Branch, 203 Rue Chapsal at 3 p.m. August 9, the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That General Chiang Kai-shek be requested to despatch troops to resist the foreign aggression.

2) That steps be taken to prevent landlords and tenants from increasing the rents.

3) That a circular notice be issued urging the public to offer all scrap iron and brass to the Government.

4) That a circular notice be issued advising the provision dealers not to increase the price of commodities during the present tension.

Following the passing of the above resolutions, two committees were appointed, an executive committee of fifteen persons and a supervisory committee of seven persons.

A national salvation association was formed by the Changshu Fellow Countrymen's Association at a meeting held at 3.30 p.m. August 9 at No.545 Kiukiang Road. An executive committee of 17 persons was appointed, and an office for the national salvation association was established in

No.331 Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

A new organization entitled the Shanghai Municipality Relief Association (上海市救濟會) was formally inaugurated at a meeting held at 4 p.m. August 9 in the office of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, Room 415 Chung Wei Bank Building. About 60 persons including Mr. Pan Kung-chan, who presided, attended. Sponsors of the Association include the Bureau of Social Affairs, the Shanghai Citizens' Association, the Federation of Various Benevolent Societies for Famine Relief, and the Chinese Red Cross Society. A standing committee consisting of eleven persons, including Mr. Pan Kung-chan was elected. A temporary office for the new organization has now been established in Room No.415 Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

A number of Chinese art painters held a meeting in the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Road, Nantao, between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m., August 9. The meeting was convened for the purpose of discussing the organization of a society of Chinese art painters with a view to bringing to the notice of the public the importance of the present national crisis through pictorials. The meeting was presided over by Mr. Tsang Kwang Yui (張光宇), and a resolution was passed to request all local art painters to render their assistance in this matter and to issue a manifesto dealing with the importance of armed resistance against foreign aggression.

About 200 persons are at present undergoing a course of first aid training on the Public Recreation Ground, Dah Chih Road, Nantao. This course commenced on the morning of August 9, being sponsored by the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee with offices in the Jen Chi Tang Benevolent Society, 35 Yunnan Road.

Under the auspices of the Shanghai Amusement Circles National Salvation Association, Room 631, Continental Emproium Building, Nanking Road, members of the local amusement circles will broadcast joint programmes over the following radio broadcasting stations on August 13, 14 and 15, for the purpose of raising funds for national salvation :-

Great China Dispensary Station (XHHH)

Hwa Tung Station (XQHD)

Foo Sing Station (XHHX)

Listeners desirous of assisting the cause should inform one of the radio stations above and a representative will call to collect the donation and issue a receipt for the amount.

A new body entitled the "Association of Chinese Women for War Time Service" (中華婦女戰事服務推進社) has come into existence, with a preparatory office in the Ping Te Zoe Club, 3 Dz Dzoh Li, Yunnan Road.

Between 5 p.m. and 5.45 p.m. August 9, fifteen promoters of the new organization held a meeting in their

5-7994

office, when a preparatory committee of thirteen members was appointed. It was decided that an inaugural meeting be held at 3 p.m., August 15 in the Hsiang Sih (秀雪) Primary School, Si Tsang Chiao, Nantao.

Labour

Chinese Silk Weaving Factories in the Eastern District - suspend operations

Approximately seventy Chinese silk weaving factories situated in the Eastern District (Yulin Road and Wayside Districts) have suspended operations since August 6, on account of the local unsettled situation and lack of business. The suspension affects some 1,200 silk weavers.

No. D 7994
Dec 1 8 P7

August 9, 1937.

Price of Rice

The wholesale price of Chinese rice ranges from $12.00 to $13.70 per picul this morning and the retail prices quoted by local rice shops are as follows;-

	Chinese Rice	Saigon Rice
Best Quality ...	$13.80	$11.60
Good " ...	$13.00	$11.00
Ordinary " ...	$12.20	$10.00

The average prices of rice for the week ending August 8, 1937, are as follows :-

	Chinese Rice	Saigon Rice
Best Quality ...	$13.20	$11.60
Good " ...	$12.40	$10.60
Ordinary " ...	$11.60	$ 9.60

A further increase of about 4% to 5% per picul has been recorded in the price of Chinese and Saigon Rice. This increase is attributed to the temporary decrease in the number of boats arriving in Shanghai from the interior owing to the recent typhoon and also to the large demand resulting from the unsettled situation locally. It is expected that prices will drop in the next day or two

Aerial bomb cases - sent to Nanking

2,000 aerial bombs of 18 kilograms, 400 of 50 kilograms, and 200 of 500 lbs. each, manufactured in Kaochongmiao, Nantao, were transported by rail from the South Railway Station to Hangchow at 7 a.m. August 7 en route to the powder factory in Kiangsi for charging.

K. M. Bourne
D.C. (Special Branch).

No. D 7994
Date 9-18-37

Miscellaneous

Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee - new body formed

A new organization to be known as the "Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee" (上海市救济委员会) has come into existence, with a preparatory office in the Jen Chi Tang Benevolent Society, 35 Yunnan Road, The promoters of this organization include Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

A meeting of the promoters will be held at 4 p.m. to-day, August 9, in the office of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

Local Repercussions in connection with the North China hostilities

At a meeting of representatives of the different Ahhwei Fellow Countrymen's Associations held at Lane 102, No.6 Yates Road at 3.30 p.m. August 8, a decision was reached to organize a war time service group.

A committee to take care of the welfare of natives of Huchow should a war eventuate was appointed on August 8 by the Huchow Guild, 263 Kweichow Road. Nineteen persons were elected to this committee which included Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Posters bearing slogans advising the people to be prepared for war and not to listen to rumours were found pasted on walls and the windows of shops on Nanking Road on August 8. The posters purport to have emanated from the 1st Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

A meeting to accord a welcome to Mr. Sung Chun-dz (沈鈞儒) and the other national salvation leaders took place at 2.30 p.m. August 8, under the auspices of the China Literature and Art Society and the Editors' Association, at the Zang Wen Primery School, 50 Ih Soh Ka, Nantao. About 400 persons attended.

Under the auspices of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, a meeting of representatives of various citizens' federations in Shanghai was held in the Ping Ts Society, 3 Dz Dzoh Li, Yunnan Road, between 3 p.m. and 4.20 p.m. August 7 and a discussion took place on the present tense situation. The following resolutions were later passed :-

1) That branches of the Federations be instructed to make preparations for the forr tion of war time service group.

2) That branches be also notified to promote a $1 National Salvation Movement, and that detailed measures governing such a scheme be drafted.

3) That local citizens be notified to guard against the activities of traitors.

4) That the National Government be requested to immediately declare a war and re-capture the territory lost, and also sever all economic relations with Japan.

Under the auspices of the General Labour Union, Nantao, a meeting of members of the Shanghai Labour Circles National Salvation Federation was held, during the afternoon of August 7, in the Shanghai Middle School, 866 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao. About 100 persons claiming to be representatives of various local labour unions were present. Mr. Chow Hsueh-siang, acting chairman of the General Labour Union, presided, and delivered a lecture urging the labourers to support the stand of the Government and to devote themselves to the study of the national salvation movement. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a telegram be despatched requesting the National Government to mobilize its forces in order to resist the "enemy."

2. That the people in various walks of life throughout the country be requested to join in national salvation work.

3. That the National Government be requested to sever all connections with Japan.

4. That telegrams of condolence be despatched to the families of Generals Zao Tung-yu (鄧仲鈺), Tung Ling-koh (佟麟閣) and Feng Ching-kuo (馮勁国), who were killed in the recent Sino-Japanese hostilities in North China.

5. That all local Chinese labourers be asked to contribute towards the national salvation fund.

6. That a manifesto in connection with the inauguration of the Federation be issued.

During the meeting, an executive committee of thirty-six members was elected.

The People's National Salvation Choral Movement Society, situated in the Wen Miao Park, Wen Miao Road, Nantao, held a meeting on the morning of August 8 for the purpose of discussing the affairs of the society. About 250 persons attended including Mr. Dao Pah-chuen, committee member of the local Tangpu and Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs. Mr. Yi Ki-ding, a staff member of the People's Educational Institute, presided. Proposals were submitted by a number of persons in audience and after discussion resolutions were passed for the collection of membership fees and the organization of a national federation of the choral movement.

Between 2 p.m. and 3.15 p.m., about 200 persons interested in the choral movement, sang national salvation songs in the offices of the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Temple, Wen Miao Road, Nantao.

During the afternoon of August 7, twenty-five persons representing various branches of the Shanghai Peasants' Association, Nantao, held a meeting in the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. It was decided to issue a manifesto in connection with the present political situation, and to form a corps for service in time of war. During the meeting seventeen persons were elected to form a Standing Committee.

Date File D.7994/1

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Special Branch Reports

No. "2".

FORM NO. 3.
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No. 7994

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

3.1, Special Branch. Station, 37.

REPORT

Date August 13, 1937.

Subject: Chinese Youths Anti-Enemy and National Salvation Group - removes to Nantao.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

The Chinese Youths Anti-Enemy and National Salvation Group, which was promoted by Mr. Liang Dong Fang, and hitherto situated at Room No.219, House 176, Shanse Road, removed on August 11, 1937, to Kwan Di Miao Temple, West Gate, Nantao.

On August 6, its membership totalled 200, but at present is in the region of 500.

Liao Chung Chien.
Clerk.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to Do. A.
DBP.

D.C. (Cr.)

1378

13 AUG. 1937

COMMISSIONER
14 AUG 1937

DBP
16/8

G. 2UM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch. ~~xxxxx~~

REPORT

Date August 12, 1937.

Subject Citizens' Traitors-Extermination Group.

Made pf and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

In accordance with Commissioner of Police's instructions, Mr. Chang Ming Ts was interviewed at Police Headquarters on August 12, 1937 and stated that the Chinese newspapers had put the wrong construction on the meaning of the Group he intended to organize. He understood the law and would never lend himself to any such association and realized the position he would be in should any violent action take place. His plan was to organize a group of his followers for service in obtaining information of unscrupulous people selling material for war to the Japanese and of person undermining authority in time of stress. Should such information be obtained by him he would immediately inform the responsible authorities. He had applied to the Chinese authorities for registration and would abide by their instructions as to the formation of the Group and its duty.

A strong warning was given Mr. Chang who is a person of learning, of forming an association that had as its aim the upsetting of law and order.

D.C. (C.)
D.C. (D.I.)

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

13 AUG. 1937

DBR.

12/8.

FILE

[redacted]

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11-35

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2, Special Branch 1994/1

REPORT

Date August 9 23 1937.

Subject (in full) Telephone message from Mr. L.P. Sung of the Shanghai Office of the Waichiaopu.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Over 200 boxes of important documents from the Waichiaopu of Nanking will arrive in Shanghai by the 9 p.m. train today, August 9. They will be conveyed to the I.S.S. Building, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, immediately after arrival and Mr. Sung requests that the S.M.P. provide an escort to the trucks carrying the documents en route to the French Concession. Mr. Sheng Ih Chang(盛毅之) of the Waichiaopu office will call on the Inspector i/c West Hongkew Station to arrange for the escort about 8 p.m. today.

D.C.(D.V.)

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

9 AUG. 1937

D. C. (Special Branch)

Copies sent to D.C. 'C' and West Hongkew.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER DIVISIONS

S.1. For information DSR 9/8. DSR 10/8

G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 10, 1937.

Subject Citizens' Traitors-Extermination Group.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S

S.1.
Jw a/Asst C
D.S.P.
11/8.

Efforts are being made by the persons named below to form a "Citizens' Traitors-Extermination Group" with the object of tracing and removing Chinese who are found to be traitors. The group mean to concentrate on those people who aid and abet the Japanese and assist Japan in her aggressive policy towards China.

1. Mr. Chang Ming Ts (張銘之), alias Chang Ching Sing (張景新), alias Chang Hung Ya (張鴻雅).
   This person took an active part in instigating the public ricsha coolies in the trouble at the P.M.A.A., Kashing Road, on 9/1/36 and was once in the pay of the ricsha owners.
2. Mr. Zung Yeu Li (鄭有利), alias Zung Ts Kai (鄭子佳), alias Zung Doo (鄭 篤), a reporter of the Ping Ts News Agency, No.3 Dz Soh Li, Yunnan Road.
3. Mr. Koo Yuen Kung (顧元恭), unemployed, at present residing at No.93 Tan Feng Lee (丹鳳里), Sinza Road.

Sp Br.
"Removing persons by means murder. Bring them to H.Q. and the plans. Japan them will be held fully responsible for any violence acted taken & the Police is not offend warning Legal and proper action is not objected to Police are now interested

This group has established a communication address at No.93 Tan Feng Lee, Sinza Road. Persons who are desirous of joining are required to give full particulars as regards address, age, native place, profession, etc., to the communication address and to furnish a photograph after the particulars submitted have been verified by the officials attached to the Group.

Up to the present a total of 10 persons have enrolled with the Group.

According to information obtained, the organization intend to select, from among those seeking to join, shop assistants, apprentices, chauffeurs, public and private ricsha coolies,

11 AUG. 1937

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

male and female servants, for service in the Group.

Liao Chung Chen.
Clerk.

D.C. (Special Branch).

1078

August 8, 1937. Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

CITIZENS' TRAITORS-EXTERMINATION GROUP TO BE FORMED

In view of the serious crisis in North China, coupled with the existence of large numbers of traitors in Shanghai, who are planning to create disturbances in the rear as a means to aid and abet the enemy in her aggressive acts against China, Messrs. Chang Hung-ya (張洪雅), Woo Chiu (吳覺), Chu Min-chiang (褚民漢), Zung Doo (鄭度), Loo Kai-fu (陸蓋富) and various other local residents held an informal meeting at 10 a.m. yesterday at the Chinese Y.M.C.A. As a result of discussion it was decided to form a body known as the Shanghai Citizens' Traitors-Extermination Group.

The following measures were also decided upon for the acceleration of the work of this Group:-

(1) That a positive campaign be launched for the canvassing of members among the local residents as a means to bring about the extermination of traitors in Shanghai.

(2) That an intelligence section be formed for the purpose of gleaning information about the presence of traitors with a view to reporting to the supreme authorities for their extermination as a means to uproot the existence of such elements in Shanghai.

(3) That whoever volunteers to join this Group be asked to give full particulars as regards addresses, ages, native places, profession etc. and to communicate with the communication office of the Group at No. 93 Tan Feng Lee (丹鳳里) Alleyway off Avenue Road, and is required to fill a declaration form and furnish a photograph after these particulars have been ascertained to be correct by the officials of the Group.

(4) That members of the Group be not allowed to meddle with any affairs of the Group other than their assigned duties.

(5) That members of the Group be not allowed to leave Shanghai in case of emergency.

It is learned that shop employees, workers, apprentices, chauffeurs, private riesha pullers, male and female servants, etc., are the most welcome members of the Group.

G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch Station, 6

REPORT Date August 10, 1937.

Subject Vaudeville Performance in the Sun Sun Roof Garden to console soldiers at the front.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

Copies of a handbill advertising a special vaudeville show in the Sun Sun Roof Garden, the proceeds of which will go towards comforts for the soldiers in North China, were found in tramcars on Avenue Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 1 p.m. August 10, 1937. Attached herewith is a copy of the handbill of which the following is a translation:-

"Sun Sun Roof Garden - Vaudeville Performance to Console Soldiers at the Front

KEEP IN MIND THE SALVATION OF THE NATION WHILE ENJOYING ENTERTAINMENT!

Dear Brethren,

You must all be aware of the present critical situation which the country is facing. In continuing the hostilities in the North a decision will be reached whether the nation is to live or die.

In order to preserve the existence of the nation, our soldiers are gallantly resisting the enemy. They are prepared to sacrifice their lives for the sake of the nation.

It has been decided to stage vaudeville shows commencing on August 10 to console them. The programme will consist of a number of high class vaudeville performances and in addition an exhibition of military photographs taken in the front fighting lines will be given.

The proceeds from the sale of admission tickets, after the necessary expenses having been deducted, will be remitted to the front for the consolation of the troops.

There is no doubt that you, patriotic brethren, will be in sympathy with us in our project. The more tickets we sell the greater the comfort for the soldiers."

D.C.(Div) They must ask permission & submit programme if they want to do the same

11 AUG. 1937

Vide attached report of 11/8

12 AUG. 1937

× Filed under D 7119/22

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The handbill also bears a footnote to the effect that each patron with an admission ticket will be given a photograph of the "big sword corps" of the Chinese troops.

Liao Chung Chen
Clerk.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. .....

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT Date August 10, 1937.

Subject People's National Salvation Choral Movement Society - meeting.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by G. Crawford D.I.

About two hundred and fifty members of the People's National Salvation Choral Movement Society held a meeting in the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Park, Wen Miao Road, Nantao, between 9.30 a.m. and 12.15 p.m. August 8. After paying respect to the commanders in the 29th Army who lost their lives during the conflict in the North, Mr. Yi Ki-ding (鄢克定), a staff member of the People's Educational Institute, made a speech stressing the importance of the choral movement for national salvation. Then Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Dao Pah-chuen, committee member of the local Kuomintang, delivered speeches along the same lines, stating that if songs are to be sung they should be of a patriotic strain. At 11 a.m. Messrs Pan Kung-chan and Dao Pah-chuen left the premises and part of the audience numbering one hundred dispersed. The remaining members of the Society then passed the following resolutions :-

1. That the organization of a National Federation be promoted.
2. That Mr. Yi Ki-ding be appointed Chairman of the Society.
3. That an entrance fee of $0.50 and a yearly membership subscription of $0.50 be collected from each member.
4. That choral propaganda groups be formed to visit the various villages surrounding Shanghai.
5. That arrangements be made for the formation of a contribution soliciting group which will operate in the streets of Chinese controlled territory.

The meeting then dispersed.

At 2 p.m. the same day, a choral and musical meeting was held in the Institute, with some 200 persons

SMP 11 AUG. 1937

File DBR 11/8

F. 2
G. 20.1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

attending. Mr. Yi Ki-ding (鄢克定) presided and directed the audience in the singing of songs. At 3.15 p.m. the musical meeting broke up and the attendance proceeded to the auditorium of the Wen Miao Park, and sang the following songs :-

"Fight back to our old homes"

"March of the Volunteer Army"

While those people were engaged in the above concert it was learned that Messrs. Sung Chun-dz, Li Kung-poh and Tsang Nai-chi, the three national salvation leaders recently released by the Kiangsu High Court, Soochow, were attending a meeting of welcome by the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association in the Zang Wen (尚文) Primary School, 50 lh Soh Ka, Nantao, and the whole attendance proceeded enmasse to that address.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

1078

August 9, 1937. Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

INAUGURATION OF NATIONAL EXTINCTION AVERSION CHORUS ASSOCIATION

At 9 a.m. yesterday, the local People's National Extinction Aversion Chorus Association held its inaugural meeting at the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Road, Nantao. Some 300 representatives of the local chorus bodies were present. Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Dao Pah-chuen, member of the local Tangpu, delivered speeches analyzing the importance of the chorus movement for the salvation of the nation.

The following resolutions were passed:-

1) That a National Extinction Aversion Chorus Propaganda Group be formed.
2) That a movement to raise contributions by means of singing choruses on the streets be initiated.
3) That a general chorus meeting be held.
4) That the movement for the cancellation of the right of censorship of films and dramatic plays by the Settlement authorities be supported.

Following its inauguration, the Association held a chorus meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday at the People's Educational Institute. Some 200 singers were present. Many national salvation songs were sung including "The March of the Volunteers" (義勇軍進行曲), "Fight Back to the Old Home" (打回老家去) and "The March of the Big Swords" (大刀進行曲).

G1.2 G98

0'2 H Pan.

K I L + repl. - chrana

98

Songsters Plan Concert For Defense Funds

Vocalists Also Propose To Sing In Streets Get Donations

ORGANIZATIONS AT JOINT GATHERING

Y. M. C. A. Organizes Lecture Series On People's Role

Representatives of 53 local Chinese songsters' organizations in a joint meeting yesterday morning decided to stage a charity concert and to send out street singers as means of raising money to boost the national defense fund from Shanghai.

Some 20 delegates who attended the meeting heard speeches given by Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of Special Affairs, and Mr. Tao Pai-chuen, Member of the Standing Committee of the Greater Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters.

Mr. Pan and Mr. Tao told their audience that during the present crisis, an organized group of songsters can do an important task in increasing the morale of the populace as well as in raising defense funds. Through the singing "national salvation" songs, the speakers pointed out, the people in Shanghai will be roused to understand and to take part in the work of national defense.

Delegates present at the meeting decided to give a joint concert among the local songsters' bodies for raising money to aid the Chinese defenders. Singers belonging to the various organizations will also be sent out as street singers to collect devations.

Meantime, the Chinese Y.M.C.A. has organized a lecture series on the topic of "The People During the Time of National Defense." The series, to be given every evening at the Y.M.C.A. auditorium, Boulevard de Montigny, will deal with the relation of the people and the Government, the financial questions, the problem of transport and medical work during the time of an emergency.

F. 2
G. 20-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 10, 1937.

Subject Dramatic Group for National Salvation - new body formed.

Made by D.'. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.S.

A new organization entitled the "Dramatic Group for National Salvation" (救亡演劇隊) has recently been formed by members of the local cinema and dramatic circles. Its object is to disseminate national salvation propaganda through the staging of dramas, and with this object in view, the group intends to proceed to Tientsin and Peiping. At present, the group has enlisted about 20 members, with Miss Chen Pu-er (陳波兒) and Mr. Yuen Moh-ts (袁牧之), cinema stars, as their leaders.

In order to raise funds for this group, a committee of the following three persons has been appointed:-

Mr. Tseng Hwan-tang (曾煥堂), Manager of the Carlton Theatre, Park Road.

Mr. Pao Koo-hwa (包可華), member of the Shanghai Dramatic Groups' Lien Nyi Society, with communication address in the Carlton Theatre.

Mr. Ah Ying (阿英), member of the Chinese Drama Writers' Society, with communication address in the Carlton Theatre.

A play entitled "Defend Lukouchiao" (保衛芦溝橋) is now being staged in the Boon Lai Theatre, Boon Lai Road, Nantao, under the auspices of this committee. The admission fee of $0.20 to the above threatre is to be given to the fund of the Dramatic Group for National Salvation and contributions to the fund are also to be solicited from the public. Donations will be received at the Booking Office of the Carlton Theatre, Park Road.

On the afternoon of August 8, during the staging of the play "Defend Lukouchiao" in the Boon Lai Theatre, General Tsai Ting-kai (蔡廷鍇), the former Commander of the 19th Route Army, and Mr. Kuo Mo-jo (郭沫若), a left

B
AUG. 1937

file
DSK
11/8

F. 2
G. 20 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by .....Forwarded by .....

wing writer who recently returned to China from Japan, delivered speeches on the present situation in North China.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

F. 270a
K. 500-5-37.

Form A

Ref. No. 7994
11 8 37

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August 10, 1937.

SUBJECT

Shortage of Raw Cotton in Japanese Mills.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to **The Secretary, S.M.C.** and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. **Copy of a Police report dated August 9, 1937.**
2.
3.
4.
5.

1

FM. 32
G. 45M-4-36

File No. 7994

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Section, C 3

REPORT

Date August 9, 1937.

Subject Shortage of Raw Cotton in Japanese Mills.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

It is reported that the stock of raw cotton in possession of the local Japanese cotton mills is running short and, that if no fresh consignments are received, the present stock will only be sufficient to last two weeks. The possibility of obtaining new consignments of cotton is very remote, according to the management of the Japanese mills, who state that although there is no evidence of a written order or mutual agreement among the Chinese cotton dealers to boycott Japanese customers, the majority of these dealers have refused to supply the Japanese mills on the pretext that they are short of stock themselves.

In Shanghai there are some 30 cotton mills owned by Japanese, employing a total of about 54,000 Chinese workers. These workers, it is said, realize the difficult position of their employers in obtaining supplies and in view of the unsettled situation locally, it is reported, that a number of the workers intend to terminate their services after receiving their wages, which are generally paid on the 15th of every month and to depart for their native places.

Attached herewith is a list of Japanese Cotton Mills in Shanghai.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

7 of A.
Copy to Sec. SMC

10 AUG. 1937 SHANGHAI

Sent 48/3 Tel. 11/8

cf.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Distribution:
D.O. "B"
D.O. "D"

9/8

List of Japanese Cotton Mills in Shanghai

District	Name of Concern	Address	Total Complement
Gordon Road.	N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill	640 Markham Road.	1,510
	Japan-China Nos.3 & 4 Cotton Mills.	98 Robison Road, O.O.L.	2,320
	Kung Dah No.3 Cotton Mill.	60 Singapore Road, O.O.L.	1,440
			5,270
Pootoo Road.	N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill.	62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550
	N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill.	-do-	1,490
	N.W.K. Nos.3 and 4 Cotton Mills.	19 West Soochow Road.	2,000
	N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill.	14 West Soochow Road.	1,300
	N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill.	14 West Soochow Road.	800
	N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill.	14 West Soochow Road.	1,920
	N.W.K. No.8 Cotton Mill.	146 Gordon Road.	1,100
	Japan-China Nos.5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills.	74 Robison Road, O.O.L.	3,330
	Dong Shing No.1 Cotton Mill.	1433 Gordon Road.	1,230
			14,720
B'Well.	Kung Dah No.4 Cotton Mill.	138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	950
	Toyoda Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills.	200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	4,500
			5,450

District	Name of Concern	Address	Total Complement
Yulin Rd.	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.1 Mill.	1161 Yangtszepoo Road.	640
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.4 Mill.	585 Lay Road.	1,600
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.5 Mill.	739 Lay Road.	1,060
	Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill.	640 Yangtszepoo Road.	2,470
			5,770
Y'poo.	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.2 Mill.	2210 Y'poo Road.	1,810
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.3 Mill.	2210 Y'poo Road.	2,000
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.6 Mill.	411 Linching Road.	250
	Kung Dah No.1 Cotton Mill.	2767 Pingliang Road.	2,730
	Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill.	2068 Y'poo Road.	1,960
	Yue Foong Cotton Mill.	2866 Y'poo Road.	4,200
	Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill.	1687 Ward Road.	1,700
	Dah Kong Cotton Mill.	195 Tengyueh Road.	4,450
			19,100
Pootung	Japan-China Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills.	Pootung Point.	2,800
Woosung	Japan-China No.8 Cotton Mill.	Woosung.	750

Section 1, Special Branch.

August 9, 1937.

Shortage of Raw Cotton in Japanese Mills.

It is reported that the stock of raw cotton in possession of the local Japanese cotton mills is running short and, that if no fresh consignments are received, the present stock will only be sufficient to last two weeks. The possibility of obtaining new consignments of cotton is very remote, according to the management of the Japanese mills, who state that although there is no evidence of a written order or mutual agreement among the Chinese cotton dealers to boycott Japanese customers, the majority of these dealers have refused to supply the Japanese mills on the pretext that they are short of stock themselves.

In Shanghai there are some 50 cotton mills owned by Japanese, employing a total of about 54,000 Chinese workers. These workers, it is said, realise the difficult position of their employers in obtaining supplies and in view of the unsettled situation locally, it is reported, that a number of the workers intend to terminate their services after receiving their wages, which are generally paid on the 15th of every month and to depart for their native places.

Attached herewith is a list of Japanese Cotton Mills in Shanghai.

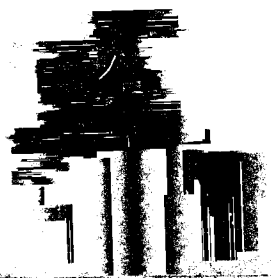
Certified true copy.

G.T.C.McLaw

.....

List of Japanese Cotton Mills in Shanghai

District	Name of Concern	Address	Total Complement
Gordon Road.	N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill	640 Markham Road	1,510
	Japan-China Nos.3 & 4 Cotton Mills.	98 Robison Road, O.O.L.	2,320
	Kung Dah No.3 Cotton Mill	60 Singapore Road, O.O.L.	1,440
			5,270
Pootoo Road.	N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill	62 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,550
	N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill	-do-	1,490
	N.W.K. Nos.3 and 4 Cotton Mills	19 West Soochow Road	2,000
	N.W.K. No.5 Cotton Mill	14 West Soochow Road	1,300
	N.W.K. No.6 Cotton Mill	14 West Soochow Road	800
	N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill	14 West Soochow Road	1,920
	N.W.K. No.8 Cotton Mill	146 Gordon Road	1,100
	Japan-China Nos.5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills	74 Robison Road, O.O.L.	3,350
	Dong Shing No.1 Cotton Mill	1433 Gordon Road	1,230
			14,720
B'Wall	Kung Dah No.4 Cotton Mill	138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	950
	Toyoda Nos1 and 2 Cotton Mills	200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	4,500
			5,450



District	Name of Concern	Address	Total Comp'ement
Yulin Rd.	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.1 Mill.	1161 Yangtszepoo Road.	640
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.4 Mill.	585 Lay Road.	1,600
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.5 Mill.	759 Lay Road.	1,060
	Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill.	640 Yangtszepoo Road.	2,470
			5,770
Y'poo	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.2 Mill.	2210 Y'poo Road.	1,810
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.3 Mill.	2210 Y'poo Road.	2,000
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co., No.6 Mill.	411 Linshing Road.	250
	Kung Dah No.1 Cotton Mill.	2767 Pingliang Road.	2,730
	Dong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill.	2068 Y'poo Road.	1,960
	Yue Foong Cotton Mill.	2866 Y'poo Road.	4,200
	Tokwa Boseki (Tong Wo) Cotton Mill.	1687 Ward Road.	1,700
	Dah Kong Cotton Mill.	195 Tengyueh Road.	4,450
			19,100
Pootung	Japan-China Nos.1 and 2 Cotton Mills.	Pootung Point.	2,800
Woosung	Japan-China No.8 Cotton Mill.	Woosung.	750

Certified true copy

G.N.C.McL

.....

No. S. B. 7994
Date 11/8/37

Special Branch,
August 10, 1937.

All Sections of Special Branch :

During the present crisis, members of the Special Branch are liable to be called out for emergency duty at any time outside office hours. It is therefore essential that every officer should inform the C.C.R. of their movements and telephone numbers should they have occasion to leave their quarters.

DBR.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Copy to : S.1
S.2
S.3
S.4
S.5
C.S.6
Reg. for file. ✓

FM. G. 45M-4-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994/1

S.4. Special Branch. 8/8/37

REPORT

Date August 9, 19 37.

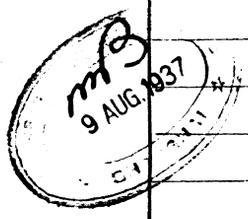
Subject Arrival in Shanghai of General Tsai Ting-kai and party.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. S. Lockwood.

Between 2 p.m. and 2.15 p.m. August 8, 1937 the undermentioned members of the Special Branch carried out observation duty in the vicinity of the Custom's jetty on the occasion of the arrival of General Tsai Ting-kai and other ex 19th Route Army Officers.

Approximately 300 Chinese were present at the jetty when the notables landed. Banners stressing anti-Japanese sentiments such as "Welcome Anti-Japanese General Tsai Ting-Kai" were displayed, they were, however, removed at the request of the Municipal Police. Anti-Japanese slogans were also shouted and a section of the assembly sang patriotic songs.

D. S. Lockwood.
D. I. Pan Lien-pih.
C. D. S. 155.
C. D. C. 107.
C. D. C. 357.
S. D. C. 674.
S. D. C. 77.



F. S. Lockwood.
D. S.

C.P.
D. C. (Special Branch).

DCR. 9/8.

File
DCR. 9/8

F 2
G. 20[illegible]-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. xxxx,

REPORT

Date August 9, 1937.

Subject Communist Propaganda - leaflet received by Mr. S.J. Young, local architect.

Made by D.S. Henchman Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

With reference to the attached leaflet, discreet enquiries have resulted in the following information being obtained:-

Mr. S.J. Young, an architect with offices at Room No.420, House No.40 Ningpo Road, and a committee member of the China Architects' Association, has since June, 1937, received altogether three different pamphlets of a communist nature.

The first were two copies of a periodical entitled "Struggle" and were destroyed immediately after they were received. The latter (attached) which purports to emanate from the Chinese Communist League and entitled "An Open Letter to the People in connection with the Invasion of China by Japanese Imperialists" was delivered at Mr. Young's address on August 4, 1937.

The envelope containing the leaflet bears the chop of a society called "Dramatic Affairs" and also bears a postmark which shows that it was posted prior to 1 a.m. August 4, in the vicinity of the General Post Office.

Despite diligent enquiries it has been impossible to obtain any information concerning the above-mentioned society.

The periodicals entitled "Struggle" and the leaflet, it is learnt, both were issued by the "Trotsky Clique" of the Chinese Communist Party. This clique is opposed to the "Stalin Clique" of the same party and attacks the latter for having surrendered to the Kuomintang. At present the "Trotsky Clique" adopts the name "Chinese Communist League" in the dissemination of propaganda.

A brief translation of the leaflet reads as follows:-

"The North China problem is not a local issue.

"Unless the Chinese rise up and resist Japan, their very

Probably known to us as a Chinese Communist name Young, Young, et

10 AUG 1937

File

1/8

F 2
G. 20-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

"existence will be endangered.

"Chiang Kai shek does not dare to fight the Japanese; "he is awaiting more lenient demands. It is certain "that the Kuomintang Government will surrender to the "Japanese Imperialists and will sell to them the "interests of the Chinese people.

"The 'Stalin Clique' and the various national "salvation bodies are merely 'runing dogs' of the "Kuomintang Government.

"The only way to save the country is to force "Chiang Kai Shek to mobilize all Chinese troops and "to wage a general war. In order to ensure victory, "people should arm themselves and eliminate Japanese "influence in China.

"The following are our slogans:-

1. Mobilize Chinese troops and people; wage a general war with Japan.
2. Drive away Japanese influence from China.
3. Struggle for freedom; resist Japan for the salvation of the nation.
4. Oppose negotiations detrimental to the sovereignty of the country.
5. People should arm themselves and restore the lost territory.
6. Down with the Kuomintang Government which deceives the people and surrenders to Japan.
7. Oppose the Kuomintang monopolized National Congress. Demand the convocation of a genuine People's National Congress."

Mr. Young is unable to state why this literature should be sent to him. DBL 1078

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). DBL 1078

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME BRANCH HEADQUARTERS.

THREATENING LETTER OFFICE (C 5.)

Date August 10, *19* 37.

Report on Re Attached.

Made by Clerk May Yoh **Forwarded by**

Sir,

At the request of D.S. Henchman (S.I.), I have made a comparison between the writing and the chop on the attached envelope with those on file in this Registry, but no identification has been made.

Your obedient servant,

Clerk.

P.A. (C.B.)

Form 226
A.S. 500. 9-36.

Appendix E
Confidential 5 8 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter from S.J. Young, Architect, 40 Ningpo Road.

August 4, 193 7.

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

Recently printed matters etc. purporting to have been issued by the Communist Party have been frequently received from the post office. As the matter concerns the security of the whole municipality, I forward herewith for your attention such a cover received to-day, the hand-bill enclosed therein being self-explanatory. Printed matters etc. received previously have been destroyed.

(Signed): S. J. Young.

(Translator's note): Enclosure is a manifesto issued by the China Communism Federation denouncing the invasion of North China by Japanese Imperialists.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers: 5/8/37 (PM)

CHINESE YOUTHS FORM WAR SERVICE GROUP

Owing to the fact that the work for resistance against our enemy at this time of emergency admits of no delay and in order to perform the duty of citizens of China, Liang Dong-feng (梁棟方) and other Chinese youths in this locality have formed a body known as the "Chinese Youths' Resistance and National Extinction Aversion Group" with its communication office at Room No.219, 2nd floor, the Chung Shih Building (中孚大樓 ? Chung Woo Building), Shanse Road corner of Nanking Road.

The members of this group, it is understood, are to leave for the North to participate in war area service. Any one who is willing to join this group as a member may call at and register his name with the above-mentioned office as from date.

F 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch, 37

REPORT

中華青年抗敵救亡團

Date August 6, 1937.

Subject Chinese Youths Anti-Enemy and National Salvation Association.

Also re S/ D.8571, D.8635, D.8597/8

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford.

A "Chinese Youths Anti-Enemy and National Salvation Association" was formed on August 1, 1937 with offices at Room No.219, House 176, Shanse Road. The sole object of this Association is to carry out anti-enemy and national salvation propaganda, but the members may be called upon to serve in the war affected areas.

The Association has been divided into four sections:-

1. General Affairs Section.
2. Propaganda and Intelligence Section.
3. First Aid Section.
4. Military Affairs Section. (This section, according to the regulations of the Association, will be required to assist the troops in the front line.)

The following seven persons are the chief promoters of the Association:-

Mr. Liang Tung Fang (梁桐芳). This person was a member of the National Salvation Volunteer Army in 1932 and was arrested by the S.M.P. on October 19, 1934, in the Yoeh Lai Dried Goods Shop, 354 Canton Road, on a charge of attempted murder. He was sentenced on November 17 the same year to 6 months' imprisonment, suspended for two years.

Miss Tsai Pei Ying (蔡佩英), sister-in-law of Mr. Liang Tung Fang.

Miss Tseu Ying (周 逸).

Mr. Zao Kong Yi (趙剛義)
Mr. Sung Yah Shing (孫亞興)
Mr. Dih Kung (狄根)
Mr. Wong Tse Ying (王志英)

These four persons are reported to have been members of the National Salvation Volunteer Army in 1932.

C.I.D. Lib
C.I.
S.1.
As indicated
D.S.B.
11/8
Noted 11/8
K.I.V.
Liang is an ardent Communist
DC(C) (C.I.)
Sec
1/8
1/8 C.I. 9/8

F 2
G. 2 0M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

At present this Association has a total membership of two hundred persons, most of whom are shop assistants and students.

Persons who wish to join the Association are required to complete two forms, one pledging their absolute obedience to the instructions of the Association and the other stating their antecedents and, if any, special qualification.

It is reported that the Association will convene, in the near future a general meeting and discuss the work to be undertaken by the organization.

Liao Chung-chin
Clerk.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to D.C.A.
DSC
7/8.

7994
9 8 37

Confidential August 6, 1937.

Divisional Memo No.200

Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information)

Short Leave

The granting of annual leave is being continued, but to facilitate the recall of men on short leave should such an emergency arise, it is essential that definite addresses be recorded on leave applications.

Where this cannot be done the address will be notified to Headquarters by letter immediately upon arrival at the destination. If an order of recall is issued every man will be expected to make his way back by the quickest route, any additional cost being borne by the individual concerned. Warning officers will be appointed at each summer resort to pass the order to those there on leave. All members of the Foreign and Japanese Branches to initial as seen and understood.

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions).

Distribution:-
C.P.
P.A. (C.P.)
D.C. (Sp.Br.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (Traffic)
Governor of Gaol (for information)
Quartermaster
Pay Office
O. i/c Reserve Unit
O. i/c Training Depot
O. i/c Transport Office
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)
O. i/c Jud. Police
O. i/c Mounted Branch
O. i/c Districts
C.C.R.

All Sections ✓ S.B. & M.C.
S.1 C.I.D. N.K.
S.2
S.3-5 M.S.
S.4
C.S.6 Jap Sect. A. Vol. Unit
FILE DBK.
7/8.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

G 2 M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994/1

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 6, 19 37.

Subject People's Educational Institute - People's National Salvation Choral Movement Society inaugurated.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

A new body known as the People's National Salvation Choral Movement Society was formally inaugurated at a meeting attended by about 70 representatives of the different local choral groups, between 8 p.m. and 9.45 p.m. August 4. The meeting was held under the auspices of the People's Educational Institute in its premises at Wen Miao Road, Nantao, and was attended by representatives from the Liang Zai School Choral Society and the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Choral Society. Mr. Yi Ki-ding (殷克定), director of the People's Choral Society, presided over the meeting, and delivered a speech bearing on the formation of the new society and its principal aim. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a manifesto bearing on the inauguration of the Society be issued.
2. That an executive committee of thirteen members be elected.
3. That national salvation propaganda be conducted through songs over radio broadcasting stations and in the different native villages.
4. That members of the local choral circles be induced to join the Society.

The meeting was attended by a representative of the Bureau of Social Affairs and concluded with the singing of two national salvation songs.

The office of the new society is in the People's Educational Institute, Wen Miao Road, Nantao.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

7 AUG 1937 CHINA

File DBR 7/8

DBR 6/8

G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994

S. 1, Special Branch, Aug. 37

REPORT

Date August 6, 1937.

Subject War Area Service Corps - newly formed.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien Forwarded by C. Gauntlett D.S.I.

An organization entitled The War Area Service Corps was formed on August 3, 1937, with an office at House No.3, Lane 351, Elgin Road, the address of the Shan Yu Fellow Countrymen's Association. This Corps will be divided into three sections to be known as dare-to-die, first-aid and communication sections, and service after training will be required from the volunteers in the war area in the North.

The Chief promoter of this organization is reported to be Mr. Ning Ching Ping (仲景平), Secretary of the Shanghai Municipality Film Owners' Federation and one Mr. Zung Yu Fong (宗雨芳) is in charge of the recruiting office.

A quantity of blank pledge forms have been printed by the organization and are distributed to the people volunteering for service. A translation of the form reads as follows:-

"Pledge Form

WAR AREA SERVICE CORPS

Name: Sex: Age:

Nativity: Profession: Address:

Graduated from: Any military training?:

Whether member of any organization?:

A member of the Kuomintang?:

Antecedents: Any technical ability: Names of family:

Which of the following groups the applicant wishes to join:-

1. DARE-TO-DIE SECTION;

2. FIRST-AID SECTION;

3. COMMUNICATION SECTION. "

At present about 30 persons have enrolled with the above organization.

7 AUG. 1937

File pp.

9/8

D.C. (Special Branch). D.S.I.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers: 4-8-37 (A.M.)

WAR AREA SERVICE CORPS ORGANIZES FIRST-AID GROUPS

The Shanghai Municipality War Area Service Corps has resolved to form dare-to-die, first-aid and communications groups. It was also resolved that a quick training class for first-aid be started immediately and the members of this class are to leave for the North for service. Any one who is willing to join the class may apply for registration at House No.8 Vai Ziang Li (萬祥里), Elgin Road.

FM 2
G. 20M-1.37

File No. 7994/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. ~~Station~~ 8 37

REPORT Date August 7, 1937.

Subject Gen. Tsai Ting Kai - expected arrival.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang Forwarded by C Clarke. D.D.

X
1.30 pm
DBK

Gen. Tsai Ting Kai, ex-Commander of the 19th Route Army, and hero in the eyes of local Chinese community, will arrive in Shanghai from Hongkong by the "Empress of Japan" on August 8, 1937. The steamer will be berthed at Gee Chong Wharf, Pootung, and in all probability, Gen. Tsai will land at the Customs Jetty.

In view of the admiration and respect held by local Chinese people for him on account of his resistance to the Japan's attempt to occupy Chapei in 1932, his arrival in Shanghai tomorrow will undoubtedly bring out a crowd of representatives of the different local public bodies in order to give him a welcome.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Dsi:-
D.C. A.
Central.
S.B. will also cover -. DBK
7/8.
D.C. (Div)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS)
7 AUG. 1937

DBK 7/8

G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 2994

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT Date August 6, 1937.

Subject Propaganda in connection with the aggressive policy of Japan towards China.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford A.S.

Pamphlets which deal with the aggressive policy of Japan towards China, were found pasted on walls and in streets in Louza, Sinza, Central, Chengtu Road, and Hongkew Districts during the afternoon of August 4. The pamphlet is alleged to be an extract from a secret document seized by the Chinese forces during the revolt of a Japanese detachment in the North. A brief translation of the pamphlet reads as follows:-

"The treacherous policy of the "enemy" to conquer China. Nationals should rise up and struggle."

Peiping News:- A secret document was seized by the Chinese authorities when a Japanese detachment revolted. The important points contained in this document are as follows:-

I. Japan's reasons for starting the new hostilities:-

The controversy existing over the economic system in the Empire (Japan), and lack of material, etc. have helped to precipitate the new hostilities. The fighting is necessary because it will help to pacify the unstable situation (revolutionary tendencies) existing in Japan and remove the unrest amongst the labouring classes. Efforts should be made to foment dissension in Chinese Official circles and to establish political power friendly to Japan in the districts where the Imperial Army is stationed. It is already too late to start hostilities.

II. Points which must be considered in case of war with China:-

a) The war must be concluded as soon as possible, because the Empire is not in a position to carry on a lengthy campaign.

6 AUG. 1937

File
D ISR
6/8.

b) Sea ports, river ports and communication centres must be captured to facilitate the transportation of the Imperial Army.

c) Places already occupied by the Imperial Army must be administered by a political power trusted by the Empire in order to minimize danger from the rear.

d) Measures must be adopted to cause dissension among anti-Japanese army leaders.

e) Strong naval forces must be despatched to attack sea and river ports in order to cut the lines of communication and supply of the Chinese troops in the North.

III. Plans to conquer China:-

A) To capture North China:

1. A strong army should be stationed in Peiping and Tientsin where the Headquarters for North China is established. Troops should be despatched south along the Peiping-Hankow Railway and the Tientsin-Pukow Railway to meet at Tsinan or Kaifeng marines who will be landed at Tsingtao. They will immediately cut the Lunghai Railway. A strong force should also be stationed at Paoting or Shihchiachwang and from this point these troops will be able to attack Shansi, also prevent Chinese troops from proceeding northward by way of Honan and cut communications between the Chinese troops and the volunteers in the North East. The sea ports in North China should be blockaded.

2. The war in the North West should include the Suiyuan,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ...

REPORT

...Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

Shensi, Ninghsia and Chinghai Provinces. On these provinces being captured, people who are pro-Japanese should be put in office. At the same time communications between China and Soviet Russia will be cut. The troops on this front will be able to join the Army fighting in Hopei and Shantung at Chenchow.

3. After the army on the above two fronts have completed their respective missions, Imperial military and naval forces will land in China from Sasebo and proceed along the Kiaochow-Tsinan Railway and Chongchow-Shihchiachwang Railway to attack Taiyuan in Shansi.

B) The war in Central and South China:

1. The Imperial Army should proceed along the Yangtse River and destroy important cities along the banks of the river by aerial and artillery bombardment. The naval force will blockade all communications by the sea.

2. Keelung in Northern Formosa will form the headquarters of the attacking forces on Fokien, while Hainan Island will be used for attacking Kwangtung.

The origin of the pamphlets is not mentioned. They, however, bear a footnote requesting persons who receive them to pass same on to their acquaintances and friends after they have perused them.

Liao Chung-chuan
Clerk.

D.C. (Special Branch).

6/8

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-2-36

Report sent with One pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	Lane 182 Broadway	Time found	5.30 p.m	Date	4/8/37 by J.P.C	180.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping and Residential.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	-
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on wall inside alleyway.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Out-lining activities of Japanese Military in China.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

Signed T. Elders D.S.4.

Date 4/8/37.

for C. I. etc. i/c Hong Kong *Station.*

F. 22 F
S. 120M-11-36

A.B copy.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
August 4, 19 37.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 613/37.

Diary Number:- 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Pamphlet Dealing with Japanese Military Activities in China found posted on Wall in Hongkew District - 4/8/37.

Sir,

At 7 p.m. 4/8/37 J.P.C. 180 brought to the station one pamphlet which he stated he had found posted on the wall inside Lane 182 Broadway at 5.30 p.m. 4/8/37.

The pamphlet deals with Japanese Military activities in China and outlines their apparent future intentions.

It has been passed to the Special Branch.

Copy of this report submitted for information of Special Branch.

C.D.I/C. [illegible]

T. Elders
D.I. 4.

D.D.C. "C".

FORM NO. 3
S. 108 M. 37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch 7944

REPORT

Date August 5 19 37

Subject (in full). Alleged instructions given by Cantonese Guild to members re removal from Chapei.

Made by..... and ..... *Forwarded by*... Supt. Tan Shao Liang.

Enquiries were made at the Cantonese Guild, Ningpo Road, and the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 32 Rue Corneille, but no confirmation can be obtained re alleged instructions given to Cantonese provincials to remove from Chapei. As a matter of fact Cantonese of better and wealthy class have almost all removed to the Settlement from Chapei during the past few days.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

6 AUG 1937

"GAFLAC" POLICIES.

S/p. Bn.

What instructions have to Canton Guild recently issued to members?

Rule almost 7 Lem.

2 AUG. 1937

FM. G. 45M-1-36

N.K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994

S. 1. Special Branch, Station, 8 37

REPORT

Date August 5, 1937.

Subject Chinese in the employ of Japanese.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.C.

With reference to the attached translation from the "Central China Daily News" dated July 31, 1937, regarding Chinese employees leaving their Japanese employers on account of the feeling of indigation over the recent North China incident, I have to state that enquiries made among the local Japanese banks failed to establish any evidence of such an occurrence and their employees were working as normally. Banking officials recalling the Shanghai incident of 1932, stated that their compradors were the recipients of threatening letters from so-called Chinese patriots, but as far as they knew, none had been received in the present crisis.

It is reported that a number of Chinese servants(amahs) employed by Japanese families who live in the Northern and Hongkew Districts have left their employment because of wild rumours that fighting will begin around Shanghai in the near future.

A number of Japanese families residing in the Northern area have already left for Japan.

N. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

5 AUG. 1937

DBR 5/8

File DBR 6/8

July 31, 1937. 4 Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News, China Times and other local newspapers

MANY CHINESE LEAVE JAPANESE EMPLOYMENT

Indignant over the Japanese aggression, a minor number of Chinese youths in the employ of Japanese banking firms have resigned, but the majority of the Chinese employees, who are obliged to continue service with these banking firms to earn a living, will tender their resignations in case of necessity.

In view of the serious national crisis, more than 100 Chinese in the employ of Japanese firms or homes as clerks, servants, etc. have resigned their positions during the past few days. Even the promise of an increase in their pay failed to enduce them to stay. Large numbers of other Chinese employees serving in Japanese shops etc. are said to be taking the same step. A number of Japanese shops have already engaged Japanese to fill the vacancies left by the Chinese, while others are planning to employ White Russians.

A private ricsha coolie named Huang Ah-yeu (黃阿有), who was one of the Chinese to resign from Japanese employment, told the reporters- "I have worked for the Japanese for twenty years. The Japanese have treated me fairly well and I have thus been able to support my large family. After the North China incident broke out, however, I felt indignant and thought it against my conscience to pull a ricsha for my enemy any longer. I therefore resigned. The Japanese at first tried to retain my service by promising to increase my wages, but when I told him the reason frankly, he expressed his regret.

D.S. Kamm
M.K. 2/8.

G. 25M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. REG. S.B. D 2994

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT Date August 4, 37.

Subject The People's Lecture Party to Save the Country - activities.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford. A.D.

Beginning on August 2, 1937, the members of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country, No.113 Park Road, delivered a speech entitled "Are you afraid of the suffering which you will have to tolerate after the ruin of the country," over the following broadcast stations:-

Radio Station	Time
Radio Station of the Ministry of Communications, Sassoon Building, Nanking Road.	5 p.m. - 5.10 p.m.
Yah Sung Co., 359 Rue Amiral Bayle.	4.40 p.m. - 5 p.m.

Arrangements are now being made by the Party to conduct similar propaganda over the Wah Shing Broadcasting Company, No.19 Tsingtao Road, and the City Government Broadcasting Station, Civic Centre.

It is reported that the members of this Party are endeavouring to obtain permission to deliver national salvation speeches to the audiences in various local theatres before the screening of pictures and that in this connection they have approached Mr. Ning Ching Ping (寧靜平), Secretary of the Film Studio Owners' Federation, for assistance.

Liao Chungchien.
Clerk.

Walcl Hms

5 AUG 1937 CHI

D.C. (Special Branch). S.I. K.I.V. DBR 6/8

C.D.I. Sih C 6/8 ch.

FM. G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 7994

REPORT

Date... August 4.....19 37.

Subject Bureau of Social Affairs issues an order for the formation of students into war service groups.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. C. Crawford D.I.

On August 1, the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government issued a circular order to various local senior middle and supplementary schools, colleges and universities, instructing the authorities of these schools to organize immediately a non-combatant force composed of students for service during the time of war.

According to the order, students of the senior middle schools and universities and those of supplementary schools who are of age will be eligible to join the service. The organization will consist of several sections, each section comprising fifteen persons. The service required of the organization will be the collection of contributions, propaganda work, first aid and nursing service, defence work, transport, reconnaissance and work of a technical nature. The organization after training will be liable to be called into service in Shanghai or elsewhere and will be subject to the control of the military or the local government authorities in whose district they are stationed.

The principals of the different schools will act as section leaders, while Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, will be the chief leader of the organization.

The training of the students for war service will be carried out on the premises of the schools concerned.

It is reported that following the receipt of the circular order, the authorities of the various schools have been engaged in registering the students for this purpose.

Pan Lien-pih

D. C. (Special Branch) D. I.

File DBR. 578

C.I. DBR. 4/8

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No. 7994

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 4, 1937.

Subject: Shanghai Women's Federation proposed meeting at 2 p.m. August 4, Room 410, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

Made by ll and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

In accordance with the remarks of Commissioner of Police disapproving of the resolution passed by the Shanghai Women's Federation that Miss Sz Liang, recently released from Soochow, be asked to give a lecture on national salvation at 2 p.m. August 4th, in their office at Room 410 Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, Miss Mau (毛), secretary to the Federation, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on the morning of August 4 and stated that no definite date had been arranged for the lecture because of Miss Sz Liang's departure for Nanking, but she would comply with the wishes of the Police.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

4/8

5/8

4 AUG. 1937
SHANGHAI

EXTRACT FROM INTELLIGENCE REPORT

August 3, 1937.

Local Repercussions in connection with the North China hostilities

Sixty four members of the Native Bankers' Guild held a meeting at 2.30 p.m. August 2 in the Guild, 276 Ningpo Road, when it was decided to instruct all members to subscribe towards the national salvation fund.

Thirty committee members of the Zung Chi Tang Benevolent Society held a meeting at 4 p.m. August 2 in the office of the society, 37 Yunnan Road, with Mr. Chu Wen-loh (朱文六) presiding. The following resolutions were passed :-

1. That two motor trucks and 100 gas masks be immediately purchased.
2. That the Planning Committee be entrusted with making preparations for the establishment of an institution for the accommodation of all old people and children in the event of an emergency.
3. That $5,000 be appropriated for the relief of refugees in Peiping and $10,000 for those in Tientsin.

The executive committee of the Leather Goods Dealers' Association at a meeting held at 2.30 p.m. August 2 in their office at No.51 Kao Tung Road, Nantao, passed several resolutions urging all members to contribute money and other articles for the comfort of the troops at the front and to subscribe towards the national salvation fund.

The Federation of Shanghai Women's Bodies held a meeting in Room 410, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII at 5 p.m. August 2 and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That the federation will work in co-operation with the Chinese Women's Enemy-Resistance Support Committee.
2. That a telegram be sent to Madame Chiang Kai-shek enforsing her proposal to organize a society to comfort the troops fighting in North China.
3. That Miss Sz Liang (recently released from Soochow) be requested to deliver a lecture on national salvation at the next meeting of the federation, which is to be held at 2 p.m. August 4 in room 410, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

The meeting was attended by twenty-one persons with Miss Wong Shao-ying (王孝英), presiding. The office of the federation is located at No. 1 Rue Chapsal.

I Sp.Br.
I think not.
K.M.B. 3/8.

II S. 1,
For attention.
D.B.R. 3/8.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 2994/37

REPORT

Date August 2, 1937.

Subject University Students' Friendship Society - formed.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.I.

* See also D 8164

A new body entitled the University Students' Friendship Society (大學生交誼會) was formed at a meeting held at 10.15 a.m. August 1 in the Great Eastern Tea Room, Wing On Building, Nanking Road, when thirty one persons attended with Mr. Li Shih-ching (李頡京) presiding.

The following resolutions were passed :-

1) That a preparatory committee of eleven persons be appointed.

2) That a special committee to participate in the activities of the Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy be appointed.

3) That an office be opened at Lane No.420, No.17, Rue Brenier de Montmorand.

4) That the first meeting of the Special Committee be held at the office of the society at 9 a.m. August 2.

5) That a meeting be held at 7 p.m. August 4 in the office of the society to discuss the situation in the North.

The following is a list of the names of the eleven members elected to the preparatory committee :-

Mr. Han Hsueh-tsang	(韓學章)
Mr. Li Shih-ching	(李頡京)
Mr. King Wen-chao	(金文韶)
Mr. Zao Ming-kong	(趙銘剛)
Mr. Wong Mei-kwa	(王曼恬)
Mr. Loh Tseng	(陸震)
Mr. Kiang Yih-van	(江一帆)
Mr. Zao Wen-zai	(趙文瑞)
Mr. Chen Ching-wen	(陳敬文)
Mr. Zi Meng-ka	(徐孟客)
Mr. Han Zai-fang	(韓端芳)

D.C.(Special Branch) Copy to French Police Pan Lien-pih D. I.

3 AUG. 1937

Form No. 3
G. 22000-1-28

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. Station.

REPORT

Date August 2, 1937.

Subject (in full) Reported Special Inspection of Japanese Mills by the Japanese Naval Landing Party Quartermaster.

Made by B. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.S.I.

With reference to the attached cutting from the China Press dated July 31, 1937, regarding a special inspection being made of Japanese mills by the quartermaster of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, I have to state that the report contained therein appears to be groundless. Enquiries were made in the No. 4 and 5 mills on Lay Road, owned by the Shanghai Cotton Spinning & Weaving Co., Japanese Concern, and the paymaster's office of the local Japanese Naval force, Range Road, but both authorities denied that any inspection had been made. The House at No. 571 Dixwell Road as reported in the newspaper is not the office of the quartermaster. This house is unoccupied at present, but was rented by the paymaster in case of need.

B. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

file
DSK 2/8

Landing Party Quartermaster Inspects Nippon-Owned Mills

No Reason Revealed For Special Check-up; Mei Hwa Factory To Shut Down; Others Running Normally

Inspection of several Japanese-owned cotton mills in the Yangtszepoo district was carried out Thursday afternoon by the quartermaster's office of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

The inspection party left the offices of the quartermaster at 571 Lixwell Road in the morning and proceeded to Lay Road where two mills were inspected. The party then went to Lincheng Road where another mill was given a critical once-over.

Just why this inspection trip was made could not be ascertained. No official reports concerning it were issued by Japanese naval authorities.

It was officially announced lasted night, however, that the Mei Hwa Factory, a piece goods dyeing concern located at 595 Hochien Road and owned by a Japanese group, will close down one week from today. The announcement states that this action is being taken because of the trouble in North China. No other explanation was given.

Inquiries made by THE CHINA PRESS yesterday revealed that all local Japanese cotton mills are running normally.

7994
2 8 37

July 30, 1937.

Instructional Memo No. 12/37

Divisional Officers
D.D.O's (for information)

Until further orders, members of the Foreign, Japanese and Sikh Branches when off duty, or on monthly or local short leave, will not be permitted to leave the area under the jurisdiction of the S.M.P., and French Police, without the permission of the Divisional Officer, or on his instructions, the Officer in charge.

All concerned should be warned that if such permission is granted they proceed at their own risk and will observe the utmost discretion in their actions.

Deputy ~~Commissioner~~ (Divisions).

Distribution:-
C.P.
P.A. (C.P.)
D.C. (Sp.Br.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (Traffic)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (Sikhs)
Quartermaster
O. i/c Reserve Unit
O. i/c Transport Office
O. i/c Training Depot
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)
Governor of Gaol
O. i/c Jud. Police
O. i/c Mounted Branch
Pay Office
C.C.R.

all Sections of S.B. Branch

S.1. C. S/T 9th

S.2.

S.3 - S.

S.4

C.S.6.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 1[illegible] 11-35

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch S[illegible] 7994

REPORT

Date July 29 1937.

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese article in the Sin Wan Pao and China Times of July 24, 1937.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

On the above being brought to the notice of the Chinese Censorship Bureau, Mr. Chen Kuh Sung is of the opinion that the Sin Wan Pao being the oldest and most popular newspaper in Shanghai and the China Times being subsidized by the Ministry of Finance, it will be unwise to take action in view of the present unsettled situation, and besides the criticisms in the two Chinese newspapers, in the opinion of Mr. Chen, are much less violent than that in the Japanese press. He will, however, bring the publishers to his office and give them a warning.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Japan
no action

DBK 29/7

30 JULY 1937

File
DBK 30/7

Sin Wan Pao publishes the following poem :- 24/7/37 (A.M.)

IT IS TIME FOR US TO KILL THE ENEMY!

Our gallant young men, it is time for you to kill the enemy!
Rush forward, rush forward, risking aeroplanes and heavy guns of the enemy!
We must kill the enemy, thus showing our bravery.
Don't retreat, but wash the Lukouchiao with our hot blood!

Our gallant young men, it is time for you to kill the enemy!
Rush forward, rush forward with your swords, risking the guns!
We cannot appease our anger unless the enemy are all killed!
Don't retreat, but wash the Lukouchiao with our hot blood!
Our gallant young men, it is time for you to kill the enemy!
Mount your chargers, put on uniforms and take up guns and swords!
Be brave and destroy the enemy's nest!
Don't retreat, but wash the Lukouchiao with our hot blood!
Our gallant young men, it is time for you to kill the enemy!
Don't fear violence or treachery!
Listen to the drums and the commands to kill the enemy!
Don't retreat, but wash the Lukouchiao with our hot blood!

China Times publishes the following song written by one Liu Ling (劉林) :-

BLOODY BATTLE AT LUKOUCHIAO

Among the heroes at Lukouchiao,
Was Chao King-piao of 19 years of age;
With a big sword in his hand,
He jumped into the Japanese trench.
When seven devil soldiers collapsed
As a result of the hand grenade he had thrown,
He went up to cut off the head of one devil soldier
And the leg of another;
Thus, two devils passed away.
When a small devil was attempting escape,
King-piao gave him a cut in the waist.
When further devil soldiers came up to the scene,
King-piao used his big sword
And the dog-heads of these devil soldiers fell down to the ground.
Victory came to our troops,
As the 100 devil soldiers disappeared,
But none of our 50 comrades.
Small King-piao then said, smiling
"Comrades, please listen,
"This is not civil war,
"Japan is the big enemy of China
"And I feel pleased
"Whenever I hear the phrase 'fight the Japanese'"
"You have killed 13 Japanese soldiers", said the Battalion Commander,
"Little hero King-piao of 19 years of age".

FORM No. 3
G 15,000-1-35

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - CS6 Station,

REPORT

Date July 31, 19 37

7994/1/8/37

Subject Central Bank of China - present situation.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. Pitts.

It has been learned that instructions have been issued to the personnel of the local office of the Bank of China for the removal of the staff and the books of the concern to Hangchow in the event of possible hostilities in the Shanghai area. As a further precaution arrangments have also been made to move the books, etc. to Nanchang should Hangchow become embroiled in any trouble.

In connection with the above, it is reported that certain of the books of the local office have already been removed to the French Concession. (Address unknown).

D.S. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.I. In confirmation & inclusion in bulletin DBR 31/7

Included in bulletin August 2. JMR. C.S.I. Sit G 3/8

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. I. 36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

No. S. B. D. 2994

Date July 28, 1937

Subject 9th Section of the 3rd District Kuomintang - meeting.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Eleven members of the 9th Section of the 3rd District Kuomintang, located in the Huchow Club, No.263 Kweichow Road, held a meeting in their office between 4 p.m. and 5 p.m. July 27, 1937, and discussed measures to be undertaken in connection with the critical situation in the North. The following resolutions were passed:-

1. That during the present disturbed time, members should volunteer for national salvation work in accordance with their ability and knowledge.
2. That members should always keep in touch with the situation and immediately report to the nearest police bureau on becoming aware of unscrupulous persons taking part in traitorous acts.

Mr. Chang Dah Foo (张達夫), an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs, presided over the proceedings.

28 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

Liao Chung Chien
Clerk

C.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

File
SBR 29/7

Copy to S.O.A.
SBR 28/7

F 2
G. 20-1-37

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 2994

REPORT

Date July 28, 1937.

Subject 民众抗亡演讲队 The People's Lecture Party to Save the Country - new body formed.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

A "People's Lecture Party to Save the Country" has recently come into existence with offices at No.113 Park Road. It has a total membership of 30 persons, most of whom are students of various schools in Shanghai. The sole object of this party is to conduct national salvation propaganda in villages, schools and other public places, or through radio stations.

Arrangements are now being made by the Party with the management of the Radio Station of the Ministry of Communications, Sassoon Building, Nanking Road, to broadcast speeches on the following subjects to be given by members of the Party over the above radio station:-

Govt responsibility

1. The suffering tolerated by people without a country.
2. The suffering endured by Jews after the ruin of their nation.
3. Chinese in the North East massacred and oppressed by Japanese.
4. The suffering of Chinese students when they go to Mukden.
5. Mr. Hwang, formerly acting Chinese Ambassador to Japan, was under observation of the Japanese.
6. Two hundred Chinese students slaughtered by Japanese in Mukden without cause.
7. The patriotism of Chinese after the Sian Incident.
8. Sincere advice to the proprietors and the management of of radio stations, pointing out the many ways of saving the nation.
9. Similar advice to proprietors of rice shops, bankers, compradores, proprietors of dance halls, their customers and employees, and people in all walks of life.

The chief promoters of this Party are Messrs. Nyoeh

28 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

C.D.S. Sih

S.1.

Further 28/7

F 3A2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Tsong Nyoen (燒仲元), and Hu Yung Wo (胡庸和). Mr. Nyoeh, age 26, a native of Szechuen, is a graduate of the Whampoa Academy. He has been during the past few years in the employ of different government organs in Szechuen and Nanking.

Mr. Hu, age about 28, also a native of Szechuen, is a graduate of the Chengtu University, Chengtu, and is reported to be an employee of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao", No.19 Avenue Edward VII.

At the beginning of June, these two persons, Messrs Nyoeh and Hu, established a China Publication Society at No.113 Park Road, and published a half-monthly magazine entitled "Foo Sung" (Voice), the first issue of which made its apperance on June 26, 1937. This magazine contains the usual national salvation propaganda. In the middle of July they reorganized the Society and renamed it the "Dah Tsoong Foo Sung Daily News Office" (大众呼声日报社)(Voice of the People Daily News). They are at present contemplating the publication of a mosquito paper with the above name.

It is to be noted that on July 19, 1937, the Dah Tsoong Foo Sung Daily News Office, No.113 Park Road, exhibited on the shutters of its premises, copies of an anti-Japanese pamphlet purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Association.

Watch them

28 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

Liao Chungchia
Clerk.

cf.

D.C. (Special Branch). Copy to D.O.B.

28/7

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, Status

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7994

REPORT

Date July 27, 1937.

Subject Exhibition of paintings, photographs and caricatures in the Sun Company Building, Nanking Road.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

In accordance with Commissioner of Police's instructions, the sub-manager Mr. H.S.Choy of the Sun Company, Nanking Road, was interviewed at Police Headquarters at 11 a.m. 26-7-37, and the contents of the warning conveyed to him. Mr. Choy stated that he had already given the matter careful thought and the possible effects and had given orders to close the exhibition at 8 p.m. the 25-7-37. The closure of the exhibition was verified by Clerk Liao Chung-chien on the morning of 26-7-37.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Good

27/7

27 JUL 1937
SHANGHAI

File

28/7

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible] M. I. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch. Stpph, 7994

REPORT

Date July 26, 27, 1937.

Subject Handbill bearing on the situation in North China and urging resistance against Japanese invasion.

Made by Clerk Z.O. Zung. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.C.

Herewith attached, together with translation, is a handbill obtained from Chapei by the Municipal Police on July 26. The document, which purports to emanate from the Kiangsu Provincial Committee of the Chinese Communist Youth League, deals with the critical situation in North China and advocates armed resistance against the Japanese invasion.

Zung Zoong Oen
Clerk

D.C. (Special Branch)

27 JULY 1937

File
DBK
28/7

DBK
26/7

C.S.
S.I.
as indicated.
Sd Done accordgly
DBK
27/7

Sp Br
Ltr detailing sus pamphlet
in case any Extn date are
found, or blender on b. source
issue

Translation of a handbill bearing on Sino-Japanese conflicts in North China, purporting to emanate from the Kiangsu Provincial Committee of the Chinese Communist Youth League.

The Japanese imperialists are working for the annexation of China. Having occupied the four provinces in the North-East and established spheres of influence in North China, they have gone a step further by clashing with the troops of the 29th Army at the Marco Polo Bridge on July 8 and submitting the following five demands to General Sung Cheh-yuan:-

(1) Withdrawal of the 29th Army from Tientsin and Peiping.

(2) Removal of anti-Japanese officers and soldiers of the 29th Army.

(3) The various Powers be given the right to station troops at Tientsin, Peiping, Fengtai and Marco Polo Bridge.

(4) The opening of the iron mines at Lung Yen and the construction of Tsaung-Shih Railway by Japan.

(5) The Hopei-Charhar Political Council sever connections with the Central Government.

The Japanese imperialists are rushing large numbers of troops into Hopei and will take the whole of China.

The life of slaves without a country is dreadful. If we lose our country, the Japanese will cultivate our land, live in our houses, and deprive us of weapons. They will also forbid our people to speak Chinese and our students to read Chinese books. They will rape our wives and daughters and interfere with our marriages. All teachers and officials will be Japanese. We will then live like beasts of burden.

Brethren! Can you endure the life of a slave without a country? If you cannot, you must rise up and take part in the desperate struggle against the Japanese with rifles,

guns and big swords. You must expel the Japanese, restore lost territories and abolish all pacts which humiliate our country.

We cannot afford to hesitate and must at once undertake the work of saving China and resisting Japan. We must demand that the Government mobilize the whole nation to fight against Japan in desperation. Every one, with the exception of traitors, will support the movement.

Brethren! Let us fight for our national existence and we are sure to find a way to final victory.

The Kiangsu Provincial Committee of
the Chinese Communist Youth League.

July 23, 1937.

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 7994

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 37

REPORT

Date July 23, 1937.

Subject Art Exhibition in aid of the Chinese troops in the North held in the Sun Company.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

An art exhibition, which consists of 211 pictures painted by Mr. Shen Yih Chien (沈逸千), 107 cartoons by Mr. Chang Vung Yuen (張文元) and 157 photographs by Mr. Yu Chong Zah (余松樵), is now being held on the 4th floor of the Sun Company, Nanking Road, and will continue until July 25, 1937, inclusive. The admission fee to the exhibition is $0.10 per person. Photographs are sold at $4.00 per copy while paintings and cartoons can be purchased at various prices according to quality. The proceeds from the sale of admission tickets and the drawings will be remitted to the North in aid of the Chinese troops there.

From July 17, 1937, the first day of the exhibition, to July 22, 1937, the sum of approximately $150.00 was taken.

On the walls of the corridor on the 4th floor of the Sun Company there are hanging two large pictures (approximately 20' x 6'), one of which depicts the defeat of Japanese troops by a detachment of the big sword corps of the 29th Army and the other the marching of a group of Chinese soldiers to the front. Another picture (approximately 9' x 6') which is hanging opposite the door leading to the room where the exhibition is being held, depicts several Mongolians being harassed by a number of wolves from the East and a group of white bears in the North. This latter picture bears the inscriptions "To-day's Mongolia."

Most of the paintings of Mr. Shen Yih Chien are either scenes of strategic military positions in the border provinces of China - Mongolia, Jehol, Charhar and Suiyuan - or sketches of the living conditions of the people there.

By his paintings, Mr. Shen aims at arousing the patriotism

S.1
For necessary action
D.C.
24/7

Sp Br.
Warn manager that if there is any resultant demonstration or disturbance the exhibition will be closed & he will be held responsible. Any political sales talk will result in similar action

24 JULY 1937

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

of the Chinese people and his pictures give one a feeling of pity and at the same time a sense of irritation at seeing so many important and nice cities as represented in the pictures which have either fallen into the hands of the invaders or are on the verge of being conquered.

The majority of the cartoons of Mr. Tsang Vung Yuen are of a sarcastic nature. There are, however, a few which are of anti-Japanese and national salvation nature, and one of them depicts a soldier (?Japanese) forcibly removing the trousers of a Chinese girl at the gate of a city wall. This picture had been removed from the exhibition.

The photographs of the exhibition were taken by Mr. Yu Chong Zah in Peiping, Mongolia, Charhar and Suiyuan. Amongst them are also eight photographs of the troops of the 29th Army in connection with their daily drill and exercise.

Liao Chungchia
Clerk.

Copy to S.O. A

of

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBK.

23/7

July 23, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Chung Chung Sin Wan (大公新聞) :-

S.M.C. INVESTIGATES PICTURE EXHIBITION AT SUN COMPANY

At about 1 p.m. yesterday, a number of Japanese paid a visit to the picture exhibition being held on the third floor of the Sun Company, Nanking Road, for the purpose of raising a fund to console the officers and men at the front. They appeared to be excited and paid considerable attention to pictures and caricatures of North China.

Shortly after the Japanese left, an official of the S.M.C. came to the exhibition, made an inspection and copied down the titles of two drawings entitled "The 29th Army Killing The Enemies At Hsifengkow" and "Resisting The Enemy in North China," and also those of certain caricatures entitled "Who Owns The Land?" "The Colour Changes" and "The Critical Stage". A detective who came at the same time questioned the sponsor of the exhibition as to its purpose.

FM-2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch, Shanghai, 37

REPORT

Date July 24, 1937.

Subject Chinese Women's Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy - new body formed.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford

At 4 p.m. July 22, Madame Liao Chung-kai invited about thirty leaders of local women's circles to a tea party in her residence at No.8 Lah Fee Fang, Rue Lafayette, and a discussion took place regarding the work that could be undertaken by women in connection with the present national crisis. After discussion a "Chinese Women's Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy" was formed, and the following were appointed to serve on the Standing Committee:-

Madame Liao Chung-kai (何香凝).

Miss Wang Shiao-ying (王孝英), member of the Legislative Yuan.

Miss Loh Li-hwa (陸礼華), Principal of the Liang Kiang Athletic School, Kiangwan.

Miss Ling Kuh-chung (林克聰), lawyer.

Miss Ching Kwang-mei (金光楣), committee member of the Women's Society, 315 Route Vallon.

Miss Sung Ts-kiu (宋蘇九), editor and publisher of the Women's Livelihood, and member of the Women's National Salvation Association.

Miss Tsai Ching-ying (蔡金英), member of the Women's Society, 315 Route Vallon.

Miss Chien Kien-chieu (錢劍秋), lawyer.

Miss Chao Wen-chi (趙文琪), member of the Chinese Women's Livelihood Improvement Association, Lane 553, 3 Rue Lafayette.

Miss Chang Siang-wen (張湘紋), Chairman of the Chung Hwa Women's Movement League.

Madame Herman Liu (王立明), Chairman of the Chung Hwa Women's Christian Temperance Association, 206 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

Miss Woo Tai-nyi (吳戴儀), committee member of the Women's Society, 315 Route Vallon.

Miss Poh Tseng-hwa (卜振華), committee member of the Shanghai Women's Association, 54 Route Voyron.

Miss Chiang Yih-siao (蔣逸霄), reporter of the Ta Kung Pao, newspaper.

24 JULY 1937

File
26/7

FN. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Miss Li Pei-hwa (黎沛華)
Miss Hwang Ting-wei (黃定慧)
Miss Woo Lai-oo (胡蘭畦)
Miss Wang Zuan-teoh (王瑞竹)
Miss Chang Ts-hsueh (張志学)
Miss Chen Ngoeh-pah (陳玉白)
Miss Koo Kuo-foong (古國風)

It was decided that Mesdames Sun Yat-sen, Chiang Hsueh-liang, O.K. Yui, and several others be invited to be members of the Committee.

In addition to the Standing Committee, the new organization has also the following four departments, the staff of which are mostly members of the Standing Committee:-

Constributions Soliciting Department.
First Aid Affairs Department.
Consolation Department.
General Affairs Department.

The office of the Committee is at present at No.8 Lah Fee Fang, Rue Lafayette, the home of Madame Liao Chung-kai.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Copy sent to Mr Sowby
D&R 24/7

Form. 207a
T. H. 500-6 35.

Form A

No.

7994
24-7-37

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
July 25, 1937.

SUBJECT

FOODSTUFF SITUATION IN SHANGHAI CONSEQUENT UPON THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S. M. C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report dated July 22, 1937.
2.
3.
4.
5.

File D8R 24/7

CHY/

Special Branch,

July 22, 1937.

FOODSTUFF SITUATION IN SHANGHAI CONSEQUENT UPON THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

Following the Lukouchiao Incident in North China, the National Government on July 17 promulgated a ban on the export of wheat and flour from Shanghai. Most of the produce of the various local flour mills is exported to North China, local consumption absorbing only a small percentage of the output, with the result that the enforcement of the ban has caused an accumulation of stocks in local mills. To offset the effect of this accumulation, all local mills suspended night operations with effect from July 19.

No ban has so far been placed on the export of rice and other cereals. With a view to preventing the sale of rice and other cereals to Japanese consumers, the Rice Dealers' Association and the Provisions Dealers' Association have instructed their members not to ship rice and other food-stuffs to Dairen, Yingkow, Chinwangtao and Antung after July 21.

The following is a list of stocks of rice, wheat, and other cereals stored in Shanghai at the present time :-

Cereal	Stocks held	Remarks
Wheat	1,400,000 piculs.	1,000,000 piculs held by mills; 400,000 piculs by dealers.
Flour	700,000 Sacks.	500,000 sacks held by mills; 200,000 sacks by dealers.
Chinese Rice	200,000 piculs.	80,000 piculs held by dealers; 80,000 piculs held by mills and hongs; 40,000 piculs stored in foreign godowns.
Saigon Rice	70,000 piculs,	Stored in foreign godowns.
Broad beans	80,000 piculs.	
Yellow beans	50,000 piculs.	
Green beans	5,000 piculs.	

The daily local consumption of flour is 20,000 sacks, rice 10,000 piculs, and beans 5,000 piculs. The market prices of rice, wheat, flour and other cereals have remained unaffected by the Lukouchiao Incident.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY.

G. T. C. McLaren

.....

CHY/

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. D. 7994
Date 27 7 37

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 22, 1937.

Subject Foodstuff Situation in Shanghai Consequent Upon the Lukouchiao Incident

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.S.I.

Following the Lukouchiao Incident in North China, the National Government on July 17 promulgated a ban on the export of wheat and flour from Shanghai. Most of the produce of the various local flour mills is exported to North China; local consumption absorbing only a small percentage of the output, with the result that the enforcement of the ban has caused an accumulation of stocks in local mills. To offset the effect of this accumulation, all local mills suspended night operations with effect from July 19.

No ban has so far been placed on the export of rice and other cereals. With a view to preventing the sale of rice and other cereals to Japanese consumers, the Rice Dealers' Association and the Provisions Dealers' Association have instructed their members not to ship rice and other food-stuffs to Dairen, Yingkow, Chinwangtao and Antung after July 21.

The following is a list of stocks of rice, wheat, and other cereals stored in Shanghai at the present time :-

Cereal	Stocks held	Remarks
Wheat	1,400,000 piculs.	1,000,000 piculs held by mills; 400,000 piculs by dealers.
Flour	700.000 sacks.	500,000 sacks held by mills; 200,000 sacks by dealers.
Chinese Rice	200,000 piculs.	80,000 piculs held by dealers; 90,000 piculs held by mills and hongs; 30,000 piculs stored in foreign godowns.

For A. Wood Hughes 23/7

Copy to Sec Sent S.M.C. 23/7

Sp Br Furnish report early on Coal & Fuel situation plan

COMMISSIONER 26 JULY 1937

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Saigon Rice	70.000 piculs.	Stored in foreign godowns.
Broad beans	20,000 piculs.	
Yellow beans	50,000 piculs.	
Green beans	5,000 piculs.	

The daily local consumption of flour is 20,000 sacks, rice 10.000 piculs, and beans 5,000 piculs. The market prices of rice, wheat, flour and other cereals have remained unaffected by the Lukouchiao Incident.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

23110

Possibility Of Food Shortage Being Studied Here In Event Of Crisis; Supplies Now Good

Heavy Buying From North China Stirs Local Markets

RICE STOCK GOOD FOR TWO MONTHS

Cereal Merchants To Co-operate Against Exporting Staples

The task of feeding the 3,500,000 of Shanghai during the time of an emergency was yesterday occupying the attention of local cereal merchants following the ban placed by the Customs authorities on the exportation of wheat and flour from the city.

Although the price of flour, selling at $4.30 a bag, remained firm, leading foodstuff dealers of the city were of the opinion yesterday that with proper management Shanghai is not likely to experience a serious shortage in its food supplies in the event that the North China situation should take a more serious turn.

Officials of the foodstuff section of the Greater Shanghai Bureau of Social Affairs, on whose shoulders rests the responsibility of regulating price and supply of cereals in the city, have been keeping a weather eye on the situation.

Stock For 2 Months

These officials called a meeting of the leading local foodstuff dealers on Saturday to study the problem of emergency food supply for Shanghai. It was revealed at this meeting that based on the current consumption of the city at day, Shanghai has at the present time a stock enough to last for at least two months.

Officials and merchants present at the meeting decided to devise ways and means of stabilizing prices, as well as conserving and increasing the present stock of rice, wheat, flour, and other cereals.

To help the Government authorities in preventing flour, wheat and other foodstuffs from being shipped out of Shanghai, cereal merchants have decided that they will not sell any flour for export unless the buyers present a signed certificate from either the Chamber of Commerce or the military authorities.

Heavy Tientsin Buying

Local trade organizations of cereal and food merchants have been notified to observe this ruling both in letter and in spirit. Members of the guilds were asked to report any irregularity.

The present percaution is being taken as a result of the heavy buying of wheat and flour by a certain group of Tientsin traders since the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident. It was revealed that during the three days from July 11 to July 13, Tientsin operators bought on the open market of Shanghai a total of 142,100 bags of flour. During the same period, some 18,000 bags of flour were shipped to Chinwangtao, while 1,100 bags were shipped to Tsingtao.

This frenzied buying, which boosted the total amount of flour exported to North China cities 161,700 bags in three days, brought about a heavy price increase. A large amount of rice was also imported, also resulting in a slight rise in price for that commodity.

The major portion of the flour bought by the Tientsin merchants, it was revealed, was purchased on the open market without going through the local Wheat and Flour Exchange where the Ministry of Industry has placed a maximum price for transactions. To circumvent the price-limit, merchants sold their goods to the North China traders outside the exchange at a price higher than the top quotation allowed by the ministry.

With the Customs ban, heavy buying had already dropped sharply since Thursday. Local Government authorities and merchants are now concerned in strictly enforcing their own ruling of "no certificate, no sale" so that Shanghai's own food supply will not be jeopardized in the face of the heavy North China demands.

Request Release Of Flour

TIENTSIN, July 18.—(Central).—The detention of over 1,000,000 sacks of flour by the Customs authorities in Shanghai was the subject of a petition by the local Chamber of Commerce to the Executive Yuan today.

The flour, the petition reads, was ordered by local merchants from Shanghai for the consumption of the people, and its detention would cause an acute food shortage here.

The decision of the authorities in Shanghai to ban export of foodstuffs to Tientsin was announced here today, whereby all flour consignments to North China cities are to be accompanied by a certificate signed by the Chamber of Commerce concerned.

This decision, it was assumed, was made to prevent the import of Chinese flour to North China to feed the large Japanese military force now being concentrated here.

Local Food Prices Soar Due To North China Demand

Stocks Of Rice Here Said Sufficient To Last For Two Months; Quotations For Flour Are Above Price Allowed By Official Order

Local food prices have been soaring as a result of large shipments to the North since the Lukouchiao incident. To cope with any emergency that may arise, local provision circles are taking adequate steps to insure the food supply in this city, Central News has learnt.

Spot quotation for flour has now advanced to around $4.30 per bag. This is higher than the maximum levels fixed by the Ministry of Industries in the exchange market.

It is, however, believed that with steady arrival of new crops in the market and the operations of the local flour mills at full capacity, there should be no reason for prices to continue to soar.

As a result of the recent imposition of a temporary ban on the export of flour to foreign countries and to outports, many shipments already loaded on board ships have been detained. The Flour Merchants Association, in order to prevent unscrupulous merchants from working for ulterior motives, have notified the flour mills to devote special attention to all purchases of flour for shipment to North China, and that whether they are destined for the use of the people or the military reliable proofs should first be procured. In other lines of foodstuffs formal certification by authentic official or public organizations is also required.

It is learnt that in view of the enforcement of the ban on export, local flour mills and merchants have decided to send representatives to the Ministry of Finance to ask that measures be devised regarding the transportation of foodstuffs for Chinese military and civil consumption.

With approximately 12,000 piculs required daily, the present local stocks of rice are estimated to be sufficient to meet requirements for a period of two months.

Food Supply Discussed At City Chamber

Steps Being Taken By Chinese Businessmen To Meet Emergency

NO IMMEDIATE DECISION TAKEN

Rise In Food Prices Now Held To Be Inevitable

In view of the special situation the country is now facing and the problem of having an adequate food supply in time of stress, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce called a meeting yesterday to ascertain what steps will be necessary in an emergency.

That the stock of foodstuff in Shanghai is plentiful was the unanimous opinion expressed by the delegates present.

No definite decisions were reached. It was decided, however, that the various foodstuff associations should call meetings among their own members and gather again at the Chamber of Commerce to present their reports at a later date. It will take about a week before all the meetings can be called.

In relation to the food problem, members of the executive and supervising committees of the local Bean and Rice Dealers' Association and the General Foodstuff Dealers' Association held a joint meeting in Nantao yesterday afternoon.

No Shortage Danger

With a big stock of foodstuff which can meet the local demand for several months, Shanghai is safe from the threat of shortage of food. A report of the present stock was made at the meeting which showed that there are over 300,000 piculs of different kinds of rice, a total of about two and half million bags of wheat including those ordered from various districts, and 800,000 bags of flour. In addition, rice is still transported in daily and the good harvest of the new crops is expected with the sufficient amount of rainfall this year.

Tense moments were felt when the question of how to check on supplying a hostile nation with foodstuff was discussed in the meeting. Transportation within the country is to be kept easy so that food can be supplied to the places where it is needed but the order should be accompanied by an official testimony from a government or other organizations. No shipment is to be made to Dairen, Antung, Yinkou, and Chinwangtao. A committee of 13 was appointed to make timely investigations on the supply and the distribution of foodstuff in Shanghai.

No Price Figures

Concerning the rise of prices in foodstuff, a staff member of the local Chamber of Commerce told a CHINA PRESS reporter that fluctuations in the prices are natural in time of political change. The chamber does not compile figures for the changes in prices, it was said.

As to the ban on the export of flour, there are two opposite views among the flour manufacturers and merchants. One party favors this proposal because the ban is necessary in a time sufficient food supply is essential for a city. Another opinion holds that it is hard on the part of some of the flour manufacturers. They would probably be forced to close down if the ban continues. But viewing the situation from the importance of control over food supply, in times of stress the merchants will probably follow whatever the government sees fit.

Movement Of Foodstuffs Causes Local Merchants To Petition Government

Meat And Grain Dealers Claim Provisions Sent To North China Are For Japanese; Societies To Foster Patriotism Spring Into Being

SHANGHAI CONFIDENT OF FUTURE IN SPITE OF FLURRY IN BOND MART

The beginning of what may amount of a virtual boycott on the supply of foodstuffs to Japanese in North China was instituted here yesterday when meat dealers and grain merchants petitioned the government to place a ban on outgoing supplies.

Shanghai butchers alleged in their petition that oxen and sheep are being taken to Tsingtao from the interior in large numbers to feed Japanese soldiers and urged that the practice be stopped.

The local grain merchants were even more emphatic, agreeing to discontinue all shipments of grain to Dairen, Chingwantao and other resorts in the north. Members of this group also passed a resolution to the effect that under no circumstances should grain be shipped on Japanese vessels.

The China National Aviation Corporation has curtailed its schedple in view of the situation in Peiping, and beginning yesterday the Peiping service has stopped. A Douglas aeroplane of the company left here yesterday, but will return after stopping at Tsingtao only.

The China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company cancelled the regular run between Shanghai and Tsingtao. The company's wharves and godowns in Tientsin and Tangku are reported occupied by Japanese troops.

A degree of unrest even penetrated the ranks of Chinese theatrical artists in Shanghai, who, influenced by the events of the last few days, have prepared a play called "To Defend Lukouchiao."

Chinese newspapers here yesterday also published news of the formation of various organizations calculated to encourage widespread interest in current events. This morning the Chinese Chamber of Commerce will be the venue for the inaugural meeting of "The Shanghai All-Circles Association for the Support of Resistance Against Enemies."

It was also learnt here yesterday that several local Chinese are attempting to organize expeditions to North China, one of the most prominent instances of this being in the case of a prominent educator who is leaving soon with a party to take motion pictures in the so-called war zone.

Shanghai Conferences

"Co-ordination" of defence was the subject of discussions held by Shanghai Chinese authorities on Tuesday, at a meeting attended by representatives of the Lunghwa Garrison Headquarters, Nantao Police Bureau and the militiamen in Nantao and Chapei. Neighbouring district authorities of Greater Shanghai are co-operating with Shanghai authorities in this respect. The officers have declared that they would be able to deal with any situation.

Members of the council of the local Japanese Residents' Corporation held meetings on Tuesday night and on Wednesday morning to discuss possible repercussions of the North China situation in Shanghai, the Shanghai "Nichi-Nichi" reported yesterday.

Meanwhile, the Japanese Consular Police abandoned their summer half-day office hours to prepare against any possible emergency, the Shanghai "Nippo" said.

The All-Shanghai Committee for the Support of the Resistance Against the Enemy, which was recently started by leading Shanghai Chinese public bodies, will be formally inaugurated this morning at a meeing to be held in the District Chamber of Commerce. All Chinese public bodies here have been requested to send representatives to the meeting.

Drop In Bonds

A continued confidence that Shanghai would be able to weather almost any storm was in evidence here yesterday in spite of certain announcements which might well have had an adverse effect on the local morale.

One of these was to the effect that there had been a substantial drop in the Chinese Government bond market, the D class issues showing a decline of $3.50 during the morning session. Other issues suffered considerably less, and subsequent news of a more reassuring nature was received along towards closing time.

There was a good deal of unfounded rumour that landlords and real estate men with holdings in the Hongkew area were greatly disturbed as to what the future might hold for them. In view of the extent to which things have already been carried, however, those who were in a position to look at the matter more calmly called attention to the fact that Hongkew has withstood the strain which has already been placed upon it remarkably well.

Differences between Chinese and Japanese locally have been reduced to a minimum, although the Shanghai "Mainichi" hastened to point out yesterday that the local Japanese police force has been mobilized to protect civilians.

Special Service Units

It was likewise pointed out by the Shanghai "Nippo" that the Central Kuomintang was launching extensive preparations for anti-Japanese activities. The local daily claimed that a large number of party workers would be sent to Hopei to rebuild branches abolished under the terms of the Ho-Umetsu agreement.

The Shanghai "Nippo" went on to say vigilance, ambulance and anti-aircraft units to prevent Japanese advances should the hostilities spread to all parts of China were being organized, adding that special service units to punish traitors and forbid the sale of foodstuffs were springing up.

Rumour Denied

A recent report from Tokyo to the effect that the families of the staff of the Japanese Embassy and Consulate-General in Nanking will leave for Japan on July 23 was denied by the Shanghai office of the Japanese Embassy yesterday.

With exception of those who have already evacuated Taiyuan and other cities in the interior, it is stated, Japanese nationals are now living in peace in Nanking and Shanghai, states Central News.

Form No. 3
G. 22000-1-28

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

No. S.B.D. 7994
Date July 21, 1937.
Date 22/7

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese pamphlets on shutters of No.113 Park Road.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the attached, I beg to state that the anti-Japanese pamphlets which were pasted on the shutters of House No.113 Park Road, are similar to those distributed by the national salvation people in the Settlement during the evenings of July 16 and 17, 1937.

From enquiries, it has been ascertained that Miss Tsiang, the person who handed the pamphlets to Mr. Nyoeh Tsong Nyoen (葉淙蕊), occupant of House No.113 Park Road, is a member of the Pah Sien Jao Branch of the Ming Tsoong (People's) Choral Society, with offices in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny. This choral society was organized by Liu Liang Mo, a member of the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Association.

* D7406

Regarding Nyoeh Tsong Nyoen, occupant of House No.113 Park Road, and the "Dah Tsoong Foo Sung (People's Voice) Daily News" (at the same address), of which Nyoeh is the editor, enquiries are proceeding and further information coming to hand will form the subject of a report.

SMP 22 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

File D.S.B. 22/7

Liao Chung Chien.
Clerk.

D.C. (Special Branch). Copy to D.S.B.

D.S.B. 22/7

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
T.H. 1000-12-31.

Misc. 334/37.

Report sent with 2 anti-Japanese ~~pamphlets~~, handbills or ~~newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	113 Yenk Road.	Time found	12noon	Date	19-7-37.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residental.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	No.
How distributed? (If known).	Pasted to shop shutters.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	One questioned & released. Vide attached report.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

Signed D.I.

Date 19-7-37.

for C. I. etc. i/c. Sinza Station.

FM 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc File No. 374/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Sinza Station,

REPORT

Date July 19th. 1937.

Subject Re finding of Anti-Japanese posters pasted on shutters of 113 Park Road.

Made by D.I. Boddy. Forwarded by O. A. Perkins Insp. i/c

Sir,

Following finding of Anti-Japanese posters on shop shutters of 113 Park Road by S.I. Warndell 12noon 19-7-37, C.D.C. 38 engaged in making enquiries ascertained that shop 113 Park Road is used by the "Dah Msoong Koo Sung Daily News", a daily mosquito paper operated by 4 partners, the editor being Kyoeh Tsong Kyoen (姜仲元), 24, native of Szechuen, who has rented 113 Park Road since 1-6-37, moving there from 231 Myburgh Road. He, questioned at the Station at 4p.m. 19-7-37 re posters stated one known to him as Miss Msiang (孟女士) gave him the posters at 6p.m. 18-7-37 outside of 113 Park Road. Msiang stated the posters came from the Chinese peoples Dramatic Group of the Y. .C.A., Boulevard du Montigny, French Concession.

C.D.I. Ross informed 4.30p.m.

Circulated.

Two copies of posters forwarded to Special Branch.

Copy to Special Branch.

20. 1. 37

D.I.

Zau.

S.I. C.S.I. Sth.

Dtch. C 20/7

DBR 20/7

cch.

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Nyau Zoong Nyoen ( )
native of Szechuen taken by me C.D.C. 38.
at Sinza St'n on the 19-7-37. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tsao Wsu Fan.

My name is Nyau Zoong Nyoen, age 24 and a native of Szechuen. I came to Shanghai from Szechuen at the end of April this year and took up my lodgings at House 231 Nyburgh Road. I rented 113 Park Road since 1-6-37, to be used as office of The Dah Tsoong Foo Sung Daily News. (it was China Publishing Society prior to 17-7-37) At about 6p.m. 18-7-37, Miss Tsiang of the Chinese Peoples Dramatic Group of the Y.M.C.A. brought to me 10 copies of patriotic pictures. Several of these were pasted on the shutters and two were handed over to the Chinese Detective Constable who called then to make enquiries.

Signed:- Nyau Zoong Nyoen.

O/c
Special Branch

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters. 7994
22 7 37
Date July 22, 1937.

Re Article Appearing in the Shanghai Mainichi Regarding Alleged Mobilization of Japanese Consular Police

With reference to the alleged emergency mobilization and special precautionary measures being taken by the local Japanese Consular Police which formed the subject of an article appearing in the Shanghai Mainichi dated July 21, 1937, Mr. S. Tajima, Chief of the Consular Police, was interviewed yesterday and it was ascertained that the contents of the article is erroneous inasmuch as no mobilization took place. The Chief of Police, however, intimated that censors of Japanese residents residing in extra-Settlement roads and Chapei were taken by them and, in all probability, this led to the canard mentioned above.

A. C. (J). K. Kakegawa

July 21, 1937.

Mainichi

JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE MOBILIZED TO KEEP DTRICT GUARD

Shortly after 2 p.m. yesterday, upon receiving information the effect that the 29th Army in the vicinity of Lukouchiao had suddenly opened fire on Japanese soldiers and that severe fighting had continued for more than an hour, Shanghai citizens who were paying close attention to the strained situation became excited. Consequently the Japanese Consular Police issued an emergency mobilization order at 3 p.m. Mr. Tajima, officer in charge of the First Section, held an emergency meeting of senior officers. The mobilized members of the Police began to guard the districts where many Japanese residents live. The Police are now taking all precautions to cope with any emergency situation.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

M. K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S. 1. Special Branch. Station, 7994

REPORT

Date July 21st 1937

Subject Reported Closure of local Japanese Firms owing to Lukouchao Incident.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the attached translation from the "Social Daily News" dated July 19, 1937, regarding the closing of local Japanese firms due to the outbreak of hostilities in North China, I have to state that the information contained therein is incorrect. Enquiries at various Japanese firms and the Japanese Chamber of Commerce and Industry show that business between Chinese and Japanese merchants has been almost at a standstill owing to the uneasiness of Chinese merchants. No local branch offices, however, have so far received any instructions from head offices in Japan to close down.

21 JULY 1937

D. S. Kamashita

D.

S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DBR 21/7

File

DBR 22/7

Social Daily News (社会日报) :- 19.7.37(P.M.)

LOCAL JAPANESE FIRMS CLOSING OWING TO LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

Since the outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident, the business of local Japanese firms has virtually come to a standstill. In compliance with instructions received on July 13 or 14 from their head offices in Tokyo or Osaka, these firms are now preparing to close down their businesses

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch. 19 July, 37

REPORT

Date July 19, 1937.

Subject. National Salvation organizations - activities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang. *Forwarded by* C Crawford 22

In connection with propaganda movement of local national salvation elements in the evening of July 17, copies of handbills of a national salvation nature were surreptitiously distributed during the scheduled time, almost in all parts of the Settlement. The following is a brief resumé of time and place where the distribution actually took place:-

Time	Venue	Remarks
6 p.m.	Yu Ya Ching Road, Burkill Road, Kuling Road, Peiho Road, Park Road.	According to shop assistants, 5 Chinese girls distributed handbills, pasted them on walls and delivered short speeches.
6.20 p.m.	Hangchow Road, Meichow Road.	Handbill distribution and delivery of short speech.
8 p.m.	Yangtszepoo Road, Linching Road, Sungpan Road.	-ditto-
8.20 p.m.	Tangshan Road, Liaoyang Road.	-ditto-
9.15 p.m.	Nanking Road and Yu Ya Ching Road corner.	Handbill distribution.
7.30 p.m.	Li Ma Loo, Nantao.	-ditto-
8.15 p.m.	Tatung Road, Chapei.	-ditto-

The Chinese police at once searched all suspicious-looking youths, with the result that one who was found to be in possession of a number of national salvation pamphlets, and was taken into custody, but released at 11 p.m.

Among the pamphlets seized, there is a new one, in addition to those mentioned in previous reports. This new one purports to emanate from People's National Salvation Federation (民衆救国聯合会) and contains "a letter to Citizens on the Japanese

C.D.I. Sih
S-1
DBH
2077

19 JUL 1937 SHANGHAI

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Time	Venue	Remarks
		Army's intentions upon North China". A specimen of this pamphlet is attached to this report.
8.p.m. July 17.	Tongshan Road and Liaoyang Road corner.	A girl student of the Ai Kuo Girls' School, 875 Avenue Road, age 15, arrested by the Shanghai Municipal Police for distributing copies of an anti-Japanese pictorial to pedestrians on Liaoning Road, was later cautioned and released.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Dealt with
ACC D.O.'s
DSR 19/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. I. 36

Misc. File No. 154/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date July 18, 19 37.

Subject Anti-Japanese Cartoon pamphlets found in Y'poo District.

Made by D.S. Leys Forwarded by [signature] Inspt. O. i/c

Sir,

At 9.20 p.m. 17/7/37, C.D.C. 108 brought to station ten Anti-Japanese cartoon pamphlets which he obtained from pedestrians on Linching, Sungpan and Y'poo Roads.

Enquiries revealed that the pamphlets in question were distributed by two males and a female Chinese of the student type. Particulars regarding the identity of the distributors have not been obtained. (Circulated).

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

[signature]

D.S. 335

[signature] 18
~~Serg. Det.~~ i/c

D.D.O. "D"

Copy to D.C. i/c S.B.

C.D.I. Sik S.I.
C.D.O. DBK 18/7

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2994
File 37

Date July 17, 1937.

Subject National Salvation organizations - activities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang. *Forwarded by* C Crawford D.S.

With reference to the proposed propaganda movement in support of the Chinese armies in the North, members of local national salvation organizations commenced their activities at about 7 p.m. July 16, with the surreptitious distribution of handbills bearing on national salvation propaganda. Persons engaged in this movement conducted their activities very quietly, and, kept themselves as far as possible out of the sight of the Police, only delivering very short speeches in secluded corners of the streets.

The following is a brief resume of the time and place where members were believed to have turned up between 7 p.m. and 8 p.m. the 16th July:-

Time	Venue	Remarks.
6.50 p.m.	South end of Chekiang Road, Pakhoi Road and Hupeh Road corner.	Distribution of handbills only.
7.45 p.m.	South end of Yu Ya Ching Road.	Handbill distribution and short verbal explanation by the distributors.
8 p.m.	East Yuhang Road.	Handbill distribution.
8 p.m.	Robison Road near Kawamura Tower.	Two copies were seen posted on a electric pole. (removed by C.D.S 45).
8.50 p.m.	Kuling Road, Yu Ya Ching Road corner.	Handbill distribution.
8.10 p.m.	Nanking Road near Honan Road.	-do-
7 p.m.	Nanking and Lloyd Road corner.	-do-

DC(Div)

19 JULY 1937

Copies circ to all D.C's

D/DR 19/7

S.I. K.I.V. DR

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

7.30 p.m.	Li Ha Lao, Nantao.	Handbill distribution.
8 p.m. to 9.45 p.m.	Kung Woo Sing Road, Sin Min Road, Yung Shin Road, Haichong Road, Chapei.	Some forty Chinese youths distributed handbills and delivered lectures urging the people to contribute funds for the support of the 29th Army. These contributions, the lecturers declared, might be entrusted with local daily newspaper offices.

Information has been received that this movement will be repeated between 6 p.m. and 9 p.m. this evening, July 17.

The French Police seized in the morning of July 16, some 500 copies of pamphlets identical with those distributed in the evening of July 16, from a Chinese youth on Rue de Cassini. Subsequent visit by the Police to the youth's home at 322 Rue de Cassini, brought to notice a further number of 1,500 copies. The youth, who was later permitted to go, agreed to leave all pamphlets with the French Police.

Of the handbills distributed in the evening of July 16, several cartoons were also included, in addition to those pamphlets already reported upon. The following is a brief summary of the translation of these pamphlets, of which specimens are attached to this report.

(A) 4 cartoons depict the Japanese soldiers marching towards North China and the Chinese 29th Army offering resistance. A song entitled "Fire in North China".

(B) It contains a map of Peiping and Lukuochiao and several cartoons depicting the struggle between Japanese and Chinese troops.

Sih Tse Liang

C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 4CM 1. 36

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch 7994

REPORT

Date July 16, 1937. 7 37

Subject National Salvation Organizations - proposed activities

Made by C. D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

It is reported that Madam Sun Yat-sen and Chu Tsing-lai, a professor of the Great China University, who are believed to be the principal promoters of the propaganda movement to be staged between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. July 16, 1937 have arranged to establish a main communication address with one person named Tang (唐) through telephone No.33553. In case of any member of the propaganda groups being arrested, his comrades will immediately report to this telephone.

Telephone 33553 belongs to the Tsing Hua Alumni Association, 1535 Bubbling Well Road.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

cf.
D.C.(Special Branch)

D'ch. -
all D.O.'s
DSK
16/7

Sp. Br.
D- Hung Cli my
be interested

Copy sent.
DSK. 17/7

OFFICE OF CHIEF
17 JULY 1937
SHANGHAI
S 1

S.1, 17.7.37

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994
15-7-37

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 15, 1937.

Subject National Salvation Organizations - proposed activities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to the proposed propaganda movement of the local national salvation elements on July 16 in support of the Chinese armies in the North (Vide Special Branch Report dated July 14, 1937), it has been ascertained that the following arrangements have been decided upon in conducting the movement :-

1. That the time for the movement be fixed between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. July 16.

2. That Shanghai including the Settlement be divided into five divisions and that the persons responsible for the propaganda be as follows :-

a) Central Division (including Central, Louza, a part of Sinza and Chengtu Road Districts).	Members of the Women's National Salvation Association.
b) Northern Division(Including West Hongkew, Hongkew and Chapei.	Members of Vocational National Salvation Association, consisting chiefly of shop assistants.
c) Eastern Division :	Members of the National Crisis Education Society, a national salvation organization, who consist of teachers of primary schools and labourers' free schools.
d) Western Division :	Labourers.
e) Southern Division (French Concession and Nantao) :	Students.

The present outstanding arrangement for the movement is that four persons form one group to operate together. Of these four persons, one is to serve as the leader who will deliver open air lectures, two persons to distribute handbills, and one to serve as picket. Twenty-five groups will operate in one division, and the most crowded centres should receive

SPO Sec

16 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

C.I.P. Information Please PO 4.40 pm

S.1. Further D&R 16/7

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. .....

REPORT .....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

more attention.

It is learned that if the movement on July 16 achieves some success without any incident, it will be repeated between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. July 17 and a demonstration will be staged on July 18, time and venue to be decided later.

It is however to be noted that although the time which has been fixed by the controlling members of the standing committee of the National Salvation Organizations for the movement, is between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. July 16, there is every possibility that members of these propaganda groups, as soon as they are given their instructions to operate, will start the movement at once independently, instead of waiting for the appointed time. Madame Sun Yat-sen, a member of standing committee is believed to be the sponsor of this movement.

Sih Tsu Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Dsh.
Dc Div
all Do's
SBR
15/7.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No. 7994

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~, 7 37

REPORT

Date July 14, 1937.

Subject National Salvation Organizations - handbill on proposed activities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Gowland D.S.

Copies of a mimeographed handbill, a copy of which is attached to this report together with translation have been surreptitiously distributed among members of local national salvation organizations. In this leaflet which purports to emanate from the Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Federation, general principles for conducting a propaganda movement in support of Chinese armed resistance in the North are outlined.

No definite information regarding the movement is available yet, but it is learned that the following general lines are to be followed in carrying out the movement.

1) That the movement consist of open-air lectures, house to house visits and the soliciting of contributions.
2) That the movement be extended to all parts of Shanghai including the foreign Settlements.
3) That the date be fixed later, preferably commencing from the afternoon of July 16 and that the movement will continue for one or two days.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

S.1.

for attention

15/7

D.C. Div.
all D.O.'s.

14/7

F.C.C.M. 15 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

TRANSLATION OF A HANDBILL ENTITLED "OUTLINE OF PROPAGANDA ON ARMED RESISTANCE - NORTH CHINA," PURPORTING TO BE ISSUED BY THE SHANGHAI VARIOUS CIRCLES' NATIONAL SALVATION FEDERATION.

(1) Late in the night of July 7, the Japanese forces in the North suddenly launched an offensive upon the Chinese troops (the 29th Army) stationed at Wanping (Lukouchiao) and demanded the withdrawal of the Chinese soldiers. Consequently severe fighting ensued. This is not an accidental movement on the part of the Japanese forces; it is only the plot of the Japanese Imperialists for the forcible occupation of North China by means of armed power. In order to tide over the critical moment in their own economic and political conditions, as well as for the purpose of spoiling the unification of China and the sacred work of China's united resistance, the Japanese Imperialists, taking advantage of the present favourable international situation, provoked the present Lukouchiao Incident.

(2) The principal reasons why the Japanese Imperialists have provoked the present hostilities are as follows:-

(a) Militarily, for the purpose of occupying the most strategic points (such as Lukouchiao) in North China as a means to obstruct the co-operation between the 29th Army and the Central Government with the ultimate purpose of converting the two provinces of Hopei and Charhar into a second "Manchukuo".

(b) As a means to compel the North China authorities to accelerate their economic co-operation with Japan (such as the construction of the Chengchow-Shihchiachwang Railway in order to facilitate her invasion of Shansi) and to bring about the realization of the Sino-Japanese Joint Operations Against the Communists.

(c) As a means to compel the Hopei-Charhar authorities to become a traitorous organization and a Japanese puppet state.

(3) From all the above, we can see:

(a) That the present incident is not an accidental affair. The object of our enemy is to occupy the whole of North China. Our withdrawal will only encourage and enhance the ambitious designs of the enemy. The Hopei-Charhar authorities should never entertain any idea of securing a timely peace by means of compromise, which would be a serious blunder resulting in the impairment of our sovereign and territorial integrity and national prestige.

(b) Much more, the present incident is not a local affair. The loss of Peiping and Tientsin would bring about the fall of Hopei and Charhar, while in case the latter two provinces were to suffer the fate of the North-eastern provinces, the situation of Shansi, Suiyuan, Shantung and Honan would unquestionably become more dangerous. We should not conclude the affair by means of compromise; nor should we let the 29th Army launch an independent resistance without help thus falling

ourselves into the trick of our enemy for the piecemeal destruction of the Chinese troops.

(c) Nor can we judge the present movement of our enemy as an independent adventure on the part of the young militarists (Fascists) of the Japanese forces in North China, and thus hope to bring about a retardment of their adventure by means of compromise or through reaction from the Japanese internal bodies. That would be a mistaken idea of the present affair.

(4) We must pay particular attention to the pro-Japanese and traitorous elements. At the present moment, they will undoubtedly make use of all their treacherous methods of instigation to strive for a compromise with Japan. However, the Chinese forces and people throughout the country will no doubt put up a strong resistance against the Japanese invasion and the final victory will unquestionably be ours because:-

(a) The People's National Extinction Aversion Movement has already spread nation wide, especially in North China. The patriotic feelings of the people have already reached their climax.

(b) Since the war of resistance in Suiyuan resulted in victory and the Third Plenary Session of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang was concluded, the Central Government has clearly indicated its determination of resisting foreign aggression. Furthermore, civil strife has been removed while the unification of troops throughout the country has been realized.

(c) The officers and men of the 29th Army, who won undying glory in the war of resistance at Shifengkou Pass, are very brave and ready for sacrifices for the nation. They will certainly deal a fatal blow to the attacking Japanese.

(5) The war of resistance in North China is the life and death struggle of our nation. For this reason, (1) we should adopt the following attitude towards the Central Government:-

(a) To support the three principles issued in a mandate by the Central Government to the 29th Army. (vide "The Lih Pao" of July 10)

(b) To support the Central Government to immediately abolish the Tangku Agreement and the Ho Ying-chin-Umetsu Agreement and announce that the recent movements on the part of the Japanese troops constituted a violation of the Boxer Protocol.

(c) To express our firm support of the Central Government troops leaving for the North to take up the lead of the 29th Army in the war of resistance.

(d) To request the immediate release of the Seven Leaders in the interests of the Central Government's policy of concentration of talents and national unification against foreign aggression.

(2) As regards the Hopei-Charhar authorities and the 29th Army, we should:-

(a) Support the 29th Army, thereby enabling them firmly to defend Lukouchiao as well as

other parts of North China.

(b) Refuse conclusion of any written or verbal agreement that will infringe upon the sovereign rights of China.

(c) Accept the lead of the Central Government in immediately driving the Japanese troops out of the Chinese territory by means of armed force and in recovering the lost East Hopei.

(6) The people should offer every assistance to the Government in directing the resistance against the enemy.

(a) Raise subscriptions in aid of the 29th Army through the local Tangpu, the Shanghai City Government, various leading banks and newspaper offices.

(b) Express support, by means of telegrams and letters, to the leadership of a war of resistance by the Government and urge the 29th Army to protect the territory.

(c) The people should organize rescue groups, propaganda groups, volunteer corps, etc. to assist the Government in the war of resistance for the salvation of the nation.

(7) In the course of the present open-air propaganda, we must pay attention to the following:-

(a) Our movements must be active and our attitude must be sincere and firm.

(b) We must not neglect a home or a shop and must not be satisfied with merely walking along a street.

(c) We must assume an attitude of persuasion and must avoid an air of command as much as possible. We must explain facts and refrain from adding our own opinions.

(d) When we have not much propaganda matter left, we must bring with us as many newspapers as possible so as to read out the reports.

(e) We must be extremely patient and must on no account feel vexed or disappointed when any of the audience fail to understand what we have said.

(f) We must endeavour as much as possible to urge our fellow students, fellow workers, friends, etc. to carry out propaganda work.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40[illegible] 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible] No. S.P.B. 7994

REPORT

Date July 17, 1937

Subject Attached newspaper translation regarding Chinese delivering lectures and distributing handbills on Rue Lafayette.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford

With reference to the attached translation, (cutting from the Lih Pao newspaper), regarding a group of Chinese delivering lectures and distributing handbills on Rue Lafayette, on July 14, 1937, enquiries have been made from the French Police and it has been learned that no incident as mentioned in the cutting occurred on Rue Lafayette on that day.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

file
SBR 7/7

Lih Pao: 15-7-37 (AM)

LECTURING GROUPS APPEAR ON RUE LAFAYETTE YESTERDAY: HANDBILLS DISTRIBUTED

At about 2 p.m. yesterday, a group of 40 persons of both sexes delivered lectures and distributed handbills in the vicinity of Rue Lafayette, French Concession. Upon receiving the news and fearing that an incident might arise, the French Police immediately detailed officers to persuade the lecturers to disperse.

S1.
NK

C.D.2.CL
C 15/7

Pan.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch. Station, 37

REPORT

Date July 16, 1937.

Subject National Salvation organizations - proposed activities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang. Forwarded by C Crawford DI

Attached herewith are copies of three different kinds of handbills, which the members of the national salvation organizations will distribute while they are engaged in the propaganda movement between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. July 16. The following is a summarized translation of these leaflets:-

(1) "A letter to Citizens from the Shanghai Various Circles' National Salvation Federation" in connection with the aggression and occupation of North China by Japanese armies" dated July 15, 1937. This handbill gives an account of the recent incident in the North and urges local citizens to support the 29th Army in defending China and expelling Japanese armies from the North.

(2) "A manifesto issued by the All-China Students' National Salvation Federation in connection with the Lukuochiao Incident". It urges the expulsion of the Japanese "invaders" from North China.

(3) "A letter to brethren from the Tientsin Students' National Salvation Federation in connection with the Lukuochiao Incident" (mimeographed). It advocates the support of the 29th Army in resisting the Japanese "invaders".

SHANGHAI 17 JULY 1937

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

C.I.
D.C.(Special Branch).

Dish—
All D.O.s
S.1.
DSK. 16/7
DSK 17/7
C.D.I. Sih
C 17/7

July 15, 1937. 7994
16 7 37

Divisional Memo No. 196.

Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information)

CONFIDENTIAL

With reference to Crime Branch Instructional Memo No. 12/37, copies of which are attached, please give instructions to Officers in Charge that the contents apply equally to the uniform section of the Force, and that they will ensure that all available information is obtained daily by their detective staffs regarding the state of their districts and adjoining boundaries. They will immediately notify D.C. (Divisions) of any matter of importance likely to affect the peace and good order of the Settlement.

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions)

DISTRIBUTION:
Commissioner of Police
P.A. (C.P.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
Officers i/c Stations.

FILE

Crime Branch Headquarters,

July 14, 1937.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Instructional.

D.D.O's.
Senior Detectives
Superintendent i/c C. I.
Deputy Commissioner in Charge (Inf.)
D.C. (Divisions) (")
Officer i/c Special Branch (")
S. P. O.

M E M O No. 12/37.

As a consequence of the disturbed conditions in North China it is possible that subversive elements here may take advantage of the situation in order to create incidents. Every effort must be made to obtain early information in order to prevent anything occurring which will in any way reflect on the administration of the Settlement. The strongest possible legal measures will be taken in all cases where evidence of such intention is obtained. The closest co-operation is necessary between all branches of the Force in order to obtain the best results.

(Signed) S. C. Young.

Deputy Commissioner
(Crime Branch)

Form No. 3
G. 22000-1-28

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch, C.I.D. Section.

REPORT

S.M.P. REGISTRY
Date July 15, 1937
Date 15 7 37

Subject (in full) Handbill advocating united fromt of the Red and 29 Army.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. A.S.

With reference to the attached cutting from the "Shanghai Times" dated July 14, 1937, regarding a photostatic copy of a handbill published in the "Shanghai Nichinichi", I have to state that the copy of handbill in question was sent to the "Shanghai Nichinichi" by mail on July 13, 1937. The sender's name is unknown, but the letter was posted in Shanghai. The copy of the handbill is at present in the hands of the local Japanese Military Police.

D. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

15 JULY 1937
SHANGHAI

FILE

Shanghai Nichinichi, July 14, 1937.

COMMUNIST ARMY LEADERS PROPOSE UNITED WAR FRONT,
EXPRESS THEIR SUPORT FOR 29 ARMY.



共産軍將領から
共同戰主張
二十九軍支持を表明

'Decisive Blow' Is Necessary In Japanese Opinion

With Chinese Press Clamouring For Action, States Nippon Daily, Anti-Japanese Sentiment Shows Increase; Working With Communists

With the Chinese press clamouring for war on Japan, the latter may yet find that a short-cut to the establishment of peace in the Far East would be to strike a "decisive blow," the Shanghai "Nippo" said editorially yesterday.

"The anti-Japanese sentiment now prevailing among the Chinese people is so deep-rooted, that only decisive measures can result in its eradication," the daily added.

"The causes of this sentiment undoubtedly lie in the anti-Japanese education propagated by the Nanking Government and the recent rapprochement between the Government and the Communist Party.

"So long as Sino-Japanese relations remain under the control of the Kuomintang, one can expect almost any unhappy situation between the two nations.

"Once we thought highly of the Kuomintang, as China's main bulwark against the Comintern. Today, the Kuomintang is working hand in glove with the Communist Party, thus adding fuel to the anti-Japanese movement.

Fruitless Efforts

"It can safely be said that this metamorphosis is mainly responsible for the latest incident in North China.

"Since our continuous efforts to maintain peace have proved fruitless," the journal declared, "we have no alternative now but to take steps in self-defence.

"The harder we strive to bring about peace, the more offensive becomes the Chinese attitude. In these circumstances, how can Japan place sole reliance on peaceful measures?

"It seems that to establish a foundation of solid peace in the Far East Japan must resort to the attitude of 'an eye for an eye'".—Domei.

REDS SAID TO BE ENCOURAGING WAR

Copy Of Pamphlet Is Published

Chinese Communists in Shanghai and elsewhere were reported by the Japanese press yesterday as taking an active role in inflaming public opinion against Japan.

A photostatic copy of a handbill carrying the purported text of a telegram sent by Chinese Red Army leaders to Northern War Lords was published in the Shanghai "Nichi-Nichi". They commended the attitude taken by the Chinese 29th Army and promised support.

Members of the Students' National Salvation Associations, alleged to have Communist sympathies, were reported to be actively engaged in seeking contributions to "patriotic funds."

NICHI-NICHI

GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF KOREA SEEKS SUPPORT OF THE PEOPLE

A Domei telegram from Seoul, Korea, dated July 13 reports that Governor-General Minami held a conference with the representatives of various publications with a view to seeking their co-operation in making the public understand the situation clearly.

At 2 p.m. the Governor summoned about 20 financiers and at 3 p.m. the Councillors of the Korean Government for the same purpose.

COMMUNIST ARMY LEADERS PROPOSE UNITED WAR FRONT AGAINST JAPAN

Following the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident the Chinese communist party started its activities for resolute resistance against Japan.

On July 8 when the Lukouchiao incident was reported, the Red Army leaders sent the following telegram to the 29th Army promising their support:-

"To

General Sung Cheh-yuan and other officers of the 29th Army.

The Japanese troops have launched an assault on China. The whole of China is indignant. We fully support the 29th Army which is resisting at Lukouchiao. With an entire mobilization of our army we are willing to fight against the Japanese troops to the last drop of our blood in order to protect our territory. We are ready to fight the Japanese troops along side you.

Mau Shih-tung and other leader of Red Army."

7994

Crime Branch Headquarters, 15/7/37

July 14, 1937.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Instructional.

D. D. O's
Senior Detectives
Superintendent i/c C. I
Deputy Commissioner in Charge (Inf.)
D. C. (Divisions) (")
Officer i/c Special Branch ✓ (")
S. P. O. (")

M E M O No.12/37.

As a consequence of the disturbed conditions in North China it is possible that subversive elements here may take advantage of the situation in order to create incidents. Every effort must be made to obtain early information in order to prevent anything occurring which will in any way reflect on the administration of the Settlement. The strongest possible legal measures will be taken in all cases where evidence of such intention is obtained. The closest co-operation is necessary between all branches of the Force in order to obtain the best results.

Deputy Commissioner
(Crime Branch)

all sections
S. 1.
S. 2.
S. 3.
S. 4.
C. I. C.

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 1[illegible].35

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

S.2, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date July 12 7994 1937.

Subject (in full) Information received from Railway Authorities re Sino-Japanese Conflict in the North.

Made by..... and *Forwarded by*..... Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Mr. S. T. Tsao, Business Manager of the N.S. and S.H.N. Railway Administration, informs me this morning that from what he has gathered re Sino-Japanese clash in the North, fighting is still going on and that the Peiping Shanghai traffic has been interrupted, the North bound train goes as far as Tientsin. There is no confirmation here that General Chiang Kai Shek has mobilized the air force to asist in the fighting. It is, however, rumoured that a portion of troops from Shensi who have been transferred to Honan as the result of the Coup in Sian are very strongly anti-Japanese and if war is prolonged, these troops may join in the fighting even without orders from Nanking.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

COMMISSIONER OF POLICE 12 JUL 1937 SHANGHAI

Distribution :-
H. J.
Mr. O.

12/7

Seen C 12/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible] 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. Station 7994

REPORT

Date July 12, 1937.

Subject Mainichi report regarding a demonstration in the French Concession on July 8.

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* E Cawford D.S.

On July 9, the Mainichi published an article (translation attached) alleging that the National Salvation Association had staged an anti-Japanese demonstration in the French Concession on July 8.

This article is entirely without foundation in fact and according to the editorial department of the Mainichi, the reporter concerned had failed to confirm a wild rumour.

Copy sent to Mr Sandy

JM Brown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

13 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

FILE

July 9, 1937.

MAINICHI

NATIONAL SALVATION ASSOCIATION ACTIVE; DEMONSTRATION HELD IN FRENCH CONCESSION; ANTI-JAPANESE HANDBILLS DISTRIBUTED

The anti-Japanese popular front movement is leading to all sorts of undesirable activities. Following the northern incident the local National Salvation Association and various secret societies have become active. Acting on information to the effect that an act of terrorism will take place, all the authorities concerned are adopting strict precautionary measures. The S.M.P. especially is prepared for all eventualities.

At 6 p.m. July 8 the National Salvation Association held a demonstration in the French Concession and distributed a number of anti-Japanese handbills for the purpose of agitating regarding the northern incident. Attention is being paid to activities of the Association which issued instructions to various labour organizations regarding new strike tactics in fighting Japanese cotton mills.

(7)

FORM NO. 3
G. 1 [illegible]-35

File No. 7994

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2, Special Branch, 10/7/37

REPORT

Date July 9 1937.

Subject (in full) Unofficial information received by Police Bureau re Sino-Japanese Conflict.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Situation hopeful. Both sides have ceased hostilities and withdrawn from their present positions. The region thus vacated has been garrisoned by General Shih Yue San's (a rebel general formerly wanted by Nanking) irregulars. Peace negotiations are in progress.

DBR 9/7

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

R.S.P. POLICE 10 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI

FILE

DBR 12/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 1[illegible]1-35

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

S.2, Special Branch. ~~Secret~~ 7994

REPORT

Date July 9 /0 1937.37

Subject (in full)..... Instructions from Kuling to the Shanghai Authorities to remain calm in connection with incident in the North.

Made by..... & ..... *Forwarded by*.... Tan Shao Liang

Information has been received that General Chiang Kai Shek has telegraphically ordered Acting Mayor O.K. Yui and General Yang Hu to remain calm in connection with the Sino-Japanese conflict in the North but to take quiet precautions against anti-Japanese incidents in this locality. The telegram also mentions that the Waichiaopu has protested to the Japanese Authorities at Nanking against the incident demanding immediate cessation of hostilities.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

DBK. 9/7

D. C. (Special Branch)

C.P. Seen DBK 9/7

D C (D/I) Seen 9/7

D C (C) Seen

Copy Confidentially to D.O's (underlined as above.)

Copies sent. DBK. 9/7

SPECIAL BRANCH 9 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

FILE DBK. 10/7

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch 37

REPORT

Date July 9, 1937.

Subject Peiping Incident - Present situation.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

During the night of July 8/9, a truce was declared between the combatant parties, when both sides agreed to retire from their positions; fighting again broke out at dawn, July 9, and a further truce was concluded at 8.15 a.m. July 9.

It is reported that a Japanese army division has been ordered to stand by and await transportation to China, and an instruction issued, that the release of conscripts who have completed their term of service, be delayed.

Mr. O.K. Yui, Acting Mayor, intends to curtail the present programme at the Civic Centre. He is of the opinion that the complete cancellation would cause unrest among the populace and has therefore decided to omit those parts which might give rise to incidents.

Copy sent to C.M.O. D.S. 9/7

J McKeown, D. S.

See below.

D.C. (Special Branch) Hd J / Enquiries Branch D.S. 9/7

D.C. (D.I.)

D.C. (A)

F
G. 40M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~ 7 37

REPORT

Date July 8 1937.

Subject: Political Situation in Peiping.

Made by: D.S.McKeown Forwarded by: D B Rs C D

According to information from a reliable source, the fighting which broke out near Peiping has not yet abated despite two truces arranged by the combatant parties. The Japanese have made it understood that unless an immediate settlement is effected, they will take over Peiping. Meanwhile Japanese troops were refused entrance to Peiping this morning and all the gates were closed. The version of the affair given out by the Peiping Authorities is that the Japanese were using ~~live~~ ammunition during manoeuvres in the Chinese military area at Lukuchia (Marco Polo Bridge), outside Peiping.

It is reported that numerous Chinese spies have been conducting activities in the North recently with a view to creating incidents. Many have been arrested and alleged to have admitted being employed by the Japanese.

It is rumoured that the present celebrations at the civic centre may provide the opportunity for an incident locally.

Th. Brown
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

C.P. (Cr)
D.C. (Cr)

Mr O copy sent DBK 8/7

SPECIAL BRANCH 8 JULY 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

FILE
DBK 9/7

7994
2 11 37

Min Pao and other local newspapers: 28-0-37 (AM)

REVISED BROADCASTING PROGRAMME

In an effort to achieve more effective results in its publicity work, the Shanghai Publicity Committee has revised the daily broadcasting programme of various radio stations throughout the municipality.

Between	8.10	and	8.40	a.m.	- News reports.
"	9.20	"	9.50	"	- Choral programme.
"	10.00	"	11.00	"	- Publicity on resistance against the enemy.
"	11.40	and	12 noon		- War-time safety measures.
"	1.40	"	2.00	p.m.	- News reports.
"	5.30	"	6.00	"	- Address in German, Russian and other languages.
"	6.40	"	7.00	"	- Address in Japanese language.
"	9.00	"	9.15	"	- Address in English language.
"	10.00	"	10.20	"	- News reports.

The new programme will be put into effect as from October 31.

7994

August 3, 1937. Morning Translation.

Le Journal de Shanghai publishes the following telegram from Nanking dated August 1:

DETACHMENT OF FRENCH AND ANNAMITE SOLDIERS ATTACKED AT TIENTSIN EAST STATION BY JAPANESE TROOPS

As a measure of reprisal against the French authorities at Tientsin for preventing Japanese troops from passing through the French Concession, the Japanese, who now occupy the 3rd special district situated on the other side of the International Bridge, have erected barbed wire entanglements and a machine gun post protected by sandbags at the end of the bridge and have refused to allow the French troops and military trucks to proceed to the East Arsenal where are situated the French barracks.

Sergeant Chretien was seriously wounded following a surprise attack by Japanese soldiers last Thursday.

Early on Thursday morning a small detachment of French troops, among them three Frenchmen, who were stationed at the East Station, were attacked without warning by the Japanese. The French took refuge in a small room at the station, but as soon as the door was closed the Japanese fired through it, seriously wounding Sergeant Chretien in the shoulder.

The wounded man remained there without help for six hours. For nearly two days the French detachment was detained by the Japanese. It was then handed over to a relieving French party but without its arms and equipment.

Japanese soldiers have cut the telephone wires between the French Concession and the East Arsenal, thus interrupting communication with the French barracks situated near the Japanese aerodrome.

The French Consul-General at Tientsin has protested to the Japanese military authorities and has sent a detailed report to M. P.-E. Naggiar, French Ambassador to China.

Further Details

Following are further details obtained from a well-informed foreign source concerning this regrettable incident:-

On the 29th July, while fighting was taking place between the Chinese and Japanese around the East Station, a French detachment of the 16th Regiment of Colonial Infantry, comprising seven men (3 French and 4 Annamites), was on duty in the station as allowed by the Boxer Protocol of 1901. The French soldiers were assaulted and roughly treated by the Japanese, to whom they were forced to hand over their arms. Their attackers then wishing to blindfold them, the French broke away and took refuge in a waiting room. Soon, however, the Japanese opened a brisk fire in their direction and the door of the waiting room was penetrated by bullets. Sergeant Chretien, who commanded the detachment, fell gravely wounded in the shoulder, while Private Weber was less seriously hurt.

The two wounded French soldiers remained for six hours without attention. It was not until the following morning that they were rescued by a French detachment.

Sergeant Chretien yesterday suffered the amputation of his arm. His condition remains very grave.

August 3, 1937. 2 Morning Translation

China Evening News of August 2 :-

SAND AND STONE DEALERS REMOVING SUPPLIES TO PLACES OF SAFETY

As sand and stone are things that are greatly needed for the construction of defensive works, the local Sand and Stone Dealers' Association is at present investigating the stock in Shanghai and effecting the removal of same to places of safety.

Yesterday the Association issued circular notices directing its members not to store large stocks of sand and stone in danger zones in order to avoid loss.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

JAPANESE MARINES ACTIVE IN HONGKEW YESTERDAY

Though the local situation is not so much affected by the serious hostilities in Peiping and Tientsin, yet the patrolling of the local Japanese armed forces and the transportation of arms and ammunition have been carried out without rest.

According to information secured by our representative, Japanese marines were again seen patrolling the various stragetic intersections and thoroughfares in the Hongkew district yesterday, while feverish preparations were being proceeded with in the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters on Kiangwan Road, and the arms and ammunition stored on Dixwell Road were noticed being transported in truck after truck to Yangtszepoo district.

In all, the local Japanese marines were more busily engaged than at any time during the past few days.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

JAPANESE MILITARY SUPPLIED WITH FUNDS BY JAPANESE BANKS

According to information secured from those concerned, the Japanese military authorities, as they require large quantities of provisions every day for their present provocative activities in the North and with a view to facilitating transportation of such supplies have arranged with the Japanese banks, such as the Bank of Chosen and the Yokohama Specie Bank, etc, in Tientsin for the daily supply of funds for the purpose of purchasing such provisions. In all, $1,260,000 has been fixed for these purposes, i.e. $250,000 from the Bank of Chosen, and $1,010,000 from the Yokohama Specie Bank and the Mitsubishi Bank.

No. 10
Date 1 1

3

August 3, 1937. Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

MANY SILK FILATURES SUSPEND OPERATIONS

Local silk filatures have faced a shortage of material since dry cocoons in Kiangsu and Chekiang were banned from transportation. As a result, the Hung Chong and other silk filatures have been forced to suspend operations. The Silk Filatures Trade Association and the 4th and the 6th Districts Filature Labour Unions have sent telegrams to the authorities asking for the cancellation of the order.

Information secured from silk circles reveals that owing to the strained situation in the country, silk hongs have ceased purchasing material, thus rendering the sale of silk by filatures in the country almost at a standstill. The price of silk has thus greatly dropped. The Chinese silk market abroad is not improving.

Most of the local filatures are situated in Chapei and Hongkew and due to the gravity of the existing situation, the number of female workers attending the filatures every day is becoming less. For this reason, many filatures are suspending operations one after the other.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

SEIZURE OF SMUGGLED ROLLED TOBACCO BELONGING TO JAPANESE

The work of the Settlement Rolled Tobacco Squad has become intensified since the discovery of large quantities of unregistered rolled tobacco of the Taitoku Tobacco Company, a Japanese concern.

The other day, Inspectors Li Chao-tseng (李紹曾) and Hu Kwen (胡昆) of the Squad seized at Lai Nyi Doo (大興里), Pootung, Chang Shiao-san (張小[illegible]), a shroff and Yao Yang-ning (姚楊寧), a coolie of the Kyosei Tobacco Company, a Japanese firm, who were offering for sale rolled tobacco bearing the mark "Olympic". The two men were sent to the Police Bureau. They were later bailed out on payment of $40 by the Kyosei Tobacco Company.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

SPECIAL DISTRICT COURTS RESUME OPERATIONS IN THE AFTERNOONS

In view of the gravity of the national crisis, the Ministry of Justice has instructed the Courts of various grades in the country to intensify their work.

During the summer period (July and August), the Shanghai First and Second Special Districts Courts are normally open only between 7 a.m. and noon. Acting on the above instructions, the two Courts, from yesterday, added two hours work, from 3 to 5 p.m. during the summer period.

D-1991

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 7994

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT Date August 9, 1937.

Subject Arrival of Soviet employees and citizens on s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" on August 7, 1937.

Made by D.S. Tcheremshansky Forwarded by C. Gaspa i/c S.

The s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" arrived in Shanghai from Tsingtao on August 7, 1937 with the following Soviet employees and citizens on board:-

1. Mrs. A.P. Bogomoloff, 37, Soviet citizen, wife of D.V. Bogomoloff, Soviet Ambassador to China. Resides at No.24 Whangpoo Road.
2. Mrs. E. Spilvanek, Soviet citizen, wife of I.Spilvanek, U.S.S.R. Consul General in Peiping. She is accompanied by her daughter aged 16. Resides at 24 Whangpoo Road.
3. Miss Maya Melamed, Soviet citizen daughter of G.M. Melamed. Secretary at U.S.S.R. Embassy in China.
4. Mrs. E.N. Oshanin, Soviet citizen, wife of E.M.Oshanin, Secretary for Chinese Affairs at U.S.S.R. Embassy in China.
5. Mrs. T.I. Zuev, Soviet citizen, wife of G.I. Zuev, Soviet diplomatic official, reported to be attached to the Soviet Consulate at Tientsin.
6. I. Pankoff, 28. Soviet diplomatic official.
7. Mrs. P.P. Rogoff, Soviet citizen, wife of V.N. Rogoff, Manager of the local Tass News Agency. Resides at Broadway Mansions.
8. Mrs. N. Kiriloff, Soviet citizen, believed to be wife of V. Kitiloff, member of Soviet Consular staff at Shanghai.
9. Mrs. A.V. Dolin, 32, Soviet citizen, wife of M.E.Dolin, Vice Consul at the Soviet Consulate in Peiping.
10. Mrs. Medvedeff, 29, Soviet citizen. Particulars unknown.
11. Mr. B. Beliaeff, 62, Soviet citizen. Particulars unknown.

It is reported that the sudden departure from Tsingtao of the abovementioned Soviet employees and members of their families is connected with the rumours of the possible occupation of

10 AUG. 1937

File
DBR.
1078

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Tsingtao by the Japanese.

G Tcheremshansky
D. S.

C.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Dish: D. H.

DBK.

9/8

REPORT OF JAPANESE MILL EMPLOYEE'S ATTEMPT AT SUICIDE ABSOLUTELY GROUNDLESS

Yesterday's Lih Pao' and other local newspapers published a report to the effect that Masaki, a Japanese employee in the Workers' Enrolment Department of the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, a local Japanese concern, had attempted to commit suicide by taking opium owing to a mental derangement as a result of the receipt from his Government of a notification calling for his services. This is a pure fabrication directed by the Chinese newspapers against the mill as there is no Japanese named Masaki employed by the Cotton Mill.

CHINA ENGAGES SOVIET AND AMERICAN AVIATORS

The Chinese army has suffered heavy losses as a result of Japanese air attacks in the north. The Chinese air force lacks skilled aviators. It is reported that arrangements have been made between China and Soviet Russia for the supply of 100 Soviet pilots to China; besides this an attempt is being made in foreign countries by China to engage European pilots at high pay. Sixteen American pilots are reported to have applied , but only two of them have been formally appointed.

In Shanghai about 60 Russians are reported to have applied for the posts.

GENERAL CHIANG KAI SHEK CONFERS WITH MILITARY LEADERS REGARDING WAR

Japan is endeavouring to have the present incident settled on the spot. Having resolved to fight Japan, the Nanking Government appears to be making complete preparations. General Yen Hsi-shan of Shansi, General Han Fu-chu, Shantung, General Ho Chien, Hunan, General Pai Chung-hsi, Kwangsi, and General Yu Han-mou, Canton, have been summoned to Nanking. General Chiang Kai-shek and General Ho Ying-chin together with the above generals are reported to have discussed a strong war policy towards Japan.

General Liu Siang in Szechuen was ordered to form an army with two divisions and send it to the bank of the Yellow River. General Pai Chung-hsi will be appointed to the post of Chief of the General Staff to succeed General Cheng Chien. It is believed that General Pai Chung-hsi has come to Nanking because, after advocating anti-Japanism, he cannot adopt an anti-Chiang Kai-shek attitude in the present situation. General Chiang Kai-shek used humble words in inviting him to Nanking and he will be a powerful force in organizing and dispatching troops from Kwangsi, Hunan, Hupei and other places in the South-west even appointed chief of the General

7994

2. 8. 37

August 2, 1937.

NICHI-NICHI

JAPANESE EMERGENCY COMMITTEE MEETS

The Japanese Emergency Committee, which was formed on July 26, held a meeting at the Japanese Club at 5.30 p.m. yesterday to consider the present situation and the attitude to be adopted. Mr. Okamoto, Consul-General and chairman of the Committee, explained the present situation in various parts of China.

ANTI-JAPANESE WRITING FOUND NEAR JAPANESE LANDING PARTY HEADQUARTERS

It is reported that at about 7 p.m. yesterday a Japanese marine found an anti-Japanese writing "Down with Japan" written on an advertisement board standing outside a Chinese ice cream shop near to the Hi Fu Mi Japanese restaurant opposite the Municipal Public School, at the tram terminus on North Szechuen Road. He reported it to the Dixwell Road Police who cautioned the proprietor of the Chinese ice cream shop when he failed to identify the person responsible for the writing.

NIPPO

SOVIET MILITARY ATTACHE RETURNS TO CHINA; HIS ACTIVITIES CLOSELY WATCHED

The Soviet Military Attache, Major-General Lepin, , who went back to Russia carrying with him important matters regarding China-Soviet co-operation, returned to China on August 1 after having made necessary arrangements with his home government. He will proceed to Nanking after consulting the Soviet Ambassador regarding the Soviet attitude towards China. He is expected to start an active movement after studying China's attitude towards the northern incident. The result of the secret agreement which is expected to be concluded between General Chiang Kai-shek and the Soviet Military Attache is being watched with a keen interest.

MAINICHI

JAPANESE ARMY TO SHOOT ANY PERSON OBSTRUCTING COMMUNICATIONS AND TRANSPORTATION

A Domei telegram from Tientsin dated August 1 reports that the Japanese army issued the following notification to the public as a result of frequent cutting of military communications:-

Of late the Japanese military communication and transportation means have frequently

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D 7994
Date 28/1/42

CHINA TO OPEN NEGOTIATIONS WITH SOVIET RUSSIA FOR POLITICAL AND MILITARY AGREEMENT

In order to put up a long resistance against Japan, General Chiang Kai-shek has decided to secure the political and military co-operation of Soviet Russia in accordance with the suggestion made by Mr. Sun Fo. Acting on instructions of General Chiang Kai-shek, Mr. Sun Fo and Mr. Chen Li Fu are keeping in close touch with the Soviet Ambassador in Shanghai for the preparations of the abovementioned agreement. The Chinese Ambassador to Soviet Russia who is now with Dr.

North China Daily News - Tuesday, August 3, 1937.

23431

D 7174

Tientsin U.S.S.R. Consular Safe Taken in Raid

Miscellaneous Band Force Way Into Consulate

PROTEST TO JAPANESE

Military Repudiate Part in Outrage

Tientsin, Aug. 2.

Throwing hand grenades and firing pistols, a group of persons, including White Russians, raided the Soviet Consulate here yesterday and removed the safe which contained archives and other documents.

According to a house-boy, who hid in the grounds of the Consulate, the intruders used a lorry to carry their loot away. The Consulate was unguarded and unoccupied at the time.

The Soviet vice-Consul, M. M. I. Smirnoff, was forewarned of the intended raid, and appealed to the Consular Body for protection. His request was referred to the Japanese consular authorities.

The raiders wrecked the interior of the consulate, smashed the Soviet crest at the entrance, and tore the Soviet flag into strips.

The consulate is situated in the former Russian concession, opposite the British Concession.

This morning a group of Russians with unknown affiliations were wandering about the premises.

The Japanese military authorities approached the Consular Body to-day demanding the immediate turning over of the former German Concession, failing which they threatened to occupy it by force. The German Consulate is understood to have agreed to facilitate the peaceful transfer of authority.

The formal ceremony of taking over the ex-German concession was carried out this evening without incident, and the Japanese military authorities are at present in full control, with guards on the Bund and the Administrative Bureau.

Police are at present patrolling the district with truncheons as their only weapons.

With the taking over of the ex-German area—the ceremony was performed at 7.30 p.m.—the Japanese military have completed their occupation of all Chinese districts in Tientsin.

The Chinese police on point duty in the former German area have decamped, and none of them is to be seen on the streets.—Reuter.

Soviet Lodge Protest

Nanking, Aug. 2.

Inviting Mr. Shinrokuro Hidaka, Japanese Chargé D'Affaires, at 10 o'clock this morning, Mr. Dmitrii Bogomoloff, Soviet Ambassador, requested the Japanese official to communicate to the Japanese Army in Tientsin a request for the immediate cessation of the "pillaging" of the Soviet Consulate-General in the northern port city.

Basing his verbal demarche on a report he had received from M. Smirnoff, Soviet Vice-Consul, the Ambassador stated that a group of White Russians, "including some Japanese" had "broken into" the Soviet Consulate-General in Tientsin and had been carrying away official documents in trucks.

Mr. Hidaka is understood to have promised Mr. Bogomoloff to communicate with the authorities in Tientsin and to carry out the Ambassador's wishes if his allegations prove to be true.—Domei.

Japanese Army Insulted

Tientsin, Aug. 2.

Strong exception was taken here to-day by a Japanese military spokesman to the Soviet allegations that the Japanese Army was involved in the raid on the local Soviet consulate-general by Russian "White Guards," led by Japanese.

The Soviet charge that the attack was conducted "with the understanding" of Major Hiroshi Taki, Japanese intelligence officer, was described by the spokesman as "insulting" to the Japanese Army.

"As stated on previous occasions," the official said, "the Japanese Army is endeavouring to the best of its ability to carry out its promise that foreign lives and property would be protected.

"Instructions to this effect have gone out to all detachments, both on land and in the air, and are well known by all officers.

"There is no reason why we should wish to attack the Soviet Consulate-General. All our objectives have been limited to the military bases of Chinese forces.

Relations Fostered

"In the present circumstances, we have striven not to jeopardize our relations with any third state and in view of the delicacy of Soviet Japanese relations, any step that would tend to endanger them has been sedulously avoided."

The raid, the spokesman alleged, was engineered by "elements who would profit either politically or financially from it."

In the former category he placed White Russians, Korean revolutionaries, and Chinese. All these groups, he said, would favour Soviet-Japanese tension.

In the latter, he included White Russians and Koreans, who expected to reap financial gains as a result of the purchase of the documents by the Japanese authorities.

The spokesman admitted that the group which raided the Consulate-General might have included "Japanese fanatics or irresponsible elements." He pointed out that M. Smirnoff had requested the Consular Body on Saturday night to extend protection to the Consulate-General in view of a rumour that it would be attacked by a group of Russian Fascists with headquarters at 105 Rue de France.

The French Consul immediately ordered that the headquarters of the Fascists be searched, but this was fruitless.

The British Consul-General thereupon ordered that all persons proceeding from the British Concession to the former Russian Concession be searched for arms.—Domei.

23432
7994
3 8 37

Bogomoloff Makes DemarcheInNanking Over Consulate Raid

Asks Japanese Charge To Seek Cessation Of "Pillaging"

VACANT BUILDING ATTACKED, LOOTED

Tientsin Japanese Military Deny Part In Vandalism

NANKING, Aug. 2.—(Domei).—Inviting Mr. Shinrokuro Hidaka Japanese Charge D'Affaires, at 10 o'clock this morning, Mr. Dmitri Bogomoloff, Soviet Ambassador, requested the Japanese official to communicate to the Japanese Army in Tientsin a request for the immediate cessation of the "pillaging" of the Soviet Consulate-General in the northern port city.

Basing his verbal demarche on a report he had received from Mr. M. I. Smirnoff, Soviet Vice-Consul, the Ambassador stated that a group of White Russians, "including some Japanese" had broken into the Soviet Consulate-General in Tientsin and had been carrying away official documents in trucks.

Immediately opposite the Consulate, the Ambassador said, was a Chinese Bureau of Police, but this was vacant because of the occupation of the Third Special Administrative Area, the former Russian Concession, by the Japanese troops.

Mr. Hidaka is understood to have promised Mr. Bogomoloff to communicate with the authorities in Tientsin and to carry out the Ambassador's wishes if his allegations proved to be true.

Safe Removed By Lorry

TIENTSIN, August 2.—(Reuters).—Throwing hand-grenades and firing pistols, a group of persons, including White Russians, raided the Soviet Consulate here yesterday and removed the safe, which contained archives and other documents.

According to a house-boy, who hid in the grounds of the consulate, the intruders used a lorry to carry their loot away.

The consulate was unguarded and unoccupied at the time.

The Soviet vice-Consul, Mr. M. I. Smirnoff, was forewarned of the intended raid, and appealed to the Consular Body for protection. His request was referred to the Japanese consular authorities.

The raiders wrecked the interior of the consulate, smashed the Soviet crest at the entrance, and tore the Soviet flag into strips.

The consulate is situated in the former Russian concession, opposite the British Concession.

This morning a group of Russians with unknown affiliations were wandering about the premises.

Japanese Army Objects

TIENTSIN, Aug. 2.—(Domei).—Strong exception was taken here today by a Japanese military spokesman to the Soviet allegations that the Japanese Army was involved in the raid last night on the local Soviet consulate-general by Russian "White Guards," led by Japanese.

The Soviet charge that the attack was conducted "with the understanding" of Major Hiroshi Taki, Japanese intelligence officer, was described by the spokesman as "insulting" to the Japanese Army.

"As stated on previous occasions," the official said, "the Japanese Army is endeavoring to the best of its ability to carry out its promise that foreign lives and property would be protected.

No Reason For Attack

"Instructions to this effect have gone out to all detachments, both on land and in the air, and are well known by all officers.

"There is no reason why we should wish to attack the Soviet Consulate-General. All our objectives have been limited to the military bases of Chinese forces.

"In the present circumstances, we have striven not to jeopardize our relations with any third state and in view of the delicacy of Soviet-Japanese relations, any step that would tend to endanger them has been sedulously avoided."

The raid, the spokesman alleged, was engineered by "elements who would profit either politically or financially from it."

In the former category he placed White Russians, Korean revolutionaries and Chinese. All these groups, he said, would favor Soviet-Japanese tension.

Expect To Sell Papers

In the latter, he included White Russians and Koreans, who expected to reap financial gains as a result of the purchase of the documents by the Japanese authorities.

The spokesman pointed out that the Soviet version of the incident was based solely on the testimony of a Chinese servant of the Consulate-General, who, according to Vice-Consul M. I. Smirnoff, watched the proceedings from a hiding place in the consular compound.

Such testimony, he asserted, could well be discredited by responsible quarters.

The servant reportedly told Mr. Smirnoff that the invaders, who included White Russians, threw hand grenades and fired pistols. On breaking into the Consulate-General, they, according to the servant's statement, took out the safe and removed it in a lorry.

The spokesman admitted that the group which raided the Consulate-General might have included "Japanese fanatics or irresponsible elements."

The official pointed out that Mr. Smirnoff had requested the Consular Body on Saturday night to extend protection to the Consulate-General in view of a rumor that it would be attacked by a group of Russian Fascists with headquarters at 105 Rue de France.

The French Consul immediately ordered that the headquarters of the Fascists be searched, but this was fruitless.

The British Consul-General thereupon ordered that all persons proceeding from the British Concession to the former Russian Concession be searched for arms.

File
DR
318

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Monday, August 2, 1937

Soviet Consulate Raided

White Russians In Tientsin Join Japanese In Looting Headquarters During Attack; Consul Protests

Consular Body Aware Of Plot Before Assault

Property Carried Away In Trucks; Consuls Call Conference

SIMILAR ACTION EXPECTED HERE

Ambassador Of Soviet Lodges Strong Protest With Japanese

JAPANESE plainclothesmen and White Russians in their employ raided and occupied the Soviet Consulate-General in Tientsin yesterday, according to reliable reports received here today by the Tass news agency, official agency of the U.S.S.R. No one was injured despite the violence of the assault, but the property was carried off in trucks.

Both the Japanese and Russian officials were aware of the plan for the raid before it occurred. Russian officials predicted today a similar raid by Japanese on the Soviet Consulate-General here in Shanghai. Red Russians are taking special precautions.

No Protection

Japanese troops occupied the Third Special Area of Tientsin on Friday. Chinese police in that area, in which is located the Soviet Consulate, were withdrawn on the same day, leaving the Consulate without the usual police protection.

Russian "White Guards," according to Tass, agents of the Japanese Intelligence Service, and others prepared to raid the Consulate. These Guards are Pastumn, Osipoff, Karnauh, Shatuhin; Ovehinnikov, and several other Russians. With the approval of Major Taki, officials of the Intelligence Service at the Headquarters of the Japanese Army in North China, a unit was formed on Saturday, it being planned to kill the Soviet officials, says Tass.

Raid Started

At 9 o'clock last night, agents of the Japanese Intelligence Service with White Russians and Japanese dressed as civilians started the raid. Armed with Mausers, rifles and bombs and a portable machine-gun, they broke open the door and started moving the consular property out of the building into trucks.

Near the Consulate in the premises of the former Chinese police station a Japanese military unit has been stationed. This unit prevents all people and cars from passing, but the trucks with the Soviet property, files, documents, furniture, etc., were allowed to pass and proceed in the direction of the Japanese Concession, Tass reports. Latest news received here states that the removal of property by White Russians and Japanese is still going on today.

Consul Hears News

The Soviet consul, Smirnoff, was apparently aware that the raid was contemplated, for he called on the Japanese consul, Hirauchi, yesterday evening before the raid started. Hirauchi refused to see him, but he met a Japanese consular official named Kichi, and informed him that a raid was being planned and requested him to take immediate steps to prevent it. In reply, Kichi said that he also had been informed of the plot, the news having been circulated at an emergency meeting of the Tientsin Consular Body on Friday, but that he could do nothing as his telephone line was disconnected. During the interview between Smirnoff and Kichi, the raid started.

On the request of the Soviet consul, a conference of the consuls with the looting. The Japanese consul was not present at the meeting.

Plans Rumored Here

Tass was informed by telegraph on July 25 that a raid was being planned on the Soviet Consulate-General here in Shanghai, with Japanese and White Russians participating.

The Soviet ambassador to China, D. Bogomoloff, has made a strong protest to the Japanese authorities against the looting of the Soviet Consulate in Tientsin without any interference on the part of the Japanese.

General Lepin, the military attache of the U.S.S.R. Embassy in China, returned to Shanghai this morning from Vladivostok.

China P

23441

Responsibility Disclaimed In Tientsin Raid

Soviets Make Protest In Tokyo; Japanese Refuse Blame

WHITE RUSSIANS SAID RESPONSIBLE

Moscow Press Significantly Soft-Pedals Japanese Angle

TOKYO, Aug. 3.—(Reuters).—Neither the Japanese authorities nor Japanese nationals had any connection with the raid on the Soviet Consulate at Tientsin on August 1, according to official Japanese circles, who assert that the affair was "apparently carried out by some White Russians on bad terms with the Soviet Consul, M. Smirnov."

The Japanese authorities at Tientsin, it is further pointed out, are neither entitled nor bound by international law to protect the Soviet Consulate, which is situated in Special District No. 3, formerly the Russian Concession.

The Japanese authorities will, it is understood, co-operate with the Soviet authorities for the recovery of the articles removed if the Consulate can trace them. As for guarding the consulate, it is stated that the Japanese authorities will be willing to assign some soldiers to this task if requested.

Moscow Protests

TOKYO, Aug. 3.—(Domei).—A protest against last Sunday's raid on the Soviet Consulate-General in Tientsin by a band of "White Russians", allegedly directed by Japanese, was filed today with the Foreign Office by Mr. Isaac Deitchman, Charge D'Affaires.

Mr. Kensuke Horinouchi, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, reportedly rejected the protest on the following grounds:

1. The incident had occurred in a district not under the control of Japanese troops, namely in the former Russian Concession.

This district, he is said to have pointed out, was formerly patrolled by Chinese police, who mutinied and fled. The raid was apparently carried out by "White Russians" in the ensuing confusion.

2. The incident is entirely due to a conflict between the "Red" and "White" Russian factions, with which Japan can have no connection.

Exphasizing that Japan has nothing to do with the incident, Mr. Horinouchi is said to have referred to the Soviet charges that the Japanese military authorities had been involved in the incident.

These allegations, Mr. Horinouchi reportedly declared, are a "serious defamation to the Japanese Army."

Disclaims Responsibility

MOSCOW, Aug. 2.—(Domei).—Japanese responsibility for the raid by hoodlums on the Soviet Consulate-General in Tientsin on Monday night was disclaimed by Mr. Mamoru Shigemitsu, Japanese Ambassador here, this evening.

Calling at the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs, the Japanese envoy pointed out that the Consulate-General was located in the former Russian concession, which was beyond the control of the Japanese military authorities at the time of the outrage.

The assailants, Mr. Shigemitsu asserted, were all White Russians who had taken advantage of the confusion created by the hostilities to carry out the raid.

"To accuse the Japanese intelligence service of having plotted the raid, is a deliberate attempt to libel Japan," the Ambassador declared as he left the Narkomindel. "The affair represents an outbreak between 'white' and 'red' Russians. The Japanese Government is not interested in quarrels among Russians," he asserted.

Condemn White Guards

MOSCOW, Aug. 3.—(Havas).—Commenting on the Tientsin inci-

Soviet Demands Over Raid On Consulate Made

Tokyo Held Responsible for Tientsin Affair

PUNISHMENT OF RAIDERS AND COMPENSATION

Moscow, Aug. 3.

The Soviet Chargé d'Affaires in Tokyo, M. J. Deitchman, has been instructed to protest against the raid on the Soviet Consulate in Tientsin on Sunday.

He has been requested to demand the immediate arrest of the alleged assailants and the return of the property seized together with compensation.

The Soviet Government holds the Japanese Government responsible for the incident "because Tientsin is under Japanese occupation."

According to reports from Tientsin, a group of persons, including White Russians, raided the Soviet Consulate in Tientsin on Sunday and removed the safe, which contained archives and other documents. A house-boy, who hid in the grounds of the Consulate, said the intruders used a lorry to carry their loot away. The Consulate was unguarded and unoccupied at the time.—Reuter.

Punishment Demanded

Moscow, Aug. 3.

In particular, the Soviet Government expects the immediate arrest and exemplary punishment of those guilty, especially since the names of some of them are known and have been communicated to the Japanese Government. The Soviet Government demands that measures be taken to return the stolen Consulate property and compensation for the losses caused by the raid. In conclusion, the Soviet Government insists that effective measures be taken immediately to safeguard the Consulate.—Tass.

Complicity Denied

Tokyo, Aug. 3.

Neither the Japanese authorities nor Japanese nationals had any connection with the raid on the Soviet Consulate at Tientsin on August 1, according to official Japanese circles, who assert that the affair was "apparently carried out by some White Russians on bad terms with the Soviet Consul, M. Smirnov."

The Japanese authorities at Tientsin, it is further pointed out, are neither entitled nor bound by international law to protect the Soviet Consulate, which is situated in Special District No. 3, formerly the Russian Concession.

The Japanese authorities will, it is understood, co-operate with the Soviet authorities for the recovery of the articles removed if the Consulate can trace them. As for guarding the Consulate, it is stated that the Japanese authorities will be willing to assign some soldiers to this task if requested.--Reuter.

Envoy's Disclaimer

Moscow, Aug. 2.

Japanese reponsibility for the raid on the Soviet Consulate-General in Tientsin on Monday night was disclaimed by Mr. Mamoru Shigemitsu, Japanese Ambassador here, this evening.—Domei.

23459

Moscow Papers Score Japanese Over Tientsin Consulate Raid

'Due Answer' Promised From Soviet Union For Action

MAO TSE-TUNG SAID IN MOSCOW

Conferences On China Situation Reported Being Held

MOSCOW, Aug. 3.—(Tass).—Commenting on the raid by Japanese and white guards on the Soviet Consulate in Tientsin, Izvestia writes: "The report of the outrageous and cowardly action of the Japanese militarists and their guard hirelings cannot fail to arouse indignation throughout the Soviet Union.

Carried away by their policy of outrageous humiliation of the Chinese people, the aggressors are striving to fan the flames of war in all directions. The hooligan bandit raid on the Soviet Consulate in Tientsin was inspired by the Japanese militarists, who set themselves the task to provoke a conflict with the U.S.S.R. at any cost. The role of the Japanese inspirers of the crime is quite evident. The outrageous actions and crimes of the Japanese usurpors will turn against them. They will receive due answer from the Soviet Union and will be branded before the whole civilized world as raiders, provocators and war-mongers."

Pravda writes: "The seizure of Tientsin is not yet sufficient for the Japanese militarists. In addition, they organize conflicts at the station with French troops and organize a raid on the Soviet Consulate in Tientsin, while the heads of the Japanese Consulate are hiding themselves from the Soviet Consul and fear to attend the sitting of the Consular Body. What a disgusting spectacle of cowardice and provocation simultaneously!

Attack Defenceless Towns

"There is also another aspect to this affair—the Japanese militarists have the possibility of bossing with impunity and engage in robberies of Chinese towns and even the territory of foreign concessions, and for the very same reason for which Japanese imperialism has the possibility to conduct an aggressive war in China. The Chinese masses are ready to offer resistance to the foreign usurpers. But they are not, as yet, adequately organized. Nevertheless, the occupation of Chinese towns would be impossible and the increasingly unbridled conduct of the Japanese militarists leading to direct bandit raids would not have place had the Japanese aggression not been encouraged by the toleration of other capitalist states.

"The Japanese militarists and white guard bandit gangs," *Pravda* concludes, "not once have attempted to make provocational raids on the borders of the Soviet Union. But there they received, are receiving and will receive a merciless rebuff. Being aware that the Soviet frontiers are inviolable, the aggressors now are cowardly trying to vent their powerless anger upon the U.S.S.R. on territory where they are now bossing. Such are their base provocational methods. The white guard provocators and their masters should, however, know that their malicious provocations against the U.S.S.R. will not have success and will not pass with impunity."

Mao Said In Moscow

BERLIN, August 4.—(Transocean Kuomin).—The keen interest taken in Far Eastern events by Soviet Russian government circles is stressed by a Moscow despatch to the paper Angriff which states that Stalin recently received the president of the so-called "Chinese Soviet government," Mao Tse-tung and that immediately afterwards he granted an audience to the deputy War Commissary, Yegorov.

The object of these discussions were the Soviet Russian military plans in the Far East according to the paper which adds that after conferring with Stalin the Chinese Bolshevist leader left Moscow by plane for Ulan Bator, the capital of Outer Mongolia where Marshal Bluecher, the commander-in-chief of the Soviet Russian Far Eastern army, is staying now. The paper affirms that the Mongolian army had been reinforced by Soviet Russian tank detachments and six air squadrons.

Japanese Not Involved

TOKYO, Aug. 4.—(Reuters).—Questioned by foreign correspondents on the raid on the Soviet Consulate at Tientsin on August 4, the spokesman of the Foreign Office said that the Japanese Government regarded the affair as an incident between White and Red Russians.

The spokesman denied the rumor that Japanese nationals were involved in the raid, which, he said, occurred in Special District No. 3 over which Japanese troops had no control.

7994
5 8 37

578

33406

7994/5
6 8 37

WAR SITUATION AT A GLANCE

GENERAL Chiang Kai-shek has flown to Kuling to meet General Pai Tsung-hsi of Kwangsi to discuss the northern crisis.

Japanese report that Central troops have reached Tsangchow, 60 miles from Tientsin. Foreign reports from Nanking confirm that troops are moving along the Tsinpu Railway.

Central forces are said to have occupied Kalgan, with the possibility of fresh complications in the north.

Japanese mopping-up operations continue round Tientsin and Peiping, which are otherwise peaceful.

The Soviet ambassador has protested to the Japanese against a raid on the Soviet consulate in Tientsin. The Japanese army repudiates responsibility.

The Chapei exodus increased again yesterday. Bonds fell to the minimum price fixed by the government.

Shanghai Chinese women responded readily to Mme. Chiang's call to assist the government.

Franco-Japanese tension in Tientsin over the wounding of some French troops eased with the expression of Japanese regrets.

ARRIVALS FROM VLADIVOSTOK

December 11,1946

1. AGEEV,Mihail — b. 29-12-1910,Moscow;Passport: Dipl. 9343 of 16-9-43,Moscow. Shanghai address: 1288 B'Well Road

2. ISAEV,Alexey — b.14-3-17,Smolensk;Consular Official; Passport No. 28630 of 5-6-46,Moscow

3. [illegible],Ivan — b.10-1-1905,Moscow; Diplomatic Courier; Passport:6083 Diplom. of 27-7-1942,Kuibyshev.

4. AGOROV,Vladimir — Age 38,b. at Moscow; Diplomatic Courier; Dipl. Pp.No.9999 of 28-10-1946,Moscow Destination: Nanking.

5. [illegible],Konstantin — b. 3-3-1907,Tambov Prov.;Diplomatic Service; Pp No. 26823 of 18-6-1946,Moscow; Destination: Tientsin. Accompanied by Agrepin [illegible],wife; b.1909 Moscow; Pp No.26824,Official;

6. [illegible],A.P. — b 5-4-1925,Alexandrov;stenographer; Pp No 26825 of 18-6-1946,Moscow;destination: USSR Consulate,Shanghai.Member of staff.

7. [illegible],Anatoly — b.19-12-1910,Moscow; Diplomatic Service Pp No. Diplomatic 12176 of 4-6-1946 ,Moscow. Destination: Nanking. Accompanied by wife: Alexandra Maresua; b. 3-4-1917,Moscow;Dipl.Pp No. 12364 of 20-6-1946,Moscow. Dest.-Nanking

8. BYKOFF,,D.K. — b.6-10-1899,Riazan/ Sea Tester; Pp. Official No. 27084 of 3-7-46,Moscow; Destination: 1288 B'Well Road,Shanghai. Accompanied by wife: M.I. Bykova,b. 25-10-1898,Moscow; Offivial Pp No. 27085 of 3-7-1946,Moscow

9. ZORIN,Vladimir — b.7-11-1924,Moscow;Diplomatic Service; Pp: Official,No. 26527 of 24-5-1946,Moscow; destination: Peiping Accompanied by wife: Zinaida Zorina,b.13-12-24,Riazan; Official Pp No 26528 of 24-5-46,Moscow;

10. VASILENKOV,Nikolai — b.6-12-1912,Moscow; Diplomatic Service Official Pp No 27414 of 23-7-46,Moscow; Destination: Tientsin. Dp.serv.staff Accompanied by wife: Nadejda Vasilenkova, b. 2-10-1918,Moscow; Official Pp No 27419 of23-7-46,Moscow.

11. ISAEVA,R.M. — b. 20-9-1924,Stavropol;Official Pp No 26622 of 3-7-46,Moscow; Destination: USSR Consulate,Shanghai; husband: Alexey ISAEV.

12. SVETUKHIN,Boris — b. 30-8-1925,Moscow; Dipl. service; Official Pp No.27239 of 12-7-46,Moscow;destination: Tientsin;dip.service staff. Accompanied by wife: Zoia Svetukhin,b. 26-8-27.-alinin;official passport No. 27240 of 12-7-46,Moscow.;destination: Tientsin,with husband.

13. PLAKUFIN,Ivan — b.b? Diplomatic service; Diplomatic Pp No. 12235 of 18-7-46,Moscow;destination: Tientsin. Accompanied by wife: Polina Plakutina. Diplomatic Pp 12236 of 18-7-46,Moscow

Galina, age 13
[illegible] " 10
Igor " 9
Vladimir " 6

14. DUBROVSKY, Andrey — b.24-1-1923, Zitomir prov.; official pp. No.27090 of 4-7-46, Moscow; Diplomatic service; destination: Nanking.

15. MUGRODZIN, Anatoly — b.25-2-1925, Altay Prov.; Diplomatic service Official pp. No.27091 of 4-8-46, Moscow; destination: Nanking

16. VINOGRADOV, Vladimir — b. 16-10-1924, Tomsk(?); Official PP. No.27362 of 19-6-46, Moscow; destination: Nanking. Trade Representative.-staff.

17. LO[illegible]MANOFF, Victor — b.16-4-1915, Moscow; Diplomatic service; Official Pp no.27409 of 22-6-46, Moscow; Destination: Nanking, diplomatic satff.

18. STEPININ, Ivan — b.2-6-1912, Tulsky district; Diplomatic service; Official Pp. No 27064 of 2-7-46, Moscow; destination: Nanking
Vladimir, age 3½
Mikael, " 1½
Valentina," 1½
accompanied by wife: Klavdia Stepinina, b. 8-11-1903, Moscow; Official Pp No. 27065 of 2-7-46, Moscow.

19. FODKOSOV, Fedor — b.27-1-1912, Kursk; Dipl.service; Official Pp no. 26337 of 15-5-46, Moscow. Destination: Tientsin, diplomatic service.
accompanied by wife: Lidia Fodkosova, b. 15-7-1912, Staroobelsk; Official Pp No.26336 of 15-5-46, Moscow; destination: Tientsin

October 1, 1946

1. ROGOV, V.N. — age 40; Pass agent; b. at Astrakhan; Passport No. 19971 of 6-7-46, Moscow; Destination: 26 The Bund, Shanghai/ Pass Manager.
Vladimir, age 16 — accompanied by wife: F.Rogova, age 40, native of Cheliabisnk. Passport No.19972 of 6-7-46, Moscow; Chinese Visa: London.

2. DUDOV, A. [illegible] — age 35, native of Tambov; Consular official; PP No 26060 of 19-4-46, Moscow; Destination-Tientsin.
accompanied by wife: Dudova, A., 34, native of Tambov; Pp. No 26061 of 19-4-46, Moscow

3. SUROVA, M. — Age 39, native of Moscow; Trade Repres. Office pp. 26224 of 3-5-46, Moscow. Destination:
Viacheslav, 6 — USSR Trade Representation. Dest. Nanking

4. VISHNIAK, V. — age 25, native of Moscow; military attache; Pp No 23848 of 28-10-46, Moscow; Destination: Hanoi, Indo-China, via Nanking.

5. ROMANOVA, A.O. — age 36, native of Grodno; Pp No 26511 of 23-5-1946, Moscow; destination: Shanghai
Helene, 9
Vasily, 6

6. ROMANOV, I.I. — age 38, native of Ulianslk; Trade Represent. PP No 26510 of 23-5-46, Moscow. estination: Shanghai. Wife: Romanova, A.O.

7. KUSMIN, A.G. — age 25, native of Smolensk; Military Attache; PP No23850 of 28-10-46, Moscow; Destination: Hanoi, Indo-China via Nanking.

8. GERASIMOFF, M.I. — age 34, native of Tula; Dipl.service; Passport No.27159 of 8-7-46, Moscow. Destination: Nanking

9. KOVALENKO, I.G. — Age 46 native of Stalingrad; Trade Repres.Office; Passport No 26835 of 19-6-46,Moscow; Destination: Nanking.
Svetlana,8
Vladimir,7 — Accompanied by wife: Kovalenko,Lavra,31,Stalingrad; Pp 26836 of 19-6-46,Moscow;

10. LIUBIMOV,S.N. — Age 49,nativa of Riasan; Trade Repres. Off. Pp. No 26440 of 16-5-46,Moscow; Destination: Shanghai.
Accompanied by wife: Liubimova,G.F.,42,Vladimir; Pp. No. 26441 of 16-5-46,Moscow.

11. DUBROVIN, — Age 40,native of Moscow; Military Attache; Pp 11094 of 28-Lo-46,Moscow; Destiantion: Nanking/

12. KOSTUCHENKO, — Age 36,native of Odessa; Diplomat. Service; Pp.No 10658 of 46. Moscow; Destination-Shanghai.

13. BERDENNIKOFF, — Age 22,native of Moscow; Diplomat.Service; Pp No. 11319 of Jan,1946; Destination: Shanghai, USSR Consulate-General

14. MIKLASHEVSKY, — Age 40, Pp No. 9948,Diplom.,Moscow,1946 Destination: Nanking

December 24,1946

1. FEDORENKO,Alla — Age 22,Pp No.14379. Destination- Nanking Housewife. Accompanied by daughter Elena, 2 years of age.

2. ZAKHOV,Gleb — Age 30. Diplomatic courier.Pp.No.7044 of ? Moscow.Valid till 26-11-46. Destination - Shanghai.Length of stay- 2 months approx.

3. RIBAKOV,Peter — b. 20-10-23,Moscow. Diplomatic Courier. Pp No. 11600 of 8-7-1946 ,Moscow. Chinese visa: Dec . - Moscow. Destination: Nanking.

4. ROKIN,Alexey — b.14-10-1918,Kirov. USSR Trade Representation Pp No.26307 of 10-5-46,Moscow valid for one year. Chinese visa: 8-6-46,Moscow. Destination: Nanking.Intended leggth of stay- 2 years.

5. ROKINA,Olga — b. 17-2-1927,Kansk. Housewife. Pp No27907 of 27-8-46,Moscow. Destination: Nanking,with husband.

6. ORLOV,Pavel — b. 16-3-23,Kazakstan Province. Diplomatic courier. Pp.No. 27914 of 28-8-46,Moscow. Destination: Nanking.

7. ORLOVa,Vera — b. 25-10-24,Kaluga. Housewife. Pp No.27915 of 28-8-46,Moscow. Destination: Nanking,with husband.

8. ALEXEYEV,Alexey — b.13-10-1921,Kolmsky(?). Chauffeur. Pp No.28147 of 15-11-46,Moscow. Destination: Nanking- Diplomatic service with Embassy.

9. ALEXEYEVA,Ludmila — b.21-9-27,Kolmsk(?). Housewife. Pp.No.28148 of 15-11-46,Moscow. Destination: Nanking,with husband.

10. KOSAREVA, Anastasia — b.22-12-1896,Novocherkassk. Wife of diplomatic agent. Pp.No.23303 of 11-8-46, Moscow. Destination: Nanking,Trade Representation,to join husband. Intended length of stay- 2 years (approx.)

2

C.S.6. Special Branch xxxxxx

January 29, 36.

Mrs. GLATZ, M.M. --- Movements.

D.S. Kourjansky.

Mrs. Maria Michailovna GLATZ, aged 36, a citizen of U.S.S.R., removed from 41 Chusan Road on December 31, 1935, and at present resides at No. 1 Pacific Gardens off Seymour Road.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

April 15, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The following Soviet citizen

arrived here on 9.4.36. by the s.s. "Dairen Maru":

Mrs. Kosenia I. Yaktman, age 72, holder of passport No.177943 issued on 22.10.33 at Harbin. Came from Harbin via Dairen to visit her son.

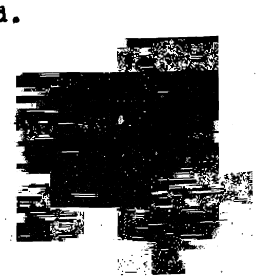
D. S. I.

28.4.36.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived in Shanghai on 23.4.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" :

Struch Kova, age 27, female, holds passport No. 10207 issued at Harbin on 27.9.35.
Came from Harbin to visit her husband.
local address: 220 Route Vallon.



D. S. I.

29.4.36.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin for residence on 27.4.36 by the s.s. Hoten Maru :-

Minenkoff, Anattole, age 19, musician, holds passport No.10756 issued at Harbin on 25.10.35. Local Address: 50 Rue Mollin.

D. S. I.

May 2, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 29.4.36 by the s.s. "Sever" :

Liden Leo, born 1897, journalist, holds passport No.12357 issued at Moscow on 2.4.36.

D.S.I.

May 2, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 29.4.36 by the s.s. "Sever" :

Varigum Mikhail, age 39, staff member of the U.S.S.R. Embassy, holds passport No.12350 issued at Moscow on 31.3.36.

D.S.I.

May 19, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 16.5.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" :-

Nicolay T. Komoeff, age 26, born in Hat Magson, Russia, plumber, holds passport No.11239 issued at Harbin on 20.12.35.
Local address: 682 Avenue Joffre.

D. S. I.

May 19, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 16.5.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" :-

✓ Natalia T. Mironowa, age 27, tailor, holds passport No.55 issued at Harbin on 11.5.36.

D.S.I.

May 21, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 19.5.36 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru" :-

NITROFANOVA, Elena, female, aged 45, holds passport No.53 issued at Harbin on 11.5.36. Came to Shanghai for business.
Local Address: 156 Avenue Joffre.

D. S. I.

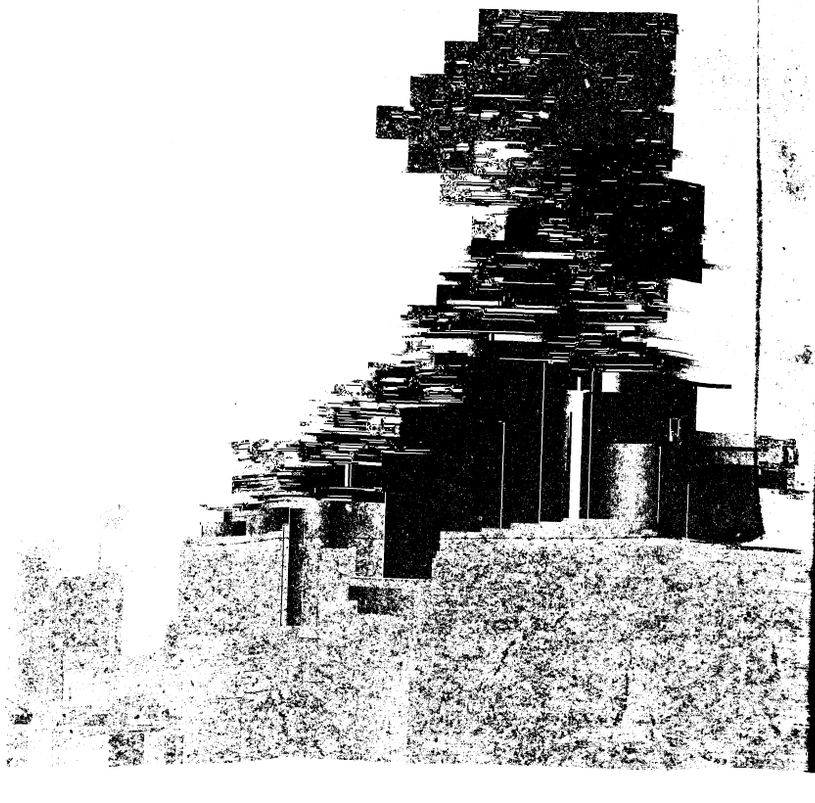
June 9, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on board the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" on 6.6.36 :-

George M. Kaolichkoff, 22, dental mechanic, holds certificate No.10030 issued at Harbin on 1.6.36; to stay in Shanghai for one year. Local Address: 170 Kiangse Road, Apt.513.

D.S. I.



June 9, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2..

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Moscow on board the s.s. "Sever" on 6.6.36 :-

Jatian I. Zueva, 30, female, diplomatic courier, p.p.12412 issued at Moscow on 2.5.36. No local address given.

D. S. I.

June 9, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Moscow on board the s.s. "Sever" on 6.6.36 :-

Grigori Litvinenko, 37, diplomatic courier,
p.p. No.3501 issued at Moscow on 27.4.36.
Local Address : Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

June 9, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on board the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" on 6.6.36 :-

Ariadna K. Makovskaya, female, 23, typist, holds certificate No.820 issued at Harbin on 21.5.36.
Came to Shanghai for employment.
Local address: c/o Miss Shmeleff, 322 Rue Cardinal Mercier.

D. S. I.

June 18, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on 15.6.36 on board the s.s. Tsingtao Maru:

Valeria M. Maxinova, 23, female, dentist, arrived from Harbin, holds certificate No.865 issued at Harbin on 27.5.36.
Local address: 22 Route Pere Robert.

D. S. I.

June 24, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on board the s.s."Rawalpindi" on 21.6.36 :-

Grigori Litvinenko, 1899, Diplomatic courier, holds ~~xp.~~ 3501 issued at Moscow on 27.3.36, came from Kobe.
Local address: c/o U.S.S.R. Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

[redacted]

June 24, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on board the s.s. "Rawalpindi" on 21.6.36 :-

Nikolai Zenjouriste, 1895, Diplomatic courier, holds p.p. 3414 issued at Moscow on 20.12.35, came from Kobe.
Local address : c/o U.S.S.R. Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

July 10, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 6.7.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

WOLF M. AGRACHEFF, 63, p.p.1183 issued on 1.7.36 at Harbin. Came to Shanghai for medical treatment. Local address: 35 R. Stanislas Chevalier.

D. S. I.

July 10, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on 8.7.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" from Harbin :-

I.I. Suiazoff, 59, merchant, p.p.109584
issued on 26.7.26 at Vladivostok.
Local address: 613 Avenue Joffre, Flat 27.

D. S. I.

July 16, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok by the s.s. "Sev-er" on 12.7.36 :

Kouznetsoff, Michael, 26, Soviet p.p.12433 issued on 23.5.36 at Moscow, diplomatic courier, on way to Nanking, accompanied by wife Anastasia and daughter and son. Shangh i address: c/o Soviet Consulate.

D. S. I.



July 16, 1936

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok by the s.s. "Sever" on 12.7.36 :

Shkurin, Arcady, 48, Soviet p.p.3437 issued on 22.6.36 at [redacted], diplomatic courier.
Shanghai address: Soviet Consulate.

D. S. I.

July 21, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on board the s.s. "Dairen Maru" on 15.7.36 :-

Alima Selihmetova, 22, student, holds p.p. No.11509 issued on 14.4.36 at Harbin.
Local address: 508 Route Vallon.

D. S. I.

Aug. 4, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Dairen on 31.7.36 by s.s."Hoten Maru":-

Vadele Matuyoff, 44, merchant, p.p.75941 issued at Shanghai on 16.1.36. Claims to have come to Shanghai owing to ill health.

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Aug. 11, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 7.8.36 by the s.s. "Hoten Mar " :

Clovdia Vasileva, female, 17, holds p.p.6454 issued at Harbin on 25.7.36.
Local address : 50 Rue Molière.

D. S. I.

August 14, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Mukden on 10.8.36 by the s.s. Tsingtao Maru :-

Rose N.Vitenson, female, 26, holds p.p.Foreign N.37651 issued on 12.3.36 at Moscow. Came here to visit her friends.
Local address: 799 Avenue Joffre.

D. S. I.

18.8.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived

here on 15.8.36 by the s.s. "Sever " from Vladivostok:

Arkadi Lougovskoi, 33, diplomat, p.p.5339
issued at Moscow on 4.7.36.
Local address: Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

18.8.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived

here on 15.8.36 by the s.s. "Sever" from Vladivostok:

Franchetta Lougovskaia, female, 24, p.p.5370
issued at Moscow on 4.7.36.
Local address: Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

18.8.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on 15.8.36 by the s.s. "Sever" fromVladivostok :

Vladimir Zeemin, 38, Consular staff, p.p. 12536 issued at Moscow on 20.6.36.
Local address: Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

18.8.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on 15.8.36 by the s.s."Sever" from Vladivostok:

Tamara Zeemin, female, 36, p.p.12570 issued at Moscow on 5.7.36.
Local address: Soviet Consulate-General.

D.S.I.

18.8.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived

here on 15.8.36 by the s.s. "Sever" from Moscow :

Edward Mander, 48, diplomat, p.p.N.3426
issued at Moscow on 30.12.35.
Local address: Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

18.8.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on 15.8.36 by the s.s."Sever" from Moscow :

Mikhail Dalski, 38, p.p.3513 issued at Moscow on 25.4.36, diplomat.
Local address: Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

18.8.36.

The undermentioned German arrived here from U.S.S.R. on 15.8.36 by the s.s. "Sever". He apparently has no business connection locally. His movements may be interested to S.2.

Arthur Zirkel, 38, merchant, p.p.27 issued at Harbin on 24.9.32, c/o German Consulate.

D. S. I.

C.S.6, Special Branch,

27.8.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Japan on 25.8.36 by the s.s. "President Coolidge" :-

Edward Lepine, 46, diplomat, p.p.No.2770 issued at Moscow on 20.2.34.
Local address: c/o Soviet Consulate-General, Shanghai.

D. S. I.

1.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on 26.8.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" from Dairen en route to Singapore :-

Vladimir A. Kontchester, 69, merchant, p.p.36006 ~~issued in~~ 1925 at Irkutsk.

D. S.

8.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Japan on 6.9.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru":-

Tamara Kantor, female, 30, p.p.75854 issued at Shanghai on 31.3.36
Local address: c/o Park Hotel.

D. S.

8.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Dairen on 6.9.36 by the s.s."Dairen Maru":-

Genia Alter, female, 27, p.p.75773 issued at Shanghai on 15.3.35.
Local address:- 173 Seymour Road.

D. S.

14.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here on 10.9.36 by the s.s. "Shanghai Maru" from Nagasaki :-

N. V. Kardovskaya, p.p.75799 issued at Shanghai on 7.5.36.
Local address: 181/210 Avenue Dubail.

D. S. I.

16.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Dairen on 11.9.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" :-

C.S. Steinberg, 55, merchant, p.p.193888 issued on 17.4.30 at Moscow.
Local address:- 467 Route Mercier.

D.S.I.

16.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 11.9.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" :-

Nastasia E. Mahankova, female, 58, holding Certificate No.10661 issued on 29.3.35 by Soviet Consulate in Harbin. Came to Shanghai to visit her daughter. Local address not given.

D. S. I.

22.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 18.9.36 by the s.s. "Sever":-

Sergue Nikitin, 40, diplomat, p.p. 3608
issued at Moscow on 3.8.36.

D.S.I.

22.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 18.9.36 by the s.s."Sever":-

Karl Miller, 46, p.p.3436 issued at Moscow on 29.8.36, diplomat.

D.S.I.

24.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 21.9.36 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru" :-

Ludnila Nikolaiva, 25, female, p.p.14104 issued at Shanghai on 12.6.36.
Local address: 404 Avenue Joffre.

D. S. I.

28.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Dairen on 24.9.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

Yanina Saliker, 32, female, typist, p.p. 75919 issued at Shanghai on 31.7.35.
Local address: 118 Route Pere Robert.

D.S.I.

28.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 24.9.36 by the s.s."Tsingtao Maru" :-

Kiva B. Levin, 39, pharmasist, p.p.9833 issued at Harbin on 14.10.35. To stay in Shanghai for 8 days.

D. S. I.

28.9.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 24.9.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

Lev Lewin, 54, merchant, p.p.9989 issued at Harbin on 18.10.35.
Local address: 330 Szechuen Road.

D. S. I.

3.10.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 30.9.36 by the s.s. Hoten Maru" :-

Iliya A. Kalmanovitch, 48, p.p.16155 issued at Harbin on 23.10.35, engineer.
Local address: 958 Avenue Foch.

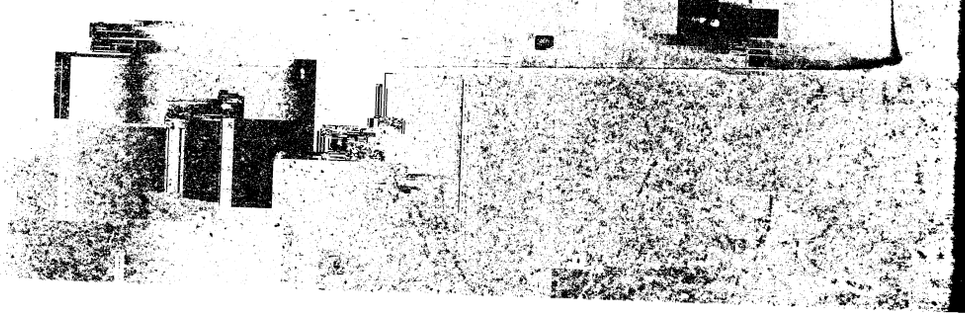
D. S. I.

28.10.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 22.10.36 by the s.s."Sever" :-

Michael Dolin, 34, Soviet Vice Consul,
p.p.3681 issued at Moscow on 4.8.36.
Local address: c/o Soviet Consulate-General.

D.S.I.



28.10.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 25.10.36 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru" :-

George Maximoff, 52, merchant, p.p.164 issued at Harbin on 15.10.36.
Local address: 464 Rue Bourgeat.

D. S. I.

28.10.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Tokyo on 18.10.36 by the s.s. "President Coolidge" :-

Bella Milikovsky, female, wife of Soviet Vice Consul in Shanghai, 29, p.p.2466 issued at Nanking on 19.8.36.
Local address: c/o Soviet Consulate-General.

D.S.I.

13.11.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Dairen on 5.11.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

Anna M. Antonova, 43, female, nurse, p.p. 75817 issued at Shanghai on 8.6.35.
Local address: 31/613 Avenue Joffre.

D. S. I.

13.11.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 5.11.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

Vasily M. Markeloff, 67, p.p.6662 issued at Harbin on 24.10.36. Came here to visit his daughter.
Local address: - Flat 33, House 7,
1173 Bubbling Well Rd.

D. S. I.

18.11.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 10.11.36 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru":-

Eregeny Muntseff, 25, artist, p.p.177
issued at Harbin on 7.11.36.
Local address: 72 Rue de Grenelle.

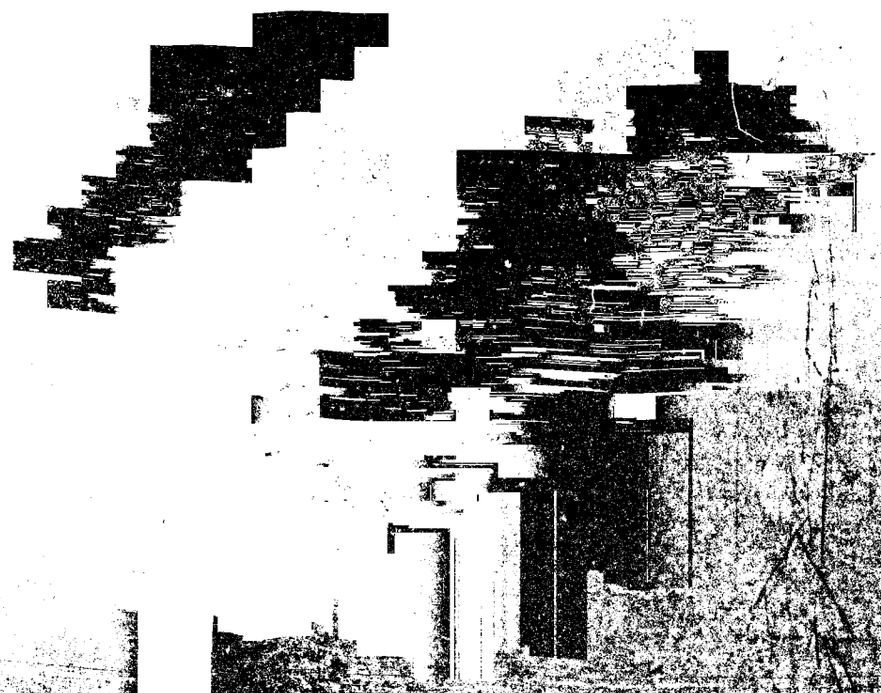
D. S. I.

18.11.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 10.11.36 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru":-

Gregorig Kalmikoff, 62, pharmacist, p.p. 10623 issued at Harbin on 29.10.36.
Local address: 1248 Rue Lafayette.

D. S. I.



18.11.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 1[illegible].11.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

Irene J. Katiakoff, 19, female, born at Nandachetze, musician, p.p.2454 issued by Harbin Police on 9.11.36. Has friend named O. Lundstrem living at 50 Rue Boliere.

D. S. I.

4.12.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 29.11.36 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Boris Karlonitz Vikhman, 49, Soviet diplomat, p.p. 3381 issued at Moscow on 23.11.35. Local address: c/o Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

8.12.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Hongkong on 3.12.36 by the s.s. "Kingyuan" :-

Alexander Arbusoff, 47, engineer, p.p.1073 issued on 3.7.21 at Vladivostok.

D. S. I.

11.12.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Hongkong en route to Japan on 9.12.36, by the s.s. "Hector" :-

Peter Krause, 39, diplomat, p.p.2872 issued at Moscow on 16.5.34. Accompanied by wife Elze Krause, aged 36.
Local address: Soviet Consulate-General.

D. S. I.

16.12.36.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 16.12.36 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

Michael F. Alexeeff, 21, Cino-operator,
p.p. X1216 issued on 18.11.36 at Harbin.
Local address: Flat 42, Rue Magning,
French Concession.

D. S. I.

7.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 31.12.36 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Kourdinrova, Anna, female, 27, to visit her husband at Nanking, p.p. 12920 issued on 28.10.26 at Moscow.
Address: C/o Kourdinrov, U.S.S.R. Embassy, Nanking.

D. S. I.

7.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 31.12.36 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Aushevits, Jan, 43, Diplomatic Courrier, p.p. 3419 issued on 21.12.35 at Moscow.
Local address: C/o U.S.S.R. Consulate, Shanghai.

D. S. I.

7.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 31.12.36 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Karavaev, David, 38, Diplomatic Courrier, p.p. 3483 issued on 7.3.36 at Moscow.
Local address: C/o U.S.S.R. Consulate, Shanghai.

D. S. I.

7.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 31.12.36 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Lanberg, Alfred H., 52, Lawyer,
p.p. 07362/187352 issued on 17.11.36
at Moscow.
Local address: C/o Shanghai Hotel.

D. S. I.

23.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Kobe on 21.1.37 by the s.s. "Shanghai Maru" :-

Anohevits, Jan, 43, Diplomatic Courrier, p.p. 3419 issued on 21.12.35 at Moscow.
Local address: C/o U.S.S.R. Consulate, Shanghai.

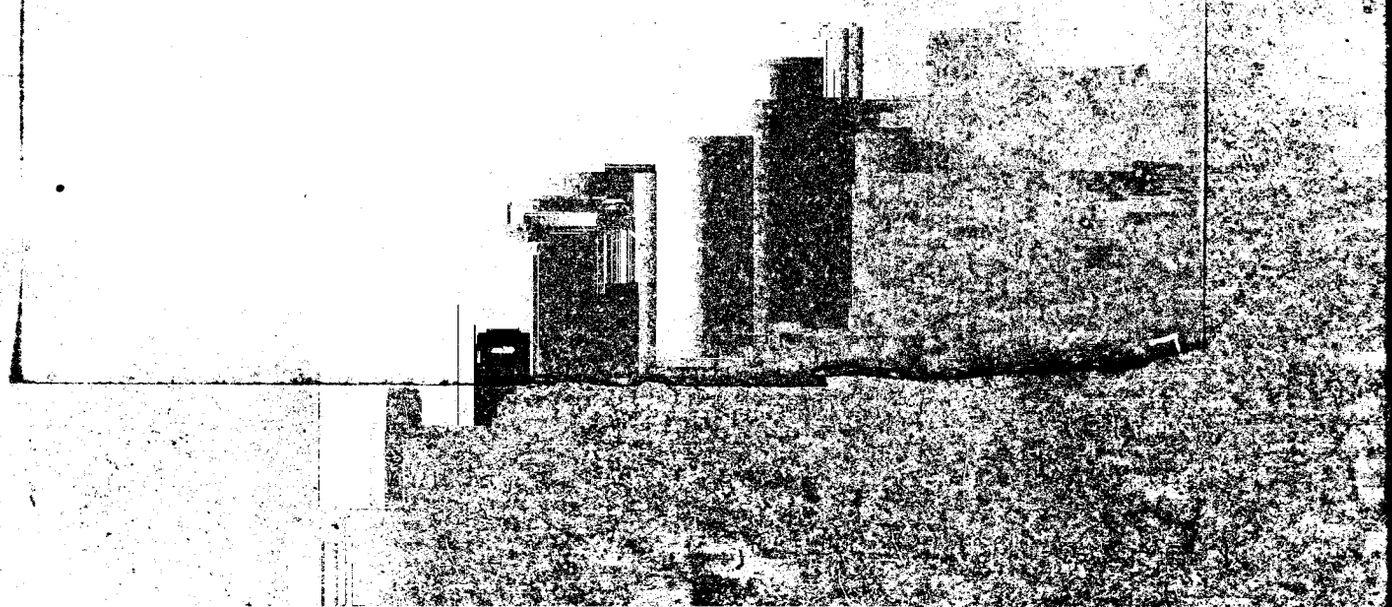
D. S. I.

23.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Kobe on 21.1.37 by the s.s. "Shanghai Maru" :-

Karavaev, David, 38, Diplomatic Courrier, p.p. 4483 issued on 7.3.36 at Moscow.
Local address: C/o U.S.S.R. Consulate, Shanghai.

D. S. I.



27.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 25.1.37 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru" :-

Klestoff, Sergey, 55, Pensioner of China East Railway, p.p. 9745 issued at Harbin on 11.10.35.
Local address: 637 Avenue Joffre, 8 Happy Terrace, Shanghai.

D. S. I.

27.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 22.1.37 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru":-

[redacted]udrack, Ivan, 44, workman, Painter,
[redacted].p. 010414 issued at Harbin on 28.10.35.
Local address: 1021 Avenue Joffre.

D. S. I.

27.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet Citizen arrived here from Harbin on 22.1.37 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" :-

Mudrack, Alexander L, female, 44,
p.p. 010441 issued at Harbin on 28.10.35.
Local address: 1021 Avenue Joffre.
Accompanying by son, age 15.

D. S. I.

30.1.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 28.1.37 by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" :-

Kalmanovitch, Elizabeth, female, 61, housewife, U.S.S.R. p.p. 011160 issued on 29.11.35 at Harbin.
Local address: 119 Rue Vallon.

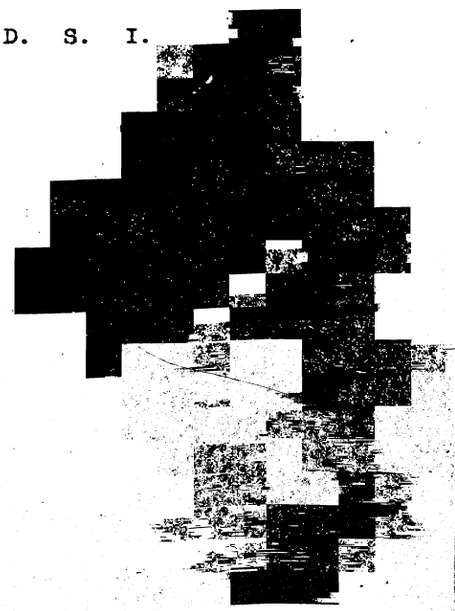
D. S. I.

5.2.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin, via Dairen, on 2.2.37, by the s.s. "Hoten Maru" :-

Heerxey P. Sain, 22, Radio Mechanic,
p.p. No. 6833/75875 issued at Shanghai
on 8.10.35.
Local address: 1249, Bubbling Well Rd.

D. S. I.



17.2.37.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 10.2.37 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Matilda Zalounina, female, 38, p.p. 187354 issued on 17.11.36 at Moscow.
Local address: C/o U.S.S.R. Consulate, Shanghai.

D. S. I.

March 5, 1937.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 28.2.37 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Serequina Anna, female, 33, housewife, p.p. 115114 issued on 10.1.37 at Moscow. Local address:

D. S. I.

March 19, 1937.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 16.3.37 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

Grigori Letvinenko, 38, Diplomatic Courrier, p.p. No. 3501 issued on 27.3.36 at Moscow.
Left Shanghai for Kobe on 18.3.37.

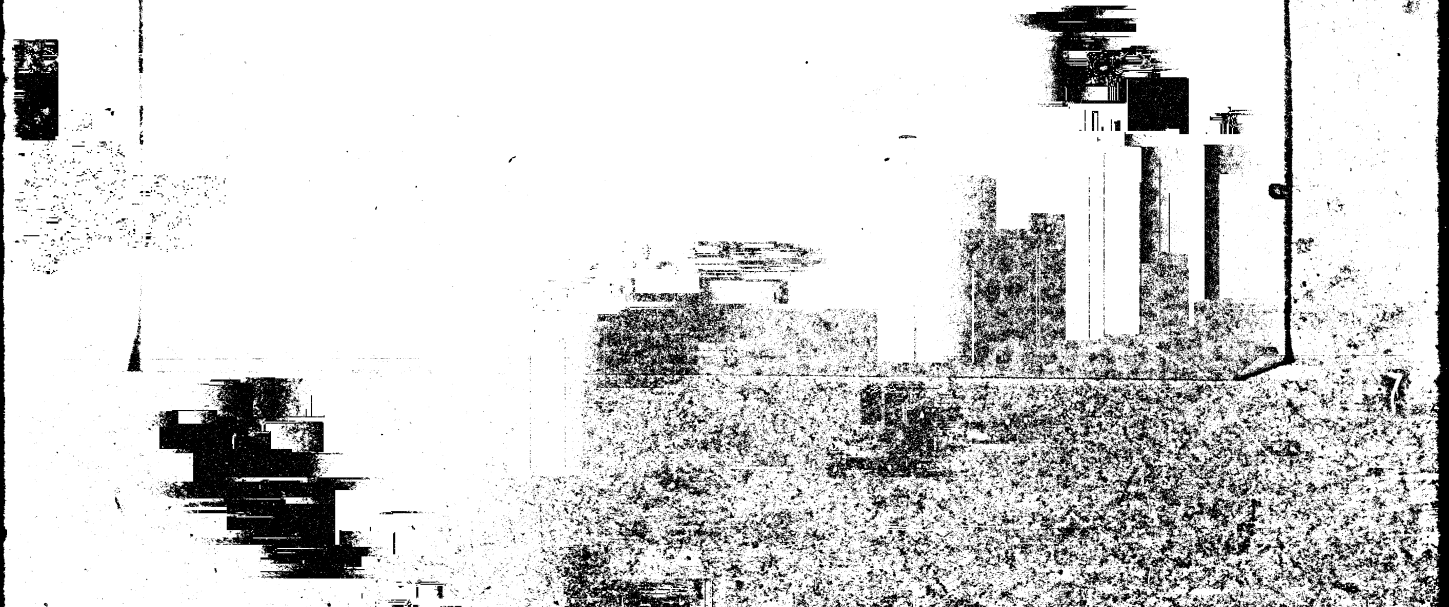
D. S. I.

April 3, 1937.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Kobe on 31.3.37 by the s.s. "President Jackson" :-

Grigori Litvinenko, 38, Diplomatic Courrier, passport No. 3501 issued on 27.3.36 at Moscow.
Local Address: C/O U.S.S.R. Consulate.

D. S. I.

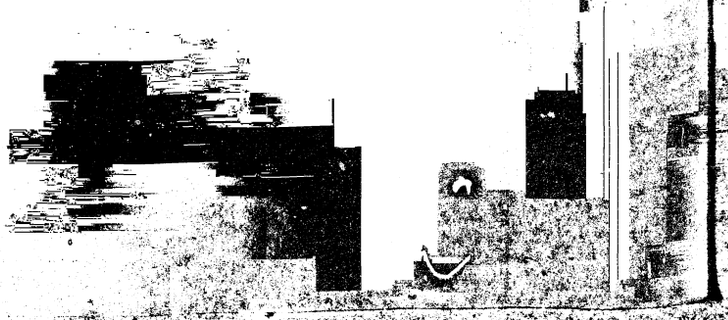


April 21, 1937.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 17.4.37 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru" :-

Nicolay Kalugin, 35, Engineer, P.P. No. 46 issued on 12.4.37 at Harbin.
Local address: C/O 467 Rue Bourgeat.

D. S.



May 4, 1937.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 30.4.37 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru" :-

Glofira Sokolova, female, 54, passport No. 10981 issued on 31.10.36 at Harbin.
Local address: Avenue Joffre.

D. S.

May 8, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 4.5.36 by the s.s."Hoten Maru" :-

Olga Strashkevich, age 57, female, holds passport No.10436 issued at Harbin on 27.10.35.
Local address: c/o 129 Av. Haig.

D. S. I.

May 28, 1936.

Officer i/c S. 2.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Harbin on 24.5.36 by the s.s. "Dairen Maru" :-

Michael M. Smolianinoff, age 56,
merchant, holds passport No.10565
issued at Harbin on 29.10.35.
Local Address: c/o Anna Melgoonoff,
Broadway Mansion.

D. S. I.

May 29, 1937.

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Vladivostok on 22.5.37 by the s.s. "Sever" :-

France Ivanovich Shiller, 75,
Architect, passing through
Shanghai to America, p.p. 115675
issued on 23.4.37 at Moscow.

D. S.

C.S.6. Special Branch

June 26, 1937.

The following U.S.S.R. officials arrived here from Moscow on 21.6.37 by the s.s. "Novostroy":-

KONSTANTINOFF Vasily Nicolaevich, age 33, employee of the U.S.S.R. Consulate in Shanghai, P.P. No. 13392 issued on 16.4.37 in Moscow.

GRATCHEFF Sergey Georgievitch, age 33, employee of the U.S.S.R. Consulate in Shanghai, P.P. No. 13393 issued on 16.4.37 in Moscow.

D. S.

Special Branch - CS6.

July 15, 1937.

CDI Ross.

Sir,

Following are details regarding movements of a Soviet citizen:

LIAMIN Petre Grigorievich, 65, Soviet citizen, left Shanghai for Hongkong on July 8, 1937 aboard the s.s. Hai Chen.

According to the Boarding house records this man was, until his departure, residing at 25/130 Kungping Road. According to the slip received from the China Merchant's S.S. Company, LIAMIN described himself as a Czecho-slovakian and stated that his Shanghai address was 637/14 Avenue Joffre.

See extract from Shai Times dated 28.7.37 re Liamin's D. & arrest in Hongkong.

P. 29/7.

Special Branch - CS6

July 31, 1937.

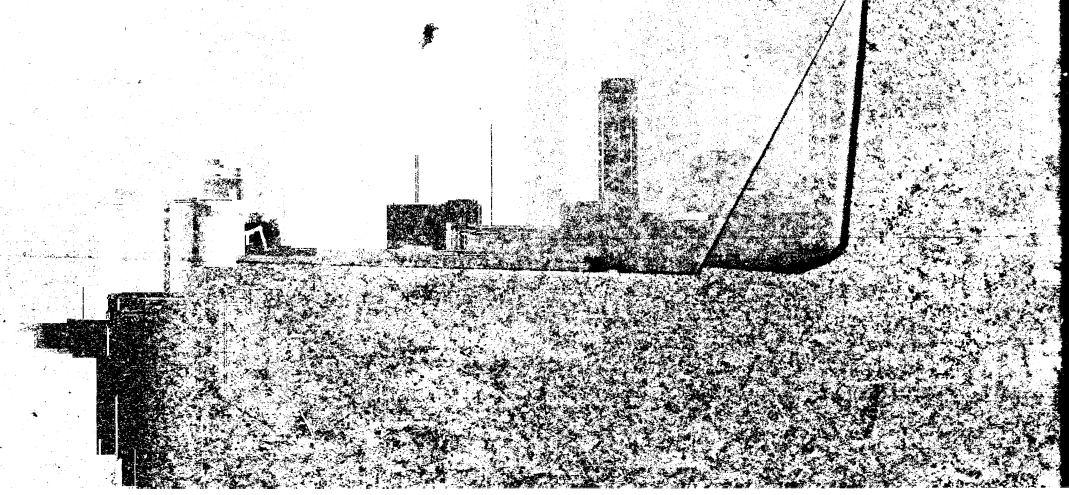
C.D.I. ROSS.

Sir,

Following are details of a recent Soviet arrival in Shanghai:

A. VINOGRADOFF, Soviet citizen, aged 42, arrived in Shanghai from Tsingtao on the s.s. Tsingtao Maru on July 30, 1937. No passport particulars or other details available.

D. S.



CS6, Special Branch.

August 5, 1937.

C.D.I. Ross.

Sir,

Following are details of recent arrivals of Soviet citizens on the s.s. "Sever" arriving here from Vladivostock on August 1, 1937:

Edward LEPINS, 47, married, Soviet citizen, born at Moscow, Shanghai address - Soviet Consulate-General, Shanghai. He is the Military Attache to the Soviet Embassy in in China. Diplomatic passport 2770 issued at Foreign Office, Moscow. This is the individual who was recently recalled to Moscow in connection with the Army "purge."

Kapitolina Alekseevna BORRISOVA, married female, Soviet citizen, born in Moscow; Shanghai address - 737 Wei Hai Wei Road - wife of V.G. BORRISOV, USSR passport 13511, issued in Moscow on June 19, 1937 - object of trip - rejoin husband.

D. S.

Special Branch - CS6

August 8, 1937.

C.D.I. Ross.

Sir,

Arriving in Shanghai on August 7, 1937 on the s.s. Tsingtao Maru from Tsingtao were the following Soviet citizens:

B. BELIAEFF, aged 62.
Mrs.T. ZUEFF, aged 30.
Mrs.I. SPILVANEK, aged 44 , 20 Whangpoo Road.
Miss SPILVANEK, aged 16 "
Mrs.C. OSHANIN, aged 30 "
I. PANKOFF, aged 28 "
Mrs.P. ROGOVA, aged 32, Broadway Mansions.
Mrs. KIRILOFF, aged 31
Mrs.A. DOLIN, aged 32
Mrs. MEDREDEFF, aged 29
Mrs. BOGOMOLOFF, aged 37, 20 Whangpoo Road.
Miss M.Melamed "

D. S.

C.S.6, Special Branch.

September 30, 1937.

Mr. & Mrs. L. M. Shatzoff, Soviet citizens,
are residing at House No. 440, Seymour Road.

D. S.

C.S.6, November 26, 1937.

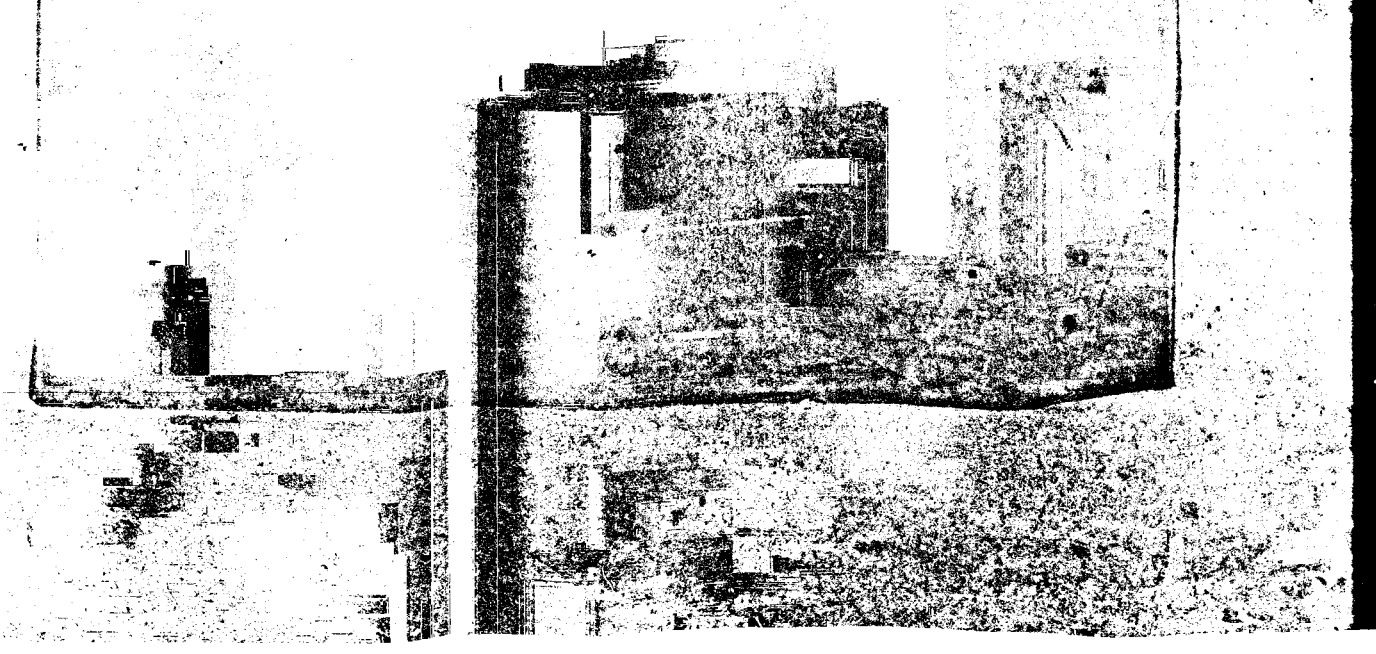
C.D.I. Ross,

Sir,

The undermentioned Soviet citizen arrived here from Tsingtao on November 5, 1937: Nicolai Stepenovich Yachtman, 42 years of age, former editor of "Vesti" in Tientsin.

He gives his present occupation as a book-keeper, and is residing at No.37 Hwa Kee Avenue.

D. S.



C.S.6,Special Branch x.

March 11, 38.

Mr. I. SPILWANEK - address.

// and Inspector Papp.

Mr. I. SPILWANEK, councillor of the Soviet Embassy in China and concurrently Consul-General at Shanghai, who arrived on the s.s. "Shuntien" on March 8, 1938, is staying in the Park Hotel.

Inspector.

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.6, Special Branch. xxxxx

March 21, 38.

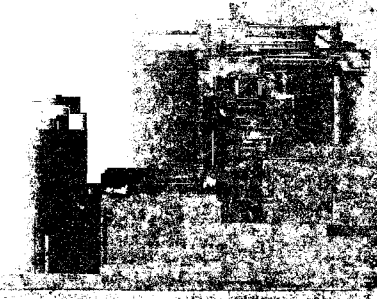
Arrival of Soviet subject.

D.S. Mitarevsky.

Mr. SAFRONOFF arrived in Shanghai from Tsingtao on the s.s. "Dairen Maru" on March 18, 1938.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).



C.S.6, Special Branch. xxxxx

March 23, 38.

Arrival of Soviet Citizens.

D.S. Mitarevsky.

The following Soviet citizens arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" on March 21, 1938:-

1. Mrs. A.J.Zueff, 36 years of age, accompanied by three children.
2. Mr. S.R.Vasilieff, 39 years of age.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.6, Special Branch xxx

March 30, 38.

Mr. I. SPILWANEK - departure.

D. S. Mitarewsky.

Mr. I. SPILWANEK, counsellor of the Soviet Embassy in China and Consul-General at Shanghai, left for Tientsin on the s.s. "Tingsang" on March 28, 1938.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Special Branch C.S.6. XXXXX

January 11, 39.

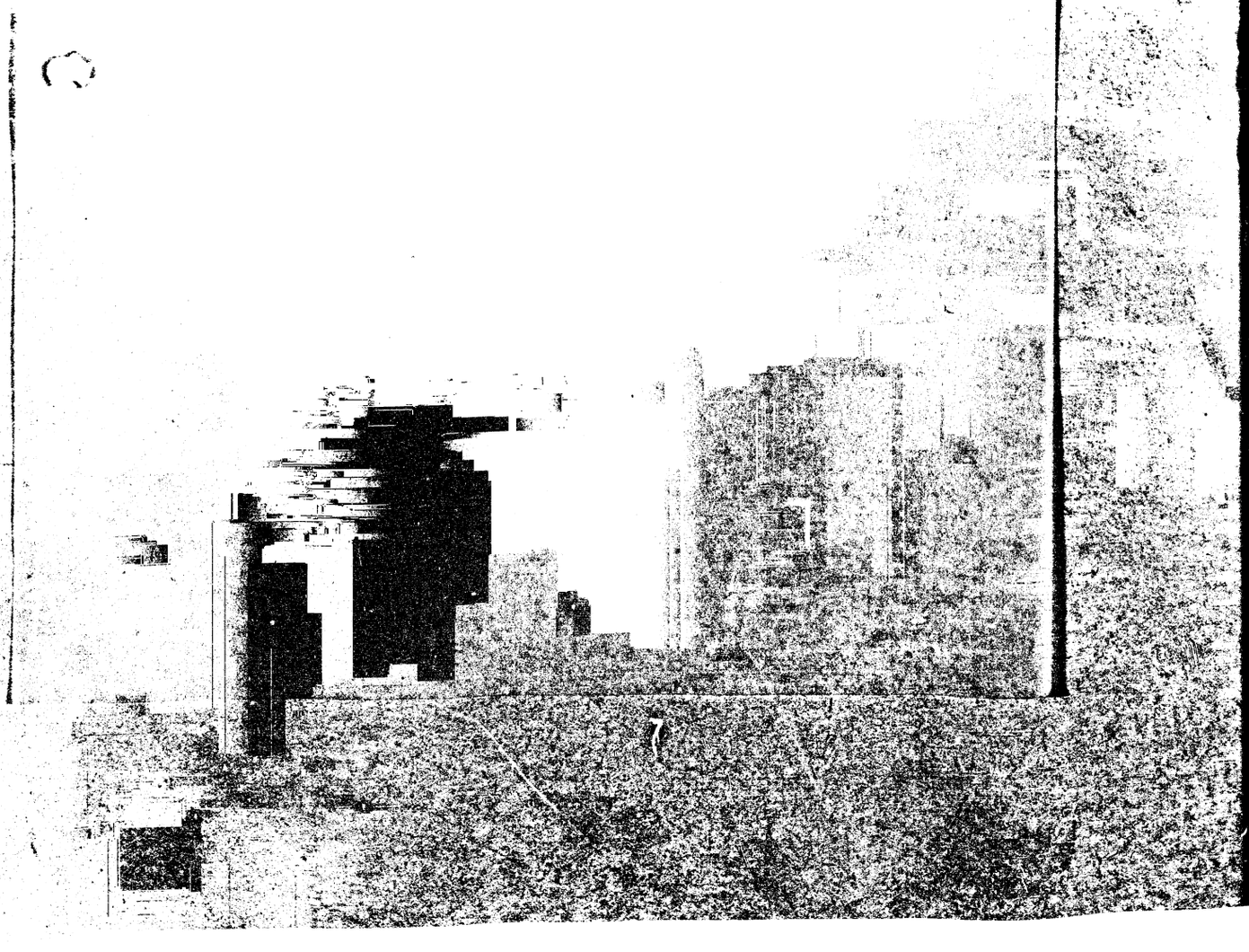
Soviet Citizen - arrival in Shanghai.

D.S. Hocking. Inspector

Miss Ksenia Stoulanoff, Soviet citizen, arrived in Shanghai from Kobe on 3.1.39 aboard the S.S. "Jean Laborde".

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).



C.S.6,Special Branch, xxxx

July 24, 39.

ZITRIN, Mrs. R. - Arrival of.

D.S. Anderson D.S.I.

Mrs. R.Zitrin, Soviet citizen, aged 41 years, arrived in Shangnai from Tsingtao per the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" on 20-7-39.

Her address, prior to departure for Tsingtao on 9-3-38, is given as 1220/57 Avenue Road.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.6, Special Branch. xxxxd

August 1, 39.

Soviet Citizen - Movement of.

D.S.Cornwell D.S.I.

Mrs. R.ZITRIN, 41, citizen of the U.S.S.R., arrived in Shanghai on board the D.K.K. Line s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" from Tsingtao on July 28th 1939.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.6, Special Branch. xxxxx

August 3, 39.

ZELTZER, M. Miss., Soviet Citizen - Movements of.

D.S. Cornwell D.S.I.

Miss M. ZELTZER, Russian-Jewess, aged 24 years, a citizen of the U.S.S.R., arrived in Shanghai on board the Shanghai Maru from Nagasaki on 30th July 1939. Her private address is given as No.9 Route Corneille.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

August 31, [illegible]

ZITRIN, R. Mrs. - Movements of.

D.S. Cornwell

Mrs. R. ZITRIN, U.S.S.R. citizen, departed from Shanghai for Tsingtao on August 25th, 1939 per the s.s. "Shengking".

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

C.S.6, Special Branch xxx

October 17, 39.

ZIMIN, I.G. - Movements of.

D.S. Cornwell D.S.I.

I G. Zimin, 38, U.S.S.R., citizen, left Shanghai for Dairen on October 5th, 1939, per s.s. "Tsingtao Maru". His residence was given as Room 524 Foreign Y.M.C.A.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

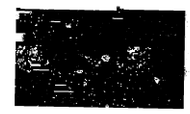
C.S.6, Special Branch. xxxx

November 6, 39.

LELCHITSKY J.D. - U.S.S.R. Citizen - Movements of.

D.S. Cornwell D.S.I.

J.D. LELCHITSKY, 52, citizen of the U.S.S.R., departed from Shanghai for Tsingtao on November 3rd, 1939, per s.s. "Dairen Maru". His last address was given as "Palace Hotel".



D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

C.S.6,Special Branch. xxxxxx

November 16, 39.

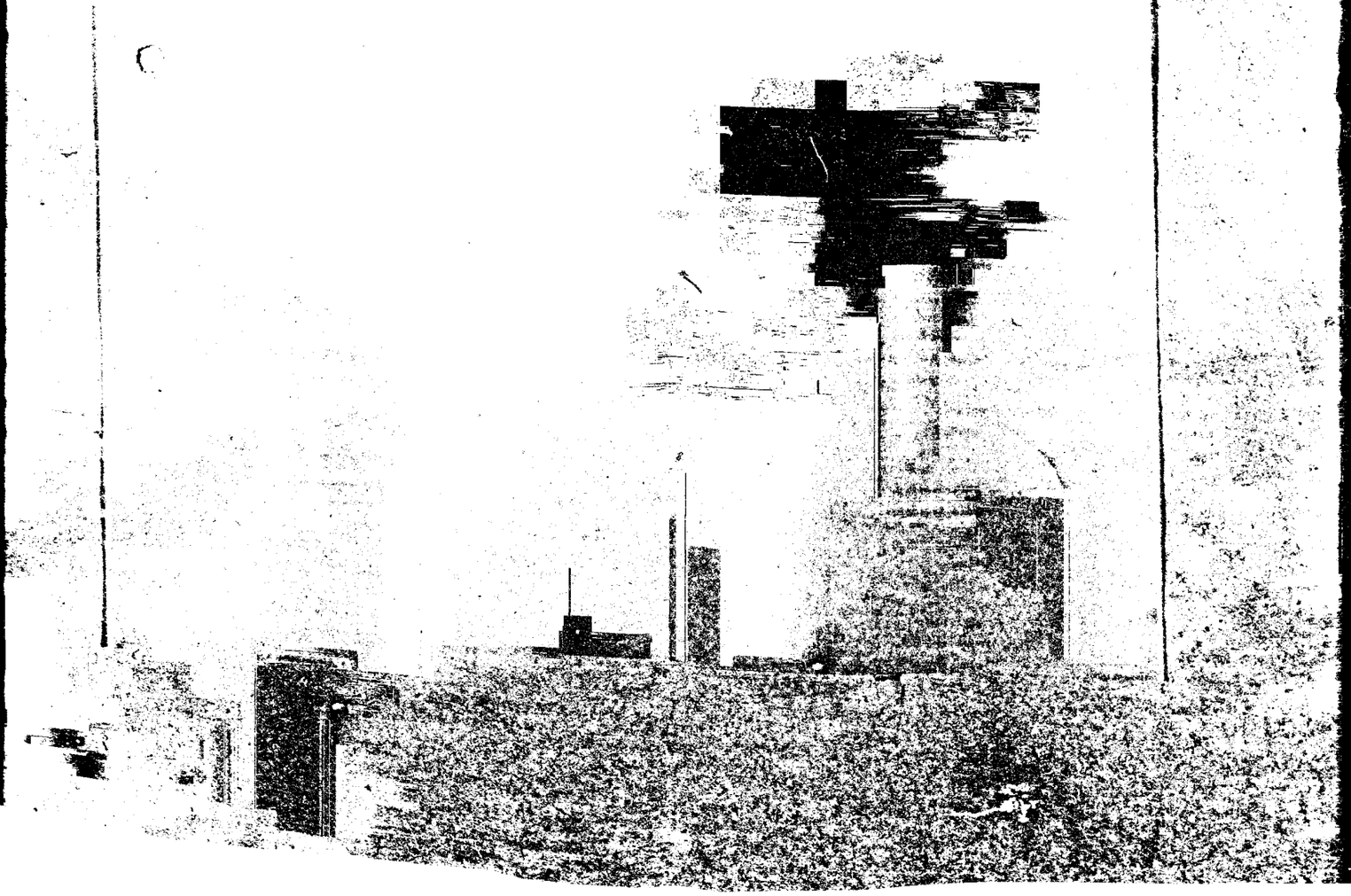
NIHELSON, Mrs.,Soviet Citizen - Movements of.

D.S. Cornwell D.S.I.

Mrs. NIHELSON, 28, 301/7 Route Cardinal Mercier, a citizen of the U.S.S.R., left Shanghai on the s.s. "Hoten Maru" for Dairen on November 14th, 1939.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).



C.S.O,Special Branch. XXXX

November 24, 39.

LOKSHINE, I. - Soviet Citizen - Movements of.

D.S. Cornwell D.S.I.

I. LOKSHINE, 47, Merchant, 909 Avenue Joffre, citizen of the U.S.S.R., left Shanghai on November 22nd, 1939, for Dairen per s.s. "Hoten Maru".

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.6,Special Branch. xxxxx

November 28, 39.

SAHAROFF,V.V.,Soviet Citizen - Arrival of/

D.S. Cornwell D.S.I.

Mr. V.V.SAHAROFF, engineer, citizen of U.S.S.R., left Shanghai for Tsingtao on the 25-11-39 per s.s. Tsingtao Maru". His Shanghai address is given as 697/17 Avenue Joffre.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.6, Special Branch. xxxx
December 6, 39.

Soviet Citizen - Arrival of.

D.S. Hocking D.S.I.

Mr. P. VOLEGOFF, 37, merchant, citizen of the U.S.S.R., arrived in Shanghai on December 1, 1939 aboard the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru". The port of his embarkation was Dairen.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

C.S.S.,Special Branch. xxxx

January 8, 40.

Soviet Citizen - Departure of.

D.S. Hocking D.S.I.

GAIDUL, J., age 47, citizen of the U.S.S.R. employed by the Moscow Narodny Bank, left Shanghai for Kobe on 2-1-40 on board the T.K.K. s.s. "Taiyo Maru".

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.6 Special Branch ///////

May 21 40

Soviet Citizen - departure of.

L.S. Hocking. Supt. Mason.

Mr. S. I. GREENBERG, merchant, aged 68, residing at 455/10 Rue Lafayette, a citizen of the U.S.S.R., departed for Tsingtao on 21/5/40 aboard the s/s "Hoten Maru."

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

C.S.6, Special Branch. xxxxx

February 8, 41.

Soviet Citizen - Arrival of.

D.S. Turner, Supt. Mason.

Mr. GLINKIN, age 20, U.S.S.R. official, arrived here from Nagasaki on the 4/2/41 per T.K.K. s.s. "Kobe Maru". He is now residing in the Park Hotel, Bubbling Well Road.

D. S.

A.C. (Special Branch).

U.S.S.R.

A. Beldin

E. Gluhoff

A. Golovatsky

Anatol Berbrieb Klatchko

N. Kuzmenko

Lebedeff V.

N. Popoff

V. Saburoff

J. Starkoff

V. Andogsky

R. Kamimsky

L. Goloff (Larissa)

A. Goloff (Anatoly)

A. M. Miaozkova

97

D-7896



13.11.35. 1938

My dear Levushka,

I am at present stationed at Hull and am taking the opportunity to pen you a few lines.

First of all, I write in the name of Valentin and request you and Lodn not to write any more temporary in his name, because he is very much afraid that he will be subjected to repressive measures for removing. He is already registered as having removed and this is causing him a lot of unpleasantness in his work and, at the present moment, he is expecting other complications. All this, of course, for you is incomprehensible, but such are our conditions of life.

As for me, I write you only when I am abroad and, for that reason, in all the numerous forms that have to be filled in, I am disowning all contact with you. I think this will not be discovered, although our agency - that is - Soviet - penetrates everywhere.

In general, I am living in the old way, that is to say, I am sailing and am in L - on now and then.

I do not know if I will continue long there because my health becomes worse and worse and circumstances do not permit being treated or even taking a rest. They give no leave and nothing can be done in the few days we are in L - on, in this respect, to say nothing of being in a complete state of going out of one's mind. In general, a lunatic asylum.

Demands are increasing daily and concurrently with them every punitive (illegible).
It is impossible to fulfill all this.

Now matters have gone so far that they are demanding precise railway punctuality and are not admitting storms or fogs, in fact - nothing.- Subsequently, I have fears that they will stop altogether paying the 18% in bills on Torgsin and will commandeer.* Then it will be perfectly cheery - without

*the word used is "militarize"

prices for products etc.

All this cutting of prices will have as a result (illegible) because the cost of all remains almost inaccessible.

Perhaps, I will quit the water transport prior to suspension and, in general, the future = even the immediate future, is for me very hazy.

I am very glad for your sake that you are living in normal human society and enjoying all the rights of a human being. Never let the idea cross yourmind to return.

Bye the bye, have you read "Peter the First" by Alexsei Tolstoy? The psychology and in general the phsyiognomy of the Russian during that epoch are astoundingly well portrayed and truely shown in the book. But this is only a mask, from the imposing side:- it is an exact copy from the present time.

I am hurrying for the post and my thoughts are dispersed. The next time I will write you more. In the meantime, keep well. I kiss you and lady strongly.

If I should hear ofsome port designated on a long sea trip, I will let you know and you can send me a letter addressed to it (there).

Under no circumstances, must you send a letter to Leningrad, but (illegible) to Valentin.

P.S. Perhaps, in course of time, this will be possible.
I again kiss you andembrace your brother Art- (illegible)

This photograph was taken instantaneously and for that reason is very dim. I think it is I, but I do not guarentee the likeness.

Your Art

(signature illegible).

VANSANG

198, Avenue de Paris, 198

CHATILLON - sous - BAGNEUX

(Seine)

March 4, 1936

Shanghai,

China.

Sir,

We are very indignant when we learn of the criminal acts of Japanese imperialism now occurring in China, which have induced us to found the World League against Conquest and Colonisation, with the object of conducting an energetic campaign throughout the whole world in opposition to Nippon barbarism which means to reduce the millenial civilisation of China to the humiliating level of Colonies.

You know that for the past few years Japan has been detested by America and the European Powers. Therefore it is not unseasonable to force by means of popular pressure England, The United States, Germany, Russia and France to react against your aggressor by useful collective action.

Now to succeed in such a grandiose scheme as this we naturally need adherents in all countries, especially in China. To this end we forward you herewith membership forms and request that you will be so good as to return them to us after filling them in. We shall be glad to have you join our World League so that you may collaborate with us in saving the honour and independence of your country.

Hoping to hear from you shortly,

Yours sincerely .....

A P P E A L

of the

WORLD LEAGUE AGAINST CONQUEST AND COLONISATION

to all countries

to all races

to all continents.

----------ooo----------

Comrades;

Japan has put into operation the TANAKA plan, which consists in systematically conquering China in three stages.

She has begun by detaching from China a third of her territory. This is the first stage.

She is going to make an excuse for seizing the territories thus detached : the second stage.

Then with the men which she will incorporate into the five provinces newly annexed she will seek a motive for conquering all the remainder of China : third stage.

This policy will place an everlasting yoke around the necks of all Chinese. The lands which their ancestors have taken hundreds of centuries to acquire at a price measured in rivers of blood, will, in the twinkling of an eye, pass into the infamous hands of the Japanese. In the 20th century, utterly disregarding the League of Nations, Japanese imperialism treads under foot the honour of China and the dignity of her 400 million people.

Men and women of all countries. Support your Chinese brothers. Help them to throw their invaders into the sea. Compel your governments to mobilize their fleets and come to the assistance of your Chinese brothers.

This appeal is made in every country of the World.

SUBSCRIPTION FORM

Kindly find enclosed the sum of ..... which my friends and I subscribe towards the World League against Conquest and Colonisation.

Shanghai, date.....

(signed)

For acceptation each amount destined for the League must be made out to Mr VANSANG. The form is to be returned after being filled in.

MEMBERSHIP FORM

Name .....

Given names .....

Address.....

Subscription.....

Shanghai; date.....

(signed)

In order to be a member of the League each comrade must pay one hundred francs per annum.

After filling in this form it should be returned to Mr VANSANG, President-founder.

F.M. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~,

REPORT

Date August 5, 19 37.

Subject Successful Appeal by a Bookstore Manager.

Made ~~by~~ and Forwarded by D.S.I. Laurier.

Further to the attached file, Tsang Sih-sung (曾錫琮), manager of the Kai Ming Bookstore (開明書店), 278 Foochow Road (Sales Office) and 390 Wuchow Road (Works Department), who was proceeded against by Summons under Article 153 (II) of the Chinese Criminal Code and Article 7 of the Press Law for selling an alleged anti-Japanese and unregistered magazine entitled "Min Chung Chow Pao" (民衆周報), and fined $30 on June 4 by the Shanghai First Special District Court on the charge of non-registration, filed an appeal with the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court. The appeal was heard on July 28 when it was remanded to August 4.

On August 4 the High Court quashed the original judgment and found Tsang Sih-sung not guilty on both charges.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

6 AUG. 1937

File

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. [illegible]
No. S. 5 D. 7[illegible]
Date [illegible]

REPORT

Date June 4, 1937.

Subject (in full) Bookstore Manager Fined for Selling Unregistered Magazine.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan.

Further to the attached file, Tsang Sih-sung (曾錫琛), manager of the Kai Ming Bookstore (開明書店), 278 Foochow Road (Sales Office) and 390 Wuchow Road (Works Department), who was proceeded against on Summons under Article 153, Section 2, of the Chinese Criminal Code and Article 7 of the Press Law for selling an anti-Japanese and unregistered magazine entitled "Min Chung Chow Pao" (民衆周報), appeared before the Shanghai First Special District Court on May 28 when the case was remanded to June 2.

On June 2 the Judge again remanded the case to June 4 for judgment.

On June 4 the accused was fined $30 for selling an unregistered magazine, but was found not guilty of the criminal charge. The seized copies of the magazine were ordered to be returned to the accused as soon as he has secured a registration certificate for the magazine from the Chinese authorities.

Logan

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

4 JUNE 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

D/Sgt. 1/6

[redacted]

crete, caused by this first hit, small pieces of shrapnel being picked up on the landing stage.

The second bomb struck the roof of the office block, situated above the landing stage, and facing the river (the building at this part is only two storeyed), evidently exploded as it struck, blowing down the large wooden and tin Borden Co. signboard and spraying the wall of the higher part of the building behind, penetrated the reinforced concrete roof, making a hole about 2½' in diameter, and landed in fragments on the floor of the office below in which was sleeping Mr. Cameron.

The latter, already awakened by the anti-aircraft fire, had arisen from his bed which was about 4' from where the bomb landed and was making for a safer spot. His first steps, however, took him nearer to the bomb's point of entry and thi falling as it did at this moment caused Mr. Cameron to be struck freely by pieces of concrete and flying glass.

Fragments of the bomb found on the floor of the office are of tempered steel. No fire was caused by this bomb.

No estimate of the financial damage to property is yet available but this appears to be comparatively slight, consisting as it does of a one hole in the roof, broken windows, smashed office furniture, one hole in the lighter deck and one in its hull.

At the time of the bombing a Japanese gun-boat was lying immediately behind the Egg factory premises, firing at the air raiders, and the objective of the latter may have been either this gun-boat or the Dah Kung Cotton Mill situated on the West (opposite) side of Tongyueh Rd.

D.S. 170

I am, Sir,
yours obediently

8.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY
191/37
N.S.B.D. 80391A
Yangtszepoo 10 3
Date
6th October 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 6/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning and afternoo of the 5/10/37, the situation in this district remained quiet.

Chinese bombing planes flew over this district between the following times and on each occasion dropped bombs in the area north east of the station, at least two or three dropping in the vicinity of the Japanese airdrome:- 6-14 to 6-25 p.m. 6-35 to 6-50 p.m., and 4-30 to 4-45 a.m. 6/10/37.

At 11-55 p.m. 5/10/37, several terrific explosions were heard east, and north east of this station, and simultaneously Japanese anti aircraft opened fire, also several search lights cameinto action, but no plane could be seen or heard. It was then descovered that these explosions were shells bursting and being fired from Chinese batteries in the Pootung area. In all about twenty shells burst in and around the Kung Dah cotton mill, Japanese airdrome, and the Shaghai college, but extent of damage done cannot be stated meantime.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. S. I.

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Civs.).

6/10

6/10

8

191/37

8039A

Yangtszepoo, 5/10/37

5th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 5/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours the situation has been very quiet in and around this area.

At 3-30 p.m.4/10/37, information was received from Major Surgeon Noguchi of the Military hospital, located at the Japanese Commercial School, next to the station, that the property belonging to Mr.Rodgers could be taken away if someone called for same. J.D.S.42 called at the aforesaid address, and brought to station two large bundles, which on examination was found to contain numerous curios etc. Whether or not the whole of the stolen property has been recovered cannot be said however Mr.Rodgers has been communicated with, and has promised to try and visit the station within the next few days so that a check may be made. The property is meanwhile being detained at the station.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. D. C. "D". D. S. I.

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.).

5/10 5/10 5/10

D.D.S.

8

191/37.

8039A

30th Sept. 1937

Yangtszepoo

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 30/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours Japanese artillery, naval batteries, and air force, have kept up a constant bombardment of the Kiangwan, Chapei and Pootung areas. In reply to this Chinese artillery, located in Chapei and Pootung, have returned fire, shells landing in the area north of Ying Ziang Kong village, and around the Civic Centre, starting several fires which were easily seen from the roof of this station.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D.S.I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.).

C 30/9 DR

9/30/9

8

191/37
8039 A
Yangtszepoo 30 9 37
29th Sept. 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 29/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton.

T.C. Foord for Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours conditions in this district,other than for two fires,have been very quite.

At 1-40 p.m. 29/9/37,a fire was reported at Sungpang and Yangtszepoo roads corner by the Japanese N.L.P.headquarters,and requesting assistance to extinguish same. Fire Brigade accompanied by police attended,and after three hours succeeded in extinguishing same.(See covering fire report).

At 8-25 p.m. 29/9/37,a further request was received from the J.N.L.P.headquarters,to extinguish the above fire which had again come to life. This fire was finally extinguished at 11-45 p.m. by fire brigade. (See covering Fire Report.).

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. S. I.

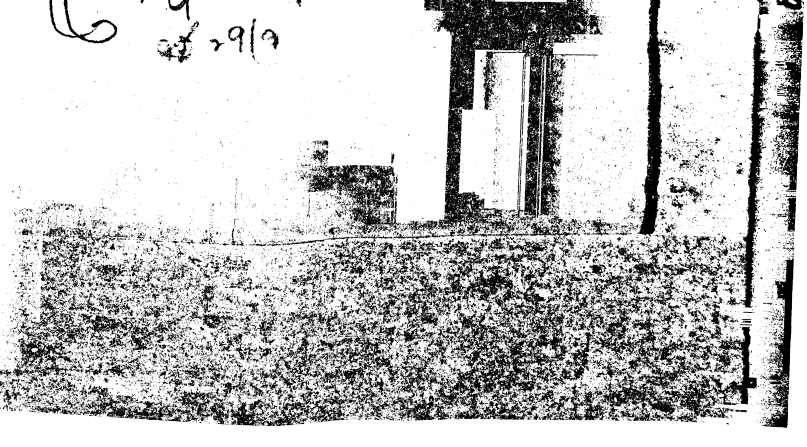
D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).
" " D.C.(Divs.)

29/9

C 29/9

29/9



8

19/37

8039A
29937

Yangtszepoo

26th Sept. 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 26/9/37,

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that during the morning of 25/9/37 occasional heavy artillery fire could be heard in the direction of Kiangwan, also Pootung was subject to heavy bombardment by Japanese Naval guns. Between 10-30 and 12 noon, numerous air raids was carried out over the same territories by Japanese bombing planes. In addition to this shelling and bombing, heavy machine gun and rifle fire could be heard in the direction of Kiangwan.

At 3-30 p.m. 25/9/37 information was received from the Japanese Military authorities, to the effect that the had rounded up a number of Chinese inside Lane No.1815 Yangtszepoo Road, and requesting the police to evacuate them. The undersigned accompanied by J.P.S.74 attended, and removed to the International Refugee Camp Rou De Seiys French Concession, twenty nine male and female Chinese most of whom were residing in this alleyway.

At approximately 8 p.m. 25/9/37, the H.I.J.M. Idzume, lying in the river off this district, opened fire with her heavy guns in the direction of Kiangwan, and shortly after this huge fires could be seen burning in that area. This firing continued until, shortly before 11 p.m. when Chinese planes came over this district, and had dropped at least three bombs before they were regognised, and subject to heavy anti-aircraft fire. Two of these bombs, said to be incendiary, dropped on Pingliang road, outside the Dong Shing Japanese mill quarters, a distance of about 500 yards from this station. The exact location of the other bomb is at present unknown. This raid lasted for about 15 minutes, and no sooner had it passed than the H.I.J.M. Idzume again opened up fire on the Kiangwan area. Between 11 p.m. and 12 Midnight heavy machine gun and rifle fire could be heard in the direction of Kiangwan, also naval boats lyi

near to and outside Woosung could be seen firing in the distance.

At 1-5 a/m.26/9/37,Chinese bombing planes again flew over this district,dropped several bombs,exact location unknown,and departed after twenty minutes. Most of these bombs were dropped into the Japanese front lines.

In conclusion I wish to state that information has come to hand that it is the intention of the Japanese military authorities to occupy the Wing On Mill Seoul Road as barracks. Up to present this information cannot be confirmed,nor have these people occupied these premises.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John. Leighton

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime)

" " D.C.(Divs).

8

191/37

Yangtszepoo 8a39 M
24th Sept. 26 9 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 24/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 23/9/37, other than for occasional shots being fired from Japanese men-o-war in the river, nothing of an outstanding nature took place in this area.

At 7 p.m. 23/9/37, members of the J.N.L.P. came to station and requested the assistance of the Fire brigade in extinguishing a fire at Glen and Yangtszepoo Roads corner. The brigade attended and extinguished a funeral pyre erected by the Public Health Dept. earlier in the afternoon, for purpose of burning bodies recovered by them in this district.

Shortly after 12 M.n. 23/9/37, extensive troop movement was heard in the vicinity of this station, and on enquires being made it was ascertained that these troops, Japanese army, were being moved up into the front line.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.)

S1 OR C24/9

8/11/9.

8

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8631A

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 25 / 3rd

Date Sept., 23rd. 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for the 24 hours ending at 8am. on 23/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

I beg to report that on 22/9/37, D.S.I. Crighton, who was involved in an accident with a Japanese Truck on the evening of 18/9/37 on Yangtszepoo Road whilst proceeding to a fire at the China Soap Company, was discharged from Hospital on 22/9/37.

At about 9am. on 22/9/37 a number of Japanese Marines entered the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company Limited's Mill at No.140 Seoul Road and removed the stock. (Special report attached.)

Yangtszepoo District otherwise remained quiet during the day.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D.F. Watson

D.S.I.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O. "D"

D.C.(Div)

D.C.(Sp.Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date Sept., 22nd 1937.

8039 A
23 9 37

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in the Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 8am. on 22/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by J. Cash Insp/s for Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that Yangtszepoo District remained quiet on 21/9/37.

During the day, members of the J.M.L.P., Military Police Detachment, visited various streets in this district and pasted pieces of white paper on various houses and shop-fronts. Signs in red ink were then written on these papers, and according to the Japanese members of this station, indicate that these places can be used as billets or otherwise.

When two members of a P.W.D.Clerk's family were being evacuated from No.391 Hangchow Road during the afternoon, these Marines appeared, and after learning that this house was owned by a member of the S.M.C., a sign indicating "Exemption" was posted.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D.F. Watson.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."D"

D.C.(Div)

D.C.(Sp.Br.)

8

8039 A

Yangtszepoo
19th Sept. 22 9 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 19-9-37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Lieutenant officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that shortly after 7 a.m. 18/9/37,a large fire was observed in the area adjoining the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Pingliang and Liping roads corner. This was followed by another at the rear of the Shanghai Cotton Mill quarters,Pingliang near Lingching road. As both these places are located within the "Prohibited Area" police could not attend,nor could the S.F.B. function.Subsequent enquires through the J.N.L.P.Headquarters revealed the former to be a number of Chinese houses located O.O.L fronting the Kung Dah Cotton Mill,whilst the latter was said to be a number of straw huts at the rear of the Shanghai Cotton Mill quarters.The origin of both fires is unknown,but circumstances indicate that same had been set alight be members of the J.N.L.P. who are sole occupants of that area.

Throughout the morning of the 18/9/37,Japanese warships in the river off this district,between Pingting and Tinghai roads carried out a bombardment of Pootung,as did Japanese Air Force.

Between 6-55 and 8-10 p.m.18/9/37 several Chinese planes flew over this district,three actually being sighted over this station.Several bombs were dropped in the district north of Pingliang road,and it is beleaved that at least two landed in the Standard Oil Co. compound Pootung,starting a fire which was quickly extinguished,and three more landed somewhere in the vicinity of the Japanese aerodrome.This raid lasted for approximately one hour,during which time a terrific barrage of Japanese anti-aircraft and machine gun fire was put up,several pieces of shrapnel falling into the compound of this station. Simultaneously to this air raid Chinese artillery located in the Pootung side opened fire in this direction,and although several shells were

heard to pass over the station,as far as can be ascertained no hits were registered in this district,the objective apparently being Kiangwan.

Between 8-50 and 9-30 p.m. 18/9/37,a similiar raid was carried out by Chinese planes,and again several bombs were dropped in this area,three of same within a very short distance of this station.During this raid a large fire was seen to start up somewhere on Yangtszepoo road,and subsequent enquires revealed same to be Behr & Mathews godown Yangtszepoo road,west of Lay road.Others fires were noticed in the direction of Ward road boundary.

Between 10-30 and 11-30 p.m. 18/9/37 a further raid was carried out by Chinese planes,and on this occasion three to four hits were registered on the China Soap Co,Yangtszepoo road,causing godowns of this company,situated near the river front to become ignited. The S.F.B. were informed of this fire but stated their inability to attend owing to pressure of work. On receipt of this information all available foreigners under Inspt.Andrew immediately proceeded to the scene,where it was seen that the south west godown was well alight,also the Raw Material department located on the west side of this. As this fire through being fanned by the wind that was then blowing had every appearance of spreading to adjoining buildings,members of the police,using all available fire appliances on the premises commenced combating same from the North,and were successful in holding it in check until the arrival of the fire brigade some forty minutes later,and continued to assist the latter until 3-40 a.m. 19/9/37,when the main body of police returned to the station for a change of clothing.

From observations made at this fire,it was definitely ascertained that at least three bombs,two of which were incendiary had struck the south east godown of this company and that the fire originated in this godown.Evidence of another incendiary bomb having hit the Raw Material department was found. Having got the fire under control,police and fire brigade officers carried out an inspection of adjoining godowns,and as a result found that another incendiary bomb had dropped through the roof of the south west godown,landing in the midst of a large amount of wooden cases packed with soap,exploded and scattered its contents,phosphorus,all over these cases,causing several to become ignited.Such cases were pulled into the open,whilst the remainder were immediately sprayed with water,this having the desired effect of keeping the fire under control. Whilst thus engaged,at approximately 2 a.m. 19/9/37,Chinese planes again came overhead,this time dropping three bombs in the vacant ground between the Soap Co.and Gas Co. One a high explosive landed on Pingting road forty yards east of the Soap Co.,causing a huge crater in the roadway. The two bombs,both incendiary,dropped into fields on either side of this road,without taking any effect. Several pieces of shrapnel landed in and around the Soap Co.compound during this raid.

At 3-40 a.m. 19/9/37,the undersigned accompanied by Inspt Cash and F.S.Walker returned to station for a change of clothing,and at 4-30 a.m. whilst returning to this fire,accompanied by Inspt.Andrew and J.P.S.49,the undersigned driving Station M/car 6134,a collision took place between this car and a M/Truck driven and occupied by Japanese plain cloths men,resulting in the car being badly damaged,J.P.S.49 seriously injured,and the undersigned slightly injured,(for full particulars see covering

report). By 5 a.m. 19/9/37 this fire had been got under complet control. Russian Police Watchman No.137 on duty at these premises when questioned gave a similiar account of the bombing,but stated that during the actual bombing of the Soap Co.he was under cover in a dugout at Anderson Myers Co.which adjoins the Soap Co.

Several pieces of bomb picked up inside the Soap Co. are now being kept at this station pending instructions re disposal.

Further enquires made at daylight revealed that in addition to aforegoing bombings,five more bombs,three incendiary, and two high explosive,were dropped around the Ming Hwa Sugar Refinery,a Japanese concern,and the Ewo Cold Storage,one Incendiarybomb actually landing on the roof of the latter address. No damage,other then all windows being blown out,was done in either place. Another high explosive bomb landed in the Yangtszepoo Creek at the corner of Yangtszepoo and Lay roads,with result that shop No.1381 suffered serious damage.

Information from a Japanese source revealed that one bomb dropped in a field of Pingliang road near to the J.N.L.P. headquarters,whilst one of the Chinese planes was brought down near the D.K.K.Wharf,Broadway east,and that the aviator was definitely Chinese.The plane has since been removed to Hongkew district where it is now on exhibition.

During these hostilities no casualities were reported and at a late hour this morning it was ascertained that J.P.3.49 is not so serious as was at first thought,and will probably be discharged from hospital within the next few days.His injuries consist of a large laceration of the face necessitating [illegible] stitches.

In conclusion I wish to state that this a.m. I interviewed Mr.Fletcher of the China Soap Co,who estimat the damage done at roughly $300.000.00.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Bigham

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs).

Yangtszepoo

20th Sept. 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 20/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. officer i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 20/9/37,and night 20/9/37 nothing of an outstanding nature took place,and things in general remained quiet.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

D. D. O. "D" D. S. I.

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.).

D.D.O.

191/37

8039A

Yangtszepoo 20 9 37

17th Sept. 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 17-9-37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Duty officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 16/9/37,hostilities in and around this district were practically at a standstill,until after dark,when from observations made it appeared as though a Chinese battery opened fire into the Civic Centre and Kiangwan areas causing two large fires to start,one near the Administeration Building and the other near the Kiangwan Race club. This battery appeare to be located in the country to the West of the North Railway Static

At 5-18 p.m. 16/9/37,information was received from the Japanese Natal Landing Party Headquarters to the effect that seven Chinese bombing planes accompanied by two fighters had just been sighted over Woosung travelling in a Westerly direction.Necessary precautio were taken,but nothing was seen of these planes in this area.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. B. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime).
" " D.C.(Divs).

S/o Br 17/9 17/9 17/9

SHANGHAI [illegible]

Yangtszepoo 8039A

16th Sept. 18 37

Sino-Japanese hostilitiesm in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 16/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. [signature] officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the past twenty four hours nothing of an outstanding nature has taken place in this area, and n general things have been very quiet.

I am, Sir,

Your Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).
" " D.C.(Divs.)

S.1/DIR C 16/9 16/9

803917/8

Yangtszepoo 15 9 37
14th Sept. 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 14/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Wilmshire Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that other than for a number of large fires being started from a point east of the Ying Ziang Kong Race Course and extending all along the Northern boundaries O.O.L.,and ocassional shelling and bombing of Kiangwan area by Japanese artillery and planes,nothing of an outstending nature has taken place in this district for the past twenty four hours.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D". ✓

~~Copy to D.C.(Crime).~~
~~" D.C.(Divs.).~~

Sp Br.

J Smith
DO.D

S.I/OR 14/9

C 14/9

DS 14/9

FORM NO. 3
C. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station,

Date September 12th, 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 8am. on 12/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by W. Cash Insp. for O/C.

Sir,

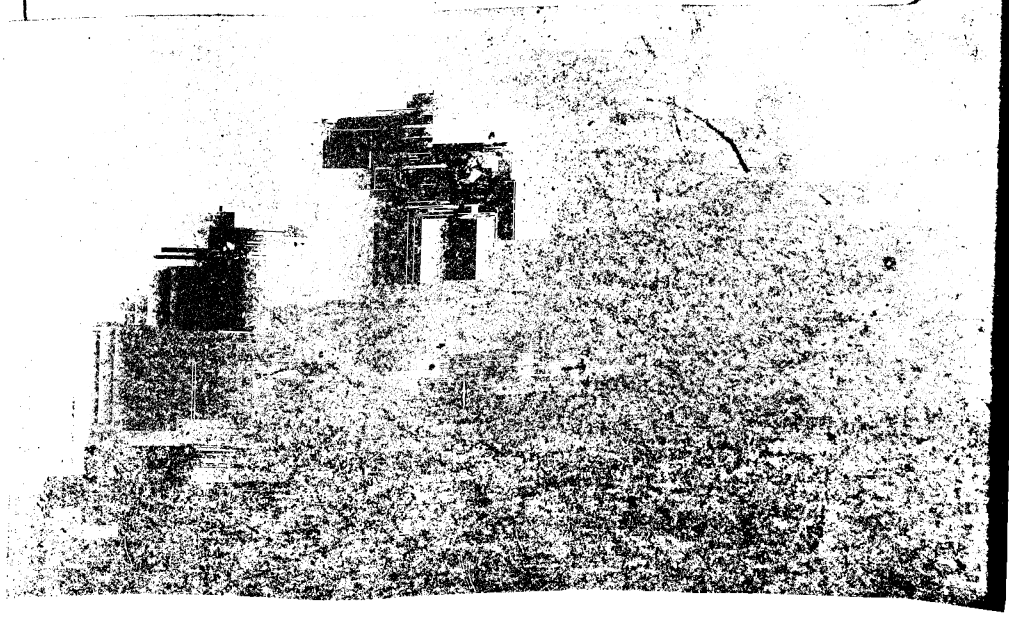
I beg to report that during daylight of 11/9/37, Japanese Aircraft continued to bomb Chinese positions in the vicinity of the Civic Centre and the Yng Ziang Kong Race Course. These planes also machine-gunned positions in these areas.

Between 9-30pm. and 10-30pm. on 11/9/37, the most intense machine gun and rifle fire hitherto experienced in this area was heard in the vicinity of the Race Course and in the direction of the Woosung Military Road. Trench Mortar Batteries were also used, and a search light, believed to be from one of the Japanese Naval Craft in the Whangpoo River, was used in connection with the operations, which illuminated the whole of the active area.

Chinese Aircraft appeared over this district at 7-15pm. and and 10-45pm. on 11/9/37, and were fired on by Anti-Aircraft guns. As far as is known, no bombs were dropped in this vicinity. Shortly after the Chinese Craft appeared at 7-15pm. A Japanese Aeroplane took to the air for a short period.

I am, Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,
D.S.I. Watson
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "D"
D.C.(Div)
D.C.(Sp.Br.)



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtsepoo Station, 8039 A

Date 11th Sept. 1937. 37

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtsepoo district for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 11/9/37.

Made by D.S.I.Crighton. Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the day of 10/9/37, the bombardment of Chinese positions in and around Ying Ziang Kong Race Club, and Civic Centre continued, and although it is said that the Japanese forces have made certain advances, no confirmation of this can be ascertained, inasmuch that early morning of the 11/9/37 saw them bombarding the same positions.

Between 12 M.N. 10/9/37 and 4 a.m. 11/9/37, four raids by Chinese bombing planes took place over this area, bombs being dropped in the northern section, exact location unknown.

During yesterdays bombardment, several shells were seen to land in the close proximity of the Japanese lines, and it is suspected that they were fired from a Chinese battery in Pootung.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. S. I.

D. D. C. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Div).

1

FM. 2
G. 20M

File No. 8039/A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, Yangtszepoo

Date 10th Sept. 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours 6 a.m. 10/9/37.

Made by D.S.I.Crighton. Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the day of 9/9/37, hostilities on a very large scale continued north of this district, the Japanese carrying out their big push, but with what success cannot be stated.

Between 11 p.m. 9/9/37 and 2 a.m. 10/9/37 Chinese bombing planes carried out three raids over this district, and the Japanese lines, dropping several bombs in all. At 11-45 p.m. 9/9/37 a telephone message was received from Yangtszepoo Fire station reporting a large fire at the China Import and Export Co. Lumber Yard on the north side of Yangtszepoo road, near Lay Road, and requesting a Japanese escort for their machines. The undersigned accompanied by D.S.I.Watson, and two J.P.C.s. attended, and as a result ascertained that at approximately 11.30 p.m. 9/9/37, during the second raid by Chinese bombing planes, one of the planes dropped a large incendiary bomb into the China Woodworking Department of the aforesaid company, causing same to burst into flame. Considerable damage has been done to this lumber yard, but same cannot be estimated meantime.

Another bomb was dropped on the bank of Lay Road creek-area running Road about 70 yards north-east of the scene of the fire, presumably at the same time.

I am, Sir,
Yours Obediently.

John. Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime)
" " D.C.(DIV.)

S.1
DBS 1979

8

Yangtszepoo 8039 A

13th Sept 13/9/37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 13/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 12/9/37,other than for occasional shelling of Kiangwan and Pootung areas by Japanese naval guns,things were comparatively quiet in this area.

Two air raids by Chinese planes,the first at 7-30 p.m. and the latter at 11-30 p.m. took place over this district,but as far as can be ascertained no bombs were dropped in this district.

Shortly after the last raid mentioned above,Japanese planes took to the air,and remained up practically the whole night,one or two of them acting as observation planes for an artillery battery located north of the station. This battery fired occasional shots into the Kiangwan area.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Div.)

S.1 13/9

D.S.B. 13/9

B.C. 13/9.

C 13/9

SB 13/9

F 2
G. 2611-37

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station,

Date 9th Sept. 1937.

SECRET

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 9/9/37.

Made by D.S. Coughton. Forwarded by [signature] officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 8/9/37, the bombardment of the Klangwan and Ying Ziang Kong areas, by Japanese naval guns, field guns, and Air Force continued, their main objective apparently being the Jukong Jau Village, and the surrounding neighbourhood. At 5 p.m. 8/9/37, Japanese naval guns scored several direct hits on this village with incendiary shells, with result that a few moments later it was a blazing mass. This then caused a lull in the bombardment for about half-an-hour, and at approximately 5-45 p.m. Shells being fired from a Chinese battery located in the Civic centre nearby to the Goverment building began scoring hits on the Japanese aerodrome next to the Shanghai college Chungkong Road O.O.L. From observations being kept on the roof of this station, four shells were seen to hit the airfield, whilst two hits were registered on the Kung Dah Cotton Mill. In addition to this battery, another, located almost directly West of Jukong village opened fire in the direction of this district, one shell landing in the vicinity of Meichow and Pingliang roads, setting fire to the houses at the east side of the Ming Hwa Sugar Co., Japanese quarters. Whilst this bombardment was in progress, three bombing planes were sighted coming to-wards this district from the direction of Pootung, and were at first taken for Japanese, until when nearing the station, the leader banked, and going into a power dive swung back to-wards the river, where in quick succession he dropped two bombs, which appeared to take effect somewhere near the Dong Shing Cotton Mills, but which it was later learned dropped into the centre of the Whangpoo river. Meanwhile the remaining two planes seperated, one coming in the direction of

File

S.I. D.B.R. 99

CONFIDENTIAL

D C (Con Sp B)
For C.I.D. Ross
Compliments
Land

9 SEPT. 1937

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject "2"

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

this station and the other to-wards the Japanese aerodrome. Several bombs were dropped by these two planes, but exact location could not be ascertained, although it is beleaved the one or two hits were registered at the airport. This raid lasted for about ten minutes, and during same anti-aircraft batteries went into action, but without success. Between 12 M.N. and 2 a.m. 9/9/37 three similiar raids were made on Japanese positions by Chinese planes, the main objective again being the Japanese aerodrome, which as far as can be ascertained has been badly damaged, several bombs registering hits. On each occasion Japanese anti-aircraft batteries went into action, but as in the first instance without effect. Up to time of forwarding this report no causalities have been reported to this station, and although it is beleaved that one or two of these bombs dropped in this police area, no confirmation of this is forthcoming.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Creighton

D. S. I.

[redacted] "D"

[redacted]

" " D.C.(Div.)

Both these copies destroyed

P.O.D

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Yangtsepoo Station

REPORT

No. S. B. D. 8039A

Date 4th Sept. 1937

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtsepoo District for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 4/9/37.

Made by D.S.I.Crighton Forwarded by [signature] officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 3/9/37, extensive troop movement took place in this district, approximately 1400 Japanese infantry & artillery arriving in this district, and being billeted in the Japanese Commercial school on Pinglang Road, east of Glen Rd. These troops as far as can be ascertained arrived from Japan yesterday, and within the next few days will relieve the J.M.L.P. who are at present occupying the front line in this sector.

No firing of any discription took place in this area during the past twenty four hours, and things in general remained quiet.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. S. I.

D. D. C. "D"

Copy to D.C.(C)

" " D.C.(D).

" " (S/O Br)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

8

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station 8039 A

Date 8th Sept. 9 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 8/9/37.

Made by D.S.I.Crighton *Forwarded by* [illegible] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours, a constant bombardment of the Kiangwan,Ying Ziang Kong,Woosung and Pootung areas has been kept up by the Japanese Navy and Air force, also toward nightfall machine gun and rifle fire was heard all along the Northern boundaries of this district.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton

D. D. O. "D". D. S. I.

Copy to D.C.(C).
" " D.C.(D).

S.I.
8/9.

8

FM. 2
G. 20M 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 039 P

Yangtzepoo Station, 8 / 37

REPORT

Date 7th Sept. 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo district for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 7/9/37.

Made by D.S.I.Crighton. Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the morning of the 6/9/37, other then for occasional shots from naval guns, and air raids by Japanese planes over Kiangwan, things were comparatively quiet in this sector.

At 4-15 p.m. 6/9/37, whilst on patrol, the undersigned discovered a block of Chinese houses on Yangtzepoo Road, near Tongting Road on fire, and immediately called the fire brigade, who responded and extinguished same after one hour. The source of this fire is unknown, but it is suspected that same was caused by a party of Japanese marines, who half an hour earlier were seen to come out from this address by S/I Radionoff.

From 7-30 p.m. onwards heavy gun fire was heard coming from the direction of the boundaries of this district, and periodically Japanese Naval guns would open up a heavy barrage over the Kiangwan and Pootung areas. This continued throughout the night, and towards morning the barrage became much heavier, over twenty Japanese bombing planes assisting in the bombardment from daylight onwards. Whether or not this is the commencement of of the Big Push cannot be definitely ascertained.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently

John Crighton

D.S.I.

D.D.C."D"

Copy for D.C.(C)

" " D.C.(D).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 8039 A

Date 5th Sept. 1937

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 5/9/37.

Made by D.S.I.Crighton. Forwarded by ..... Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 830 a.m. 4/9/37, 250 members of the J.N.L.P. in command of a Captain, whilst on route march in the district came to a halt outside the station gate, the officer i/c requesting permission for his men to ascend to the station roof for purpose of making observations. The matter was referred to C. of P. and was refused. This was conveyed to the Captain who then marched his men off.

During the morning of the 4/9/37, Japanese bombing planes carried out raids on the Ying Ziang Kong, Kiangwan, and Pootung areas.

Between 3 and 6 p.m. 4/9/37, large consignments of ammunition were observed being brought into this district by M/trucks from the direction of Wayside, also at about 7-30 p.m. ten truck loads of troops, and three batteries of heavy artillery were seen passing along Yangtszepoo road proceeding east.

During the night of 4/9/37, the distant roll of guns could be heard coming from the direction of Woosung, and early this morning other guns, presumably Japanese could be heard firing from the Ying Ziang Kong and Ward Road areas.

10. 10. 0. "D"

Copy to D.C. (C)
" D.C. (D)

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

John Crighton

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

Station Copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 8039A

Date 6th Sept. 6.9.37

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 5/9/37.

Made by D.S.I.Crighton. Forwarded by [signature] officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 830 a.m. 4/9/37, 250 members of the J.N.L.P. in command of a Captain, whilst on route march in the district came to a halt outside the station gate, the officer i/c requesting permission for his men to ascend to the station roof for purpose of making observations. The matter was referred to C.of P. and was refused. This was conveyed to the Captain who then marched his men off.

During the morning of the 4/9/37, Japanese bombing planes carried out raids on the Ying Ziang Kong, Kiangwan, and Pootung areas.

Between 3 and 6 p.m. 4/9/37, large consignments of ammunition were observed being brought into this district by M/trucks from the direction of Wayside, also at about 7-30 p.m. ten truck loads of troops, and three batteries of heavy artillery were seen passing along Yangtszepoo road proceeding east.

During the night of 4/9/37, the distant roll of guns could be heard coming from the direction of Woosung, and early this morning other guns, presumably Japanese could be heard firing from the Ying Ziang Kong and Ward Road areas.

I.O.O."O" Ipam, Sir.

Copy to D.C. (C) Yours Obediently.

" D.C. (N). John Crighton

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

8 D/C 37 A
File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepoo Station,

REPORT

Date 4th Sept. 1937.

Subject Anno. Japanese Hostilities;- Troop movements etc.

Made by DSI Creighton Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to report, that commencing from morning of Sept 2nd 1937, extensive Troop movements have taken place in the Yangtzepoo Area, i.e. Shanghai. The day of 2/9/37, truck loads of supplies ammunition began to pour into this area from the direction of Wayside. Those supplies were detained to the Yen Foong Cotton Mills & Godowns located at Yangtzepoo Road, between Tongting Road & Leping Road. During the afternoon of 2/9/37, several dismantled Scouting & fighting planes were seen to pass through the district on trucks & it was subsequently learned that they were taken to the Japanese Golf Course Hulutang Road near Shanghai College G.C.L. The actual number of planes at present located on this course cannot definitely be ascertained.

D.S.I. Sid.
C4/9
S.1,
DRC
4/9.

Mr Cobley has seen report & taken note
4/9.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... "2"

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Between 2.7 pm 3.9.37, approximately 2,000 troops, infantry belonging to the Nagoya? Regiment 3rd Division Japanese forces arrived in this Dist & have been distributed to the following places:- Japanese Commercial School Pangliang Road east of Yoh Road, Yue Foong Cotton Mills Yangtzepoo Road between Tongliang & Singhai Roads, Yue Foong Cotton Mills Japanese Quarters Yangtzepoo Road, east of Tunghai Road. In addition to above eight batteries of field artillery, nearly 3.75 field guns, each battery consisting of four guns, with gun crew of ten men also arrived & have been billeted at same addresses. Immediately on arrival in this district batteries were mounted at following places:- 1st Inside the enclosed ground recently purchased for erection of New Dong Hwa

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by..... .....Forwarded by.....

Cotton Mills, Yangtzepoo Road, directly North of Pinglung Road. 2nd. One gun directly opposite N front gate of Yangtzepoo Police Station, 3rd Three guns on Pooyang Road, approximately 100 yards from Yangtzepoo Station. 4th One Battery on a piece of vacant ground off Pinglung Road, just East of Japanese Commercial School. 5th One Battery on a piece of vacant ground adjoining the S.W.D.C. Sewerage Kungyang Road. All these batteries are trained on Chapei Kiangwan.

A further 300 men are I/C of some eighty horse drawn shell carriages, most of these men & horses have taken up billets on a piece of vacant ground outside the Japanese Commercial School.

As far as can be ascertained the total number of men, including the J.N.L.P. at present in this Dist-

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....4.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

is somewhere in the region of 6,000, & it is said that after two days seal the Military will take over the front line in this sector from the J. L. L. D.

In conclusion I wish to add that at approximately 6.30 p.m. 3/9/37, the field Battery located on Yangtzepoo Road North of Pingliang Road, fired several shells in direction of Kiangwan.

Yours Obediently,

John Coghlan

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station 8039 A

Date 3rd September 37.

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 3/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton. Forwarded by [illegible] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 2/9/37, transportation of ammunitions by the J.N.L.P. continued, and at 4-30 p.m. four trucks each carrying small fighting planes were seen being brought from the direction of Wayside and taken down Military road O.O.L., presumably to the Japanese golf course next to Shanghai College, which according to information received has now repaired, and is shortly to be used as a flying field. This place was bombed by Chinese planes early on in the hostilities.

At 11-30 a.m. 2/9/37, Mr. Knepper of the Chinese Aluminium Rolling Mills, a Swiss concern located at 300 Meichow Road, came to station and requested assistance to visit his factory at above address. Assistance was rendered by Capt. Takeda of No.1 Company J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Ningkou Road. On arrival at this address, i.e. 300 Meichow road, it was discovered that these premises had been entered into by the J.N.L.P. on or about the 25/8/37, and that all offices had been broken into, desks smashed, office assessories damaged, files strewn all over the floor, and the place put into a general state of disorder. Further two private houses situated at the rear of the premises had been forcibly entered and similiarly treated, but whether or not anything has been

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

"2".

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

stolen from therein cannot at present be ascertained. In addition to this damage two shell holes were located in the roof,but beyond damaging the roof,they did nothing else,all machinery etc.being intact. Prior to leaving these premises,it was further discovered that the garage,which is located in a small outhouse had been broken into,and that one B.S.A. M/cycle,engine number etc unknown along with several bicycles had been stolen from therein. Mr.Kuepper was unable to give discriptions etc of these machines. All this damage and looting has already been reported by Mr. Kuepper to his Consul,who visited the factory on the 26/8/37.

Between 7 and 9 p.m. 8/9/37,J.N.L.P. patrols repeatedly visited this station,and complained against the playing of a Radio inside the station. It was explained to them in the first instance that the radio in the foreigners mess had been closed down at 6-30 p.m.and that since that time no other radio had been played,however they apparently disbelieved this statment,or else did not want to believe it,but kept coming back with the same complaint. From their attitude it was very apparent,that these visits were being made with nothing else in view than to inconvienance the foreigner on duty,who each time was forced to call the Inspt.i/c.

Throughout the night things were extremely quiet in this

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....**"3".**.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

~~area, although for a few hours in the early morning the distant roll of heavy guns could be heard.~~

~~I am, Sir,~~

~~Yours Obediently.~~

John. Crighton
D. S. I.

~~D. D. C. "D".~~

~~Copy for D.C.(C)~~

~~" " D.C.(D).~~

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

E

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 8039 A

Date 2nd Sept. 1937

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 2/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton. Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning of the 1/9/37 unusual activity was observed on the Yangtszepoo Road, several M/truck loads of Japanese marines coming from the direction of Woysido, also large quantities of ammunition being transported towards Woosung. At 9-30 a.m. two truck loads of marines were seen to enter the Yeu Foong Cotton Mill quarters (Japanese), whilst another such truck entered the Yeu Foong Mill. Whether or not these premises are being used as a temprory base for troops going to the front line, or whether they are being used as barracks cannot be definitely be ascertained.

C.I.D. Sit. 2/9

S.I.

DBR

2/9

At 12-30 p.m. 1/9/37 the J.N.L.P. headquarters requested that in event of future fires in the district, the Fire Brigade be called immediately, and that the police provide an escort for them. Further that the brigade would not be permitted to function North of Pinglian road, unless requested to do so by the J.N.L.P. who would at the same time provide the escort. This information was conveyed to Capt. Dyson of the S.F.B.

At 3-30 p.m. 1/9/37, the J.N.L.P. requested the attendance of the S.F. Brigade at yesterdays fires, in order that they might be properly extinguished before night fall. The brigade attended properly

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and succeeded in thoroughly extinguishing all fires.

Between 2 and 3 a.m. 2/9/37 Japanese bombing planes carried out a raid over the Ying Ziang Kong and Kiangwan area, during which numerous bombs were dropped. No sooner had this ceased than a heavy bombardment of the same area was carried out by Japanese men-of-war lying in the river of this district, numerous shells passing over the station. Simultaneously heavy machine-gun fire was heard all along the northern boundaries of this district. In reply to this bombardment Chinese artillery opened up a barrage from the direction of North Railway station and Pootung, several of the shells landing in the river, but causing no damage in this district. These observations were made from the roof of the station.

At 7-45 a.m. 2/9/37 the S.F.B. were called to extinguish a fire in a country house of Pingliang Road near Glen Road.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

John Crighton

D. D. C. "D". D. S. I.

Copy for D.C. (C).

D.C. (D).

DC S/p 13/1

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Y'Poo Station, 8039 P

REPORT

Date August 31st., 19 37

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in the Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 8am. on 31/8/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to report that Y'Poo District remained quiet on 30/8/37, no Military or other activities being observed apart from occasional flights by Japanese Aircraft.

At about 2-45am. on 31/8/37 three shells were fired into the direction of Chinese Territory North of this district, either from the Japanese Field Battery on Kueyang Road or from craft in the Whangpoo River, the shells passing close by Y'Poo Station.

A few minutes later Chinese Aircraft appeared over the Whangpoo River and circled over this district. Two bombs exploded, apparently in Y'Poo District, but the exact location has not yet been traced. Two large flashes were also seen a few minutes later, followed by dull thuds, apparently caused by defective bombs.

The Chinese Aircraft were subjected to fire by Japanese Anti-Aircraft guns situated in this district and from Japanese Craft in the Whangpoo River, apparently without effect.

No casualities have been reported.

I am, Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,
D.S.I.

~~D.D.O."D"~~
A.C. (D W)

FORM No. 3
G. 35,000-1-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date August 31, 1937

Subject Extent of Police activities in Yangtszepoo Police District during the twenty-four hours ending 6 a.m. August 31, 1937.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Insp. R.C.Andrew.

Sir,

Police motor van patrols operated throughout the day from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. but still only in the area south of Pingliang Road. (If the police desire to visit any particular address north of Pingliang Road a request is put to the Landing Party local headquarters and they provide a marine escort.)

About 200 Chinese were evacuated from the Ewo Ice & Cold Storage Company premises on Yangtszepoo Road near Lay Road.

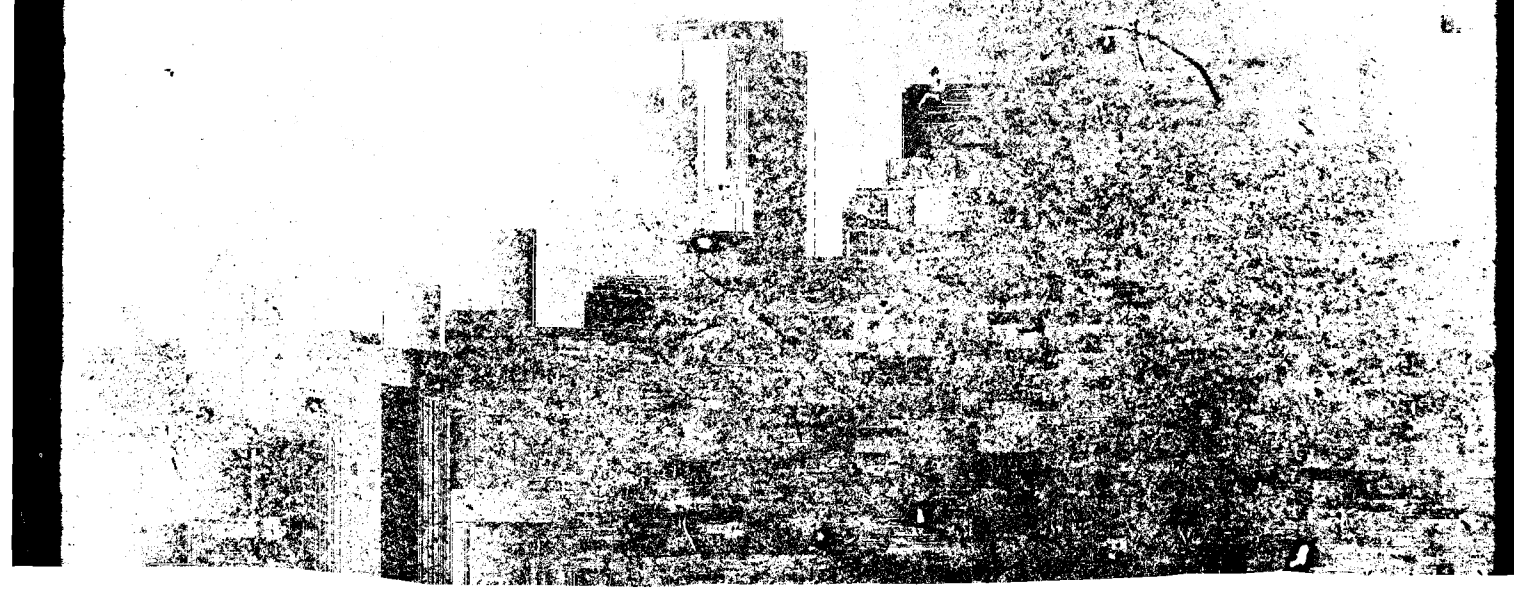
A diary covering the progress of hostilities is being submitted by the senior detective.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.C. 'D'.

Inspector in charge.



8

FORM NO. 3
C. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station Yangtzepoo 8039 A

Date 2 9 37 1st Sept. 1937

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtzepoo District for 24 hours ending 8 a.m. 1/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton. Forwarded by [redacted] officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9-30 a.m. 31/8/37, Captain Noguchi of the Japanese Naval Landing Party headquarters Pinglian Road, came to this station, and through J.P.S.48 Sacko, requested assists in evacuating all Chinese from the Yangtzepoo District, if these people refused to move, he stated that he would assist the police by sending out a party of marines. As far as could be understood the reason for this evacuation was firstly owing to these people moving around during curfew hours, secondly that some were suspects of being snipers, and thirdly that most of them were looters. These excuses are quite logic, but at the same time it is the opinion of the undersigned that the principal reason for this evacuation was a precautionary measure being taken by the Naval Landing Party to have all Chinese removed from behind their lines, also from the vicinity of one of their main bases.

Acting on above request all available men under Inspt. Cash and the undersigned, with the assistance of every available vechile, including S.V.C. trucks [redacted] the evacuation at approximately 10-30 a.m. and continued until 2-30 p.m. by which time roughly 8,000 persons were removed from [redacted] ponds and alleyways in this district to outside the British Consulate grounds



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....*g*.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

on the Bund,where they were again picked up by Members of various evacuation societies.

During the course of this evacuation,several fires broke out in straw huts,and the only reason to which this can be attributed is the fact that,at the commencement of the evacuation,approximately 11 a.m. most of these people were preparing their mid-day meals,using charcoal and oil burners,and as a result of the hustle and bustle that took place then,it is probab that these stoves became upset,resulting in the igniting of the straw hut. Regarding the largest of these fires,a large block of Chinese shops and houses situated on Yangtsepoo Road opposite the Dong Shing Cotton Mills,P.S.3Lo Wimsett reports that whilst passing this place just prior to its becoming alight,he observed Japanese ronins throwing bottles of some liquid into the shops fronting Yangtsepoo Road.

At 3 p.m. 31/3/37 a call was put through to the Yangtsepoo Fire station requesting their assistance in extinguishing these fires,and all available men under Station Officer Heap attended,eventually bringing the fire under control at approximately 7 p.m.

At 4 p.m. 31/3/37 Captain Noguchi of the

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

"3"

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

J.N.L.P. again called at this station,stating that he had received information to the effect that the fires started in the District had been set alight by members of the foreign police attached to this station. This was strongly denied,and the explanation that in most cases it was attributed to the upsetting of cooking stoves etc was given as the real cause for such outbreaks. Capt.Noguchi appeared to accept this explanation and left the station at 5 p.m.

At 7-30 p.m. 31/8/37,Capt.Noguchi again came to this station and requested assistance in calling out the fire brigade to extinguish the same fires which had again become alight,and which were illuminating the whole district,particularly the J.N.L.P.Headquarters Pingliang Road. This request was complied with,and again the Brigade functioned until after 12 midnight,when it appeared that everything had been brought under control. The brigade then returned to Yangtsepoo Station,and Capt.Noguchi escorted the undersigned and J.P.S.42 back to the station. On arrival back at this station,it could be seen that the fire on Yangtsepoo Road opposite the Dong Shing Cotton Mills had again sprung into life and as a result Capt.Noguchi once more requested the return of the fire brigade. Inasmuch that prior to leaving the brigade on the last occasion the officer i/c had mentioned to the undersigned

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....R.A.R.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

that he would not turn out again as his men were utterly exhausted and that most of these fires would now burn themselves out, the matter was taken up by Inspt. Andrew, who telephoned Capt. Dyson of Central Fire Station. In replying Capt. Dyson upheld the decision of Station officer Heap, and stated that nothing further could be done that night. This information was conveyed to Capt. Noguchi, who shortly afterwards left for headquarters. At this time the fire in question had subsided considerably.

Between 2-30 and 3-30 a.m. 1/9/37, Chinese bombing planes flew over this district, several bombs being dropped in the vicinity of Japanese Cotton Mills along Yangtsapoo Road, but exact location being at present unknown.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

John Creighton

D. S. I.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station, 8039 A

Date 30th August 31 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 Hours ending 8 a.m. 30/8/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that for the past twenty four hours, other than for an occasional rifle or gun shot, this area has been very quiet.

Between 1-30 and 2-20 a.m. 30/8/37 Chinese bombing planes again flew over this district, but as far as can be ascertained no bombs were dropped, and although anti-aircraft guns went into action no damage was done to these planes.

Reference to previous enquiry regarding the Sung Sing No.5 & 6 Cotton Mills, located at 1316 Ward Road and 22 Seoul Road, respectively, it has now been ascertained that both places have suffered extensively from shell and bomb explosions, the former in fact being absolutely gutted by fire.

At 11 a.m. 29/8/37 Japanese Naval Landing Party, attached to No.1 Company, Bequested assistance in the capturing a number of milk cows seen straying around Ningkou Road. Assistance was rendered, resulting in the capture of fourteen cows and two calfs. Three of these cows have been accomadated at this station, whilst the remainder have been put into the compound of the General Electric Co. Hochien Road, under the care of several Sikh watchmen, who are on duty therein.

Yours Obediently
Jos. Crighton

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. S.I.B. File Str. 8037/37

Yangtszepoo Station

REPORT

Date August 26, 1937

Subject Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for ~~24 hours~~ ending 8 a.m. 26.8.37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton *Forwarded by* R.C. Andrew, Inspector i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.45 a.m. 25.8.37, a number of rifle shots were heard in the vicinity of Yangtszepoo and Glen Roads corner. Enquiries revealed that a male Chinese age between 45 & 50 years, height 5' 5", dressed in blue short jacket and pants, had been shot several times about the body and was lying on Yangtszepoo Road, about 60 yards west of Glen Road, undoubtedly dead. This shooting was undoubtedly carried out by one of the many Japanese Marine Curfew patrols.

At 8 a.m. 25.8.37, a representative of the Kofa Drug Co., called at this Station and requested assistance to visit the companies factory located on Ward Road, west of Ningkou Road. He was escorted to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, located inside the Japanese Primary School, Pingliang Road, where assistance was refused by the officer i/c, who stated that owing to Chinese snipers still being in that vicinity it too dangerous meantime.

Throughout the day (25.8.37), the Japanese Marine carried out sniping patrols in the Yangtszepoo district and at 11 a.m. one of these patrols set fire to a number of Chinese Country houses at the corner of Ningwu and Haichow Roads, completely gutting several of them. At 3 p.m. a similar patrol set fire to the Hwa Shing (華興) Printing and Dying Works, a Chinese concern, located at 319 Haichow Road, resulting in its complete destruction. As far as can be ascertained no person was injured during these two fires.

Between 10 and 11 a.m. 25.8.37, a heavy barrage of gun fire from Japanese Naval boats lying in the Whangpoo, covered the landing of a large number of Japanese troops all along the

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

river front from the Point, Yangtszepoo district down to Jukong Wharf. One of the landing parties immediately set up of field battery in a field off Kueiyang Road, and commenced shelling Chinese Territory, somewhere in vicinity of Ward Road bridge. Simultaneously Japanese bombing planes, made a raid on the same area. This barrage continued until approximately 2 p.m., after which things quitened down, other than for an occasional burst of machine gun and rifle fire.

At approximately 4.30 p.m., 25.8.37, a flight of Chinese bombing planes appeared over Yangtszepoo district, and after circling some for a few moments, proceeded to the Settlement boundary, where they dropped several bombs presumably onto the Japanese lines. Similar raids were carried out by Chinese bombing planes at 1 and 2 a.m. on the morning of 26.8.37. On the latter occasion, these planes circled back over the district and in an attempt to bomb the Shanghai Cotton Mills Yangtszepoo Road, dropped two bombs in the country between Yangtszepoo and Hangchow Roads, directly north of Shanghai Cotton Mills. During each of these raids heavy opposition was puy up by Japanese Anti-aircraft batteries, but as far as can be ascertained without effect. No casualties were reported during these raids.

At 10 p.m. 25.8.37, a telephone message was received from Shanghai Power Co., Riverside Station, reporting one of their coolies having been fatally injured in an industrial accident. Subsequent enquiries revealed that deceased, Power Co. Lighter coolie number T.B.C. 41 named Chang Ling Chang ( ) residing Pootung, had been engaged in unloading coal from lighter No. 22, and during the course of this

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

operation had been hit on the head with several planks of wood, hold covers, when some had been dislodged from their position on dock by theoverhead crane. Body of deceased will be removed by lighter from Power Co. to Customs Jetty where arrangements have been made with Central Station to remove same to Mortuary pending inquest.

In conclusion I wish to add that several dead bodies of Chinese, have been located on various roads in this district, and have now reached a stage of decomposition, which is apt to bring about desease if not removed, as already the area is infested with flies, and the stench has already become noticeable in certain localities.

Reference to Instructional Memo No. 17/37, dated August 24th, returns cannot be forwarded meantime, owing to the limited jurisdiction of police in this district, the Japanese Naval Landing Party only permitting patrols south of Pingliang Road, and as far as can be ascertained no offences as quoted in this Memo, have taken place inside the area mentioned.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) J. Crighton

D. S. I.

REPORT.

8039 A
24 8 37

Yangtszepoo Station. August 24, 1937.

The re-occupation of Yangtszepoo and Yulin Road Police Stations was completed by 5 p.m. on August 22nd.

A guard of Europeans and Russians was left at "B" and "C" Posts, and Europeans and Sikhs at "D" and "C" Posts. The Reserve Unit quarters were also occupied by its foreign members and 15 Japanese. (A complete list of personnel will be forwarded later).

The guard at "C.I." Post (The Yangtszepoo Cotton Mill) under S.I. Fernandez has not been interfered with.

Patrols were carried on throughout the day but nothing of a general interest to report, other than Chinese houses on fire opposite the Ewo Cotton Mill on Yangtszepoo Road.

Firing by large and small guns continued intermittently throughout the day by both belligerents. Extensive bombing by Japanese planes was observed on the Pootung side of the river.

It has now been definitely established that Japanese soldiers were landed in the vicinity of Woosung during the early hours of yesterday morning. The number is as yet unknown. They are gradually relieving the Marines in that sector.

Re: the occupancy of the various Stations, it has been found that considerable damage has been done in the Yangtszepoo Station to Municipal property. A complete list is being prepared and will be forwarded later.

Re: Headquarters Circular No. 84. The suggestion of having Chinese Police in the Stations will be resented by the Naval Landing Party as they are even now objecting to the two Chinese Sub/Inspectors being present in the area.

It is suggested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party that all Foreign and Japanese members of the Police wear caps, due to the fact that from a distance the dress of the Chinese soldiers is similar to that of the S.M.P. i.e. Khaki shorts and jacket with the German type of steel helmet.

(SGD.) J.A. SINCLAIR,
Superintendent.

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

IW/.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 195/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. 8039A

Yangtszepoo / Station, 37

1st further REPORT

Date August 17, 1937.

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 6 a.m.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by [illegible] Officer i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day of 16/8/37, a heavy barrage of heavy artillery was put up from all Japanese Naval boats lying in the Whangpoo River. Observations made proved their objective to be Kiangwan and Chapei area.

At approximately 9.30 a.m. 16/8/37, two flights of bombers in full fighting formation, were observed to be approaching this district from the west, and all precautions were taken for an air raid, however subsequent enquiries revealed them to be Japanese planes returning from the bombing expedition to Nantao and Lungwha, where it is alleged considerable damage was done by them. Both flights kept to the River line all the way down until then passing over the Shanghai Power Co., the first turned north towards Kiangwan and Chapei. The 2nd continued as far as Point Island and then altered her course and flew in a similar direction after the first. Both flights then commenced a heavy bombing of Chapei and Kiangwan areas.

Although several air raids were made on the Settlement by Chinese planes, none came over the Yangtszepoo district during the day.

At 4.30 p.m. 16/8/37, heavy artillery fire was heard coming in direction of Pootung, and subsequent enquiries revealed this to be a Chinese battery attempted to bombard Japanese positions held in Kiangwan and Chapei. Shortly after this barrage had started a full flight of Japanese bombing planes proceeded to Pootung, where after some time, according to information received, they were successful in locating the artillery base, and commenced bombing same. This had the necessary effect of quietening down this battery, but between 8 and 9 p.m. it again opened fire.

Sit
Sit
Included
17/7/37

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Reference to this barrage no shells or shrapnel entered the district, but several anti-air craft bullets were found.

Between 9 p.m. 16/8/37 and 5 a.m. 17/8/37, dead silence, other than an occasional rifle shot, prevailed in this sector.

Casualties for past 24 hours is as follows:-

Foreigners	Japanese	Chinese	
		Wounded	Killed
Nil	Nil	21	Nil.

In all cases the injured person was hit by stray bullets.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Brighton D

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "D

Copy forwarded to D.C. i/c S.B.

Form 23
T. 1000 10-35

Divisional Office "D"

17 8 37

D.C. (Ops.)

The figures shown on top of page 5 refer to civilian casualties only. They were obtained confidentially from a Japanese source. The casualties occurred in Yangtzepoo district, near the scene of hostilities, particularly in that area near the Kung Ank Miss, Yue Dong Miss and the new aerodrome.

E.C. Peck.
D. O. "D" Division.

Sp Br.
Useful forecast
for write up

DIB
DR
16/8

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
16 AUG 1937
DIVISION

OFFICE OF
16 AUG. 1937
SHANGHAI

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. *File No.* 195/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo *Station,*

REPORT

Date August 15, 19 37.

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 15/8/37 in Yangtszepoo District.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton *Forwarded by* Inspt. O. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that rifle and machine gun fire continued along all fronts at intervals, throughout the morning of the 15/8/37.

At 9.15 a.m. 14/8/37, a telephone message was received from the Zung Tuh (仁德) Cotton Mill, a Chinese concern, located at 590 Linching Road, to the effect that a Chinese Police constable, on duty at No. 4 Post, Linching and Ward Roads corner, had been arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party patrol.

On receipt of this information the undersigned accompanied by Inspt. Samashima and three Japanese constables proceeded to the post in question and there encountered C.P.C's 466 and 572, the former reporting that at 9 a.m. 14/8/37, he on observing the red light of No. 4 telephone box flashing proceeded in direction of same, but on crossing Ward Road, was immediately stopped by members of Naval Landing Party, who at the point of boyonet forced them back onto Linching and Ward Road Bridge. Enquiries at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Sectional Headquarters located in the Tung Hwa (東華) Cotton Mill quarters revealed that this procedure had been adopted for the personal safety of the C.P.C's in question, who when answering this phone, exposed themselves to ~~strong~~ bullets which at that particular point were coming over from Chinese front lines, said by Japanese Landing Party Authorities, to be within 600 metres of their positions which were then located about 500 yards from the Settlement boundaries.

Everything being amicably settled the party returned to

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the station, where the facts were explained to Officer i/c who then ordered withdrawal of all posts on Ward Road.

Between 9 and 10 a.m. minor disturbances took place in the Sung Sing No. 5 and 6 mills located at Ward Road and Seoul Road respectively. In each instance it was ascertained that trouble originated through management of these mills being unable to pay wages, owing to the close down of native banks.

Both cases were settled amicably and no further trouble was expected.

At about 10.10 a.m. 14/8/37 a flight of five aeroplanes appeared in this district from the North West and flew towards the Kung Dah (公大) Cotton Mill. They were seen to pass over, or near, the Kung Dah Mill, circle over Point Island and return towards the mill. When returning over the mill the flight is thought to have dropped 11 bombs, 6 of which took effect and five fell in fields in the vicinity. Having passed the Kung Dah two of the planes broke away from the other three and again flew towards the canal, circling, and thence towards the West, evidently making for the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. At the point of separation one of the two planes dropped a bomb which fell in a field north east of the Ewo Brewery. When nearing the Yue Foong these two planes let fall three bombs, two of which are thought to have taken effect in the mill. The third bomb fell into the river about 50 yards west of Tinghai Road bridge causing a two masted junk to capsize. The 6 occupants of the junk were picked up by a smapan which attempted to make a landing at Tongting Road Jetty. One of the two planes, however,

dropped a fourth bomb, intended for the Yue Foong but which hit the water, about 10 yards away from the sampan, killing three of the occupants and severely injuring three including the lao-dah; the only occupant to escape being a small child. This incident was witnessed by Mr. C.J. Pleace, S.P.Cy, who telephoned for an ambulance which took the injured persons to Shantung Road Hospital.

The party of three planes meanwhile were flying over the Japanese Commercial School, adjoining this station, firing with machine guns at the Japanese post on top of the school, who replied with anti-air craft guns. The vicinity generally was at this time ~~were~~ sprayed appeared with machine gun fire, several persons subsequently being admitted to the Sacred Heart Hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

The three planes then went back into Chinese territory where they were rejoined by the two planes, after which the five planes returned and attempted to bomb the Dong Shing Cotton Mill on Yangtszepoo Road. The bombs missed their objective and fell into the river. Casualties, if any, not ascertained.

The planes again circled the district and were successful with direct hits on the Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 1 and 2, Kwangshin Road. The repercussion resulted in all shop fronts within the vicinity being blown in. Extensive looting subsequently took place in this area necessitating the calling out of the Reserve Unit. Upon the arrival of the latter the crowd had already dispersed and no arrests were made. Police were posted and the fronts boarded at again where necessary, in many cases by the owners themselves.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At approximately 4.45 p.m. a flight of Chinese planes, thought to be 6 in number, entered Yangtszepoo district from the west. Having first made a diversion towards the south where they dropped a number of bombs on the Pootung side, afterwards learned to be the A.P.C. premises. They then continued to Yangtszepoo district where they dropped several bombs in front of the Gas Co., Yangtszepoo Road. Still flying in a North East direction the planes dropped two bombs outside the premises of the China Fibre Container Co., on Haichow Road. Altering their couse towards the South East the planes then dropped 7 bombs successfuly on the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. Damage to property but no casualties. The planes then returned and flew over this station in attempts to hit the Japanese school. Several bombs were dropped north and south of the school but no direct hits were scored. Planes then flew north, circled, and dropped one bomb near the Luis Cazzola school on Hangchow Road and one which struck 56 Sungpan Road, the home of a British subject Meja Singh, eye doctor. In the 2nd case no casualties were sustained in the house but a male Chinese on the road was killed.

A hole evidently caused by a bomb was observed on Lay Road near Ward, nearby which the electric cable had been cut. Throughout the 14th spasmodic rifle and machine gun fire was heard on the northern boundary. Between 1 a.m. and 3 a.m. 15/8/37 volume of machine gun fire increased and seemed to be closer.

As far as can be ascertained the following is a list of persons wounded or killed.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject - 5 -

Made by Forwarded by

Foreigners

Nil.

Japanese

Killed	Wounded
10.	120.

Chinese

Killed	Wounded
42	300

During the morning of the 15/8/37, and throughout the day a heavy barrage of fire was kept up on Chapei and Kiangwan Area, and at approximately 9.30 a.m. Japanese planes were sighted over Chinese Territory bombing.

At 4.30 p.m. 15/8/37, five Chinese bombing planes were against seen over Y'poo District, and this time they dropped about 20 bombs, most of which were dropped at the rear of this station badly damaging the Dah Kong Japanese Mill Quarters, and setting fire to a small Chinese village in rear of same. The S.F.B. attended and were successful in extinguishing same.

As far as can be ascertained no casualities resulted from this raid.

During the night and early morning of 16/8/37, spasmodic rifle machine gun fire from the North of and around the station was heard, same being attributed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party carrying out mopping up operations in and around Ying Ziang Kong Village.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

John Oglesby
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"
D.C.1/c S.B.
D.C.Crime
D.C. Divs.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"D" 8039
8 Division.
Yangtszepoo Police Station.
August 16, 1937.

Crime Register No. 480/37

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— Looting	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	12.30-1.30p.m. 1.30- 3p.m. 3 to 4 p.m. 4 to 5 p.m. 5 to 7 p.m.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Y'poo District. Office. Y'poo Road. Office. Y'poo Road.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Various addresses in Yangtszepoo District.
Time and date of offence.	Between 12.30p.m. and 4 p.m. 15/8/37.
" " " reported.	12.30 p.m. 15/8/37.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M. Police, S.M.C.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Thirty nine arrested and charged. See attached list.
Arrests.	By Uniform and C.I.D. parties.
Classification of property stolen.	Various properties. Value $?
Classification of property recovered.	do Value $?
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Above thirty nine persons between 12.30 p.m. and 4 p.m. were responsible for looting of premises located at various addresses in the Yangtszepoo District.

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 45M-11-36

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 12.30 p.m. 15/8/37 Chief Inspector Grubb whilst patrolling the district observed the 29th accused looting shops on Y'poo Road. He was arrested and brought to the station after which a party of Police under S.I. Nancarrow proceeded to that area and arrested the 1st -28th accused, all found in the act of looting shops on Y'poo Road between Lay and Sungpan Roads.

At 3.30 p.m. a Police Party under J.P.S.49 arrested the remaining accused similarly engaged.

All the accused will appear before the 1st S.S.D.Court a.m. 16/8/37 charged with larceny contrary to Art. 321 (5) C.C.C.

On the instructions of Mr. Baker, A.C.P. D.O."D", the 7 female accused were kept in custody at this station overnight.

Exhibits include a number of articles found in possession of accused and stolen by them and also stones and implements used by accused to break open the shop front boardings.

D.S. 170

Sen. Det. i/c
D,D.O. "D"

1. Zung Zau Sz ( ) 27,Shanghai,m/female,country house Lay Rd.
2. Liu Ah Sse ( ) 28,Chusan,s/boatman,residing on boat.
3. Liu Tuh Ming( ) 47,Kompo,m/coolie,straw hut Lay Rd.
4. Wong Yang Sz ( )19,Anhwei,s/female, 154/109 Tseu Ka Ba Rd.
5. Yang Kung Dee( ), 14,S/female,Anhwei,4/109 Tseu Ka Ba Rd.
6. Yih Kwang Soong( ) 54,Yangchow,s/coolie,29 Zaushing Rd.
7. Tsang Tsun Dau ( ) 30,Hupeh,m/hawker,35 Rangoon Rd.
8. Sung Kung Foh( ),14,Shanghai,s/unemployed,country house Y'poo Rd.
9. Wong Dah Kyung( )43, Kompo,m/coolie,straw hut Meichow Rd.
10. Mau Ts Long ( ), coolie, (dumb).
11. Lee Tuh Bing( ) 35,Kompo,m/coolie,straw hut Connaught Rd.
12. Zau Siau Chao( ) 31,Kompo,m/coolie,32 Wing On Mill Q'ters.
13. Tseu Pah Zai( ) 36,Kompo,m/coolie,straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
14. Zee Wong Sz ( ) 27,Kompo,m/female,straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
15. Zee Ho Zai ( ) 25,Kompo,m/coolie, straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
16. Yuen San ( ) 31,Kompo,s/coolie,straw hut Chaoyang Rd.
17. Kao Tuh Yue ( ) 19, Yangchow,s/hawker,No.? Pingliang Rd.
18. Zau Yu Kwei ( )16,Kompo,s/unemployed,746 Yu Foong Mill Q'ters.
19. Tsu Yung Kwei( ) 26,Soongkiang,s/unemployed, O.O.L.
20. Chiang Liu Ling( )18,Kompo,s/coolie,country house Hochien Rd.
21. Mah Chi Sz ( ), 22,Kompo, m/female, 19 Meichow Rd.
22. Wong Tsang Sz( ) 18,Kompo,m/female,18 Yung Tuh Li,Pingliang Rd
23. Wong Ah San ( )34,Kompo,s/boatman, residing on boat.
24. Han Kwei Ling( )32,Ningpo,M/coolie,185 Tse Dah Deu Y'poo Rd.
25. Zee Yung Zien( ) 15,Wusih,s/tailer,116 Tse Dah Deu Y'poo Rd.
26. Wei Yoh Han ( )15, Kompo,s/coolie, straw hut Hangchow Rd.
27. Hsu Tuh Sung ( ) 17,Yangchow, s/unemployed,Yee Zung Li Y'poo Rd.
28. Mah Siau Fong( ) 55,Honan, s/coolie,N.F.A.
29. Chiang Ah Kou( ) 48,Changchow,m/coolie,No.? Y'poo Rd.
30. Zee Z Ying ( ), 27,Yangchow, M/coolie, Dah Kong Mill Q'ters, Haichow Road.
31. Liu Kwei Sung( ) 19,Anhwei,s/coolie,country house Wayside Rd.
32. Lee Fah Sung( ) 29,Kompo,m/coolie,365 Meichow Road.
33. Kao Zeu Chun( )31, Kompo,s/hawker,country house Y'poo Rd.
34. Dau Chia Kung( ) 30,Nanking,m/coolie,straw hut Tseu Ka Ba Rd.
35. Wong Zee Sz ( ) 28,Kompo, m/coolie, No.? Pingliang Rd.
36. Lee Chia Yu ( ) 34,Chinkiang,s/coolie,straw hut Ward Rd.
37. Wong Hai Kung( ) 42, Pootung, m/unemployed,straw hut Y'poo Rd.
38. Vai Kyung Pao ( ) 28,Kompo,m/coolie, 79 Dah Kong Mill Q'ters Haichow Rd.
39. Tsang Zoong Kung ( ) 27,Nanshing, s/coolie,35 Zaushing Rd.

F. 22 E
G. 18,000-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ARREST REPORT.

"D" Division

CRIME REGISTER No. 480/37

Yangtszepoo Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

August 16, 19 37.

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	1st. Zung Zau Sz ( ), 27, Shanghai, m/female country house Lay Rd and 38 others.
Arrested by	C.I. Grubb, S.I. Nancarrow, and party.
Date and place where arrest took place.	15/8/37. Y'poo Road.
Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)	Looting
Name of investigating officer.	C.I. Grubb, S.I. Nancarrow, D.S.I. Crighton, D.S. Duke, and C.D.S.250.
Initials of Senior Detective.	

(OVER)

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

FM. 2
O. 4(M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 196/37.
No. S. B. D. 8039
Yangtszepoo Station, 37
Date August 16, 1937.

REPORT

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 15/8/37 in Yangtszepoo District.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by [signature] Inspt. O. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that rifle and machine gun fire continued along all fronts at intervals, throughout the morning of the 15/8/37.

At 9.15 a.m. 14/8/37, a telephone message was received from the Zung Tuh (中 華) Cotton Mill, a Chinese concern, located at 590 Linching Road, to the effect that a Chinese Police constable, on duty at No. 4 Post, Linching and Ward Roads corner, had been arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party patrol.

On receipt of this information, the undersigned accompanied by Inspt. Samashima and three Japanese constables proceeded to the post in question and there encountered C.P.C's 466 and 672, the former reporting that at 9 a.m. 14/8/37, he on observing the red light of No. 4 telephone box flashing proceeded in direction of same, but on crossing Ward Road, was immediately stopped by members of Naval Landing Party, who at the point of boyonet forced them back onto Linching and Ward Road Bridge. Enquiries at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Sectional Headquarters located in the Tung Hwa (東 華) Cotton Mill quarters revealed that this procedure had been adopted for the personal safety of the C.P.C's in question, who when answering this phone, exposed themselves to strong bullets which at that particular point were coming over from Chinese front lines, said by Japanese Landing Party Authorities, to be within 600 metres of their positions which were then located about 500 yards from the Settlement boundaries.

Everything being amicably settled the party returned to

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the station, where the facts were explained to Officer i/c who then ordered withdrawal of all posts on Ward Road.

Between 9 and 10 a.m. minor disturbances took place in the Sung Sing No. 5 and 6 mills located at Ward Road and Seoul Road respectively. In each instance it was ascertained that trouble originated through management of these mills being unable to pay wages, owing to the close down of native banks.

Both cases were settled amicably and no further trouble was expected.

At about 10.10 a.m. 14/8/37 a flight of five aeroplanes appeared in this district from the North West and flew towards the Kung Dah (公大) Cotton Mill. They were seen to pass over, or near, the Kung Dah Mill, circle over Point Island and return towards the mill. When returning over the mill the flight is thought to have dropped 11 bombs, 6 of which took effect and five fell in fields in the vicinity. Having passed the Kung Dah two of the planes broke away from the other three and again flew towards the canal, circling, and thence towards the West, evidently making for the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. At the point of separation one of the two planes dropped a bomb which fell in a field north east of the Ewo Brewery. When nearing the Yue Foong these two planes let fall three bombs, two of which are thought to have taken effect in the mill. The third bomb fell into the river about 50 yards west of Tinghai Road bridge causing a two masted junk to capsize. The 6 occupants of the junk were picked up by a sampan which attempted to make a landing at Tongting Road Jetty. One of the two planes, however,

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

dropped a fourth bomb, intended for the Yue Foong but which hit the water, about 10 yards away from the sampan, killing three of the occupants and severely injuring three including the lao-dah; the only occupant to escape being a small child. This incident was witnessed by Mr. C.J. Pleace, S.P.W., who telephoned for an ambulance which took the injured persons to Shantung Road Hospital.

The party of three planes meanwhile were flying over the Japanese Commercial School, adjoining this station, firing with machine guns at the Japanese post on top of the school, who replied with anti-air craft guns. The vicinity generally was at this time were appeared with machine gun fire, several persons subsequently being admitted to the Sacred Heart Hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

The three planes then went back into Chinese territory where they were rejoined by the two planes, after which the five planes returned and attempted to bomb the Dong Shing Cotton Mill on Yangtszepoo Road. The bombs missed their objective and fell into the river. Casualties if any, not ascertained.

The planes again circled the district and were successful with direct hits on the Shanghai Cotton Mill No. 1 and 2, Kwangshin Road. The repercussion resulted in all shop fronts within the vicinity being blown in. Extensive looting subsequently took place in this area necessitating the calling out of the Reserve Unit. Upon the arrival of the latter the crowd had already dispersed and no arrests were made. Police were posted and the fronts boarded at again where necessary, in many cases by the owners themselves.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

At approximately 4.45 p.m. a flight of Chinese planes, thought to be 6 in number, entered Yangtszepoo district from the west. Having first made a diversion towards the south where they dropped a number of bombs on the Pootung side, afterwards learned to be the A.P.C. premises. They then continued to Yangtszepoo district where they dropped several bombs in front of the Gas Co., Yangtszepoo Road. Still flying in a North East direction the planes dropped two bombs outside the premises of the China Fibre Container Co., on Haichow Road. Altering their couse towards the South East the planes then dropped 7 bombs successfuly on the Yue Foong Cotton Mill. Damage to property but no casualties. The planes then returned and flew over this station in attempts to hit the Japanese school. Several bombs were dropped north and south of the school but no direct hits were scored. Planes then flew north, circled, and dropped one bomb near the Luis Cazzola school on Hangchow Road and one which struck 56 Sungpan Road, the home of a British subject Meja Singh, eye doctor. In the 2nd case no casualties were sustained in the house but a male Chinese on the road was killed.

A hole evidently caused by a bomb was observed on Lay Road near Ward, nearby which the electric cable had been cut. Throughout the 14th spasmodic rifle and machine gun fire was heard on the northern boundary. Between 1 a.m. and 3 a.m. 15/8/37 volume of machine gun fire increased and seemed to be closer.

As far as can be ascertained the following is a list of persons wounded or killed.

FM. Z
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject ..... - 5 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Foreigners

Nil.

Japanese

Killed	Wounded
10.	120.

Chinese

Killed	Wounded
42	300

During the morning of the 15/8/37, and throughout the day a heavy barrage of fire was kept up on Chapei and Kiangwan Area, and at approximately 9.30 a.m. Japanese planes were sighted over Chinese Territory bombing.

At 4.30 p.m. 15/8/37, five Chinese bombing planes were against seen over Y'poo District, and this time they dropped about 20 bombs, most of which were dropped at the rear of this station badly damaging the Dah Kong Japanese Mill Quarters, and setting fire to a small Chinese village in rear of same. The S.F.B. attended and were successful in extinguishing same.

As far as can be ascertained no casualities resulted from this raid.

During the night and early morning of 16/8/37, spasmodic rifle machine gun fire from the North of and around the station was heard, same being attributed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party carrying out mopping up operations in and around Ying Ziang Kong Village.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

).D.O."D"
).C.i/c S.B.
).C.Crime

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 191/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039

Yangtszepoo Station, 37

REPORT

Date 14th August 19 37.

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities break out in Yangtszepoo Dist.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that from early morning 13/8/37, the Japanese Naval Landing Party carried out extensive preparations on the Northern boundary of this district.

At 10-30 a.m. 13/8/37, information was received that the Japanese Naval Landing Party were advancing into Chinese territory, and subsequent enquires revealed this to be true, i.e. it was found that they had erected sand-bag emplacements and barbed wire entanglements inside Chinese territory about 500 yards from the Settlement boundaries.

At 3-30 p.m. information was received to the effect that the Naval Landing Party occupying positions North of Ward Road had opened fire with machine guns and rifles.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that at approximately 3.15 p.m. a machine gun post located inside Chinese territory, 500 yards north of Ward and Ningkuo Roads corner had fired several bursts of machine gun fire. This firing gradually spread along the northern boundary and eventually at approximately 4.30 p.m. several bullets were heard to pass over and into the Yangtszepoo District.

At 4.30 p.m. a report was received that the Landing Party had mounted a field battery on a piece of vacant ground, 200 yards east of Yangtszepoo Station off Pingliang Road. This battery consisting of four light field guns opened fire into Chinese territory at approximately 5 p.m. and continued firing at internals of about, at first 5 minutes, and later 3 minutes until approximately 7 p.m.. Observations from the roof of Yangtszepoo Station revealed that the objective of above firing was Civic Centre and Ying Ziang Kong

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

District. Several direct hits were made upon the Government surrounding buildings in Civic Centre.

Between 7 and 9 p.m. 13/8/37, spasmodic bursts of rifle and machine gun fire by both sides continued along all fronts.

At 8.30 p.m. 13/8/37 a huge fire was seen in vicinity of Kung Dah Cotton Mills, Pingliang and Liping Roads corner, however subsequent enquiries revealed same to have originated amongst a number of straw huts approximately half a mile to the rear of this mill in Chinese Territory, off Military Rd. The S.F. Brigade turned out in responce to this call giving the location as Pingliang and Linching Roads corner, however on finding same to be in Chinese territory, they returned to Yangtzepoo Station without functioning.

Simultaneously to above, another conflagration was seen in the vicinity of Ward Road, but as in the former instance enquiries revealed same to have originated in a straw hut settlement north of Ward Road, 300 yards west of Ningkuo Road inside Chinese territory.

Endeavours were made to ascertain the origin of these fires but without result.

Throughout the night machine gun and rifle fire was heard at intervals and at approximately 4 a.m. 14/8/37 the field gun battery located off Pingliang Road again went into action.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John. Crighton
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to D.C. i/c S.B.

8039A

October 27, 1937.

Japanese occupied the North Station at 6.15 a.m. to-day.

During the night 8 air raids occurred, resulting in following casualties:-

1) At 2.40 a.m. an Italian Grenadier of Savoy was fatally injured by shrapnel at No.9 Post on Ferry Road near Ichang Road. At the same time a Chinese female was injured by shrapnel off Ferry Road.
2) At 1 a.m. a female Chinese was injured by an A.A. missile in a hut off Seymour Road.
3) At 11 p.m. October 26, a male Chinese was injured by an A.A. shell off Kiangse Road.

October 25, 1937.

10.50-10.55 p.m. Air raid. Japanese anti-aircraft fire moderate.

October 26, 1937.

Yangtszepoo reports air raid at 12.10 a.m. and again at 1.48 a.m.

Yulin Road. Five or more bombs dropped in District during air raids. Two bombs fell at Whashing and Baikal Roads' corner causing the outbreak of a fire in Chinese houses.

Hongkew. Several bombs dropped in District during air raid. Fire caused by bomb at Kashing and Dixwell Roads.

October 27, 1937.

Japanese occupied the North Station at 6.15 a.m. to-day.

During the night 8 air raids occurred, resulting in following casualties:-

1) At 2.40 a.m. an Italian Grenadier of Savoy was fatally injured by shrapnel at No.9 Post on Ferry Road near Ichang Road. At the same time a Chinese female was injured by shrapnel off Ferry Road.
2) At 1 a.m. a female Chinese was injured by an A.A. missile in a hut off Seymour Road.
3) At 11 p.m. October 26, a male Chinese was injured by an A.A. shell off Kiangse Road.

8039 A

October 25, 1937.

10.50-10.55 p.m. Air raid. Japanese anti-aircraft fire moderate.

October 26, 1937.

Yangtszepoo reports air raid at 12.10 a.m. and again at 1.48 a.m.

Yulin Road. Five or more bombs dropped in District during air raids. Two bombs fell at Whashing and Baikal Roads' corner causing the outbreak of a fire in Chinese houses.

Hongkew. Several bombs dropped in District during air raid. Fire caused by bomb at Kashing and Dixwell Roads.

October 22, 1937.

5.35 p.m. From Mr. Alexander (H.B.M. Consulate-General).
Have you any information on the bomb which I hear has fallen near the Paulum Hospital.

5.36 p.m. From Sinza upon enquiry.
At 4.20 p.m. today a tin cannister incendiary bomb fell on the south side of Sinza Road two feet from the ~~creek~~ curb and 25 yards west of Myburgh Road. No one killed. 25 persons injured by burns. 3 ricshas completely destroyed by fire and three partially burned. The bomb is believed to have been dropped from an aeroplane.
(Mr. Alexander informed accordingly).

6.05 p.m. Air Raid (off 6.10 p.m.)

6.40 p.m. From Sinza.
Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. today 500 P.W.D. coolies employed at the Markham Road Depot were paid wages due. No untoward incident occurred.

10.45 p.m. Bomb exploded at Ward and Meichow Roads setting fire to Chinese owned factory; extent of damage unknown.

Air-raids at the following times :

1. 6.02 p.m. to 6.08 p.m.
2. 10.22 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.
3. 11.50 p.m. to 11.55 p.m.
4. 12.13 a.m. to 12.19 a.m. Oct. 23.

West Hongkew reports shelling of the Paoshan Road area during the night. At 3.30 a.m. machine gun fire became brisk, otherwise, a quiet night.

October 22, 1937.

5.35 p.m. From Mr. Alexander (H.B.M. Consulate-General).
Have you any information on thebomb which I hear has fallen near the Paulun Hospital.

5.36 p.m. From Sinza upon enquiry.
At 4.20 p.m. today a tin cannister incendiary bomb fell on the south side of Sinza Road two feet from the creek and 25 yards west of Myburgh Road. No one killed. 25 persons injured by burns. 3 ricshas completely destroyed by fire and three partially burned. The bomb is believed to have been dropped from an aeroplane.
(Mr. Alexander informed accordingly).

6.05 p.m. Air Raid (off 6.10 p.m.)

6.40 p.m. From Sinza.
Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. today 500 P.W.D. coolies employed at the Markham Road Depot were paid wages due. No untoward incident occurred.

10.45 p.m. Bomb exploded at Ward and Meichow Roads setting fire to Chinese owned factory; extent of damage unknown.
Air-raids at the following times :
1. 6.02 p.m. to 6.08 p.m.
2. 10.22 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.
3. 11.50 p.m. to 11.55 p.m.
4. 12.13 a.m. to 12.19 a.m. Oct. 23.
West Hongkew reports shelling of the Paoshan Road area during the night. At 3.30 a.m. machine gun fire became brisk, otherwise, a quiet night.

October 22, 1937.

5.35 p.m. From Mr. Alexander (H.B.M. Consulate-General).
Have you any information on thebomb which I hear has fallen near the Paulum Hospital.

5.38 p.m. From Sinza upon enquiry.
At 4.20 p.m. today a tin cannister incendiary bomb fell on the south side of Sinza Road two feet from the creek and 25 yards west of Myburgh Road. No one killed. 25 persons injured by burns. 3 rickshas completely destroyed by fire and three partially burned. The bomb is believed to have been dropped from an aeroplane.
(Mr. Alexander informed accordingly).

6.05 p.m. Air Raid (off 6.10 p.m.)

6.40 p.m. From Sinza.
Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. today 500 P.W.D. coolies employed at the Markham Road Depot were paid wages due. No untoward incident occurred.

10.45 p.m. Bomb exploded at Ward and Meichow Roads setting fire to Chinese owned factory; extent of damage unknown.
Air-raids at the following times :
1. 6.02 p.m. to 6.08 p.m.
2. 10.22 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.
3. 11.50 p.m. to 11.55 p.m.
4. 12.13 a.m. to 12.19 a.m. Oct. 23.
West Hongkew reports shelling of the Paoshan Road area during the night. At 3.30 a.m. machine gun fire became brisk, otherwise, a quiet night.

8039 A
J4 10 3

TELEPHONE MESSAGES

October 21:

8.40 p.m. - Both Hongkew and West Hongkew report heavy shelling and machine gun fire in vicinity of North Station and Jukong Road near Railway.

9.10 p.m. - S.V.C. Observation Post reports:
Japanese warships upstream are shelling the Pootung side and Chinese batteries are replying. Japanese appear to be attacking in the vicinity of Jukong Road near the railway. North Station is being shelled.

10.30 p.m. - Yulin Road reports:
Bombs have been dropped in vicinity of Taitsihar Road near Tanyang Road.

10.45 p.m. - P.S. Brand (Waterworks Sub-Station) reports:
When the Chinese planes raided at 10.20 p.m., the Japanese put up an extensive smoke screen, apparently to protect their airfield on the Military Road.

11.15 p.m. - Central News Agency via North China Daily News reports Chinese military authorities admit retreat from Dazang.

8039A
24 10 37

TELEPHONE MESSAGES

October 21:

8.40 p.m. - Both Hongkew and West Hongkew report heavy shelling and machine gun fire in vicinity of North Station and Jukong Road near Railway.

9.10 p.m. - S.V.C. Observation Post reports:
Japanese warships upstream are shelling the Pootung side and Chinese batteries are replying. Japanese appear to be attacking in the vicinity of Jukong Road near the railway. North Station is being shelled.

10.30 p.m. - Yulin Road reports:
Bombs have been dropped in vicinity of Tsitsihar Road near Tanyang Road.

10.45 p.m. - F.S. Brand (Waterworks Sub-Station) reports:
When the Chinese planes raided at 10.20 p.m., the Japanese put up an extensive smoke screen, apparently to protect their airfield on the Military Road.

11.15 p.m. - Central News Agency via North China Daily News reports Chinese military authorities admit retreat from Dazang.

8 p.m. October 19 to 8 a.m. October 20, 1937

8037 A
21 10 37

10.10 p.m.	Radio newe reporter - moderate.
11.30 p.m.	Air raid over Eastern District. Several bombe dropped.
12.15 a.m.	- ditto -
1.35 a.m.	Heavy bombardment by Japanese batteries of Markham Road Railway Yards and Paoshan Road area.
5.30 a.m.	- ditto -
	Sporadic street fighting in Paoshan Road area. Hand grenade, machine gun and rifle fire heard throughout the night.
	Rifle and machine gun fire heard in Chapei north of Wayside District.
	Stations report all quiet.

8 p.m. October 19 to 8 a.m. October 20, 1937

10.10 p.m. Radio news reporter - moderate.

11.30 p.m. Air raid over Eastern District. Several bombs dropped.

12.15 a.m. - ditto -

1.35 a.m. Heavy bombardment by Japanese batteries of Markham Road Railway Yards and Paoshan Road area.

5.30 a.m. - ditto -

Sporadic street fighting in Paoshan Road area. Hand grenade, machine gun and rifle fire heard throughout the night.

Rifle and machine gun fire heard in Chapei north of Wayside District.

Stations report all quiet.



8 p.m. October 19 to 8 a.m. October 20, 1937

10.10 p.m. Radio news reporter - moderate.

11.30 p.m. Air raid over Eastern District. Several bombs dropped.

12.15 a.m. - ditto -

1.35 a.m. Heavy bombardment by Japanese batteries of Markham Road Railway Yards and Paoshan Road area.

5.30 a.m. - ditto -

Sporadic street fighting in Paoshan Road area. Hand grenade, machine gun and rifle fire heard throughout the night.

Rifle and machine gun fire heard in Chapei north of Wayside District.

Stations report all quiet.

October 17/18, 1937. 3039 A

21 10 37

7.25 p.m. from C.C.R.

Air raid on 6.57 p.m. - off at 7.25 p.m.

9.50 p.m. October 17, from Y'poo through C.C.R.

During the air raid at 7 p.m. this evening, several bombs were dropped in the Yangtszepoo district three of which have been ascertained as follows :-

(1) One bomb struck a coal heap at the Asia Steel Factory, 379 Hochien Road. No damage.

(2) One bomb landed on a piece of vacant ground ten yards in rear of the Dai-Ichi Silk Works, a Japanese concern situated at 479 Hochien Road - no damage.

(3) One bomb struck a two-storey building on the south-east corner of the 7th Day Adventist Mission compound, 525 Ningkuo Road - completely gutted by fire.

10.10 pm News Broadcast - moderate.

8039A
17 10 37

October 16, 1937.

During the night of the 15/16, the usual machine gun and rifle firing has been heard in the Paoshan-Paoshing Road area by West Hongkew Station. Firing of a similar nature has also been heard to the North of Wayside District. Gunfire was heard coming from the Whangpoo and a number of shells passed over Wayside Station going in a northerly direction.

A Chinese battery located in the vicinity of Markham Road Yards (?) has shelled the Hongkew area, while between 3.25 a.m. and 3.42 a.m. shells were heard to explode in the vicinity of Hongkew Station; damage has not yet been ascertained.

At 5.20 a.m., Japanese planes bombed the Haskell-Paoshan Roads locality and the North Railway Station.

October 14, 1937.

5.40 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Heavy Chinese shelling of Hongkew and Dixwell Road is proceeding.

5.45 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Four shells have landed near Hongkew Station from Chapei - also shelling near Broadway Mansions.

5.55 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed in the vicinity of the Chapoo Road Bridge and the Chinese Post Office.

5.56 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed at the corner of Peking and Szechuen Roads.

6 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.07 p.m.

6.08 p.m. Air raid again. Off 6.26 p.m.

6.30 p.m. from French Police

An anti-aircraft shell has fallen on Rue Eugene Bard, wounding a small boy.

6.32 p.m. - Air Raid. Off 6.43 p.m.

6.53 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.58 p.m.

7 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

No fires can be observed as a result of the air raids. 7 or 8 bombs have been dropped, some to the west and some to the east of the Station. Clouds of dust are rising to the west. Shells have fallen near the Egg Company and four have fallen behind the Japanese School from Pootung.

7.13 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

We have received information that two bombs fell between the Gas Company and the Soap Works, 15 yards apart and 3 yards from Yangtszepoo Road.

October 14, 1937.

7.23 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Yboo.

One bomb fell in the Shanghai Power Company coal dump. One Chinese was slightly injured and was attended to on the spot without necessity for ambulance.

9 p.m. from French Police

It is reported that Chinese troops have reached Darroch Rad and Tsang Chuen Road, east of the Japanese Public School.

9.52 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Yangtszepoo.

The Shanghai Power Company have notified us that they have been in touch with Mayor O.K. Yui in regard to the bombing this evening of the Company's coal yard. Mayor Yui expressed concern and desires in conjunction with Power Company officials to suppress newspaper reports of the occurrence. P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) informed.

9.55 p.m.

Air raid - 10.05 p.m. all clear.

10.02 p.m. from French Police

Information has been received that 20 Chinese planes took part in the air raids over the Shanghai area between 6 p.m. and 7 p.m. this evening.

10.57 p.m.

Air-raid - 11.05 all clear.

October 15, 1937.

2.47 a.m.

Air raid.

2.55 a.m.

Air raid.

3.35 a.m.

Air raid.

October 14, 1937.

5.40 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Heavy Chinese shelling of Hongkew and Dixwell Road is proceeding.

5.45 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

Four shells have landed near Hongkew Station from Chapei - also shelling near Broadway Mansions.

5.55 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed in the vicinity of the Chapoo Road Bridge and the Chinese Post Office.

5.56 p.m. from D.S. Henchman through C.C.R.

A shell has landed at the corner of Peking and Szechuen Roads.

6 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.07 p.m.

6.08 p.m. Air raid again. Off 6.26 p.m.

6.30 p.m. from French Police

An anti-aircraft shell has fallen on Rue Eugene Bard, wounding a small boy.

6.32 p.m. - Air Raid. Off 6.43 p.m.

6.53 p.m. - air raid. Off 6.58 p.m.

7 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

No fires can be observed as a result of the air raids. 7 or 8 bombs have been dropped, some to the west and some to the east of the Station. Clouds of dust are rising to the west. Shells have fallen near the Egg Company and four have fallen behind the Japanese School from Pootung.

7.13 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Y'poo

We have received information that two bombs fell between the Gas Company and the Soap Works, 15 yards apart and 3 yards from Yangtszepoo Road.

October 14, 1937.

7.23 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Ypoo.

One bomb fell in the Shanghai Power Company coal dump. One Chinese was slightly injured and was attended to on the spot without necessity for ambulance.

9 p.m. from French Police

It is reported that Chinese troops have reached Darroch Rad and Tsang Chuen Road, east of the Japanese Public School.

9.52 p.m. from D.S. Duke, Yangtszepoo.

The Shanghai Power Company have notified us that they have been in touch with Mayor O.K. Yui in regard to the bombing this evening of the Company's coal yard. Mayor Yui expressed concern and desires in conjunction with Power Company officials to suppress newspaper reports of the occurrence. P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) informed.

9.55 p.m.

Air raid - 10.05 p.m. all clear.

10.02 p.m. from French Police

Information has been received that 20 Chinese planes took part in the air raids over the Shanghai area between 6 p.m. and 7 p.m. this evening.

10.57 p.m.

Air-raid - 11.05 all clear.

October 15, 1937.

2.47 a.m.

Air raid.

2.55 a.m.

Air raid.

3.35 a.m.

Air raid.

No. S. B. D.

October 16, 1937.

During the night of the 15/16, the usual machine gun and rifle firing has been heard in the Paoshan-Paoshing Road area by West Hongkew Station. Firing of a similar nature has also been heard to the North of Wayside District. Gunfire was heard coming from the Whangpoo and a number of shells passed over Wayside Station going in a northerly direction.

A Chinese battery located in the vicinity of Markham Road Yards (?) has shelled the Hongkew area, while between 3.25 a.m. and 3.42 a.m. shells were heard to explode in the vicinity of Hongkew Station; damage has not yet been ascertained.

At 5.20 a.m., Japanese planes bombed the Haskell-Paoshan Roads locality and the North Railway Station.

8039 A
15 10 37

October 12 ,1937.

2 a.m. Chinese batteries in Pootung heavily shelled the Eastern District throughout the night.

Japanese warships carried out a heavy bombardment in Pootung.

Sporadic machine gun, hand grenade and rifle fire on Paoshan Road and vicinity throughout the night.

Stations report all quiet.

8039A
15 10 37

October 13, 1937

Chinese Dramatic and Choral Group broadcast of songs and news between 7 and 8 p.m.:- Nothing objectionable.

October 14, 1937

6.30 a.m. Yangtszepoo:- Very quiet during night.

Yulin Road Wayside :- Machine gun fire, hand grenade and trench mortar reports heard beyond Northern boundary between 10.30 p.m. and 12 m.n.

Hongkew:- A few shells heard going over the Station from Japanese naval ships in Whangpoo in direction of Chapei. Not known if any damage done in District. Intermittent machine gun fire heard on river from 4 a.m. to 5.30 a.m.

7.20 a.m. From C.C.R. Hongkew reports that during the night shells fell at Haining and Woosung Roads' corner and on Chapoo Road at Boone Road and also at Range Roads' corner. No fires started. No one injured. Damage at present unknown.

8039 A

October 10, 1937.

10.10 p.m. News broadcast moderate.

12 m.n. (From C.C.R.) Between 10.30 p.m. and 12 m.n. Hongkew and Wayside Districts have been shelled from the direction of Pootung.

From West Hongkew. Spasmodic rifle, machine gun and trench motar fire heard in Paoshan Road area all night. Pootung was subjected to shell fire by the Japanese between 8 p.m. and 12 m.n. No one so far ascertained to have been injured and damage so far unknown.

Northern area satisfactory with Chinese troops still in vicinity of North Station area. The Royal Ulster Rifles relieved the Welch Fusilier at 2 p.m. yesterday in the North Honan Road area.

Other stations report all quiet during the night.

October 9, 1937.

3.50 p.m. from Louza

Two Chinese youths in possession of anti-Japanese posters are now detained in Louza Station.

Advised to take full particulars, confiscate posters and to dispose of the youths by escorting them over the boundary.

5.40 p.m. from Sinza

A number of anti-Japanese posters were found posted on walls on Wenchow and Sinza Roads. Posters read :-

"Down with Japanese Imperialism"

"Tyrant of the East"

6 p.m. from Lookout Watch

Japanese shelling vicinity of Paoshan and Jukong Roads, also area south of Musieh Guild and Markham Road Yards.

Chinese battery shelling Dixwell and Kashing Roads area.

A Japanese seaplane dropped two bombs in Pootung half a mile south of N.Y.K. Pootung Wharf.

Japanese warship opposite Jukong Wharf shelling West Kiangwan.

Two Japanese destroyers are now anchored east of Soochow Creek.

One Japanese destroyer moored alongside the "Idzumo," firing a machine gun into Pootung.

7 p.m. from Bubbling Well

One male Chinese arrested for posting anti-Japanese posters on walls on Sinza Road.

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man by escorting him over the boundary.

8.10 p.m. - From Bubbling Well

Referring to last message at 7 p.m. re arrest of male Chinese for posting anti-Japanese posters, case now appears more serious as man states that posters obtained from a National Salvation Association in Yue Zung Li, Yunnan Road, under the auspices of an officer of the 88th Division. Apparently many are being distributed. (D.S. Lockwood investigating)

8.45 p.m. - From Central

One male Chinese was arrested at 8 p.m. for posting anti-Japanese posters at Canton and Shanse Roads. Posters read :-

"Celebrate the National Day and Fight to the End!"

"Who is causing the separation of your families and children?"

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man over the boundary.

October 9, 1937. 80399

3.50 p.m. from Louza

Two Chinese youths in possession of anti-Japanese posters are now detained in Louza Station.

Advised to take full particulars, confiscate posters and to dispose of the youths by escorting them over the boundary.

5.40 p.m. from Sinza

A number of anti-Japanese posters were found posted on walls on Wenchow and Sinza Roads. Posters read :-

"Down with Japanese Imperialism"

"Tyrant of the East"

6 p.m. from Lookout Watch

Japanese shelling vicinity of Paoshan and Jukong Roads, also area south of Wusieh Guild and Markham Road Yards.

Chinese battery shelling Dixwell and Kashing Roads area.

A Japanese seaplane dropped two bombs in Pootung half a mile south of N.Y.K. Pootung Wharf.

Japanese warship opposite Jukong Wharf shelling West Kiangwan.

Two Japanese destroyers are now anchored east of Soochow Creek.

One Japanese destroyer moored alongside the "Idzumo," firing a machine gun into Pootung.

7 p.m. from Bubbling Well

One male Chinese arrested for posting anti-Japanese posters on walls on Sinza Road.

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man by escorting him over the boundary.

8.10 p.m. - From Bubbling Well

Referring to last message at 7 p.m. re arrest of male Chinese for posting anti-Japanese posters, case now appears more serious as man states that posters obtained from a National Salvation Association in Yue Zung Li, Yunnan Road, under the auspices of an officer of the 88th Division. Apparently many are being distributed. (D.S. Lockwood investigating)

8.45 p.m. - From Central

One male Chinese was arrested at 8 p.m. for posting anti-Japanese posters at Canton and Shanse Roads. Posters read :-

"Celebrate the National Day and Fight to the End!"

"Who is causing the separation of your families and children?"

Advised to confiscate posters, take full particulars and to dispose of the man over the boundary.

8039 A

October 8, 1937. 9 10 37

12.40 a.m., 8/10/37 from Hongkew

Shells from batteries believed to be situated in Pootung and Chapei are falling in the Station compound and in surrounding district.

12.50 a.m., 8/10/37 from Hongkew

A shell hit the 6th floor of the Japanese quarters. Considerable damage to toilet room. No injuries.

8/10/37.

POLICE SITUATION REPORT.

1. (A) Heavy fighting in the North Station area between 7.00 pm and 12 m.n. Afterward spasmodic rifle, machine gun, hand grenade and trench mortar fire in the same locality until dawn.

   (B) None reported.

2. (A) Light field battery in the North Station area shelling Hongkew District.
   Heavy field battery in Pootung.
   River - naval guns shelling Pootung area.

   (B) The Hongkew, Wayside and Yulin Road Police Districts heavily shelled between 11.30 pm and 1.00 am by a field battery located in Pootung.
   Stray bullets fell in West Hongkew District during fighting.
   At 12.40 am today a shell struck the 6th floor of Japanese Quarters, Hongkew Station.

3. No casualties at Police Stations. Details regarding damage in Police Districts later.

4. Satisfactory.

5. West - unchanged.
   North - no details.
   River - unchanged.

All Stations North of Creek reporting all well.

8.00 am 8/10/37. S.M. POLICE BULLETIN.

No bulletins have been issued since 6.00 pm yesterday.

Occasional shelling in Paoshan Road and Railway Line area.

Occasional machine gun fire heard in vicinity of North Station.

During last night's bombardment, the following places in Hongkew District were struck by shells :-
No. 181 Minghong Road, Bansaikwan Hotel, 1 shell exploded, one person injured, not serious.
No. 245 and 247 Minghong Road, 1 shell exploded, no casualties.
Fearon Road between Boradway and North Yangtse Roads, 1 shell exploded, no casualties.
Nansing Road between Broadway and North Yangtse Roads, 1 shell exploded, no casualties.
2 shells struck a godown on Weechang Road, no casualties.
1 shell struck Japanese quarters, Hongkew Station, no casualties.

8039 A

October 5, 1937. 10 37

Air raid 6.12 p.m.

Off 6.24 p.m.

Air raid 6.31 p.m.

Off 6.39 p.m.

8.30 p.m. Information received that Tramway employees are congregated in the Tramsheds at Hart Road, and threatening trouble on 6/10/37, due to the fact that the Tramway Company proposes to keep them on a ten days in the month basis instead of 15 days as demanded by the workers.

C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang informed and D.S. Henchman detailed to attend and conduct enquiries.

10.30 p.m. D.S. Henchman, the Reserve Unit, was called out due to the fact that the workers unlawfully detained two foreign employees of the Tramway Company. Quiet restored, but trouble, probably a strike expected at about 7.a.m. 6/10.37.

October 6, 1937.

6.30 a.m. Yangtszepoo. Air raid by Chinese plane at 4.35 a.m. Not known if any bombs were dropped. Japanese anti-aircraft guns fired but without effecting a hit, as far as is known.

Yulin Road Air raids by Chinese plane or planes between 11.50 p.m. and 12.06 a.m.; 3.23 a.m. and 3.36 a.m.; and 4.26 a.m. and 4.40 a.m. Not known if any bombs were dropped. Japanese anti-aircraft guns were into action on each occasion.

Wayside. During air raid at 6.14 p.m. anti-aircraft shell fragments fell in Station compound. No damage done.

Hongkew. Quiet except for air raids aforesaid.

West Hongkew. District quiet. Machine gun and rifle fire spasmodic in Paoshan Road area throughout night.

From C.C.R. Reserve Unit has been standing by at Bubbling Well since 6.53 a.m. in connection with expected trouble in Hart Road Tram sheds.

8039 P
6 10 37

October 4-5, 1937.

9.45 p.m. XMHC News Broadcast

Moderate.

10.10 p.m. XMHA Radio News Reporter

Moderate.

6.30 a.m. (Wayside)

Intermittent machine gun, rifle and artillery fire was heard throughout the night from the Kiangwan Area.

Machine gun, rifle, hand grenade and trench mortar fire was heard in the Paoshan Road Area.

The Peace Preservation Corps are now in control of the North Railway Station. The trenches dug on Boundary Road are of anti-tank construction. (West Hongkew report)

Other stations report all quiet during the night.

October 3, 1937.

9.10 p.m. - (From Overseas Broadcasting Company--XMHC 700 k.c.) Overseas Broadcasting Company invite free speech over their radio by anyone who wishes to speak on the Sino-Japanese undeclared war.

9.15 p.m. - (From Overseas Broadcasting Company) Woman discoursed at length on the local situation--purely propaganda in form, giving a resume of Japan's past relations with China and the consequences of Japanese domination of the North. The National Salvation Association was China's reply to Japan's aggression, she stated. Japanese destruction of Chinese Culture was discussed: schools and libraries had been wantonly destroyed. Chinese culture in Manchuria is being rigidly suppressed. She also referred to the destruction caused in and near Shanghai and Japan's violation of treaties, and stated that China was resisting with all her soul against great odds and despite the superiority of Japanese equipments. Greater than this, however, was the superiority of Chinese morale in fighting for their existence. China was not fighting only for her own existence, but for all humanity. Attention was drawn to Japanese bomb outrages on British interests in China, such as the bombing of the motorcar of the British Ambassador, the sinking of junks in British waters and the stopping of British ships at sea as well as the destruction of British property in Shanghai. British people should do everything possible to put a stop to Japanese activities in China, she averred. The

strike of a British crew on a ship at Hongkong recently as a protest against Japanese aggression in China was a most admirable thing.

Signed: Soong Ching-ling
(Madame Sun Yat-sen)

9.40 p.m. - (From Overseas Broadcasting Company) An Englishman, speaking over X-M-H-C on behalf of the British Labour Party, urged the British people not to sit still and do nothing about the local situation. He stressed the importance of international justice and said he was non-partisan, though Japan, in the opinion of his party, was the aggressor. Japanese militarists rode roughshod over the civilian members of the Japanese Cabinet. He also referred to the Manchurian outrage which he stated had sabotaged the League of Nations. He spoke on behalf of the British Labour Party, he said, and stated that the views expressed by him were those of his party in England.

October 4, 1937.

7.00 a.m. - West Hongkew reports heavy shelling of the North Station before 12 midnight, and some shrapnel fell in the District. Machine-gun, rifle, hand grenade and trench mortar fire was heard in the same area.

Yulin Road reports that artillery was heard in the far North during the night. Between 6 and 6.30 p.m. warships in the river and a battery in Pootung had an artillery duel.

Hongkew reports that a shell landed on Broadway presumably from Pootung at 3.50 a.m. At 3.55 a.m. a Chinese plane flew high overhead and was fired on by

Japanese anti-aircraft. At 5.30 a.m. Japanese planes flew over the District.

Wayside reports that at 3.50 a.m. a big explosion was heard from the river and was followed by shelling from Pootung. At 5 a.m. a shell landed in Lane 350 Elgin Road. No one injured. At 5.30 a.m. a shell landed in Lane 361 Elgin Road and four persons were injured.

Sinza reports that at 12.30 a.m. to-day 10 rifle shots, fired from Chapei, hit shutters and doors on Sinza Road East of Wenchow Road. No injuries.

Pootoo Road reports that at 8.40 p.m. 3rd October a shell struck a godown of the Da Yue Oil Factory on West Soochow Road and exploded. No injuries.

Other stations report all quiet during the night.

8039 A

Telephone Messages

October 1.

9.30 p.m. - From Reuters.
There appears to have big fire in the vicinity of the Dollar Wharf, Pootung.

9.35 p.m. --Re above - French Police report that certain godowns in close proximity to the Dollar Wharf are ablaze.

9.40 p.m. - Air raid.

10.38 p.m. - Air raid.

October 2.

12.20 a.m. - Air raid.
During each of the above raids, very heavy firing was indulged in by the Japanese anti-aircraft guns for a period of approximately 10 minutes.

1 a.m. - From C.C.R.
Yangtszepoo Station report that during the raid by Chinese aircraft, commencing at 12.20 a.m. , several bombs were believed to have been dropped in the district. One bomb struck the premises of the Borden Coy., 8 Lungyueh Road, damaging the roofs and offices and injuring two foreigners - one an American citizen, H.H. Cameron, and a Russian watchman whose name is at present not known.

6.30 a.m. - West Hongkew Station report that there appears to have been considerable activity on the railway line in the vicinity of the North Station. Nature of these activities is not known. During the night spasmodic rifle and hand grenade firing in the Paoshan Road locality was heard.

September 29, 1937

6 p.m. Reported that 20 Japanese marines filtered through an alleyway off Range Road and took the Panthenon Theatre, North Kiangse Road extension with a loss of 6 marines brought down by Chinese machine gun fire. Chinese appeared not to be on the alert. One Chinese soldier found on top of the Theatre was bayonetted.

10.10 p.m. Radio broadcast. Moderate.

12 m.n. Mr. Parker, Reuters, rang through saying that he had received an unconfirmed report to the effect that the Chinese were evacuating the North Station.

F.S. Graham, West Hongkew, was asked to make enquiries. Replied at 12.05 a.m. September 30, that military post (Cunningham and Boundary Roads) reported Chinese still occupying North Station. Chinese troops observed pulling down railings outside the station (reason for same not known). Military post (North Chekiang and Boundary Roads) stated that Chinese soldiers were digging a trench near the last named post.

September 30, 1937.

12.30 a.m. From West Hongkew. Further enquiries reveal feverish activity in the compound of the North Railway Station where some form of fortifications are being built. It appears that railway lines are being constructed towards the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway Administration building but this cannot be confirmed.

...

From Yulin Road. Between 6.50 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. September 29 Japanese naval ships shelled Pootung. Shell fire was returned by Chinese batteries in

Pootung and shells fell in the vicinity of Yulin Road Station.

.....

From Yangtzepoo. District quiet. Heavy movements of Japanese troops in an easterly direction.

.....

From Wayside. Between 6.30 p.m. and 6.40 p.m. and at 7.20 p.m. September 29, heavy shelling from Chinese batteries in Pootung. Shells fell in the vicinity of the Station. Shrapnel fell on roof of the Station. One shell exploded 70 yards from the Station on Muirhead Road. Japanese naval guns returned the fire.

.....

From Hongkew. At about 12.15 a.m. September 30, a shell exploded at 41, Lane 250 Range Road, causing a fire which destroyed 4 houses.

.....

From West Hongkew. Quiet. Some rifle and machine gun fire in Paoshan Road area.

September 29, 1937

6 p.m. Reported that 20 Japanese marines filtered through an alleyway off Range Road and took the Pantheon Theatre, North Kiangse Road extension with a loss of 6 marines brought down by Chinese machine gun fire. Chinese appeared not to be on the alert. One Chinese soldier found on top of the Theatre was bayoneted.

10.10 p.m. Radio broadcast. Moderate.

12 m.n. Mr. Parker, Reuters, rang through saying that he had received an unconfirmed report to the effect that the Chinese were evacuating the North Station.

F.S. Graham, West Hongkew, was asked to make enquiries. Replied at 12.05 a.m. September 30, that military post (Cunningham and Boundary Roads) reported Chinese still occupying North Station. Chinese troops observed pulling down railings outside the station (reason for same not known). Military post (North Chekiang and Boundary Roads) stated that Chinese soldiers were digging a trench near the last named post.

September 30, 1937.

12.30 a.m. From West Hongkew. Further enquiries reveal feverish activity in the compound of the North Railway Station where some form of fortifications are being built. It appears that railway lines are being constructed towards the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway Administration building but this cannot be confirmed.

...

From Yulin Road. Between 6.50 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. September 29 Japanese naval ships shelled Pootung. Shell fire was returned by Chinese batteries in

Pootung and shells fell in the vicinity of Yulin Road Station.

.....

From Yangtsepoo. District quiet. Heavy movements of Japanese troops in an easterly direction.

.....

From Wayside. Between 6.30 p.m. and 6.40 p.m. and at 7.20 p.m. September 29, heavy shelling from Chinese batteries in Pootung. Shells fell in the vicinity of the Station. Shrapnel fell on roof of the Station. One shell exploded 70 yards from the Station on Muirhead Road. Japanese naval guns returned the fire.

.....

From Hongkew. At about 12.15 a.m. September 30, a shell exploded at 41, Lane 250 Range Road, causing a fire which destroyed 4 houses.

.....

From West Hongkew. Quiet. Some rifle and machine gun fire in Haoshan Road area.

80394
30 9 37

8 p.m. September 27
to
8 a.m. September 28.

10.15 p.m. September 27

Radio Reporter - Moderate.

10.45 p.m. - 11 p.m.

Heavy machine gun fire and shelling in the Paoshan Road area.

Intermittent machine gun, rifle and trench mortar fire in the vicinity of the Paoshan Road area throughout the night.

8039 B
28 9 37

September 25, 1937

5.10 p.m. From Lookout Post.

During the past hour Japanese aeroplanes have bombed Pootung at the following points :- South of Kailan Mining Administration Wharf, South-east of Olivier Engineering Works and East of the Pootung Waterworks.

Japanese warships lying in midstream off Hunt's Wharf have shelled an area about 200 yards south of the Olivier Engineering Works.

5.40 p.m. From C.D.C. 355.

Chinese troops are now preparing to destroy by explosives the San Kwan Tang (三官堂) Bridge over the Soochow Creek in rear of the Kung Dah No. 3 Mill, No. 138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., near Jessfield Village. Chinese fire engines have been called to the scene ready to cope with any incidents which may result from the explosion. (D.C. 'Div.', Brigade Major and Bubbling Well informed.)

6.00 p.m. From Pootoo Road (through C.C.R.)

At 5.30 p.m. to-day Chinese troops blew up the Tsung Sing Bridge off Lane 74, Robison Road. Police informed prior to demolition.

6.00 p.m. From Lookout Post

During the past hour signs of heavy bombardment in general direction of Liuhang. Japanese planes dropped 4 bombs approximately half a mile south of the Nikka Cotton Mills, Pootung Point. A Japanese warship in midstream off Shanghai-Hongkew Wharf, shelled Tien Chang Paper Mills, east of Olivier's Engineering Works, Pootung.

September 25th.

10.48 p.m. Air raid. Off 10.54 p.m.

September 26th.

1.10 am. Air raid. Off 1.20 a.m.

2

September 23, 1937.

8039 A

12.20 a.m. (C.C.R.)

Message from British Forces HQS has just been received to the effect that two companies of the Royal Welch Fusiliers will carry out manoeuvres from the Race Course towards the Pond between 1 a.m. and 2.30 a.m this morning. Object - to test preparedness of the companies concerned.

2

September 20, 1937 80394

23 9 37

Telephone Messages

6.45 p.m. - From Supt. Tan Shao-liang
General Chiang Kai-shek has already left Soochow for Nanking.

10.10 p.m. - Radio Reporter : Moderate.

10.48 p.m. - Air raid over Yulin Road, Yangtszepoo and Wayside districts.

Occasional machine-gun, rifle and artillery fire from the vicinity of Paoshan Road throughout the night.
Stations report all quiet.

DIR

2·19

2

Sept. 21, 1937. 10394
23 9 37

Radio broadcast : Moderate.

Yulin Road : Heavy artillery fire heard about 2 miles North of the boundary

Wayside : District Quiet.

Yangtzepoo : District Quiet.

Hongkew : District Quiet.

Intermittent machine gun fire audible during the night from direction of Pootung.

2

8039
20 9 37

September 18, 1937

6.56 p.m. Air raid. Off 7.03 p.m.

7.44 p.m. Aid raid. Off 8.17 p.m.

8.05 p.m. (From Yulin Road)

Two bombs have been dropped in the vicinity of Yangtszepoo Road in this district.

8.24 p.m. (From C.C.R.)

A bomb has been dropped very near Wayside Station. The lights have been put ~~aff~~ out inside and the teleprinter put out of action.

8.44 p.m. Air raid. Off 9.06 p.m.

9.07 p.m. (From C.C.R.)

Three bombs were dropped during the last raid probably in Hongkew District. Another one dropped near Wayside Station. The planes were seen to be machine-gunning from the air.

9.55 p.m. (From Wayside)

Large fires have started at Kungping Road and Broadway East corner and at Chaoufoong and East Seward Roads. This latter fire is the Nanyang Tobacco Company which is now completely demolished.

11.20 p.m. Air raid. Off 11.33 p.m.

5039 A
20 7 37

September 14, 1937.

7.15 p.m. (French Police)

Bullets and anti-aircraft shells are now falling on French Bund.

Yangtszepoo. Quiet.

Yulin Road. Intermittent machine gun fire beyond northern boundary.

Wayside. Quiet.

Hongkew. Quiet. Machine gun fire could be heard intermittently throughout the night coming either from Japanese naval vessels in river or from direction of Nantao or Pootung.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1937

10.30 p.m. : Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury Radio Reporter's broadcast - only news items, no editorial comment.

6 a.m. : During the night intermittent machine gun fire was heard in the vicinity of the North Railway Station.

6.50 a.m. : From 6a.m. to 6.15 a.m. there has been firing from a gun or guns located to the north of the North Railway Station. General direction of fire is to the east, actual objective unknown.

7.10 a.m.: From Lieutenant V. H. Krulak:- Japanese batteries appear to be firing at Chinese gun emplacements located in the vicinity of Markham Yard.

September 17, 1937.

10.30 p.m. 16/9/37

Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury radio broadcast - 10.16 p.m. to 10.29 p.m. news items, no editorial comments.

6.30 a.m. 17/9/37

At 1.25 a.m. the sound of heavy shelling with accompanying machine gun fire began, seeming to come from the North Railway Station and Paoshan Road area. At 2.15 a.m. the heavier guns appeared to ease off and a longer spaced steady fire maintained until after daylight.

2

8039 H

Special Branch, 16 9 37

September 14, 1937.

S.1.

"Look Out" Duties.

The following are the duties to be performed at the Look Out Post and must be adhered to :-

Look Out Duty :-	D.S. Henchman	7 a.m. to 6 p.m. daily.	
Relief :-	D.S. Hocking	Breakfast	8.30 a.m. to 9.30 a.m.
		Lunch	12.30 p.m. to 2 p.m.

D.S. Larby will act as relief at the above times only when D.S. Hocking is on night duty.

P.A.to D.C.(Sp.Br.)

Men endorsed
note:-

8039/2
15 9 37

10.30 p.m. - Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury radio broadcast 10.10 p.m. - 10.25 p.m. - moderate.
10.9.37.

12.15 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.08 a.m.
11.9.37.

All clear, 12.14 a.m.

12.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.35 a.m.

All clear, 12.42 a.m.

3.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 3.37 a.m.

All clear, 3.42 a.m.

6.30 a.m. Station Reports

West Hongkew, Hongkew, Wayside, Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo Stations report heavy fighting, machine gun and rifle fire, over a large area adjacent to the Northern boundary of the Settlement.

West Hongkew Station reports that trench mortars were in operation in the vicinity of the North Station and that a howitzer appears to be located to the rear (North)of the railway station. At 5.40 a.m.Japanese planes when passing over the North Station were fired upon by machine guns. Chinese are digging trenches on the North band of the Soochow Creek, 100 yards west of Yu Ya Ching Road. The Chinese are also thought to be laying land mines in this area.

Hongkew Station reports that shells, presumably fired from batteries in Pootung, fell in the district at approximately 5 a.m.

During the air raids by Chinese aircraft, both Wayside and Hongkew Stations were hit by shrapnel, no casualties resulted.

Conditions on the Western boundary were quiet during the night; Japanese Naval guns shelled the Pootung area during the early morning.

At approximately 2 p.m.10.9.37 the Royal Welch Fusiliers took over the defence of West Hongkew Sector.

4.30 p.m. September 13, 1937 - 8 a.m. September 14, 1937

8039 A/2
15 9 37

7.45 p.m. : From French Police :

Between 1.30 p.m. and 2 p.m. about 20 bombs were dropped by Japanese planes on and in the vicinity of the Chinese National Brewery, Pootung, opposite Kiangsu Docks. Some bombs were also dropped in the vicinity of Kiangnan Arsenal, Nantao.

9.45 p.m. :

Arrangements have been made by Central Station to escort Mr. R.G. Howe, British Charge d'Affairs to the boundary. Mr. Howe will be leaving Shanghai for Nanking by car at 3 p.m. September 14, 1937.

10.20 p.m. : Radio News Daily Summary :

Quoted extracts from Madame Chiang Kai Shek's speech to the American Nation.

11 p.m. :

At 6 p.m. today (September 13) an anti-aircraft shell burst on Haining Road near North Chekiang Road slightly wounding a fusilier of the Royal Welch Regiment.

5.30 a.m. September 14, :

The sound of rifle and machine gun fire has been audible throughout the night. At approximately 5 a.m. September 14, Japanese warships commenced shelling Chinese positions in the Eastern District. (Chapei)

Stations reports all quiet.

8039 #
10 9 37

September 11, 1937.

7.13 p.m. Air raid. Off 7.16 p.m.

7.25 p.m. Air raid. Off 7.30 p.m.

10.43 p.m. Air raid. Off 10.47 p.m.

September 9, 1937.

Telephone Messages

80394
11 9 37

5.27 p.m. - Two small explosions were heard near Police Headquarters. One small shell was seen to burst on Foochow Road/near Kiangse Road when several persons showed signs of having been struck by fragments of the shell.

5.50 p.m. - From Mr. Alexander, H.B.M. Consulate.
Can you give me any particulars of the bomb which exploded near the Metropol just now?
The only particulars we have at present are that one small shell, probably fired by an anti-aircraft gun, exploded on Foochow Road near Kiangse Road injuring about nine persons. Another small shell fell near House No. 7, Lane 272, Foochow Road but failed to explode. No one injured in the latter case.

9.30 p.m. - From Sinza Station.
A male Chinese was brought to the Station at 7.25 this evening from Sinza Road near Yu Ya Ching Road, being escorted by boyscouts who claimed to have rescued the man from the hands of a mob.
The man, suspected of being a traitor, was uninjured and investigations proving him to be a reputable citizen, he was released.

10.30 p.m. - Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury radio broadcast 10.10 to 10.26:-
Strong editorial comment on refugee train bombing by Japanese planes at 12.20 p.m. on 8/9/37, at Sungkiang.

11.30 p.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 11.27, all clear 11.30.

September 10, 1937.

12.05 a.m. - From French Police.

Have you any information of a fire apparent somewhere in Yangtszepoo District?

C.C.R. reports that a large fire is burning in the China Import and Export Lumber Yards, 1426 Yangtszepoo Road, probably caused by bombs dropped during air-raid at 11.30 p.m. 9/9/37.

French Police informed.

12.30 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.05, all clear 12.30.

September 10, 1937.

10.30 p.m. - Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury radio broadcast 10.10 p.m. - 10.25 p.m. - Moderate.
10.9.37.

12.15 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.08 a.m.
11.9.37. All clear, 12.14 a.m.

12.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 12.35 a.m.
All clear, 12.42 a.m.

3.42 a.m. - Air raid alarm sounded at 3.37 a.m.
All clear, 3.42 a.m.

6.30 a.m. Station Reports

West Hongkew, Hongkew, Wayside, Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo Stations report heavy fighting, machine gun and rifle fire, over a large area adjacent to the Northern boundary of the Settlement.

West Hongkew Station reports that trench mortars were in operation in the vicinity of the North Station and that a howitzer appears to be located to the rear (North) of the railway station. At 5.40 a.m. Japanese planes when passing over the North Station were fired upon by machine guns. Chinese are digging trenches on the North band of the Soochow Creek, 100 yards west of Yu Ya Ching Road. The Chinese are also thought to be laying land mines in this area.

Hongkew Station reports that shells, presumably fired from batteries in Pootung, fell in the district at approximately 5 a.m.

During the air raids by Chinese aircraft, both Wayside and Hongkew Stations were hit by shrapnel, no casualties resulted.

Conditions on the Western boundary were quiet during the night; Japanese Naval guns shelled the Pootung area during the early morning.

At approximately 2 p.m. 10.9.37 the Royal Welch Fusiliers took over the defence of West Hongkew Sector.

September 8, 1937. 803.94
11 9 37

5.33 p.m. (French Police)

A passenger train was bombed by Japanese aircraft between Sungkiang and Shanghai at 5 p.m. to-day. Many casualties.

6.35 p.m.

Air-raid alarm - on. (Off at 6.45 p.m.)

6.55 p.m. (CCR)

A Chinese plane dropped one bomb in the Yangtszepoo district according to a message from Yulin Road. Damage unknown.

7.15 p.m. (D.S.I. Crighton, Y'poo)

At 5 p.m. Chinese artillery commenced firing at the Japanese aerodrome; four hits observed. Between 6.40 p.m. and 6.50 p.m. 3 Chinese planes dropped several bombs in the vicinity of Y'poo Station. Damage unknown. Three fires can be observed in the Yulin Road district and one in Y'poo district.

7.25 p.m. (French Police).

The Japanese troops are reported to have taken the Far Eastern Racecourse at about 4.40 p.m this afternoon.

7.40 p.m. (French Police)

Many shells have fallen in the Minghong neighbourhood. Foreign pleasure boats and sailing yachts have been damaged and several casualties caused.

10.35 p.m.

Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury's Radio Reporter's News Bulletin over Station XMHA - nothing objectionable. Stated that a little after noon to-day, Japanese planes bombed a stationary passenger train at Sungkiang, killing 300 and wounding 400 persons. (Reference message above at 5.33 p.m.)

September 9.

12.15 a.m.

Air-raid alarm - on. (Off at 12.23 a.m.)

12.58 a.m.

Air-raid alarm - on. (Off at 1.05 a.m.)

7 a.m.

Heavy rifle and machine gun fire heard to the north of Hongkew, Wayside and Yulin Road districts during the night. North Station area subjected to heavy shelling throughout the night. Heavy naval guns firing from the river; howitzer gun firing from North Station vicinity. Unexploded 3" shell fell in Ward Road Gaol during night. Western district quiet throughout night. Northern district (outside Settlement perimeter) - fighting over a large area.

7.10 a.m. (French Police)

Large concentration of Chinese irregulars reported to be in Nantao near the Nantao Bund area.

7.25 a.m. (CCR)

Japanese planes are dropping pamphlets over French Concession.

7.30 a.m. (French Police)

Japanese planes dropped three bombs over Nantao.

80394

September 7, 1937

9 p.m. A shell struck Ward Road Gaol, exploded and slightly injured four Chinese warders.

10 p.m. Three shells exploded in the vicinity of Wayside Station. No casualities.

10.10 p.m. Radio Reporter.
Moderate - Resumé of Day's events.

3.30 - 6 a.m. 8/9/37 Heavy fighting throughout the night along a front extending from the North Station along the Northern Boundary of Wayside, Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo Districts.
Japanese warships off Point Island and Yangtszepoo bombarding Chinese positions.

8039A

10.10 p.m. to 10.30 p.m. "Radio Reporter's" broadcast - dealt with local news and world news in a moderate manner. Stated that Japanese transports were discharging large reinforcements at Woosung. Stated that some 50,000 troops are expected to be landed shortly, thus bringing up a total strength of Japanese forces to 100,000 men.

6 a.m. Yulin Road : Machine gun fire heard beyond north boundary between 3.45 a.m. and 5.30 a.m.

Wayside : Machine gun and rifle fire heard on Pootung side.

Hongkew : District quiet, 5.20 a.m. the Idsumo fired twice in direction of Chapei.

Y'poo : Japanese batteries in district fired intermittently towards Woosung as also did ships in the river. At 2 a.m. and 4 a.m. an aeroplane believed to be Japanese flew over the district and later dropped flares towards Woosung.

West Hongkew : Quiet.

Pootoo Road : About 6 shells fell behind the Mint in Chapei at 1 a.m.

S. C. REC
September 5, 1937
S. H. D.
Date 7 9 37

5.30 p.m. (From D.C. Henchman)

Reports are current that General Matsui, C.-in-C. Japanese Forces in Shanghai area, has arrived and taken up residence at the Japanese Consulate-General, Thangpoo Road.

10.30 p.m.

Radio reporter's broadcast - nothing objectionable.

6.30 a.m. 6/9/37

West Hongkew report that the North Station area was bombarded between 10 p.m. and 11.30 p.m. last night by men of war in the River. A field gun to the west of the North Station replied. Commencing at 5.15 a.m. a destroyer in the River approximately ½ mile north of the Bund shelled Chinese positions in Pootung. Shelling continues to 6.30 a.m.

All other stations report all quiet during the night.

8039A

4 9 37

Thursday, September 2, 1937.

9.30 p.m. from C.C.R.

A Japanese plane is flying over Markham Road Junction and North Station area dropping flares and firing tracer bullets. At about the same time the North Station was shelled for a short period.

10.12 p.m. to 10.28 p.m.

Evening Post & Mercury "Radio Reporter's" broadcast: Local and general news - moderate.

Friday, September 3, 1937.

12.50 a.m.

A plane is flying over the Settlement, no sound of firing.

5.30 a.m.

Ward Road Gaol reports a large fire burning for several hours in Chinese territory north of the Gaol.

5.45 a.m.

All stations report their districts very quiet during the night. Machine gun fire could be heard in the distance from the Reserve Unit, one spent machine gun or rifle bullet landing in the compound.

Everything quiet at the Shanghai Waterworks.

6.45 a.m.

Mr. Beldon of the United Press telephoned saying they had heard from the Associated Press of a bombing raid carried out yesterday, September 2, by Chinese planes on Kagoshima, Japanese town. Mr. Beldon referred to other sources for confirmation.

7.45p.m.: Two British sailors were reported missing at 1 p.m. August 26, from H.M.S. Falmouth while they were on duty at Nanking Road Jetty. These two men were arrested on Szechuen Road together with another sailor on leave after they had fired three shots from their .303 rifle at 6.15 p.m. to night.

10 p.m. : Radio Reporter's broadcast not heard owing to several telephone calls requiring attention at time of broadcast.

10.15 p.m. : Lieut. Col. Lovat-Fraser, British Military Attache, Wing Commander Kerby(?), British Air Attache and Mr. Hall-Patch, Financial Adviser to British Embassy called at Police Headquarters in connection with examination by Police of motor car in which the British Ambassador was wounded. C.D.I. Rose present.

11.15 p.m.: Reference the rumour conveyed to me through Inspector White i/c Gordon Rd. who was informed by D.O."B" that 300 Japanese entered premises of Kung Dah Cotton Mill on Singapore Rd. during afternoon of 26.8.37 and that the same number alleged to have entered the China-Japan Cotton Mill, Robison Rd. near Penang Rd. on same date. Enquiries show that these mills are guarded by units of the S.V.C. and that the rumour is false.

11.50p.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Heavy anti-aircraft gunfire from Japanese Naval Ships in Whangpoo. Airplane could not be heard from office.

12.38 a.m. 27.8.37.: From J.S. Kyta, B.W.: The Police at Bubbling Well understand that no wounded Chinese Soldiers are to be admitted to the Settlement unless under blanket pass but the British Military have admitted two truck loads of wounded soldiers, over Brenan Road railway crossing, one with 35 men at 7.20 p.m. and one with 30 men about 12 m.n. all belong-ing to the 88th Division. It is not known to which hospital the soldiers were taken or where they received their wounds. We would like some instructions as the British Military claim their instructions are to admit the wounded. Answer: please refer to Supt. MacDermott.

12.m.n. From Pootoo Rd.: Chinese troop train stopped in rear of Central Mint. Numerous troops alighted. Ammunition, etc. unloaded.

12.05 a.m. West H'kew : 87 th Division occupying boundaries of North Thibet Rd. 88th Division in North Station.

2.05 a.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Drone of aircraft heard over Whangpoo. Heavy anti-aircraft gun fire from Japanese Naval ships in the river. Airplanes appeared to be flying over Central District.

4.20 a.m. From C.C.R.: Ward Road Gaol: 2 shells exploded in or near the gaol, 5 Indian Warders injured 2 of whom are seriously wounded.

6 a.m. : Hongkew, Yulin Rd., West Hongkew, Y'poo and Reserve Unit report quiet night. Yulin Rd. and Y'poo believe bombs fell in District but have not checked up. Hongkew, Yulin Rd. and Y'poo report air raids at 12 m.n. and 2.05 a.m.



August 30, 1937.

4.15 p.m. from C. C. R.

Shells are falling in the Boone Road area, 200 yards west of North Szechuen Road.

4.50 p.m. from C. C. R.

The shells mentioned in the above report have started a fire at the corner of North Szechuen and Range Roads. The Fire Brigade is not attending as shells are still falling in the area.

7.45 p.m. from C. C. R.

At 6.40 p.m. today a shell exploded in the Elgin Road Market, damaging the roof and injuring three persons.

7.50 p.m. from D.S. Pitts.

A radio message states that the"President Hoover" has been bombed from the air seventy miles out of Shanghai. Extent of damage and nationality of plane unknown.

American Consulate confirm the information; adding that the "President Hoover", whilst en route from Hongkong and Manila, bound for Shanghai where she was to have picked up American refugees, was bombed at 5.40 p.m. today, when 50 miles out of Woosung, by a Chinese aeroplane. No direct hit was scored but three members of the crew were injured and the ship, which has now changed course for Kobe, is holed in several places above the waterline. It is considered however that she should reach her destination safely. H.M.S. "Cumberland"was in attendance. Confirmed by the U.S.S. "Augusta".

10.30 p.m. (Radio Broadcast)

Shanghai Evening News & Mercury Radio Reporter's news broadcast - moderate.

2.50 a.m. 31.8.37 - Air raid off at 3.05 a.m.

6.50 a.m. 31.8.37

Bubbling Well Station reports all quiet during the night.

Pootoo Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Gordon Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Sinza	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Chengtu Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Jonga	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
West Hongkew	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Wayside	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Yulin Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Kashing Road	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
S. W. W. Dostila		"	"	"	"	"	"

Hongkew Station - There was an air raid at 2.50 a.m. but no bombs were dropped.

Yangtszepoo Station - At 2.45 a.m. aeroplanes flew over the district and dropped four bombs, two of which failed to explode. Japanese anti-air craft guns succeeded in driving the planes away in a northerly direction at 3.05 a.m. Damage not yet ascertained.

7.10 a.m. from C. C. R.

West Hongkew Station reports that the North Station was subject to heavy shell fire and bombing during the night.

At 2.15 a.m. Japanese aircraft dropped four bombs in the North Station area, doing considerable damage.

August 31, 1937. 8039A

3 9 3 7

5.30 p.m. From C.C.R.

Japanese planes bombing Markham Road junction vicinity.

5.40 p.m.

Japanese army transport lying in mid stream opposite Japanese Consulate.

5.45 p.m.

Two O.S.K. freighters numbered 22 and 66 have tied up at the O.S.K. Wharf.

6 p.m.

Big fires still burning at Woosung, Paoshan Road water tower and Dalny and Yangtszepoo Roads.

6 p.m.

13 Japanese warships are at present in the river.

9.30 p.m. (D.I. Boddy, Sinza)

At 7.45 p.m. this evening U.S. Marines details saw light signals flashing from the Tien Chien Mill, 1086/40 North Chengtu Road towards a building in Chapei north of the Soochow Creek. 14 distinct flashes were seen and immediately ~~xfkx~~ afterwards answering signals from Chapei were observed. Marines entered the mill and brought a male Chinese to Sinza Station. Enquiries on the mill in question by Sinza detectives in conjunction with Marines showed that a light was being turned on and off on the top floor of the building. Marines now wish to take this Chinese away to their Intelligence Office for further questioning. What shall we do? Hand him over or not? All the evidence comes from Marine sources.

Answer: (After communicating with C.D.I. Ross)

Let the Marines question him at Sinza Station.

(Captain Boone, U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office, informed)

10.30 p.m.

Radio Reporter's News Broadcast over XMHA contained nothing of an objectionable nature.

September 1, 1937.

5 a.m.

Air-raid signals received from Central at following times:

3.39 a.m. (off: 3.50 a.m.)

4.17 a.m. (off: 4.25 a.m.)

6 a.m.

Central Station reports all quiet during the night.

Louza " " " " " " "

Sinza " " " " " " "

Chengtu Rd." " " " " " "

Pootoo Rd. " " " " " " "

Gordon Rd. " " " " " " "

Hongkew " " " " " " "

Wayside " " " " " " "

Yangtszepoo " " " " " " "

S.W.W. Details " " " " " " "

Bubbling Well - Between 11 p.m. and 3.15 a.m. an unidentified plane was observed dropping flares, two of which fell at Seymour/B'Well Roads and Jessfield Railway Crossing respectively.

Ward Road Gaol - Short bursts of machine gun fire heard at intermittent periods during the night from direction of Chaoufoong Road.

Yulin Road and Reserve Unit - From 3 a.m. till 4 a.m. intermittent shelling from Whangpoo.

West Hongkew - 2.30 a.m. rifle and machine gun fire heard, from direction of East of North Station. 2.30 a.m.-3.30 a.m. - 4 bombs dropped by 'planes west of North Station. 4.45 a.m. - flares being dropped from 'planes in vicinity of North Station.

September 1, 1937.

8399

2 9 37

5.30 p.m. From C.D.C. 355.

At 3.50 p.m. to-day Japanese aeroplanes flew over Jessfield Railway Station area and dropped several bombs, killing three country people and wounding ten others.

Reference same message Bubbling Well Station reported 14 to 16 bombs from eight aeroplanes on the Toyoda Mill, Sung Sing Mill No.2 and Chungshan Road. One bomb fell within 15 feet of the British Army Post at Jessfield Railway Bridge.

6.25 p.m. From French Police.

Japanese aeroplanes bombed Nantao ten minutes ago. One bomb dropped near the Bureau of City Government Offices at Feng Ling Jao.

10.10 p.m. to 10.25 p.m. Evening Post & Mercury "Radio Reporter's" broadcast.

Moderate.

September 2, 1937.

3 a.m. From S.I. Harper, Central.

Please ask the French Police to arrange to receive and escort to Nantao, at Avenue Edward VII and Honan Road, at 5 a.m. 103 refugees arrested during curfew for whom accommodation in refuges in the Settlement cannot be found. Reply of French Police please ring up again at 7.45 a.m. when an answer will be given.

D.S.I. Logan suggested to S.I. Harper that before taking any further action concerning the disposal of these refugees he should consult D.O. "A" early in the morning.

3.30 a.m. From D.S. Sanbrook, West Hongkew.

At 2.15 a.m. British troops (Loyals) guarding North Thibet Road bridge intercepted a barge loaded with 77 cases containing parts of gas masks, which was being carried down

stream on the tide as it was about to pass underneath the bridge. One Chu Hung Pei, manager of the Wah Lee Sze Machine Co., 112 Route des Soeurs, and one Nyoh Lin Shen, Station Master, Markham Road Railway Station, who were in charge of the barge, produced an order issued by the Nanking Government Authorities and a Release order signed by General Yang Hu authorizing the release of the materials from the Markham Road Railway No.1 Godown. These men claimed that the gas masks were being removed at night time for fear of Japanese aerial attack, the intention being to have them towed up the Soochow Creek and thence to Nanking, but that the tide carried the boat down stream despite their efforts to secure the barge to the Chinese or North side of the Creek. The British officer in charge of the area in question took certain parts of the gas masks away to show to his commanding officer who is stationed in the Court Buildings, North Soochow Road, and ordered the detention of the barge pending his commanding officer's instructions. The crew of the barge consists of 16 coolies, 2 porters and 1 clerk, all Railway employees. West Hongkew posted 2 C.P.C's to guard the barge. It was suggested to D.S. Sanbrook that he should inform his D.O. as there did not appear to be any grounds for the detention of the barge. D.O. informed. Replied that he would go into the matter early in the morning with the British military.

5.25 a.m. Reserve Unit.

Quiet. Sound of intermittent shelling heard from direction of Kiangwan from 4 a.m. onwards.

5.28 a.m. Yangtszepoo.

Sould of shellfire both from Japanese ships in the river and Chinese position near North Railway Station between 4 a.m. and 5 a.m. Otherwise district quiet.

5.33 a.m. Wayside

District quiet. Between 4 a.m. and 5 a.m. Idzumo shelled Chapei and Chinese replied also with shellfire.

5.35 a.m. Hongkew

District quiet. Between 4.30 a.m. and 4.50 a.m. Japanese ship in river bombarded Chapei and Chinese replied at 5.10 a.m., with 4 shells which passed over the Station from the direction of Markham Road or North Station towards the river. Only one was heard to explode.

5.45 a.m. Bubbling Well.

District quiet.

5.48 a.m. Pootoo Road

District quiet. Shells were observed at 4 a.m. exploding in Chapei near the Soochow Creek opposite Pootoo Road district

Sunday, 29th August 1937.

8039 A
31 8 37

3-15 pm (From C.C.R.)

Five Chinese Special Police Constables have been arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Broadway Bridge. Hongkew subsequently confirmed the above adding that the five Constables were taken to Japanese Police Headquarters on Boone Road where they were released at 5-30 pm, being escorted to the Settlement South of the Creek via the Garden Bridge. Their mission is believed to have been one of curiosity only.

Monday, 30th August 1937.

12.15 a.m. (From C.C.R.)

We have received a message from the Telephone Company to the effect that intermittent sniping is going on from a lumber yard at the corner of Yangtszepoo Road and Lay Road. Yangtszepoo Station has been informed.

1 a.m. (From C.C.R.)

There are aeroplanes flying over the Settlement. They are presumed to ~~kkx~~ be Chinese as warships on the River have opened fire. (Alarm bell rung: All clear:1.05 a.m.)

August 28, 1937.

8039A
30 8 37

7 p.m. All communication by cable from Shanghai has been destroyed, believed by bombs. Great Northern, Eastern and Chinese Government Radio.Broadcast by the Overseas Broadcasting Association Avenue Road Station. Confirmed by cable company.

8.15 p.m. Lieutenant Kulack, enquiring if the S.M.P. could confirm whether the Kiangnan Arsenal had suffered damage as a result of bombing raids carried out by Japanese aircraft on the 28-8-37. Answer - According to the report of the French Police, a part of the Arsenal was destroyed.

8.30 p.m. The following details regarding the bombing of the Nantao locality by Japanese planes during the afternoon of the 28-8-37 have been supplied by the French Police:-

1) 2 p.m. - eight bombs dropped on Nantao.
2) 2.50 p.m. - three bombs dropped on Miao Jao Road and Kaochongmiao.
3) Over 200 persons were killed and 400 wounded at the South Station this afternoon (28-8-37).
4) A few bombs fell on the Dah Doong University, while a part of the Kiangnan Arsenal has been destroyed.

9.29 p.m. From C.D.I. Ross. Endeavour to ascertain whether it is true (1) that the Butterfield & Swire steamer, Shenking, has been held up by the Japanese off Woosung, and (2) that the British Admiral has protested.

9.35 p.m. To Butterfield & Swire. Requesting confirmation of the above report. Answer:- We have not been informed of any such incident. The China Press and Reuters have also been enquiring.

9.50 p.m. From Lieutenant-Commander Ryder. I understand that Japanese naval vessels signalled to the s.s. Shenking last night (27-8-37) at approximately midnight in order to ascertain the nationality of the vessel. No further information is available.

10.13 p.m. Confirmation of the above details received from H.M.S. Danae.

10.22 p.m. From West Hongkew Station. Inspector Trodd reports that Chinese troops appear to be moving from points west of North Chekiang Road to the Kiangwan area where fighting appears to be in progress.

10.35 p.m. The summary of the day's news emanating from the editorial room of the Shanghai Evening Post and broadcast over Station XMHA was restrained in character apart from a very graphic description of the slaughter of defenceless civilians at the South Station as a result of the bombing by Japanese aircraft at 1.30 p.m. to-day, 28-8-37. Reference was made to the condition of H.E. the British Ambassador and to the impossibility of finding a convincing excuse for attacking a civilian vehicle, fifty miles from the scene of hostilities.

Between 11 p.m. and 12 m.n., Japanese warships in the Whangpoo appeared to be shelling Chapei in the vicinity of the North Station.

August 29, 1937

12.55 a.m. From Mr. V.F. Meisling. Reporting a big fire in Chapei located between Markham Road Junction and the North Railway Station.

1.30 a.m. Air raid signal. Japanese anti-aircraft guns opened fire.

3 a.m. Japanese anti-aircraft guns fired a few rounds.

5.30 to 6 a.m. During the night xx the situation was reported as being quiet in all districts with the exception of the following:-

1) Pootoo Road Station - After 10 p.m. heavy shell bursts were heard coming from Chapei. Pieces of shrapnel fell in the district. At 12.30 a.m., an armoured train drew up by the Ex Foo Tung Flour Mill and fired a few bursts in the direction of the river, and then departed.
2) West Hongkew Station - Fighting has been going on in the Kiangwan area; between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n., machine gun and rifle fire was very heavy, after 12 midnight, the firing became intermittant.

3) Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo Stations - Heavy fighting to the North of the Stations.

4) Hongkew Station - Heavy gunfire has been heard during the night.

6.30 a.m. From the French Police. Can the S.M.P. confirm the following:- The Japanese authorities are said to have warned the Chinese authorities that in view of the fact that they (the Japanese) intend to shell Nantao, they have therefore instructed the Chinese authorities to arrange for the immediate evacuation of the civilian population.

Answer:- S.M.P. cannot confirm this report.

August 23, 1937.

7 P.M. All communication by cable from Shanghai has been destroyed, believed by bombs. Great Northern, Eastern and Chinese Government Radio. Broadcast by the Overseas Broadcasting Association Avenue Road Station. Confirmed by cable company.

8.15 P.M. Lieutenant Kulack, enquiring if the S.M.P. could confirm whether the Kiangnan Arsenal had suffered damage as a result of bombing raids carried out by Japanese aircraft on the 28-8-37. Answer - According to the report of the French Police, a part of the Arsenal was destroyed.

8.30 P.M. The following details regarding the bombing of the Kantao locality by Japanese planes during the afternoon of the 28-8-37 ~~xxxxxx~~ have been supplied by the French Police:-

1) 2 p.m. - eight bombs dropped on Kantao.
2) 2.30 p.m. - three bombs dropped on Miao Jao Road and Kaochongmiao.
3) Over 200 persons were killed and 400 wounded at the South Station this afternoon (28-8-37).
4) A few bombs fell on the Dah Doong University, while a part of the Kiangnan Arsenal has been destroyed.

9.29 P.M. From C.D.I. Ross. Endeavour to ascertain whether it is true (1) that the Butterfield & Swire steamer, Shenking, has been held up by the Japanese off Woosung, and (2) that the British Admiral has protested.

9.35 P.M. To Butterfield & Swire. Requesting confirmation of the above report. Answer:- We have not been informed of any such incident. The ~~xxxx~~ China Press and Reuters have also been enquiring.

9.50 P.M. From Lieutenant-Commander Ryder. I understand that Japanese naval vessels signalled to the s.s. Shenking last night (27-8-37) at approximately midnight in order to ascertain the nationality of the vessel. No further information is available.

10.15 P.M. Confirmation of the above details received from H.M.S. Danae.

10.22 p.m. From West Hongkew Station. Inspector Trodd reports that Chinese troops appear to be moving from points west of North Chekiang Road to the Kiangwan area where fighting appears to be in progress.

10.35 p.m. The summary of the day's news emanating from the editorial room of the Shanghai Evening Post and broadcast over Station XMHA was restrained in character apart from a very graphic description of the slaughter of defenceless civilians at the South Station as a result of the bombing by Japanese aircraft at 1.30 p.m. to-day, 28-8-37. Reference was made to the condition of H.E. the British Ambassador and to the impossibility of finding a convincing excuse for attacking a civilian vehicle, fifty miles from the scene of hostilities.

Between 11 p.m. and 12 m.n., Japanese warships in the Whangpoo appeared to be shelling Chapei in the vicinity of the North Station.

August 29, 1937

12.55 a.m. From Mr. V.F. Meisling. Reporting a big fire in Chapei located between Markham Road Junction and the North Railway Station.

1.30 a.m. Air raid signal. Japanese anti-aircraft guns opened fire.

3 a.m. Japanese anti-aircraft guns fired a few rounds.

5.30 to 6 a.m. During the night the situation was reported as being quiet in all districts with the exception of the following:-

1) Pootoo Road Station - After 10 p.m. heavy shell bursts were heard coming from Chapei. Pieces of shrapnel fell in the district. At 12.30 a.m., an armoured train drew up by the Fee Foo Tung Flour Mill and fired a few bursts in the direction of the river, and then departed.

2) West Hongkew Station - Fighting has been going on in the Kiangwan area; between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n., machine gun and rifle fire was very heavy, after 12 midnight, the firing became intermittant.

3) Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo Stations - Heavy fighting to the North of the Stations.

4) Hongkew Station - Heavy gunfire has been heard during the night.

6.30 a.m. From the French Police. Can the S.M.P. confirm the following:- The Japanese authorities are said to have warned the Chinese authorities that in view of the fact that they (the Japanese) intend to shell Nantao, they have therefore instructed the Chinese authorities to arrange for the immediate evacuation of the civilian population.

Answer:- S.M.P. cannot confirm this report.

8039 A
28 8 37

7.45p.m.: Two British sailors were reported missing at 1 p.m. August 26, from H.M.S. Falmouth while they were on duty at Nanking Road Jetty. These two men were arrested on Szechuen Road together with another sailor on leave after they had fired three shots from their .303 rifle at 6.15 p.m. to night.

10 p.m. : Radio Reporter's broadcast not heard owing to several telephone calls requiring attention at time of broadcast.

10.15 p.m. : Lieut. Col. Lovat-Fraser, British Military Attache, Wing Commander Kerby(?), British Air Attache and Mr. Hall-Patch, Financial ~~Expert~~ Adviser to British Embassy called at Police Headquarters in connection with examination by Police of motor car in which the British Ambassador was wounded. C.D.I. Ross present.

From D.S.I. (?)

11.15 p.m.: Reference the rumour conveyed to me through Inspector White i/c Gordon Rd. who was informed by D.O."B" that 300 Japanese entered premises of Kung Dah Cotton Mill on Singapore Rd. during afternoon of 26.8.37 and that the same number alleged to have entered the China-Japan Cotton Mill, Robison Rd. near Penang Rd. on same date. Enquiries show that these mills are guarded by units of the S.V.C. and that the rumour is false.

11.50p.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Heavy anti-aircraft gunfire from Japanese Naval Ships in Whangpoo. Airplane could not be heard from office.

12.38 a.m. 27.8.37.: From J.S. Kyte, B.W.: The Police at Bubbling Well understand that no wounded Chinese Soldiers are to be admitted to the Settlement unless under blanket pass but the British Military have admitted two truck loads of wounded soldiers, over Brenan Road railway crossing, one with 35 men at 7.20 p.m. and one with 30 men about 12 m.n. all belong-ing to the 88th Division. It is not known to which hospital the soldiers were taken or where they received their wounds. We would like some instructions as the British Military claim their instructions are to admit the wounded. Answer: please refer to Supt. MacDermott.

12.m.n. From Pootoo Rd.: Chinese troop train stopped in rear of Central Mint. Numerous troops alighted. Ammunition, etc. unloaded.

12.05 a.m. West H'kew : 87 th Division occupying boundaries of North Thibet Rd. 88th Division in North Station.

2.05 a.m.: Central Air Raid Alarm rung. Drone of aircraft heard over Whangpoo. Heavy anti-aircraft gun fire from Japanese Naval ships in the river. Airplanes appeared to be flying over Central District.

4.20 a.m. From C.C.R.: Ward Road Gaol: 2 shells exploded in or near the gaol, 5 Indian Warders injured 2 of whom are seriously wounded.

6 a.m. : Hongkew, Yulin Rd., West Hongkew, Y'poo and Reserve Unit report quiet night. Yulin Rd. and Y'poo believe bombs fell in District but have not checked up. Hongkew, Yulin Rd. and Y'poo report air raids at 1f m.n. and 2.05 a.m.

8039A
27 8 37

8.25 p.m.
25/8/37

Radio reporter - moderate - Brief resume' of day's events.

9.20 p.m.
25/8/37
From French Police

Unconfirmed rumour to the effect that Chinese troops are evacuating North Station and Kiangwan Road area. Chinese massing troops in vicinity of Lotien.

11.15 p.m.
25/8/37

Sinza reports that two Chinese - one driver in uniform and second a soldier unarmed - in full field kit - attached to Educational Squad allocated at Dah Zang - brought lorry load of wounded soldiers to Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road. Men detained in Sinza Station pending instruction from D.O. "B". Taken to Western District and released in Chinese territory. Truck detained in ~~Louza~~ Sinza Station.

11.50 p.m.
25/8/37
French Police

It is reported that The Japanese have captured Kiating, west of Paoshan.

12 m.n. -
1 a.m.
26/8/37

Japanese gunboat moored below Idzumo shelling Pootung.

2.05 a.m.
26/8/37

Air Raid - 2.15 a.m. off. - One Japanese aeroplane flew over Pootung for reconnoitering purpose, and was fired upon by Chinese anti-aircraft guns.



8.25 p.m.
25/8/37

Radio reporter - moderate - Brief resume' of day's events.

9.20 p.m.
25/8/37
From French Police

Unconfirmed rumour to the effect that Chinese troops are evacuating North Station and Kiangwan Road area. Chinese massing troops in vicinity of Lotien.

11.15 p.m.
25/8/37

Sinza reports that two Chinese - one driver in uniform and second a soldier unarmed - in full field kit - attached to Educational Squad allocated at Dah Zang - brought lorry load of wounded soldiers to Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road. Men detained in Sinza Station pending instruction from D.C. "B". Taken to Western District and released in Chinese territory. Truck detained in ~~Louza~~ SINZA Station.

11.50 p.m.
25/8/37
French Police

It is reported that the Japanese have captured Kiating, west of Paoshan.

12 m.n. -
1 a.m.
26/8/37

Japanese gunboat moored below Idzumo shelling Pootung.

2.05 a.m.
26/8/37

Air Raid - 2.15 a.m. off. - One Japanese aeroplane flew over Pootung for reconnoitering purposes, and was fired upon by Chinese anti-aircraft guns.

AUGUST 24, 1937

5039A
24 8 37

6.30 p.m. (D.I. Room, Bubbling Well)

The Japanese who was seriously injured in the fracas at Brenan Piece at about 2.10 p.m. this afternoon, succumbed to his wounds at 6.25 p.m. in the General Hospital, temporarily located in the Lester Institute, Avenue Road.

8.40 pm (Radio)

Commencing at 8-10 pm the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury Radio reporter, speaking over Station X.M.H.A. (600 k.c.) made a modest and restrained broadcast of the day's events though, it was noted, he stated definitely that it was a Japanese aeroplane which bombed the Missionary Hospital at Tungchow on August 17th.

9.15 pm (Radio)

Municipal Council broadcast by Mrs Robertson (840 k.c.) commenced at 9-0 pm and finished at 9-15 pm.

9-51 pm (Air-raid).

Off at 9-57 pm.

9-55 pm (Mr. Amalianoff, French Concession).

The Japanese boats in the river are firing tracer anti-aircraft missiles at aircraft.

10-35 pm (Mr. Beldon - Newspaper reporter)

We have received information that the 36th and 57th Divisions are changing position and that the troops in Chapei in the vicinity of the North Railway Station are retreating.

10-42 pm (C.C.R.)

We have received information from Mr. Beldon that during the air-raid at 9-51 pm two bombs were dropped in the vicinity of Hunt's wharf.

Wednesday - 25th August.

12-05 am - Air raid - off at 12-10 am.

12-20 am (Central Station).

At 10-20 pm August 24th a Mr. Nelson, living in room 1201, Hamilton House, telephoned to Central Station stating that he had observed the flashes of a signalling lamp on the roof of a

building situated near the corner of Hankow and Szechuen Roads. A party from Central Station investigated and verified the truth of the statement, and learned that the building from which the flashes were emanating was 103, Hankow Rd., which is occupied by a Japanese Transportation Company. The party were, however, unable to obtain entry to the building. (Note:- The building houses the Nippon Menkwa Kabushiki Kaisha ((Japan Cotton Trading Coy., Ltd.,))

1-00 am (From French Police).

It is reported by the Havas News Agency with reference to the U.S.S."Augusta" incident that an agreement has been reached between the Japanese and American governments whereby Japan will pay to America a sum of G$500,000 ascompensation for the destruction to life and property caused by the shell which struck the U.S.S."Augusta" at 6-40 pm on August 20th.

6-50 am (All Stations' report)

Pootoo Road, Gordon Road, Bubbling Well Road, Sinza, Louza, Central, West Hongkew, Yangtszepoo and Chengtu Road Stations report all quiet in their respective districts during the night.

Yulin Road Station could not be communicated with owing, it is believed, to a faulty wire.

Waterworks Sub-station reports quiet during the night.

Hongkew Station reports that there was an air-raid over the district at 12-10 am when no bombs were dropped. At 1-30 am there was another air-raid by Chinese planes which dropped three bombs in the district, the approximate position of which seems to be indicated by a fire which is now raging on the corner of Boone and Szechuen Roads. Japanese Anti-aircraft guns replied on both occasions. There has been intermittent machine gun fire in the district East of Broadway throughout the night. Occasional shelling has been heard from the Japanese boats in the river and continuous shelling from a Chinese battery near Markham Road Junction.

7 am (from C.C.R.)

(Continued overleaf)

Police Observation Post, Cathay Hotel.

D.S. Henchman August 25, 1937.

12.05 p.m. Shells falling on Pootung side ½ mile south east of Pootung Water Works.

Large Japanese Transport having appearance of converted oil tanker has just left N.Y.K. (Wayside) Wharf and is going downstream.

The Idzumo is still lying in mid-stream off Hunt's (Wayside) Wharf.

Two Japanese destroyers are lying at N.Y.K. (Japanese Consulate) Wharf.

12.10p.m. Two Japanese planes dropping bombs in vicinity of Kiangnan Arsenal.

Big fire ½ mile east of arsenal in Nantao.

[illegible]

12.30 p.m. S.S. "Lungshan" flying Italian flag, tied up at French Bund.

12.40 p.m. Big fire observed in vicinity of Woosung.

1 p.m. Big fire in close proximity of Ward Road Gaol.

Japanese transport previously alongside ~~[illegible]~~ China Merchants (Central) Wharf now proceeding down stream.

Hongkew and Wayside Districts appear to be very quiet. No sound of machine gun fire.

August 20, 1937. 8039 P
24 8 37

4.15 p.m. Japanese warships are still shelling Pootung from a point opposite Hunts Wharf.

4.25 p.m. Eight Japanese bombing seaplanes and six fighters proceeded to Kiangwan and bombed the Southern Baptist Mission and Lien Nyi Cemetary.

5.20 p.m. An air raid took place over the northern and eastern part of the Settlement and seven bombs were dropped in Wayside, Kashing and Dixwell Road Districts. Fires are blazing from a point at Nanyang Tobacco Co. to Wayside Road, to ¼ of a mile east of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and to the boundary of Hongkew and Kashing Road districts.

5.30 p.m. There are people on the roofs of the Chase Bank Building and another building just north of the Metropol Hotel.

6.15 p.m. Japanese seaplanes are bombing Yulin Road District dropped two bombs.

6.35 p.m. Sniping reported from Bank of Communications on the Bund.

6.50 p.m. One shell hit the China Merchants Wharf No.1 Godown, Damage unknown. (French Police)

7.20 p.m. One British ship from the naval buoys has left now with her search lights on, moving down stream.

7.30 p.m. It is reported by Domei that there are twelve Soviet pilots and aviators arriving with planes from Soviet Russia by way of Sinkiang.

C 8/14

8.15 p.m. From Lt. Krulak:- A report has been received that an explosion has just taken place on the Bund in which one member of the crew of the U.S.S. Augusta has been killed and fifteen injured. (Central informed -awaiting confirmation.)

8.35 p.m. Central Station and the French Police state there has been no explosion on the Bund. (Lt. Krulak informed.)

8.45 p.m. Telephone communication to the Municipal Abattoir is still out of order.

9.15 p.m. Hongkew reports no fires have been noted south of Hongkew Creek. District comparatively quiet.

9.27 p.m. D.S. Henchman reports that the Japanese flagship "Idzumo" has moved from her position opposite Hunts Wharf. Unable to locate her present whereabouts.

9.50 p.m. Intelligence Officer of the Loyals Regiment witnessed an explosion on board a Chinese Customs boat moored near the U.S.S. Augusta. A private of the Loyals Regiment has been injured by a shell bursting near the Toyoda Mill.

9.53 p.m. D.S. Henchman reports the Japanese cruiser tied up off the N.Y.K. Wharf is firing tracer bullets into Wayside District.

10.45 p.m. West Hongkew Station reports the district very quiet, no shells landing, no fires and no sign of troops.

11.05 p.m. Meisling, N.C.D.News:- A confirmed report from the American Intelligence Officer states that at 6.40 p.m. the U.S.S. Augusta was struck by a shell

and one member of the crew killed, and eighteen injured. It is not known where the shell was fired from.

11.22 p.m. From D.S. Larby:- A foreigner states that he saw eighteen Japanese soldiers lying dead on North Szechuen Road near the Japanese barracks.

AUGUST 21

12.10 a.m. From French Police:- A light has been observed signalling from the Settlement side of Avenue Edward VII near the Bund. No answering signals can be seen.

12.30 a.m. The China Times, Chinese newspaper, telephoned asking confirmation of a rumour to the effect that between four and five hundred Japanese troops, a few wearing civilian clothes, entered the Settlement via the Garden Bridge. No reply given.

12.35 a.m. From French Police:- According to Mr. Tang Chu of the Chinese Military H.Q., eleven Japanese planes bombed the town of Kiang Ying near the mouth of the Yangtze River in the forenoon of August 20, using gas bombs.

12.35 a.m. The French Police report the above rumour concerning Japanese troops entering the Settlement is prevalent among the Chinese in the French Concession.

1.05 a.m. From French Police:- At 4.30 p.m. yesterday two French citizens named Juvet, brother and sister, 119 Rue Massenet, aged 20 and 22 years, left for Jukong Road driving a private car and

a truck, with the intention of removing goods from a godown. The French Consulate have been unable to obtain any news of these people. (Hongkew and West Hongkew informed.)

1.20 a.m. From West Hongkew:- Lt. Barker of the S.V.C. reported to the Station that as far as he could tell Chinese troops had penetrated beyond Range Road between "A" and "B" blockhouses. West Hongkew district is quiet at the present time.

1.45 a.m. N.C.D.News Office:- A large fire has been burning on the Pootung side opposite the Customs Jetty for the past hour - thought to be one of McKenzie's godowns.

2.25 a.m. All heavy guns and artillery appear to have ceased fire.

3.40 a.m. The fire in or near McKenzie's godown, Pootung side is still burning.

5.14 a.m. B'Well:- Nothing to report.

5.15 a.m. Gordon Rd.:- -do.-

5.17 a.m. Pootoo Rd.:- -do.-

5.18 a.m. Chengtu Rd.:- -do.-

5.20 a.m. Sinza:- -do.-

5.21 a.m. Louza:- At 8.20 last night a male Chinese of the beggar class was beaten to death by a mob on Yu Ya Ching Road near Soochow Road. One male Chinese was brought to Station at 3 this morning and has been charged with looting.

5.25 a.m. Central:- Nothing to report.

5.27 a.m. W. Hongkew:- Very quiet.

5.28 a.m. Hongkew:- Machine gun and artillery fire constant during the night.

5.30 a.m. Municipal Abattoir - The telephone remains unanswered.

5.40 a.m. Shanghai Waterworks - S.I. Robinson reports a Chinese sniper, located on the roof of the Heng Foong Cotton Mill, Whashing Road, has been firing at anyone not under cover in the Waterworks.

5.45 a.m. Two Japanese machines are flying high over Nantao and Pootung.

6.22 a.m. Two planes, presumed to be Chinese, flew over the Settlement and drew heavy fire from Japanese anti-aircraft batteries. Signals sounded from compound and office vacated.

6.35 a.m. Three machines engaged in aerial combat over north-western Chapei, one appears to have been shot down in that area.

7.00 a.m. Report from D.S. Henchman :-

6.00a.m. - "Idzumo" is back in her position off Hunts Wharf.

6.20a.m. - Two Chinese planes flying over Settlement, no bombs dropped. Planes being fired at by large calibre anti-aircraft guns situated in vicinity of Pearce Apts.

6.35a.m. - Japanese planes dropping bombs over northern Chapei.

(2) August 14

8039/2
14 8 37

7.10 p.m. - From D.S. Hocking

A Japanese warship is firing from Woosung and shelling Pootung.

7.12 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Four shells have hit Kashing Road Bridge.

7.30 p.m. - From Sinza

156 wounded soldiers have entered the Settlement via Markham Road Bridge and are now in the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

8.15 p.m. - The British Naval Staff Officer reports moving his address to Room 603 Hamilton House.

8.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Heavy fighting has been going on on North Paoshan Road. Tracer bullets, machine guns and rifles are being used. The warships at Woosung are firing up the Yangtsze River and north-west of Yangtszepoo Dist. Occasional shells are falling on Kashing Road Bridge. No planes are visible.

8.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Firing is getting heavier west of Woosung-Shanghai Railway. There is firing going on from Range Road into the west of North Honan Road.

8.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The Japanese are attacking from near Hongkew Park on the east side of the W-S Railway against the Chinese on the other side of the railway. It appears that they are fighting for possession of the railway. There is heavy machine gun fire and few shells.

8.50 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Bombing in progress. Sound the alarm at Central.

8.55 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Planes are flying over the Settlement, apparently bombing Pootung.

9 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The "Idzumo" has switched down her searchlights.

There is much shrapnel flying.

9.20 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

[illegible] Heavy shelling off Quinsan

[illegible]

9.30 p.m. - [illegible]

[illegible] Chapoo Road Bridge.

9.40 p.m. - [illegible] tion of the report that the Chinese

[illegible]

There are many shells passing the Station passing right over the Broadway Mansions.

9.50 p.m. - From C.P.I. Sih

Street lights on Ferry Road near Bubbling Well Road are all extinguished. (Bubbling Well informed; reports lights are out over the whole district).

10.10 p.m. - From D.S. Pitts

The lights are again on on the Bubbling Well district.

10.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

D.S. Menchman and Mischenko have removed to the Hongkew Station on orders of Captain Smythe. Broadway Mansions considered untenable. There is a report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district.

10.30 p.m. - Enquiry to Kashing Road Station

We have no confirmation of the report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district. There are many shells passing the Station from the direction of Chapei.

10.42 p.m. - From Capt. Smythe D.S.I.C.'

I have evacuated D.S. Henchman and Mischenko from Broadway Mansions to Hongkew Station. I have no confirmation of the report re Chinese troops in Kashing Road district.

[redacted]

11.20 p.m. - From Sinza

13 wounded soldiers of the 88th Division have been taken from Markham Road Bridge to the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

1.15 a.m. (17/8/37) - D.S. Henchman reports that he and D.S. Mischenko have returned to the 17th Floor of the Broadway Mansions, for observation purposes.

1.48 a.m. - Two unconfirmed rumours were received to the effect that the Japanese would use poison gas at 2 a.m. today.

1.55 a.m. - C.C.R. instructed to inform all stations north of the Creek by telephone of the above unconfirmed rumour.

2.10 a.m. - Message from Sinza through C.C.R. to the effect that the U.S. marines along the Soochow Creek have been ordered to prepare for gas attack at 2 a.m. (circulated to all stations by teleprinter.)

2.40 a.m. - Mr. Sung Siao-yen of the Sin Pao reports by telephone that while on the Bund near Peking Road at about 2.30 a.m. he heard several shots which appeared to come from a group of 20 or more Japanese ronins. (Central informed; investigation promised.) Mr. Sung also stated that he had heard from the Lih Pao that the Police had notified the Central China Daily News to inform all the local newspapers that gas attack would take place at 2 a.m. He was informed that this was absolutely untrue.

A later report from Central states that no ronins could be found in the vicinity of the Bund. The bullets which nearly struck Mr. Sung were probably stray shots from the general firing in progress.

5.30 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

One Japanese plane is scouting over the Settlement.

5.35 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

There are two Japanese scouting planes over the Settlement. A large Japanese freighter is coming up river and may possibly be a transport; the name is the "Chokon"Maru." The heavy artillery fire at present going on is coming from Woosung towards Chapei. It is confirmed that the bomb which fell near Chapoo Road Bridge last night fell into the Soochow Creek and did little damage. A shell is found to have fallen outside the Capitol Theatre on Soochow Road. It also is believed to have done little damage.

5.55 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The "Idzumo" has moved out into midstream slightly further down the river, about opposite Hunt's Wharf. A shell has dropped behind the Municipal Gaol and heavy shelling seems to be going on in that area. (6 a.m.)- The west wing of the Gaol has been struck by the shell. The Gaol is still being shelled heavily.

6.10 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The battery shelling the Gaol is apparently located near the Chenju Radio Station. Many shells are falling around the Gaol and the aim seems to be deliberate.

6.25 a.m. -From D.S. Mischenko

Three more shells have dropped on the Gaol and one very close to Wayside Police Station.

6.32. - A shell has landed at the corner of North Szechuen and Haining Rds.

6.43 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The shells are now dropping further east probably in Yulin Road district.

6.50 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The time between the explosions of the guns firing and shells dropping was approximately 17 seconds.

7.05 a.m. -From D.S. Mischenko

Another shell has burst near Ward Road Gaol and one near the church on Ward Road.

7.15 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

A Japanese light cruiser has just tied up alongside the O.S.K. Wharf.

7.17 a.m. - From Sinza

75 Chinese wounded soldiers passed over the Markham Road Bridge during the night on August 16 bound for various hospitals in Nantao, French Concession and the Settlement.

7.22 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

A shell has dropped at the corner of Chapoo and Range Roads and another at Jukong and North Szechuen Roads. Willie's Theatre in Hongkew is apparently on fire.

7.40 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

A Japanese gunboat located at the Shanghai-Hongkew Pootung Wharf and another gunboat on the Settlement side are shelling Pootung.

7.55 a.m. - From D.S. Mischenko

There is a fire on the east side of North Szechuen Road between Range and Jukong Roads.

8.10 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

A Japanese Gunboat lying about mid-stream near Holts' Wharf is shelling Western Chapei.

Japanese Freighter reported arrived earlier is lying at O.S.K. Wharf.

Japanese anti-aircraft posts have been withdrawn from top of Japanese Consulate.

Shelling of Ward Road Gaol has ceased.

Japanese cruiser shelling position in Pootung near Oliveria Engineering Works.

8.20 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Two Japanese scout planes are reconoitering over Settlement and Whangpoo.

August 14

7.10 p.m. - From D.S. Hocking

A Japanese warship is firing from Woosung and shelling Pootung.

7.12 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Four shells have hit Kashing Road Bridge.

7.30 p.m. - From Sinza

156 wounded soldiers have entered the Settlement via Markham Road Bridge and are now in the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

8.15 p.m. - The British Naval Staff Officer reports moving his address to Room 603 Hamilton House.

8.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Heavy fighting has been going on on North Paoshan Road. Tracer bullets, machine guns and rifles are being used. The warships at Woosung are firing up the Yangtsze River and north-west of Yangtszepoo Dist. Occasional shells are falling on Kashing Road Bridge district. No planes are visible.

8.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Firing is getting heavier west of Woosung-Shanghai Railway. There is firing going on from Range Road into the west of North Honan Road.

8.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The Japanese are attacking from near Hongkew Park on the east side of the W-S Railway against the Chinese on the other side of the railway. It appears that they are fighting for possession of the railway. There is heavy machine gun fire and a few shells.

8.50 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Bombing in progress. Sound the alarm at Central.

8.55 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Planes are flying over the Settlement, apparently bombing Pootung.

p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The "Idzumo" has switched down her searchlights. There is much shrapnel flying.

9.20 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The Chinese are shelling the Japanese Temple and the Ritz Theatre. There is heavy shelling off Quinsan Garden.

9.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

A shell has dropped close to the Chinese Post Office. Damage unknown. A bomb has dropped in the Soochow Creek near the Capitol Theatre, Chapoo Road Bridge.

9.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

There is heavy firing of Chinese shells from Pootung, passing close over the Broadway Mansions.

9.50 p.m. - From C.D.I. Sih

Street lights on Ferry Road near Bubbling Well Road are all extinguished. (Bubbling Well informed; reports lights are out over the whole district).

10.10 p.m. - From D.S. Pitts

The lights are again on on the Bubbling Well district.

10.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

D.S. Henchman and Mischenko have removed to the Hongkew Station on orders of Captain Smythe. Broadway Mansions considered untenable. There is a report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district.

10.30 p.m. - Enquiry to Kashing Road Station

We have no confirmation of the report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district. There are many shells passing the Station from the direction of Chapei.

10.42 p.m. - From Capt. Smythe, D.O.C.'

I have evacuated D.S. Henchman and Mischenko from Broadway Mansions to Hongkew Station. I have no confirmation of the report re Chinese troops in Kashing Road district.

August 16

11.20 p.m. From Sinza

13 wounded soldiers of the 88th Division have been taken from Markham Road Bridge to the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

1.15 a.m. (17/8/37) - D.S. Menghman reports that he and D.S. Mischenko have returned to the 17th Floor of the Broadway Mansions, for observation purposes.

1.48 a.m. - Two unconfirmed rumours were received to the effect that the Japanese would use poison gas at 2 a.m. today.

1.55 a.m. - C.C.R. instructed to inform all stations north of the Creek by telephone of the above unconfirmed rumour.

2.10 a.m. - Message from Sinza through C.C.R. to the effect that the U.S. marines along the Soochow Creek have been ordered to prepare for gas attack at 2 a.m. (circulated to all stations by teleprinter.)

2.40 a.m. - Mr. Sung Siao-yen of the Sin Pao reports by telephone that while on the Bund near Peking Road at about 2.30 a.m. he heard several shots which appeared to come from a group of 20 or more Japanese ronins. (Central informed; investigation promised.) Mr. Sung also stated that he had heard from the Lih Pao that the Police had notified the Central China Daily News to inform all the local newspapers that gas attack would take place at 2 a.m. He was informed that this was absolutely untrue.

A later report from Central states that no ronins could be found in the vicinity of the Bund. The bullets which nearly struck Mr. Sung were probably stray shots from the general firing in progress.

3.30 a.m. - From D.S. Menghman

One Japanese plane is scouting over the Settlement.

5.35 a.m. - From D.S. Henchman

There are two Japanese scouting planes over the Settlement. A large Japanese freighter is coming up river and may possibly be a transport; the name is the "Chekon"Maru." The heavy artillery fire at present going on is coming from Woosung towards Chapei. It is confirmed that the bomb which fell near Chapoo Road Bridge last night fell into the Soochow Creek and did little damage. A shell is found to have fallen outside the Capitol Theatre on Soochow Road. It also is believed to have done little damage.

5.55 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The "Idzumo" has moved out into midstream slightly further down the river, about opposite Hunt's Wharf. A shell has dropped behind the Municipal Gaol and heavy shelling seems to be going on in that area. (6 a.m.)- The west wing of the Gaol has been struck by the shell. The Gaol is still being shelled heavily.

6.10 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The battery shelling the Gaol is apparently located near the Chemju Radio Station. Many shells are falling around the Gaol and the aim seems to be deliberate.

6.25 a.m. -From D.S. Hinchenko

Three more shells have dropped on the Gaol and one very close to Wayside Police Station.

6.32. - A shell has landed at the corner of North Szechuen and Haining Rds.

6.43 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The shells are now dropping further east probably in Yulin Road district.

6.50 a.m. -From D.S. Henchman

The time between the explosions of the guns firing and shells dropping was approximately 17 seconds. 7000 yds

7.05 a.m. -From D.S. Hinchenko

Another shell has burst near Ward Road Gaol and one near the church on Wood Road.

August 16

7.10 p.m. - From D.S. Hocking

A Japanese warship is firing from Woosung and shelling Pootung.

7.12 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Four shells have hit Kashing Road Bridge.

7.30 p.m. - From Sinza

156 wounded soldiers have entered the Settlement via Markham Road Bridge and are now in the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

8.15 p.m. - The British Naval Staff Officer reports moving his address to Room 603 Hamilton House.

8.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Heavy fighting has been going on on North Paoshan Road. Tracer bullets, machine guns and rifles are being used. The warships at Woosung are firing up the Yangtsze River and north-west of Yangtszepoo Dist. Occasional shells are falling on Kashing Road Bridge. No planes are visible.

8.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Firing is getting heavier west of Woosung-Shanghai Railway. There is firing going on from Range Road into the west of North Honan Road.

8.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The Japanese are attacking from near Hongkew Park on the east side of the W-S Railway against the Chinese on the other side of the railway. It appears that they are fighting for possession of the railway. There is heavy machine gun fire and a few shells.

8.50 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Bombing in progress. Sound the alarm at Central.

8.55 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

Planes are flying over the Settlement, apparently bombing Pootung.

p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The "Idzumo" has switched down her searchlights. There is much shrapnel flying.

9.20 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

The Chinese are shelling the Japanese Temple and the Ritz Theatre. There is heavy shelling off Quinsan Garden.

9.30 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

A shell has dropped close to the Chinese Post Office. Damage unknown. A bomb has dropped in the Soochow Creek near the Capitol Theatre, Chapeo Road Bridge.

9.40 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

There is heavy firing of Chinese shells from Pootung, passing close over the Broadway Mansions.

9.50 p.m. - From C.D.I. 8th

Street lights on Ferry Road near Bubbling Well Road are all extinguished. (Bubbling Well informed; reports lights are out over the whole district).

10.10 p.m. - From D.S. Pitts

The lights are again on on the Bubbling Well district.

10.25 p.m. - From D.S. Henchman

D.S. Henchman and Mischenko have removed to the Hongkew Station on orders of Captain Smythe. Broadway Mansions considered untenable. There is a report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district.

10.30 p.m. - Enquiry to Kashing Road Station

We have no confirmation of the report that the Chinese troops have broken through in Kashing Road district. There are many shells passing the Station from the direction of Chapei.

10.42 p.m. - From Capt. Smythe, D.O.C.'

I have evacuated D.S. Henchman and Mischenko from Broadway Mansions to Hongkew Station. I have no confirmation of the report re Chinese troops in Kashing Road district.

FLASH NO. 2

D-8039

D-8039 A/I/I

F. 201 A
G. 2000-6-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8039 A/1/I

SUBJECT:

Sino Japanese Hostilities - Sp. Br.
Reports of General subject - 17-7-37
to July 11, 1938.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

1462

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A
Date 11 7 38

THE CURFEW

THE speculation has been latterly revived as to whether the curfew will be lifted in the near future. By those who are in favor of lifting it, it is contended that inasmuch as the curfew is not being enforced it may as well be abolished. This contention seems to be begging the issue.

The curfew, it may be pointed out, is essentially a temporary measure to maintain peace and order, and its enforcement may be tempered with reason when circumstances permit it. On the other hand, those who choose to wander about in the wee hours of the night will be doing so at their own risk, and the municipal police may at any time elect to question them and, if necessary, place them in detention for the night.

The real question to be decided is whether the local conditions have become sufficiently normal to warrant unrestricted personal movements at night. We do not think so. The recent terrorist activities coupled with the reported guerilla warfare in threshold of Shanghai cannot but convince any reasonable person that things are not what they should be. The police has been over-worked of late. The lifting of the curfew will impose on its members an added burden, and that would be most unfair in view of the prevailing circumstances.

If the curfew has inconvenienced those who thrive on night life, that inconvenience has to be endured for the greater good of the greater number.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
11 7 38
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch Station, 8039 A

REPORT

Date July 4, " 1938.

Subject Report of Japanese Authorities studying the question of reopening the Settlement Northern Area.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

With reference to the attached cutting from the "China Press" dated June 30, 1938, regarding the reopening of the Settlement Northern area being under study by the Japanese Authorities, I have state that the local Japanese Military, Naval and Consular Authorities have for some time been studying the question of removing the restriction imposed by the Japanese forces in the Settlement Northern area, but so far they have not yet reached any decision.

It is stated that the Japanese authorities are not satisfied with the measures taken to curb the activities of anti-Japanese elements in the area South of the Soochow Creek and fear that acts of terrorism will occur in the Northern area should it be freed from military restriction, thus endangering Japanese lives and property.

D. S. Kamashita

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE -4 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE C 4/7

1941

Opening Of Hongkew Is Under Study

Removal Of Barriers Likely To Benefit Nippon Traders

JAPANESE SAID CONSIDERING ISSUE

Parts Of Yangtszepoo May Remain Closed During War

Reports that the Japanese authorities in Shanghai are planning to reopen certain sections of the northern and eastern areas of the International Settlement at an early date gained renewed circulation in the city yesterday following the information that high officials of the Nipponese army, navy and Consulate-General have resumed study of the question.

While confirmation was lacking yesterday from official quarters, the impression prevailed in well informed circles that these reports may not be entirely without factual foundation.

S.M.C. Not Notified

The Shanghai Municipal Council, it is understood, has thus far received no information on the subject. No direct negotiations are being carried out at the present time with the Japanese authorities regarding the reopening of the areas or on the subject of S.M.C. control in the districts, it is reported.

However, testifying that normalcy is slowly returning in the northern and eastern areas the Shanghai Municipal Police as well as the members of the other branches of the S.M.C. services are now said to be encountering less interference from the Japanese as compared with several months ago.

Japanese Suffer

The feeling exists today among competent observers that it would be definitely to the benefit to the Japanese community in Hongkew and the Yangtszepoo areas if restrictions on entrance to and residence in those districts could be relaxed.

Many Japanese residents who recently returned to Shanghai after staying in Japan during the first few months of the war, have found it increasingly more difficult to make a living from their businesses as a result of the strict regulations limiting entry to the areas, it is said.

Nipponese Lose Trade

One observer expressed his opinion thus: "The Japanese residents in Hongkew cannot expect to make a living by cutting each other's hair or by selling goods only to their own campatriots. The Japanese are stopping up their own trade by excluding non-Nipponese people from the districts."

However, taking into consideration that the Japanese army and navy authorities are using certain sections of Yangtszepoo and Hongkew as a base of operations and a depot, these same sources are aware of the fact that several specific localities in those two districts probably will be never reopened as long as the war lasts.

Reason Not Valid

This consideration nevertheless, is not held as a valid reason for the Nipponese authorities to continue the isolation of the two areas.

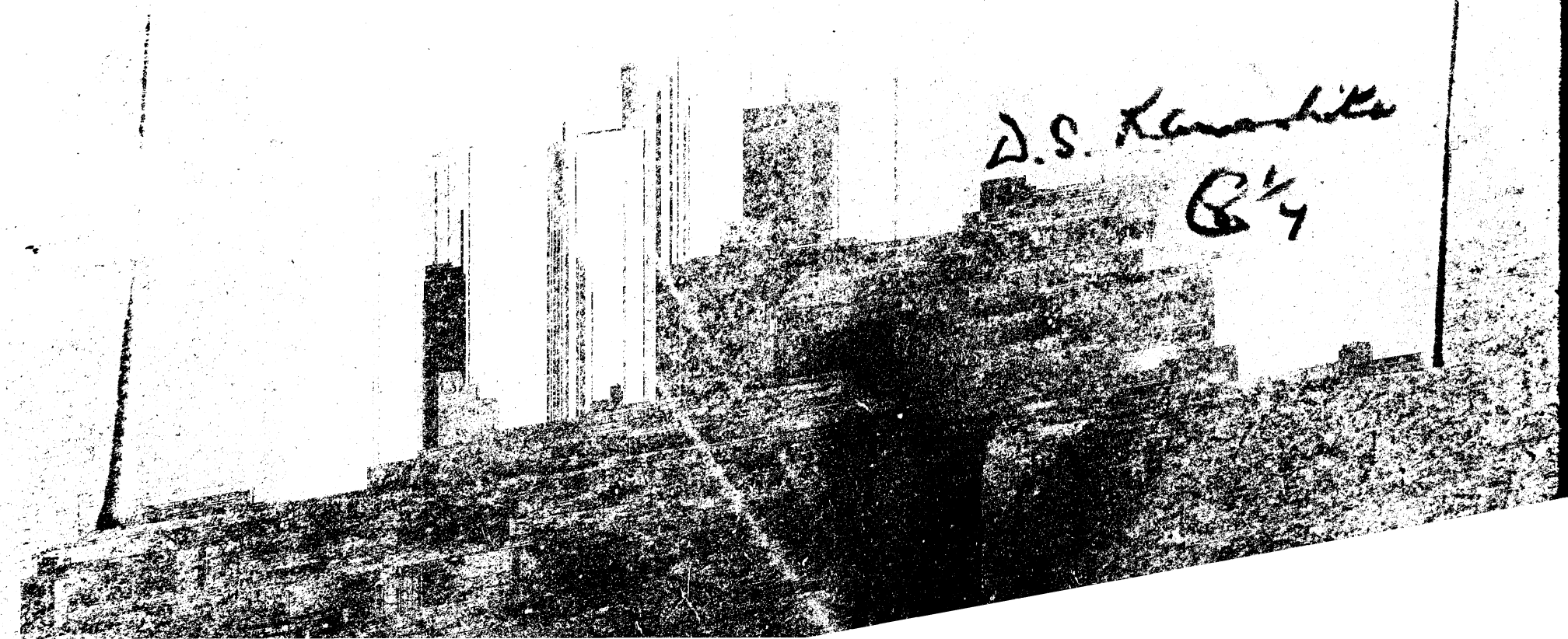
Meantime, before entrance and residence restrictions in Hongkew and Yangtszepoo are lifted many questions touching upon the administrative and police problems in the areas remain to be threshed out between the Japanese and the Council. These negotiations, which will seek an understanding on many existing issues, have so far not been launched.

D.S. Kendall

Hongkew Re-Opening Seen By Nipponese

High officials of the Japanese army, navy and Consulate-General in Shanghai are reported to have resumed study of the reopening of the northern and eastern area, although official confirmation is lacking. The Shanghai Municipal Council has thus far received no information in regard to the matter from the Japanese authorities.

That it would be to the benefit of the Japanese to reopen the eastern and northern areas is expressed in some quarters. The Municipal Police as well as other branches of the S.M.C. are now reported to be encountering less interference from the Japanese. tradesmen in Hongkew are facing heavy losses because the exclusion of non-Japanese people, it is said.



Hongkew Re-Opening Seen By Nipponese

High officials of the Japanese army, navy and Consulate-General in Shanghai are reported to have resumed study of the reopening of the northern and eastern area, although official confirmation is lacking. The Shanghai Municipal Council has thus far received no information in regard to the matter from the Japanese authorities.

That it would be to the benefit of the Japanese to reopen the eastern and northern areas is expressed in some quarters. The Municipal Police as well as other branches of the S.M.C. are now reported to be encountering less interference from the Japanese. tradesmen in Hongkew are facing heavy losses because the exclusion of non-Japanese people, it is said.

D.S. Komatsu
G'6

1

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch Station. 8039 A

REPORT

Date June 25, 1938.

Subject Meeting of local Japanese sufferers from the recent Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S

With reference to the attached cutting from the "Shanghai Times" dated June 24, 1938, I have to state that a meeting of local Japanese residents, who suffered from the recent Sino-Japanese hostilities, was held at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, between 6.30 p.m. and 9.30 p.m., June 23, with the object of securing an increase in the rehabilitation fund which was formerly allotted by the Japanese Government. The meeting was attended by some 200 persons and was presided over by Mr. Y. Hayashi, Honorary President of the Federation of the Japanese Street Unions.

C.P. 27/6/38

In opening the meeting, one minutes silent prayer was offered by those attending in honour of the Japanese officers and men who fell in the current hostilities. Then the undermentioned persons gave speeches stressing the ~~necessity~~ necessity of an increase in the rehabilitation fund, which was allotted by the Japanese Government to the local Japanese businessmen.

28 JUNE 1938 ASSISTANT'S OFFICE

Mr. S. Kokubo, director of the To-ho Ice Manufacturing Company.

Mr. E. Kodama, import and exporter, 22 Siking Road.

Mr. K. Nomura, President of the Nomura Lumber Co., 86 Canton Road.

Mr. K. Kobayashi, 256 Haining Road.

Mr. S. Mimura, ratepayers' representative to the local Japanese Residents' Corporation.

Mr. S. Koseki, Manager of the Azumi Anti-Mosquito Incense Factory, Hochien Road.

FILE

...

After their speeches, the following resolution was proposed and unanimously carried:-

"The Government is requested to increase the amount of the rehabilitation fund, which was allotted to the Japanese residents in Shanghai who suffered from the recent Sino-Japanese hostilities, to the sum of Yen 15,000,000.

We, the Japanese residents in Shanghai, are ~~much~~ very grateful for the decision made by the Government to advance the sum of Yen 4,500,000 for the benefit of the Japanese victims from the recent hostilities as renabilitation fund. However, the loss suffered by the residents from the hostilities is enormous and it is impossible to attain the object of rehablitation with the sum of Yen 4,500,000, because the total amount applied for by the Japanese victims from the Government has reached the sum of Yen 15,000,000. We fully recognize the emergency confronted by our nation, but in view of the enormous loss suffered by the residents, the Government is requested to investigate the real situation and entertain this petition of the residents".

Federation of Japanese Victims from the Sino-Japanese Conflict.

25 persons who are members of the local Japanese Industrialists" Association and the Federation of the Japanese Street Unions, were then elected as members of the Executive Committee, which will be represented by Mr. Y. Hayashi and Mr. T.Enokido, Manager of the Kongtai Hosiery Factory.

Mr. Y. Hayashi, Mr. H. Ichihashi and Mr. S. Koseki, respectively member of the Executive Committee, visited the

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Japanese Consulate-General during the morning of June 24 and handed over the decision to Consul Kawahara, requesting the decision be transmitted to the Tokyo Government.

I. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Local Japanese Seek Increased Fund For Relief

Representatives of various Japanese organizations in Shanghai were to meet at the Japanese Club yesterday evening to discuss their movement to seek more rehabilitation funds for Japanese residents here, the "Nippo" said yesterday.

The local Japanese community is seeking an increase in the rehabilitation fund allotment by the Japanese Government to this area in view of the fact that larger grants have been made to Japanese in Tsingtao. An appeal to local Japanese authorities and to Government officials in Tokyo is planned.

D.S. Kennedy

3/16



FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

C.S.6, Special Branch, D.

REPORT

Date June 23, 1938.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B. REGISTRY
26 6

Subject Japanese Plans re Development of Kiangwan and Woosung Areas.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

See also D 8155 (22-12-38)

Enquiries indicate that the Japanese Military and Civic Authorities have decided to adopt the plans, with but very minor alterations, of the former Municipality of Greater Shanghai regarding the development of the Civic Centre at Kiangwan and the Woosung areas.

In furthering the plans, it is contemplated to replace eventually the recently constructed light military railway with a proper trunk line. The new railway will run from Nanziang via Tazang and Kiangwan to Jukong Wharf, where a modern railway terminus will be built. It is understood that, owing to its proximity to the Settlement, the Shanghai North Railway will be demolished altogether after the construction of the new railway has been completed.

It is further learned that conservancy work in the Whamgpoo River west of the Jukong Wharf will not be undertaken or at least discouraged with the evident purpose to making it increasingly difficult for large ocean liners to proceed to Settlement wharves. On the other hand, conservancy work in the section between Woosung and Jukong Wharf will be undertaken in one or two months time.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch). FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7887
8039 A
Date 25 6 38

Hungjao Areas Curfew Revised

Week-End Closure Now 9 P.M.; Residents Need Passes

Revised curfew regulations in the area west of the Shanghai International Settlement, now under the control of the Japanese military authorities, were announced by a Japanese Embassy spokesman today.

The barriers at the railway crossings will remain open to the general public up to 7 o'clock at night on week-days, until 9 o'clock on Saturdays and Sundays.

Members of the Hungjao Area Association possessing special passes issued by the Japanese garrison headquarters will be allowed passage until 10 o'clock. These passes will be obtainable through Mr. K. M. Cumming, secretary of the Hungjao Area Associaion, the spokesman said.

After 7 o'clock at night, the only barrier open will be at Great Western Road, he added.

"Those persons who pass by motorcar after 7 p.m. are requested to have a light inside their car. When they approach the sentry line, they are requested to stop and show their special permits to the sentry, who, if need be, may search the interior of the car," the spokesman declared.

The purpose of such a search was to prevent the transportation of firearms and other dangerous goods, the spokesman said, recalling the incident involving a "snipe shooting" party consisting of prominent local residents.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE C

D.C. (Sp. Branch)
Q 25/6

8037 A
22 6 38

1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders,
Race Course Billets,
Shanghai.

13th June 1938.

The Officer Commanding, 1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, presents his compliments to The Commissioner, Shanghai Municipal Police, and requests that in future all official correspondence shall not be addressed to him by name but to "The Officer Commanding, 1st. Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, Race Course Billets, Shanghai." This procedure will ensure that official correspondence receives immediate attention at Battalion Headquarters and is not mixed up with private letters which are delivered at his private residence.

Original on CR file No F2972/1083

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B. 8039A

Special Branch - Sl. Station, 6/38

REPORT

Date June 21, 1938.

Subject French Concession Licensed Establishments - Curfew Enforcement.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.C.

With reference to the contents of the attached newspaper cuttings and the endorsements appearing thereon, Mr. JOHEZ, Directeur-Adjoint of the French Police has been interviewed and he states as follows:

In view of the fact that owners of cabarets, bars, cafes, etc. are now paying full licence fees for their premises, the French Police are permitting these establishments to cater to customers until 5 a.m. daily, providing that persons visiting the premises concerned are inside prior to 12.30 a.m. and do not leave during the hours of curfew.

This measure has been put into effect in an effort to allow owners of these establishments to offset their many losses during past months. Actually however, except for week-ends, these premises are not expected to augment their business, as a check by the French Police reveals that they are practically not patronized at all during ordinary week-days, after 12.15 a.m.

C.P.
D.C. (Crim.)
D.C. (Dup.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 22 JUNE 1938 (CR. ...)

DEPUTY COMM... 22 JUNE 1938 (DIVISION)

21 JUNE 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

J.A. Rivers.

D. S.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Come and Stay

Till 5 A.M.

in

THE FRISCO CAFE

BOB HILL

Ted Leias and his Swing Band

and

The Jolly Girls

Will Entertain You

-:- -:- 33 Avenue Edward VII -:- -:-



News Brevities

"5 a.m. Permits"

Licenses to remain open until 5 a.m. are now being offered by the Concession authorities to owners of cafes, cabarets and bars. While the license permits serving of drinks until 5 a.m., however, it does not guarantee customers immunity from the curfew regulations, and those who stay past the prohibited hour must remain until curfew is lifted.

* * *

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

1

8039A
20 6 38

June 20 38.

Lieutenant Colonel H.C. Pierce,
Headquarters, First Battalion,
Fourth Marines, Shanghai.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of your letter dated June 17, 1938, expressing your appreciation of the service rendered by Detective Sub-Inspector Shih Szu Chien to the First Battalion, Fourth Marines, in connection with the rental of No. 225 Ferry Road.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Chief Inspector.

IN REPLYING
REFER TO No.

8039 A
13 7 38

UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS
HEADQUARTERS, FIRST BATTALION,
FOURTH MARINES, SHANGHAI, CHINA.

17 June, 1938.

Chief Inspector E. F. ROSE, S.M.P.,
Shanghai, China.

Dear Sir:

I should like to take this occasion to express my appreciation of the splendid service rendered the First Battalion, Fourth Marines by your Detective Sub-Inspector SMITH. He acted as an interpreter and interrogator in [illegible] the arrest of Mr. [illegible] STAPP ROAD and, [illegible], displayed a keen sense of tact and intelligence.

I am deeply grateful to you for making the services of S.D.I. SMITH available.

Yours very truly,

A. C. PIERCE,
Lieutenant Colonel, U.S. Marine Corps.

Copy to: The Commissioner of Police
S. S. SMITH

FILE

/

8039A
20 6 38

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST BATTALION,
FOURTH MARINES, SHANGHAI, CHINA.

17 June, 1938.

Chief Inspector D. S. ROSS, S.M.P.,
Shanghai, China.

Dear Mr. Ross:

I should like to take this occasion to express my appreciation of the splendid service rendered the First Battalion, Fourth Marines by your Detective Sub-Inspector SHIH. He acted as an interpreter and intermediary in negotiations for the rental of No. 225 FERRY ROAD and, in doing so, displayed a great measure of tact and intelligence.

I am deeply grateful to you for making the services of D.S.I. Shih available.

Yours very truly,

H. C. PIERCE,
Lieutenant Colonel, U.S. Marine Corps.

Copy to: The Commissioner of Police
D. S. Shih

C I Ross
Shall acknowledge on
[illegible] -
my [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18 JUNE 1938
COMMISSIONER'S ORDERS

F. 223 A

File No.F.2000/68(36).

(Headquarters) Office Notes

Date June 11, 1938.

1037 A
11 6 38

D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Crime).
D.C. (Special Branch).
All D.O's.
- - - - - -

ASSISTANCE OF MILITARY.

In cases where assistance is rendered by the Military to the Police Force, whether by individual members on their own initiative or by groups under orders from their respective Commanders, outside normal patrol duties and so forth, and when this assistance is valuable and indicates friendly cooperation, it is very necessary that a letter of thanks should be forwarded to the Commanding Officer of the unit concerned.

In the case of British Military, such a letter of thanks will be informal in manner to the G.O.C. Shanghai Area and a copy to the Co manding Officer of the unit in question.

In the case of the United States Marine Corps, Italian Forces and others, the letter will be addressed to the Colonel in Command of the Unit concerned, and also informal in terms.

Please keep this in mind, as I think it is a great asset towards good cooperation if we immediately recognise assistance rendered and initiative shown both by individuals and junior Commanders.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

all sections 1
S.B. missed.

(Sd) K. M. Bourne
Commissioner of Police

FILE

1W/.

1

June 11, 1938.

8039 #
14 6 38

D.C.(Divisions)
D.C.(Crime)
D.C.(Special Branch)
All D.O.s.

Assistance of Military.

In cases where assistance is rendered by the Military to the Police Force, whether by individual members on their own initiative or by groups under orders from their respective Commanders, outside normal patrol duties and so forth, and when this assistance is valuable and indicates friendly cooperation, it is very necessary that a letter of thanks should be forwarded to the Commanding Officer of the unit concerned.

In the case of British Military, such a letter of thanks will be formal in manner to the G.O.C. Shanghai Area and a copy ofthe letter to the Commanding Officer of the unit in question.

In the case of the United States Marine Corps, Italian Forces and others, the letter will be addressed to the Colonel in Command of the Unit concerned and also formal in terms.

Please keep this in mind, as I think it is a great asset towards good cooperation if we immediately recognize assistance rendered and initiative shown both by individuals and junior commanders.

(Sd) K.M.Bourne

Commissioner of Police.

Copy for information of S.1 S.2 S.3 S.4 S.5 C.S.6

14/6

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

TRANSLATION.

CONSULATE GENERAL FOR FRANCE IN SHANGHAI

CONSULAR ORDINANCE

We MARCEL BAUDEZ, CONSUL GENERAL FOR FRANCE in Shanghai, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur,

In accordance with article XIII of the Municipal Regulations of the French Concession, as promulgated by Consular Ordinance on April 14th 1868;

In accordance with the Police Regulations promulgated and modified by Consular Ordinances No63, of April 18th 1929; No111, of June 30th 1930; No159, of October 11th 1930; No27, of February 23rd 1931; No53, of February 15th 1936;

Have ordered and do order the following:

Art. 1 - POSSESSION OF WAR MATERIAL PROHIBITED. - The possession of arms and ammunition is forbidden in the French Concession, unless a special permit is issued by the French Police. The cost of this permit is 5 dollars per year.

Art. 2 - NOTIFYING THE POLICE.- Any person now in possession of, or likely to be in possession of arms and ammunition (automatic pistols, revolvers, rifles, grenades, explosives, etc....) will be held responsible for notifying the French Police to this effect prior to January 1st 1938.

Any person who has knowledge of the existence of arms or ammunition in the French Concession will be held responsible for advising the French Police within 24 hours of the acquisition of this knowledge.

Art. 3 - PENALTIES. - Any person who, from January 1st 1938, is in possession of arms or ammunition without having made a declaration to this effect, or not having obtained the permit as mentioned in Art.1 above, will be liable to be fined from 25 to 1,000 dollars, without prejudicing any case before the competent court.

Any person proved to have had knowledge of the existence of arms or ammunition, and not having advised the Police to this effect in accordance with Art. 11 above, will

be liable to be fined from 25 to 500 dollars without prejudicing any case before the competent court.

Arms found in unlawful possession will be confiscated.

Art. 4 - EXECUTION OF THIS ORDER. - The Chief of Police is charged with the execution of the present ordinance.

Given in Shanghai, in the Consulate General, the tenth day of December, nineteen hundred thirty seven.

Signed by the French Consul General

MARCEL BAUDEZ

Translation certified by:

CONSULAT GÉNÉRAL DE FRANCE A CHANGHAI

N°
17 Décembre 1937

Détention d'armes
et de
munitions de guerre

ORDONNANCE CONSULAIRE

Nous Marcel BAUDEZ, Consul Général de France à Changhai, Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur,

Vu l'Article XIII du Règlement d'Organisation Municipale de la Concession française de Changhai, mis en vigueur par ordonnance consulaire du 14 avril 1868 ;

Vu le Règlement de police et voirie mis en vigueur et modifié par les ordonnances consulaires N° 63 du 18 avril 1929 ; N° III, du 30 juin 1930 ; N° 159, du II octobre 1930 ; N° 27, du 23 février 1931 ; N° 53, du 15 février 1936 ;

Avons arrêté et arrêtons ce qui suit :

AAT. I — *Interdiction de la détention d'armes de guerre.* — La détention d'armes et de munitions de guerre est interdite sur le territoire de la Concession française, sans un permis spécial délivré par la Police Française. Le coût de ce permis est de 5 dollars par an.

ART. L. — *Déclaration.* — Toute personne détenant actuellement ou qui serait amenée à détenir des armes ou des munitions de guerre (pistolets automatiques, révolvers, fusils, grenades, explosifs, etc ...) sera tenue d'en faire la déclaration à la Police française avant le 1er Janvier 1938.

Toute personne qui aura connaissance de l'existence d'un dépôt d'armes ou de munitions sur la Concession française sera tenue d'en donner avis, dans les 24 heures, à la Police française.

ART. 3 — *Sanctions.* — Toute personne qui, à dater du 1er janvier 1938, détiendrait des armes ou des munitions de guerre sans en avoir fait la déclaration et sans avoir obtenu le permis prévu à l'article I ci-dessus sera passible d'une amende de 25 à 1.000 dollars sans préjudice des poursuites devant les tribunaux compétents.

Toute personne convaincue d'avoir eu connaissance de l'existence d'un dépôt d'armes ou de munitions sans en avoir donné avis à la Police, comme il est prévu à l'article 2 ci-dessus, sera passible d'une amende de 25 à 500 dollars sans préjudice des poursuites devant les tribunaux compétents.

Les armes détenues irrégulièrement seront confisquées.

ART. 4 — *Exécution.* — Le Directeur des Services de Police et de Sûreté est chargé de l'exécution de la présente ordonnance.

Fait à Changhai, en l'Hôtel Consulaire, le dix sept décembre Mil neuf cent trente sept.

POUR COPIE CERTIFIÉE CONFORME
Changhai, le Décembre 1937.
Le Vice-Consul,

Le Consul Général de France,
Signé : M. BAUDEZ.

法國駐滬總領事署

領事命令第　號　一九三七年十二月十七日

兵器及彈藥之持有

法國駐滬總領事五等榮譽寶星勳章芝依據一八六八年四月十四日以領事命令施行上海法租界工部局組織章程，一九二九年四月十八日第六十三號，一九卅年六月卅日第三號，一九卅年十月十一日第一五九號，一九三一年二月廿三日第廿七號及一九三六年二月十五日第五三號等領事命令所修正施行之警務及道路章程如下：

第一條　禁止持有軍用兵器。

在法租界若無法國總領事或警務總監之書面特許不准持有兵器及彈藥。

第二條　申報

如現在持有或將持有兵器及彈藥（自動手槍，手槍，步槍手溜彈，炸藥等）應於一九三八年一月一日以前向警務處申報。

如有人知悉在法租界有藏匿兵器及彈藥者應於廿四小時內通知法警務處。

第三條　處分

自一九三八年一月一日起如有人持兵器或彈藥而未申報及未得第一條所載之特許者除得向主管法院控訴外並處以廿五元以上一千元以下之罰金。

如有人知悉某處藏匿兵器或彈藥違背第二條規定而不通知警務處經證實者除得向主管法院控訴外並處以廿五元以上五百元以下之罰金。

違章所持有之兵器沒收之。

第四條　執行

本命令由警務總監執行之。

一九三七年十二月十七日於總領事署

法總領事鮑黛芝

本件證明與原本無異

一九三七年十二月　日

副領事

1

FORM No. 6
G. 40M-4 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET
REPORT

File No. 8039 A

S.P. Special Branch, Date May 31, 1938

Subject (in full) War contributions by local Japanese merchants.

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

Information has been obtained that the management of the local Japanese cotton mills are contributing their earnings from their mills towards the expenditure incurred by the present hostilities by their home Government and that the money is being deposited with the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Bank of Taiwan and the Shanghai Industrial Bank. The Quartermaster's Department of the local Japanese Military on May 26 drew from these three banks a sum of Yen 4,500,000 which will be used towards the military expenditure incurred in North China and Central China.

E.
H.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
31 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Kuh Pao Hwa
D. I.

FILE
D.C.(Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 28 1938. 30 5 38

SECRET

Subject: Reported preparations made to evacuate Hankow.

Made by: and Forwarded by: Supt. Tan Shao Liang

According to information received by ex-government officials here from private sources, the Hankow Government although holding an optimistic view of the war situation, is somewhat disturbed at the fall of Hsuchow, the strategic city on the Lunghai and Tientsin-Pukow Railways and is preparing to remove all important documents and to evacuate their offices to Szechuen in case the Chinese forces are unable to check the Japanese advance towards Kaifeng from the east and Chengchow from the north in Honan. However, reinforcements are being rushed from Szechuen and Hunan to meet the invaders and the war will be prolonged as far as possible to wear out Japan.

What worries the Hankow Government most at present are the exchange fluctuations and the difficulties of raising loans internally and externally.

C. P.

28/5/38

E.

H.

FILE

30 MAY 1938 OFFICE OF C ★ SHA

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

28/5.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S.D. 8039 A
2½ 5-38

April 19 38.

Colonel Chas. F.B. Price,
Commanding 4th U.S. Marines.

Dear Colonel,

I hear 1st Lieutenant V. H. Krulak finishes his turn of Staff duty at the end of this month. He has kept very close touch with us since his appointment and in the Special Branch we have found him most helpful and efficient.

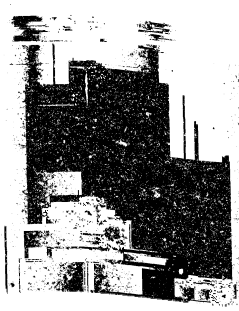
I expect you like to know how your staff officers fit in with officials outside your Command and for this reason it is a pleasure to assure you on behalf of the Special Branch how much we have appreciated his cooperation.

Yours sincerely,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

FILE
SBR
19/4



No. S. 8039 A
Date 24 5 38

May 23 38.

Colonel Chas F. B. Price,

Commanding Fourth Marines.

My dear Colonel,

My Chinese Chief Inspector puts up a revised suggestion for your notice more simply worded for the uneducated and a copy is enclosed together with a translation and also your original documents. I hope this will be helpful.

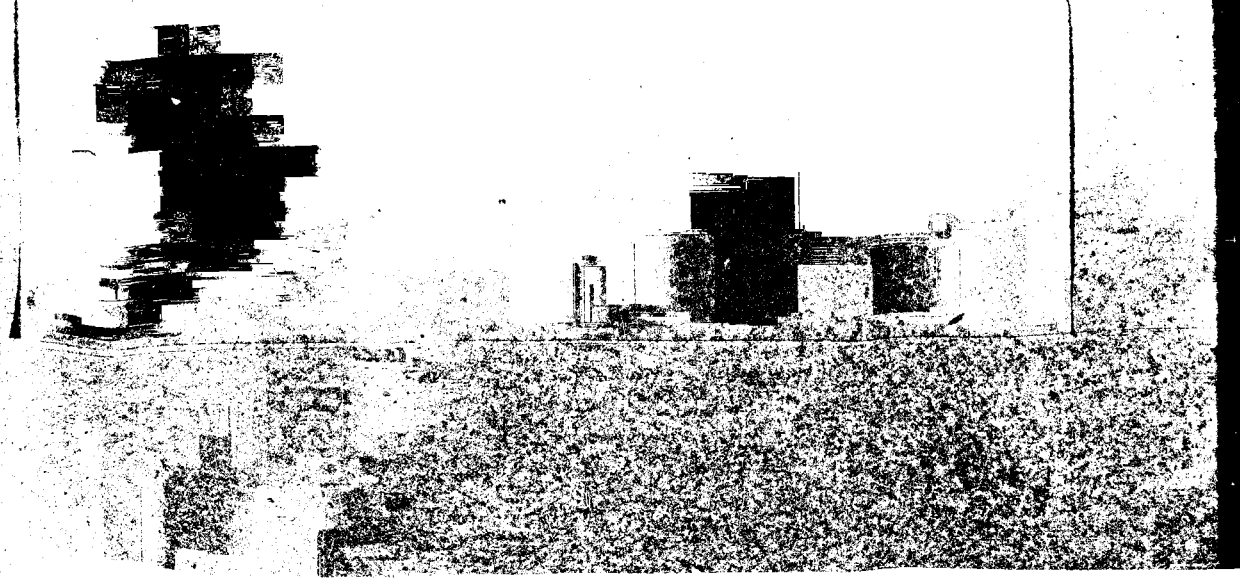
Yours sincerely,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

* All attached

AP 23/5



IN REPLYING
REFER TO NO.

CFBP-da.

UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS
HEADQUARTERS, FOURTH MARINES,
SHANGHAI, CHINA.

...ICE
...TRY
8039 A
...te 24 5 38

23 May 1938.

Major K. L. Bourne, M. C.,
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

My dear Major Bourne:

With respect to our conversation on the telephone the other day, I am sending Major Edson to you with a draft of the Chinese sign which I plan to post on the entrance gates of all marine compounds. I will also place some inside of those compounds where Chinese are employed as workmen.

I will appreciate any comment or suggestion that you may have to offer as to the text of these signs. I am preparing also ROCK SALT shells to be used in shot guns in case a favorable opportunity arises to burn somebody up.

Sincerely yours,

Chas. F. B. Price

Chas. F. B. Price,
Colonel, U. S. Marines,
Commanding Fourth Marines.

23 MAY 1938

POLICE
...ISTRY
No. M. D. 8039 A
Date 24 S 38

"In order to prevent espionage and theft, all persons are informed that during the hours of darkness any unauthorized person, found within the enclosure of any United States Marine compound, has to halt as soon as he is challenged and should not move one step. He should raise his two arms above his head, and submit to arrest and search. Anyone who attempts to run away or resist arrest will be fired upon by the sentry."

S.B. Reg.
FILE
DBP. 23/5.

P. A. to D. C. (Sea Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT Date May 18 19 38.

Subject Rumoured appointment of General Chin Yun Peng to the Chairmanship of the Peking Provisional Government.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Rumours have been prevalent in Shanghai that General Chin Yun Peng(靳雲鵬) who was Minister of War and later Premier of a former Northern regime, and who has been living in retirement since 1924, will be appointed Chairman of the Provisional Government at Peking in succession to Mr. Wang Keh Ming.

It is stated that Tokyo is dissatisfied with Wang's administration in the North and that Wang and his Japanese advisors recently paid a visit to Japan in an endeavour to save himself from being removed from his present post.

In the eyes of Japanese politicians General Chin Yun Peng will make a more satisfactory President of China when the Peking and Nanking Governments are amalgamated. Among the Northern politicians and militarists in retirement, General Chin is next in seniority to General Tsao Kun (once President of China) whose death took place in Tientsin on May 17.

DC (Cr)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

Copy to 'E'

DBR 19/5

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M.-1-38

File No. [illegible] 8039 P

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station, 18 5 38

REPORT

Date May 12, 1938.

Subject Pamphlet entitled "The Words of a French Prophet" bearing on the Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

On May 12, the Municipal Police obtained a pamphlet which sets forth the happenings in the next six months and which, when translated, is as follows:-

"The Words of a French Prophet"

June 9	China wins.
June 24	Japan wins a small victory.
June 26	China wins a great victory.
July 26	War breaks out between Japan and the U.S.S.R.
August 5	Soviet planes bomb Japan.
October 15	Soviet naval, land and air forces win a great victory.
October 30	Revolution breaks out in Japan.
November 30	Great disturbances in Japan.
End of this year(1938)	China wins the final victory.
ditto	Some slight disturbance occurs in China.

This pamphlet alleges in quoting the French prophet that he foretold the annexation by Germany of Austria before it took place and that it would take place on March 11, and that before April 9 the Chinese forces at Taierchwang would win a great victory on that day, which actually happened.

--

Information has been obtained that certain individuals have had copies of the pamphlet re-printed for the purpose of posting same or distributing them to the public.

A copy of the pamphlet is attached.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C.(D.I.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

DBR. 13/5

J.S.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

/

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

REPORT

C.S.6, Special Branch. 8039 A 12 5 38

Date May 9, 1938.

Subject Major Kusumoto - promoted.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

In recognition of his services rendered to his country, Major Kusumoto, officer-in-charge of the Political Section, has recently been promoted to the rank of Colonel. It is now rumoured that he will shortly be transferred and that following his departure from Shanghai, the General Tax Office for Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei as well as the Salt Administration Bureau will be reorganized and handed over to the control of the Reformed Government of the Republic of China.

Colonel Kusumoto is still residing in the Bridge House.

It is further learned that the Japanese Gendarmerie is having an office in Room 316 of the New Asia Hotel. One of the official interpreters of the Landing Party is one Mr. S.T. Miyahara, manager of China Import Co. Ltd, International Dispensary Building, 4th Floor, 221 Foochow Road, Tel. 19636. He is residing in Haining Road. Tel.45609. All persons requiring passes from the Landing Party for the transport and movements of goods must first apply to him.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 9 MAY 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

At present Kusumoto is said to be married to the Peking Opera star Yeh Hsiao Hsien.

Copies to ... FILE

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C.(Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM 3
1000-12 37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

C.S.6 Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 12/14/5/38 19 38.

Subject (in full) New Railway Line projected.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

Military railway experts have recently completed plans and estimates for the construction of a new railway line in the Shanghai area. When completed, the new line will connect in almost a straight line Hanziang with Jukong Wharf. It is reported that work on the construction of the new line will be begun shortly.

At the wharf a new and modern railway terminus will be built which will replace the present Shanghai North Station.

FILE

Copy ← 13/5

G. Papp
Inspector.

D. C. (Special Branch) 13/5

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 9239/38
May 3, 1938.

Japanese business men residing in Soochow and other inland cities alleged advised to return to Shanghai.

It is reliably reported that local Japanese Consular Authorities have issued instructions to all Japanese people now establishing business firms in Soochow and other cities further westward along the Shanghai Nanking Railway Line to wind up their business immediately and return to Shanghai without delay. The motive, prompting these instructions is not definitely known, but is generally believed to be due to unfavourable development on the Japanese side in the front on the Kiangsu sector.

DC SB
cp M.
DC (D.)
DC (C) Insp.
FILE
DBP. 3/5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
3 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

1

FORM NO. 1
G. 40M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch [illegible] 8039 A

REPORT

Date April 27 30 4 38.

Subject (in full) Situation in Kiangwan and Woosung area; re market gardening.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

In an endeavour to ascertain the conditions prevailing regarding market gardening and the production of crops in the Kiangwan and Woosung area, an opportunity was taken to question a female and her family (farmers) who arrived at the St Elizabeth 's Hospital. The female was suffering from wounds received when she accidently struck a piece of ammunition while hoeing in the fields at her home (Sinza Report 169/38).

8039 A/4

It was found that more than fifty per cent of the farmers in the area between Kiangwan and Woosung had returned to their farms and were busily engaged in preparing the soil for crops.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

FILE
DBR.
27/4

DC (Div) DC (A) Dy

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]
REGISTE
8039 F
2 38

C.S.6, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 17, 1938.

SECRET

Subject. Possible Outbreak of Disturbances in the French Concession.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

As a result of enquiries made on the attached report of a possible Japanese uprising, it has been learned, that such an uprising is not expected at present. In view, however, of the rather strained relations existing between the French Police and the Japanese Military Authorities owing to restricting the free passage of Japanese troops, the likelihood of staging some sort of civilian disturbance in the French Concession by Chinese elements under Japanese instigation or some similar action is quite within the range of probability, should there be no compromise on the issues involved.

The French Authorities are reported to be divided in their opinion as to what should be done to face the Japanese demands. Some officers in the French Police maintain the opinion that under the present circumstances, the only and best way would be to yield to Japanese as far as possible so as to save the Concession from possible Japanese reprisals. Others, and they form the majority, refuse to yield and are uncompromising in their stand.

E. Papp
Inspector

D.C.(Special Branch).

Hong Kong Police have published the names of the alleged crash

18 MAR. 1938

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 17 MAR 1938 (C.I.D.)

5524

FRANCE[illegible] TIMES 17 MAR 1938

Wild Rumours About French Concession

Rumours of alleged Japanese intention to seize the French Concession were ridiculed by Japanese military, naval and Embassy spokesmen last night "While the rumour is too fantastic to justify a formal denial, I take this occasion to describe it as entirely unfounded, as some persons may be misled by such reports," a spokesman of the Embassy declared. The French authorities formally denied last night a report appearing in an English-language evening newspaper to the effect that they had issued live ammunition to French troops.—Domei.

SHAI MUNICIPAL
17 MAR 1938
SPECIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

Japanese planes observed flying over Shanghai area between 15/8/37 and 31/8/37. 8039A

Time	Date	No. of planes	Place bombed	No. of bombs
8.30 a.m.	15.8.37	Information that 20 planes flown to Hangchow.		
6.10 a.m.	16.8.37	15	Nantao, Lungwha.	
12.50p.m.	17.8.37	3	Pootung	
8.35 a.m.	18.8.37	6	North-East of Yangtsze-poo.	
9.10 a.m.	18.8.37	3	North Railway Station.	
11.30a.m.	18.8.37	3	Civic Centre.	
7.07 a.m.	20.8.37	6	East Nantao.	
8.15 a.m.	20.8.37	3	Dasang.	
4.25 p.m.	20.8.37	14	Kiangwan.	
5.45 a.m.	21.8.37	2 seaplanes	Passed over N.W. Shanghai.	
1.00 p.m.	21.8.37	12	Passed west over Shanghai.	
2.45 p.m.	21.8.37	6	Nanking-Shanghai Railway.	
1.41 p.m.	23.8.37	2	Nantao.	
7.55 a.m.	26.8.37	2 seaplanes	Pootung.	
9.00 a.m.	27.8.37	3 seaplanes	Pootung.	
12 noon	27.8.37	4	Chapei	12
12 noon	28.8.37	1	Pootung	2
12.20 p.m.	30.8.37	3	North Station	
1.00 p.m.	30.8.37	4	North Station	12
3.00 p.m.	30.8.37	2	Chapei	
8.00 a.m.	31.8.37	4	Shanghai	
6.45 p.m.	31.8.37	2	North Station.	

SHANGHAI MUNI. 14 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy sent to J.

FILE

14/1

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.I. Special Branch

File No. [illegible] 8039 A

REPORT

Date April 20, 19 38

Subject Shipping conditions in Tsingtao.

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.I.

With reference to the attached extract from the April 17th issue of "The China Press", entitled "Door Slammed In Tsingtao, Say Foreign Shipping Firms Here", enquiries conducted in local shipping circles have ascertained that the report published in The China Press is substantially correct, the only difference being that while it is stated that 'the open door was slammed shut last week' there was no recent intensification of obstructionist measures applied by the Japanese, the true state of affairs being that obstructionist measures were enforced by the Japanese immediately following their occupation of Tsingtao at the end of December, 1937.

The control of wharves, godowns, etc. was immediately seized by the Japanese with the result that it was virtually impossible for foreigners to gain access to their goods which were stored in godowns in the vicinity of wharves, etc. Foreign ships were, and still are, forced to anchor off shore, thus necessitating the transport of goods to the beach in lighters. Japanese sentries frequently rip open bags, bales, etc. belonging to foreigners, awaiting transport on the beach, while cargoes for Dairen Kisben Kaisha ships are never interfered with.

It appears that until recently, though passengers made no attempt to go ashore at Tsingtao, consequently no interference by the Japanese was encountered. Recently, however, cases have occurred where through passengers, when attempting to go ashore, were prevented from doing so by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 20 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Japanese guards. One case in particular is known where a British representative of a British firm passing through Tsingtao, desired to go ashore to investigate the disappearance of a large cargo of goods from one of the godowns there, was prevented from landing while his local agent who attempted to go aboard the ship to interview him was likewise prevented from doing so and was forced to conduct a conversation by shouting from his sampan. Numerous such methods of hampering foreign activities are reported. There is a belief among foreign shipping people that strong feelings of jealousy exist between the Japanese naval and military authorities in control of Tsingtao which reacts to the disadvantage of foreign traders. For instance, privileges granted to foreigners by the military are often nullified by the naval authorities and 'vice versa.' Recently, shipment of meat from Tsingtao to Shanghai has been practically stopped on account of the warmer weather but there has been an increase in the shipment of chickens, ground nut oil and vegetables.

According to information received, cargoes of ground nut oil, etc., are available at Tsingtao, but shipping firms are not particularly keen to have ships call there, on account of the delays encountered in loading, which are largely the result of Japanese obstructionist tactics.

W. Hogan
D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

CHINA PRESS. 17 APR 1932

Open Door Slammed In Tsingtao, Say Foreign Shipping Firms Here

Through Passengers Unable To Land; Cargo Manifests Must Be Submitted To Japanese Naval Authorities Before Vessels Sail

Tsingtao, one of China's open doors, was slammed shut last week by Japanese naval and military authorities. This information seeped through to Shanghai yesterday with vessels returning from the north carrying reports that they had been unable to land through-passengers at Tsingtao and, in fact, had experienced great difficulty in obtaining permission for their officials to land in order to visit branch offices.

"We are experiencing the utmost difficulty in carrying out our service," one of the heads of a well-known foreign China coast steamship company said yesterday. "Before we can convey cargo to Tsingtao, we have to submit a copy of our manifests to the Japanese naval authorities—not that we blame them, since we understand that they are busy landing forces and supplies there for the purpose of delivering a new offensive from that area.

"In addition to the onerous rules imposed on consignments of cargo to the port of Tsingtao by the Japanese authorities, we are still denied the use of wharves, which puts the cost of our transport up by a considerable percentage.

"Publicly And Privately"

"So far we have managed to avoid trouble with the Japanese authorities, but only by adhering strictly to the rules they have announced publicly and privately. These rules would not be greatly oppressive were it not for the restrictions imposed on navigation, freedom of passengers and lack of wharfage facilities.

"Lack of wharfage facilities has been a severe handicap to our trade in Tsingtao, since all cargo consigned to that port must be landed on the beach by lighters, and there inspected by Japanese officials. This handicap is the greater because our agents have observed that Japanese merchant vessels, whether under Government charter or not, are drawing along side to unload. We understand that the majority of these vessels are not under Japanese Government charter, and therefore are operating, so far as we are concerned, in unfair competition.

Offices Isolated

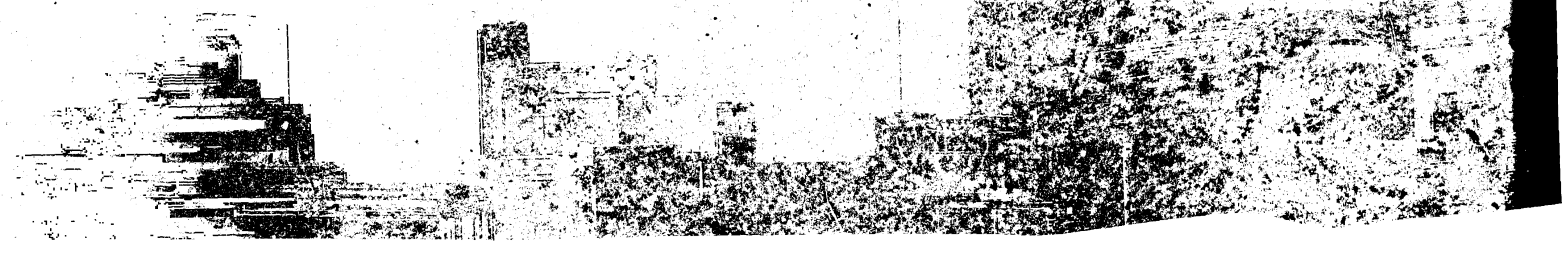
"There have been occasions when our officials have been refused permission to land in order to visit our Tsingtao offices, and no reason has been given for the refusal. The Japanese authorities well know that we have observed the rules of neutrality since the blockade was established, and we feel that the restrictions placed on our trade in Tsingtao is a deliberate slamming of what we have been assured would be preserved as an open door.

"Last week we were obliged to refuse permission to passengers to go ashore owing to restriction placed on civilian movements. A woman passenger traveling through to Shanghai was unable to land to inspect property which she bought last spring and intended to occupy this summer. Other passengers have been prevented from landing to visit their shops and agencies. Either the Japanese authorities intend to use Tsingtao as a military base of operations, or the Japanese financial powers intend to close the port to foreign trade by a process of 'peacefull prevention.'"

Confirmation on the virtual closure of Tsingtao to "free" foreign trade was obtained from the representative of another shipping company. "We have placed the facts before the British Consular authorities," he said, "and that is as far as we can go at present. I believe the British and Japanese authorities are negotiating towards an amicable agreement on the subject."

S.1

A.S.O Logan



1

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

C.S.C, Special Branch, S.B. Division.

REPORT

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE S.B. REGISTRY 8039A 8 4 38

Date April 7, 1938.

Subject Reported massacre of nine missionaries - by Japanese Military.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

It has been learned that nine foreign missionaries have been murdered by Japanese soldiers in Chengting, Hopeh, during November, 1937 following the occupation of the city by the Japanese Forces. The murdered priests included Bishop Schraven, six other priests and two laymen, most of whom were of French and Belgian and of Polish (one) nationality.

According to the report, the Japanese Command took under protection the Mission and pasted scrolls to this effect outside the building. Despite this fact, however, unruly Japanese soldiers tore down the permits and shot all inmates, who were just having their meals, without mercy to death.

It has been learned that this dastardly deed is not denied by the Japanese Military Command, who are now conducting negotiations with the foreign consulates for the settlement of the matter. They are said to have offered $300,000 to the French Government in the settlement of this affair.

C.P. 7/4

D.C.(S) 7/4

E. Papp
Inspector.

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch).

7/4.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI ~~MUNICIPAL POLICE.~~

File No. D 8039 A

1

S.2 Special Branch, Date 4 38

REPORT

Date April 5 19 38.

Subject Alleged Japanese expectations to end the war.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Referring to the attached report, it is a remarkable fact that the Japanese have never failed to take advantage of a dissension or quarrel between Chinese politicians or militarists to win over one of the rival sides and utilize it to create trouble thereby obstructing the unification of the country.

Information from a reliable source indicates that since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai members of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Army have been endeavouring to locate the agents or representatives of General Li Chung Jen or Pei Tsung Hsi in Shanghai with the object of bringing about a separate peace with the Kwangsi leaders. Efforts in this respect have it is understood, resulted in failure. General Chang Ting Fan, who was Chief of Staff to General Pei Tsung Hsi in 1927 and subsequently Mayor of Shanghai, disappeared from his residence in Yu Yuen Road about September, 1937, upon hearing he was being sought for.

It is too much to expect that General Chiang Kai Shek will break away from the Communist Party and conclude a separate peace with the Japanese. Ex-Government officials are of the opinion that General Chiang will only consider terms which will not prejudice the rights and territory of China and it is not likely that such terms will be accepted by the Japanese.

The conference which sat at Hankow between March 29 and April 1, clearly indicated that all politicians including communists have formed a united front against foreign aggression. The decisions arrived at the conference providing

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 5 APR. 1938 - SPECIAL BR.

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-I 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
-2-

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

for the freedom of speech and meeting have been received with general satisfaction especially by the communists.

The fact that Mr.Wang Ching Wei has been reinstated in the Central Political Council is considered a very wise step taken by General Chiang Kai Shek and his followers towards a strong union of the Kuomintang members.

It is very significant that Mr. Chow En Lai, the Communist leader, was present at some of the conferences and that he did not oppose the appointment of General Chiang as the supreme leader of all political organs.

Copies to E.M.H.

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

REGISTRY
D 8039 A
4 38

C.S.6, Special Branch Section.

REPORT

Date March 26, 1938.

Subject Present Japanese expectations to end the war.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp

SECRET

According to information received, the Japanese Government and Army are most anxious to bring the war to an early termination and for this reason the closest attention is being given to the developments in the Chinese political world.

According to one thought of opinion, it is hoped that present relations existing between the Chinese Communist Party and General Chiang Kai Shek will gradually deteriorate to such a degree that one day they must reach the breaking point. Some observers claim to see already manifestations of such a tendency and are of the opinion that this development would force General Chiang Kai Shek to break away from his Communist affiliations and even stand up against them. That such an eventuality is within the range of possibility is indicated by the report that General Chiang Kai Shek keeps in reserve five of his best trained divisions, who have not yet seen active service. It is agreed that the materialization of such an eventuality at present is beyond the dreams even of the greatest optimists, as it would force General Chiang Kai Shek to accept all Japanese demands unconditionally whereas it is realized that China has not yet been beaten. On the other hand, in case General Chiang Kai Shek should also be willing, the Japanese Government and Army would be ready to come to terms with General Chiang Kai Shek and to assist him in the establishment of a New Chinese Government at Nanking. By this strategy, it is hoped to placate the Chinese people as it would bring back their idol, General Chiang Kai Shek, as the head of a new government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
26 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

P.A.

I think the split is nothing more than a wish-fulfillment for Japan should keep us informed of developments. I also think we can file.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It is considered that such a development would mutually be beneficial and especially it would tend to safe the"face" of China.

On the other hand it is reported that secret negotiations are being conducted with General Pei Tsung Hsi and General Li Tsung Jen for an early termination of the war. In case these pourparlers should lead to a satisfactory arrangement, it is evident, that they would aim to the exclusion of General Chiang and the Soong family in general from any future Chinese Government.

Copies to E. & H.

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C.(Special Branch).

F. A to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM 3
1000-12 37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Police
REGISTRY
No. S.B. 1 S.2 Special Branch Station 2039/8

REPORT

Date April 6 4 38 1938.

Subject (in full) Alleged peace movement by Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

The information contained in the attached report is misleading in some parts and far from the truth and may have been based on gossip amongst people who do not appear to be in touch with the political situation. The most misleading point is the allegation that General Chiang Kai Shek is willing to recognize Manchukuo and to join the Japan-Manchukuo anti-Communistic Group. If peace negotiations are conducted on such a basis, Chiang will not only lose the support and cooperation of the communists and of the Kwangsi Party but will quickly lose his position and power.

Lo Chia Heng, lawyer, has never been and will never be entrusted by the Hankow Government to make peace.

Tang Shao Yi is a veteran Southern political leader but he is not a member of the Kuomintang and therefore is not in a position to represent the Kuomintang Government.

CP 1/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 6 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DC(C)

Correspondent

FILE

6/4.

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

E & H.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 5 *19* 38.

Subject A new peace movement reported to be in progress.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Insp. Papp

According to information received, a new peace movement aiming to settle the Sino-Japanese incident on terms acceptable to both sides is under way. It is reported that General Chiang Kai Shek has recently expressed willingness to enter into peace negotiations with Japan for an early termination of hostilities. The negotiations are to be based on the four basic demands which embody Japan's minimum requirements as stated by Foreign Minister Hirota in an address before the Diet on January 22. General Chiang Kai Shek is said to be willing to accord official recognition to Manchukuo; to make provisions for Japan's primary right in economic cooperation with China; and to adopt a policy of cooperation in the Japan-Manchukuo anti-Communist block. General Chiang, however, refuses to recognize Japan's right in stationing troops in China. On the part of Japan, she would agree to withdraw her troops from China but such localities formerly held by the Japanese Army would not be replaced by Chinese troops. Dr. H.H. Kung, President of the Executive Yuan, is reported to be the moving spirit of this peace movement on the part of the Kuomintang Government.

Following an armistice being declared it is expected that the National Government at Hankow will unite with the Reformed Government of the Republic of China and the Provisional Government at Peiping by means of negotiations through a conference of responsible delegates of these three parties. General Chiang Kai Shek is said to have appointed Mr. Lo Chia Heng(羅家衡), formerly local lawyer and one time in charge of the foreign affairs of Charhar Province, to come to Shanghai to convey his instructions to Mr. Tang Shao Yi, who

S2
Have you any news of this? It seems rather difficult for Gen Chiang to visit.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
-2-

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

has been selected to represent the Kuomintang Government at the forthcoming peace conference. Mr. Tang will, in his new capacity, negotiate both with Japan and with the two regimes for the settlement of various disputes. Mr. Wen Tsung Yao (溫宗堯), President of the Legislative Yuan of the new Nanking Regime, would represent the Reformed Government, while Mr. Wang Ke Ming(王克敏), Executive head of the Peking Government, would represent his regime. These three governments would devise ways and means of amalgamation which, if successful, would take away the controlling power from the Kuomintang. The new National Government would admit officials from these two puppet regimes and give them some of the important positions. It is expected that such issues as China's national flag and the election of a President would be referred to a people's assembly to be called after the war.

This new tendency on the part of the Kuomintang in seeking peace with Japan at an early date is reflected in the resolution adopted by the Sixth Plenary Kuomintang Conference in Hankow on April 2 in electing General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Wang Ching Wei as"Chung Tsai"(Chief Executive) and "Fu Chung Tsai"(Deputy Chief Executive) of Kuomintang, appointing them as virtual dictator and vice dictator of the Chinese nation. This resolution also tends to indicate that the question of close cooperation between the Kuomintang and the Chinese Communist Party is now again very remote.

This is an amusing interpretation of a resolution which might just as well mean what a communist resolution by any stretch could be a counter one.

-5 APR. 1938

E. Pang
Inspector.

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M

1

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch Section 39 A

REPORT

Date March 30. 1938

Subject (in full) Reported discovery of dead bodies of Chinese soldiers on Seward Road.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I

With reference to the attached translation from the Shanghai Mainichi, a local Japanese daily, dated March 27, 1938, regarding the discovery of the dead bodies of some 10 Chinese soldiers in a rice shop at the corner of Chaofoong and Seward Roads, I have to state that the article appearing in the Shanghai Mainichi is a reproduction of the China Evening News story issued on March 26. Enquiries have been made amongst the Japanese military and consular authorities and also at Hongkew Station but no comfirmation of the story could be obtained.

T. Kamashita
D. S.

D C (Cr)

DBR. FILE
29/3

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI-MUNI... 29 MAR 1938 SPECIA-BRA...

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 30 MAR 1938 (CR... E BRANCH)

Manuscript 27/3/38 **DISCOVERY OF DEAD BODIES OF CHINESE SOLDIERS ON YARD ROAD**

At 10 a.m. March 10 some ten dead bodies of Chinese soldiers, about 100 hand grenades, rifles and ammunitions were found in an empty rice shop at the corner of Chaofoong Road and Yard Road. The authorities are making an investigation.

D S Kenchington
C 25/3

28/3

FORM [redacted] 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

1

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. Station 8039 H

REPORT

Date March 11, 1938. 38

Subject Departure of Captain Tsukamoto.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Captain Tsukamoto, chief of the Political Section of the local Japanese Gendarmerie has been transfered as chief of the Gendarmerie in Taihoku, Formosa, and left for Japan aboard the s.s. "Nagasaki Maru" on March 11.

His post has been filled by Major H. Hayashi, who has an office in Bridge House Apartment, No. 473 North Szechuen Road.

K. Kamashita
D. S.

DC (Gs)

DBR FILE

D. C. (Special Branch).

11/3.

SHANGHAI MAR 11 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8039A

S. 1. Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date. March 1. 1938.

Subject Removal of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Gaukroger D.C.

The Gendarmerie Headquarters of the Japanese expeditionary forces in Central China, which was situated in the New Asia Hotel, Tientong Road, has removed to Bridge House, No. 473 North Szechuen Road, as from March 1, 1937.

The Headquarters of the Shanghai Japanese Gendarmerie is also located at the Bridge House.

D. S. Kamashita

D. S.

C.P. M+ 2/3

D.C. (Div)

D.C. (Cr)

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.C.P. 1/3.

FILE

D.C. 3/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P.

1 MAR 1938

SPECIAL BRANCH

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
8039 A
S. I. D.
2 3 38

Condition of the western District

During the weekend February 26 and 27, D.S.I. Laurier, D.S. Larby and D.S. McKeown traversed the western district as far as the village of Siau Kyung Kaung towards Tsoo Ka Za both by road and across country on foot. The whole area is littered with live hand grenades, cartridges and shells, especially in the fields forming a dangerous hazard not to pedestrians but to cross country riders. At one point a missile, presumably a hand grenade, was heard to explode at a point one hundred yards distant. Unexploded shells of as high a calibre as 9" were observed. On Hungjao Road approximately 300 yards East of the Blind School is a wrecked limber containing two live shells. This limber is actually on the roadway and may prove disastrous to the occupants of a swerving or skidding motorcar. In the ditch between the limber and the Blind School may be observed a number of hand grenades. In many cases the hand grenades are well preserved in pouches. Numerous foreign schoolboys were seen on the roads hunting for souvenirs. The party encountered no difficulties from the Japanese soldiers, who appear to be confined to the roads for the most part, only two or three being seen in the actual countryside.

Parts of dead bodies were seen particularly in the creeks and in the water near Chinese defence works. The wonk dogs (in large numbers) encountered differed from those seen in normal times being sleek and well fed and less timid. Although the animals were not vicious, their attitude may change following the clearance of the corpses when they again become hungry.

Between Warren & Rubicon Road

D.C. (Cr)

Copy B.M.

Ask Press to warn parents re. children & Souvenirs & Send copy & paper to Headmasters & Schools for Confidential action

DCSB.

28/2

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SPECIAL BRANCH 1 MAR 1938 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

FILE

2/3.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. G. 3000 2 11 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 23, 1937.

Subject. Exodus of Chinese Residents from Zi-ka-wei and vicinity.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.I.

After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Nantao and district, the protection of property at Zi-ka-wei and its vicinity, O.O.L. was taken over by the French military forces. At noon, December 20, rumours were rife to the effect that the Japanese would take over the control of the area to the west of Zi-ka-wei. The apprenhension of the populace was increased when the Chinese policemen numbering forty, who formerly belonged to the Shanghai City Government Bureau of Police, but later were employed by the French authorities to maintain peace and order at Zi-ka-wei, were paid salaries for the half month of December, and discharged. An exodus of the residents into the French Concession followed. The French authorities closed the barricades erected at the ~~mouths~~ entrances of Avenue Petain and Route Picard Destelan, bordering on Chinese controlled territory. On December 21, the barricades were opened to allow the entry of residents into the Concession.

It is reported that the Japanese have notified the French Consul-General of their intention to take over Hu-ka-zah (胡家宅) and Tang-tse-king (塘子涇) Villages in the Hungjao area and that the French authorities agreed to the Japanese request and withdrew French soldiers as from December 21. To-shan-wan (土山灣), another village in the neighbourhood of Zi-ka-wei, is still, however, being patrolled by members of the French Police.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

December 25, 1937.

The following revised regulations have been announced by the Headquarters of the Settlement Area Garrison Forces and will take effect as from December 25, 1937. 8039A 30 12 37

GENERAL MATTERS

(1) Modification of Regulations regarding Control of Lights.

Lights in Open Air.

Following the procedure now in force regarding the control of street lamps, all lights located outside premises shall have shades affixed so that the ray be directed towards the ground.

Inside Premises.

All lights installed within premises shall have suitable shades affixed so that the direct ray from the lights may not be visible from outside. In the event of air-raids strict control of lights shall be exercised by all concerned and it is recommended that every one will be prepared for any such eventuality.

(2) Servants.

Provided that a valid pass and armed band are carried by in accordance with the regulations at present in force, henceforth Chinese servants in the employ of Japanese or Foreigners will be permitted to pass through the barrier at the Garden Bridge unaccompanied by their employers.

(3) Foreigners.

Foreigners are now permitted to live, remove articles from or pass through Hongkew Area and Yangtszepoo District (North-east of Tinghai Road excluded) and as from 25-12-37, similar privileges shall be extended to Extension Roads in northern area which will be thrown open forthwith.
The procedure at present in force shall apply to those proceeding to the newly opened area.

(4) Free access to Hongkew, Yangtszepoo and Extension Roads in northern district through the Garden Bridge shall be permitted without restrictions regarding permits. These visits, however, shall be confined only to during day light.
Chauffeurs employed by such foreigners shall be granted similar privileges when driving their masters into the area.
Those wishing to visit the area during the night or remove property shall have to apply for permits in accordance with the procedure at present in force.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.F.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp.Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)

28 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

8039 A
29 12 3

December 26, 1937.

The following revised regulations were announced by the Headquarters of the Settlement Area Garrisoned by Japanese Forces.

(1) Permission for admission, habitation or business for foreigners.

With the exception of certain areas reserved for military purposes, foreigners will be permitted the freedom of admission, habitation or business in the area lying north of the Soochow Creek, irrespective of the Settlement or Chinese territory, as from 27-12-37.
Sentries will be posted outside the area confined to military use.
Curfew will be enforced between 11.30 p.m. and 5 a.m. but free movement will be permitted those who are on urgent official duty.

(2) Removal of Property.

Removal of property, without permits, will be permitted to foreigners provided that such removal is confined to warehouses, factories, etc., owned by foreigners. Escort will be provided for the party at the Garden Bridge.
No foreigner will be allowed to remove property or goods from Chinese owned warehouses, factories, etc.

(3) Control of lights.

(a) Lights installed outside or those in premises from the first floor upwards shall have suitable shades affixed so that the direct ray thrown by the light may not be visible from the sky.
(b) Other lights in the premises may be lit as usual, but arrangements must be made so that in the event of an air-raid the light can be at once obscured.
(c) Hereafter no restrictions will be put on motor vehicle head-lights, however, in the event of an air-raid the light must be extinguished and speed reduced.

(4) The foregoing regulations will take effect as from December 27, 1937.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.P.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp.Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)
D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)
Editor, North-China Daily News
Editor, Shanghai Times
Editor, China Press
Editor, Evening News & Mercury.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
29 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

CHY/

C I O

The following revised regulations have been announced by the Headquarters of the Settlement Area Garrison Forces and will take effect as from December 25, 1937. 5039 A 29 12 37

Foreigners wishing to remove property from areas north of the Soochow Creek will be escorted from the Garden Bridge to the Police Station of the district in which their property is situated. In order to make their identity known at the Police Station concerned, it is requested that all foreigners carry identification papers for this purpose.

NOTE:

Officers in Charge Stations will note that this throws the responsibility of proof of identity on to the Police and special care must be taken to see that the papers are authentic before allowing foreigners to remove property.

(Sd.) R.C. Aiers.

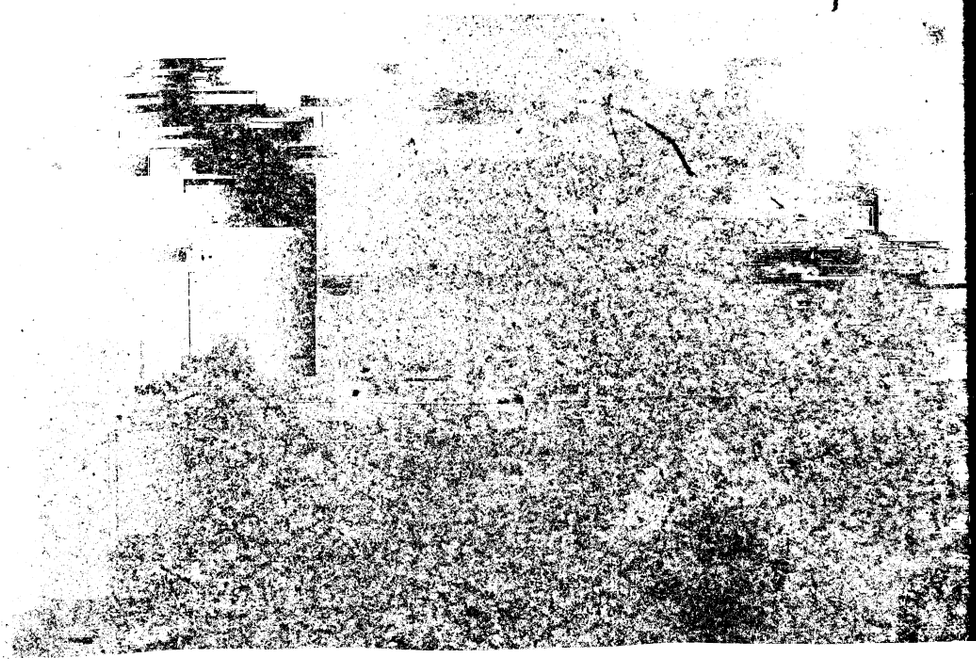
Deputy Commissioner (Divisions)
28-12-1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
29 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

DISTRIBUTION:

C.P.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp.Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
D.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)
A.C.
D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)

S.1. 29/12/37



S. M. P. Headquarters,

December 24, 1937.

8039A
28 12 37

Revised Regulations re Admission of Japanese to Chapei and Hongkew Park

1. Commencing from to-day the scene of the recent battle front in Chapei will be thrown open to Japanese with the exception of certain sections reserved for military purposes.

Visitors are reminded of the danger of handling unexploded shells, handgrenades, etc., as the area has not yet been completely rid of these explosives and the importance of eschewing these discarded implements of war cannot be too strongly stressed.

For the time being, the privileges of visiting these areas will be confined to Japanese only.

2. The order declaring Hongkew Park out-of-bounds to ordinary Japanese visitors will be rescinded forthwith.

Issued by the Headquarters of the
Settlement Area Garrisoned by Japanese Forces.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.P.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp. Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Cs. & I.P.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)

27 DEC 1937

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

REGISTRY
D. 8039 A
24 12 37

Office of the Commander of the
Settlement Area Garrisoned by
Japanese Forces,
December 24, 1937.

Revised Regulations re Admission of Japanese to Chapei and Hongkew Park

1. Commencing from to-day the scene of the recent battle front in Chapei will be thrown open to Japanese with the exception of certain sections reserved for military purposes.

Visitors are reminded of the danger of handling unexploded shells, handgrenades, etc., as the area has not yet been completely rid of these explosives and the importance of eschewing these discarded implements of war cannot be too strongly stressed.

For the time being, the privileges of visiting these areas will be confined to Japanese only.

2. The order declaring Hongkew Park out-of-bounds to ordinary Japanese visitors will be rescinded forthwith.

Commander.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (JAPANESE) 24 DEC 1937 S. M. POLICE

24 DEC. 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

No. S. B. I. 8039/A
24 12 37

S.M.P. Headquarters,
December 23, 1937.

Revised Regulations Governing Employment of Chinese Servants by Foreigners.

(1) Those wishing to engage servants should proceed to the Municipal Police Station of the district concerned and the officer on charge-room duty will investigate the antecedents character, etc., of the proposed employee.

(2) The report of the officer on charge-room duty will be forwarded to the Japanese Office of the Station concerned where it will be translated into Japanese and the official form filled in by Japanese officer.

(3) Applicants for engagement of servants will make arrangements with the Station regarding the time and date for meeting the servants at the Garden Bridge. The applicant must also accompany his employee to the Japanese Consulate-General.

(4) The Japanese Consular Authorities will issue permits after having instituted enquiries on their own.

Note by S. M. P.

The above regulations issued by the Commandant, Eastern District Japanese Garrison Forces, are forwarded for information.

DISTRIBUTION:

C.P.
Heads of all Departments
D.C. (Divs.)
P.A.
D.C. (Sp.Bch.)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
D.C. (Japanese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)

D.Os. & D.D.Os.
Stations & R.U.
T. Depot & Transport Office
Governor of Gaol
Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)

SPECIAL BRANCH 23 DEC 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

1

REGISTRY
D. 8039 A
23 12 37

Extension of Curfew Announced by ~~Japanese Authorities~~

No Curfew Restrictions on Christmas & New Year's Eve

(1) As from 22.12.37 curfew hours in Hongkew & Yangtszepoo Areas will be extended from 10 p.m. to 11.30 p.m., the curfew to be enforced from 5 a.m. to 11.30 p.m. daily. No curfew restrictions will be enforced on Christmas & New Year's Eve.

(2) The procedure of subjecting Chinese "boys", amahs, etc., desirous of obtaining employment in the Settlement area garrisoned by Japanese forces ~~will~~ to medical examination will be abolished as from 22.12.37.

(3) Arrangements are now being made to light up street lamps and regulations governing control of lights will be gradually modified to facilitate rehabilitation and return to normal traffic.

Issued by the Headquarters of the Settlement Area Garrisoned by Japanese Forces.

S. M. POLICE

22 DEC 1937

S. I. —
See pass.
22/12

FORM NO. 3
G. 25M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. 21.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 33/12/37
Date December 23, 1937.

Subject (in full) Arms and Ammunition for Tsingtao and South China.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.I.

Fourteen lighter loads of arms and ammunition left the D.K.K. Wharf on Yangtszepoo Road on December 22. These lighters were towed to Woosung by the s.s. "Ginling Maru" (金陵丸). It is reported that the cargo was destined for Tsingtao and South China.

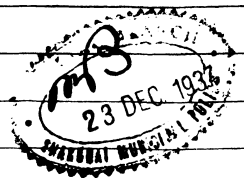
Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

copy to Major Crapo.

23/12

file



Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters. REGIS
D. D.

Date 20 DEC. 1937

C. P. [illegible]
D.C. (D.I.) [illegible]

A Chief Inspr. Fr. Police called on me this morning & told me, from Mr. Saul, that a French engineer has received from the area of Chinese territory West of Siccawei which they now occupy including Chao Tung University. If so the Japanese would occupy about 60,000 refugees housed in the area might stampede & Chinese into French Settled & Settlement.

The above mess rel also call on Mr Baker and Inspr West. Confirmation of such action rel to be telephoned. British B.M. informed & phone. [illegible]

20 DEC. 1937

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. 8037/A
D
1/12

Date December 17, 1937.

Subject Tung Wen College - Japanese institution.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Gaudon, D.I.

The Tung Wen College, a Japanese institution situated at 100 and 101 Hungjao Road, O.O.L. was partially destroyed during hostilities and since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces the duty of protecting the college has been undertaken by the French authorities. In the afternoon of December 16, a party of Japanese military in three motor trucks called at the institution and requested the French authorities to hand the college over to them. The Japanese alleged that cases of theft had occurred and desired that the school be guarded by them. The French authorities consented to this request, and the Japanese Military have stationed six soldiers in the College as from December 17.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

17 DEC 1937

FORM NO. 3
G. 41-36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 17 1937.

Subject (in full) Situation in Hangchow.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

It is reported from arrivals in Shanghai from Hangchow that all Government offices have removed to the interior and that important officials have sent their families to Shanghai through Ningpo.

Tan Shaoliang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.C. (Cr.)

17 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
18 DEC 1937
(C.I.D.) (V.C.H.)

18/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A
Date 16 12 37

December 16, 1937.

HEADQUARTERS CIRCULARS No. 98.

D.O. "A".
D.O. "B".
D.O. "C".
All Stations.

Copies of a Proclamation by the Shanghai Municipal Council in regard to the possession of firearms are forwarded herewith for posting at suitable places.

Commissioner of Police.

Copies to D.Cs.
Commandant, S.V.C.
Commandant, Fabre.

16 DEC 1937

CHY/

6 DEC 1937

Proclamation

The appended proclamation has been approved by the Shanghai Municipal Council. Copies have been printed in English and Chinese and will be posted throughout the Settlement today, December 16:—

In pursuance of Bye-Laws 35 and 37 annexed to the Land Regulations and Proclamation dated August 17, 1937, the Council for the Foreign Settlement of Shanghai hereby makes further proclamation for the maintenance of peace, order and good government of the Settlement.

1. All persons, except those exempted by Bye-Law 37, who are now in possession of arms or war munitions such as:—automatic pistols, revolvers, rifles, grenades, explosives etc., are required to declare same to the Shanghai Municipal Police on or before January 1, 1938. All persons who have knowledge of the existence of any such arms or munitions within the Settlement are required to furnish the information to the Municipal Police.
2. **PENALTIES :**
   All persons who as from January 1, 1938, fail to declare arms or munitions as stipulated above are, under Bye-Laws 35 and 37, liable to a fine not exceeding $300.00 or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding three months or to any other such penalty as shall be prescribed by any other law to which such persons may be amenable.
3. Persons already in possession of Police firearm permits are reminded that such permits unless renewed on or before that date will become invalid after December 31, 1937.

Unwanted firearms, explosives, etc., may be surrendered to any police station for destruction free of charge.

16 DEC 1937

[illegible] TIMES 16 DEC 1937

Owners Of Firearms To Report

Proclamation Issued By Municipal Council Is Aimed At Crime

The following proclamation, dealing with arms and ammunition, has been approved by the Shanghai Municipal Council and copies printed in Chinese and English will be posted throughout the Settlement to-day.

In pursuance of Bye-Laws 35 and 37 annexed to the Land Regulations and Proclamation dated August 17, 1937, the Council for the Foreign Settlement of Shanghai hereby makes further proclamation for the maintenance of peace, order and good government of the Settlement.

1.—All persons, except those exempted by Bye-Law 37, who are now in possession of arms or war munitions such as:—automatic pistols, revolvers, rifles, grenades, explosives, etc., are required to declare same to the Shanghai Municipal Police on or before January 1, 1938. All persons who have knowledge of the existence of any such arms or munitions within the Settlement are required to furnish the information to the Municipal Police.

2.—Penalties.—All persons who as from January 1, 1938, fail to declare arms or munitions as stipulated above are, under Bye-Laws 35 and 37, liable to a fine not exceeding $300.00 or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding 3 months or to any other such penalty as shall be prescribed by any other law to which such persons may be amenable.

3.—Persons already in possession of Police firearm permits are reminded that such permits unless renewed on or before that date will become invalid after December 31, 1937.

Unwanted firearms, explosives, etc., may be surrendered to any police station for destruction free of charge.

FORM NO. 3
G [illegible] M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch.

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1439/11
Date November 25, 1937

File No. [illegible] POLICE

Subject (in full) Panoramic Sketches for use at observation posts in Settlement.

Made by D.S. Henchman *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

Forwarded herewith copies of panoramic sketches (two copies of each tracing) printed from tracings made by Major J. LEITAO of the S.V.C. Sketches are of the panorama visible from the following points of vantage:

Metropole Hotel, Kiangse Road.

Medhurst Apartments, Medhurst Road.

West Park Mansions, Yu Yuen Road.

D Henchman

D. S.

File for now

D.C.(Special Branch). Won.

25 NOV 1937

8039 A
18 11 37

Headquarters of Garrison Forces
Stationed in Settlement Areas.
November 15, 1937.

AMENDMENT TO REGULATIONS GOVERNING ADMISSION TO HONGKEW AND YANGTZEPOO AREAS.

As from November 15 certain areas located in Yangtszepoo District and so far declared out of bounds to foreigners shall be thrown open forthwith.

Points to be borne in mind.

(1) All Japanese shall have free and unrestricted access to the eastern district of the Settlement.

(2) As for foreigners free access shall be given to members of the S.M.P. and the Shanghai Fire Brigade. Admission of foreigners other than those mentioned above to the eastern district shall be permitted only on production of a valid pass.

Certain areas reserved for military purposes, however, shall still continue to be out of bounds and sentries shall be posted outside such areas.

(3) With regard to removal of property by foreigners the procedure at present in force shall continue to apply.

Sealed : Commandant of Settlement Areas
Garrisoned by Japanese Forces.

S.1
S.2
S.3
S.4
S.5
C.S.6

P. A. to D C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.I. Special Branch/////

REPORT

Date November 12, 1937

Subject (in full) Chinese Chamber of Commerce - issues circular notices.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

No November 11, 1937, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, 470 Hankow Road, despatched two circular notices to various trade associations in Shanghai. One notice refers to a confidential order received from the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs, instructing public bodies to continue their activities in assisting the war of resistance, in spite of the change in the military situation. The other contains an order from the Bureau of Public Utilities, instructing the owners of vehicles commandeered by the Chinese military, to warn their respective chauffeurs not to disclose anything they learned in the war areas. The order intimates that failure to comply will lead to their arrest and punishment by the authorities.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

13 NOV 1937

D.C.(Special Branch).

1

FM. G. 20M

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.4, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 28, 19 37.

Subject American Far Eastern Match Company - Storage of High Explosives.

Made ~~by~~ and Forwarded by D.S. Lockwood.

With reference to the memorandum of the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch) regarding the storage of high explosive in the premises of the American Far Eastern Match Company, I have to report that 88 tons of Chlorate of Potash are stored in a godown, which is situated a few yards west of the Soochow Creek. The factory is approximately one mile from the British perimeter.

Attached is a sketch showing the location of the factory premises. Copies have been supplied to the Chinese and Japanese military authorities as well as the American Consulate-General.

F. D. Lockwood.
D. S.

28/10

D. C. (Special Branch).

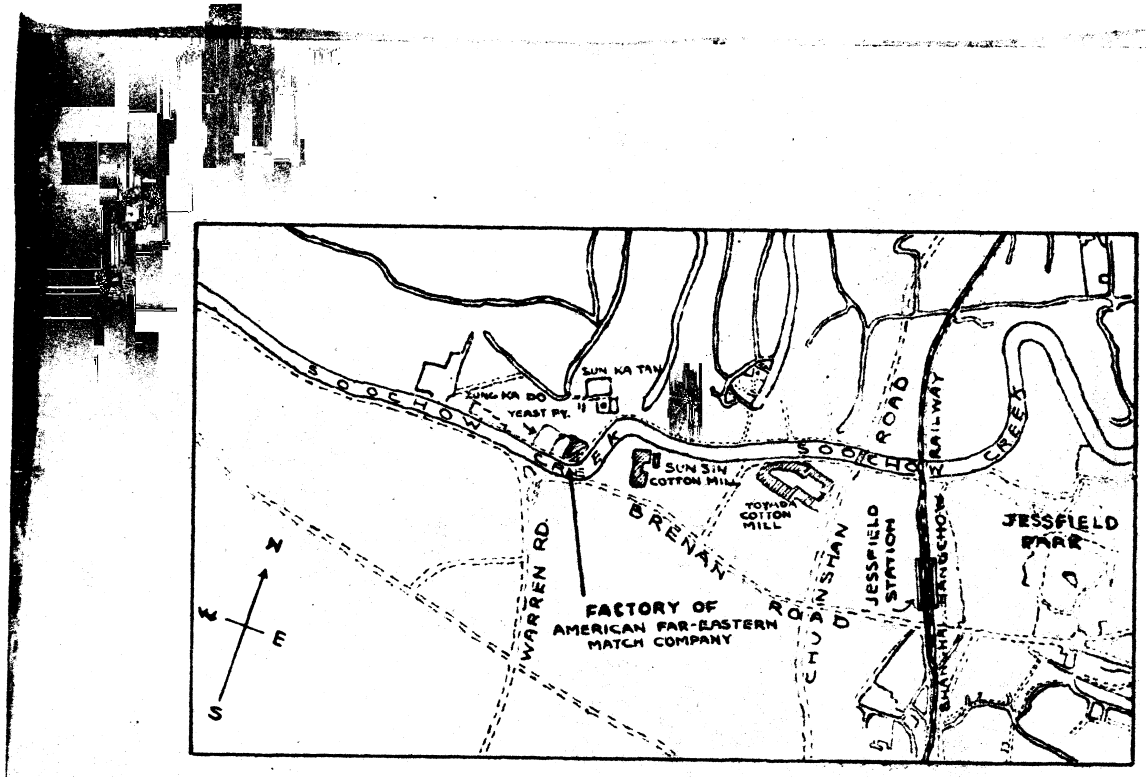
Copy of map to Capt Good Brit Ln HQ

28 OCT. 1937

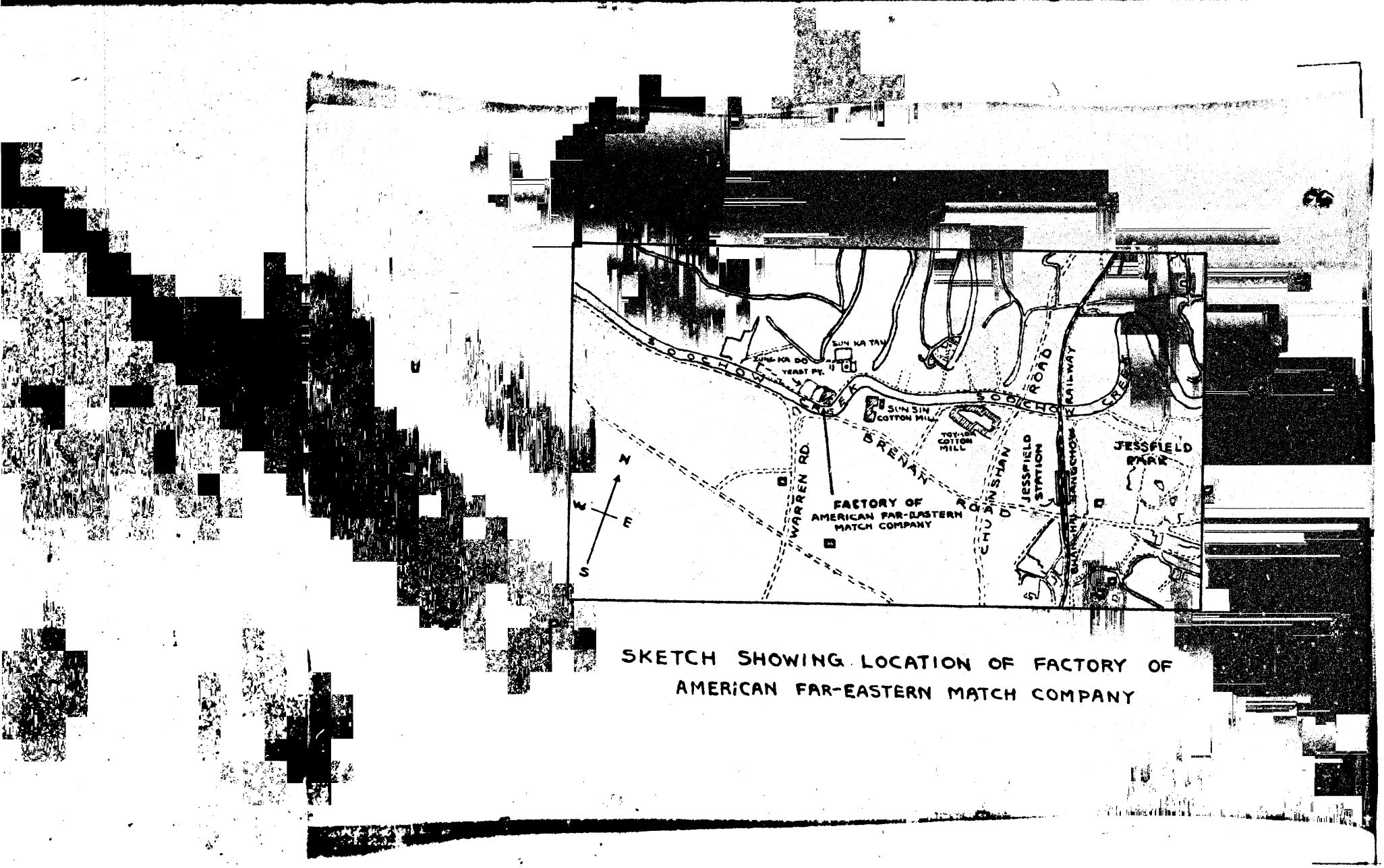
Copy sent

File

28/10



SKETCH SHOWING LOCATION OF FACTORY OF AMERICAN FAR-EASTERN MATCH COMPANY



SKETCH SHOWING LOCATION OF FACTORY OF AMERICAN FAR-EASTERN MATCH COMPANY

America Fast Eastern
Match Co [redacted]
20 Kioking Road.

Ref. high explosive in
factory N. Y. Stocks each.
(1) Quantity -
(2) Nature
(3) exact location of factory
(4) distance from British frontier

[redacted]

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37 Z.e.

File No. 8039A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station, 18/10/37

REPORT

Date October 16, 19 37.

Subject Communication between Shanghai and Yangtse River Ports - alternate commercial routes.

Made by D.S. Henchman *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

In view of the fact that the flow of commerce between Shanghai and the Yangtse ports has been seriously hampered by the construction of a boom across the Yangtse River at Kiangyin, it may be of interest to give details of alternate routes whereby merchandise could be carried to ports above Kiangyin and from the river ports to Shanghai.

The following information, which may be taken as being reliable, was obtained from a member of the outport staff of one of the local shipping companies. As representative of his firm he was sent to investigate by personal test the practicability of utilizing creeks and other inland waterways to circumvent the boom at Kiangyin.

Three routes, with an extension of one which may make a fourth, are suggested:-

(1) Shanghai to Minghong via Whangpoo River, thence by the creeks to Taihu Lake, after crossing which the Grand Canal would be utilized as far as Chinkiang which is on the Yangtse River and above the boom. (Transhipment from river-boat to junk at Minghong and Chinkiang)

(2) Shanghai via Whangpoo River to Woosung; Woosung to Luchingkong on the north bank of the Yangtse and below the boom. From Luchingkong by creek via Tungchow-Tangkiachia-Jukao-Haian-Kiangyen-Taihsien, to Kowan on the north bank of the Yangtse. Extension: Above route as far as Taihsien and from thence by creek to Siennumiao. (Transhipment at Luchingkong and at Kowan or Siennumiao.)

(3) Shanghai to Woosung via Whangpoo. From Woosung down the Yangtse estuary to the mouth of the river and from thence - north along the coast to Tunghai. From Tunghai inland

18/10

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

(2)

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

in a westerly direction by creek until the Grand Canal is reached. From thence south down the canal to Chinkiang. (Transshipment at Tunghai and Chinkiang.)

No. 2 is the route used at the present time and is the most practicable.

No. 1 is considered feasible but may become the scene of hostilities.

No. 3, which is much longer than either of the other two, would only be used in the event of hostilities making the use of routes No. 1 and No. 2 unsafe.

D. S.

DBK
16/10

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch, ~~XXX~~ Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8032

REPORT

Date October 8 19 37.

Subject Twenty two motor cars belonging to Johnson's Garage licensed in the name of Police Bureau.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

It is reported that since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, Mr. Chow Ziang Sun, proprietor of the Johnson's Garage, Peking Road, has, through some arrangements, offered for use by the Police Bureau and Garrison Commander's Office about 60 cars for transportation purposes. This was probably due to certain privileges having previously been given to this garage by Chinese Authorities at the Railway Station and the Civic Centre.

On October 5, the Police Bureau applied for and obtained 19 S.M.C. private car licences for Johnson's cars which are being used by them and on October 8 three additional licences. The numbers are : 1057, 1085, 1170, 1421, 1573, 1606, 1621, 1670, 1675, 1721, 5303, 5339, 5434, 5579, 5704, 5987, 8005, 8025, 8180, 3647, 3703 and 9153.

With the return of Johnson's own licences to the Council for reserve, the Revenue Office has thus received a cut in the licence fees collected, the rate for private car licence being about one-third of the charges for hire cars.

Of the above numbers, No. 9153 is licensed in the name of the Miscellaneous Affairs Section of the 1st Dept., the 21 others in the name of the Transport Office of the Bureau.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Copy to D C (Res)

SPECIAL BRANCH
8 OCT. 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Copy sent

DBK 8/10

File 9/10

1

FM 2
G. 20M 1-37

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 29, 1937.

Subject Missing cattle of Shanghai Dairy Farms.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Crime and Special Branches) on the attached message sheet, I have to report that up to the present date no trace of the missing cattle has been found. Work being suspended at the Municipal Abattoir in the Settlement; a watch has been kept by the French Police of all cattle taken for slaughter to the French Municipal Abattoir, 296 Boulevard de Montigny, but no cows bearing the S.D.F. ear-mark have turned up so far. A careful check is being continued, particular attention being paid to the western boundaries of the Settlement.

D.S. Hocking
D. S.

29/9

D.C. (Crime and Special Branches)

Cert

29 SEP 1937

S.1,

as indicated.

30/9

30/9

Noted

30/9

P.A.(Crime)

123.

C. C. R.



MESSAGES ON SINO-JAPANESE SITUATION
FROM 8 AM TO 12 NOON 24/9/37.

8.25 am. From P.A.(Divs). It is believed that cows belonging to a herd left unattended at Woosung are being brought into the Settlement by refugees and others. Any seen having numbered metal clips in the ears marked 'S.D.F.' are to be detained and Headquarters informed.
(Circulated).

9.00 am. From Lookout Watch. During the past hour occasional shelling in Paoshan Road area.

10.00 am. From Lookout Watch. There are several fires in the vicinity of the Far Eastern Race Course. During the past hour heavy shelling in the vicinity of the Commercial Press, Paoshan Road. During the past hour there has been considerable movement in an easterly direction in Pootung. The parties are moving in groups and it cannot be ascertained whether they are troops or not.
There are two Japanese transports now proceeding upstream.

10.35 am. From W.H. At about 10.00 a.m. today a large calibre shell landed in the Kwei Zung Li Alleyway Haining Road and exploded. No casualties.
(Circulated).

11.00 am. From Lookout Watch. There are three separate fires in the vicinity of Woosung and Jukong Roads. Occasional bursts of machine gun fire from Pootung Point.
Another Japanese transport has arrived and the "Ikuta Maru" has departed.
The following is the location of Japanese transports now lying in the river:-
One at the China Merchants Lower Wharf,
One at the N.Y.K. Wayside Wharf,
Four at the O.S.K. Wayside Wharf and
Three at the Jukong Wharf.

12.00 md. From Lookout Watch. Another Japanese freighter is coming upstream.

8039A
29 9 37

防空法
AIR DEFENCE LAW

(Promulgated by the National Government on August 19, 1937)

Article 1. This Law is specially enacted with a view to defending the safety of the nation and to protecting the lives and property of the people against air raids by hostile crafts and to mitigating dangers thereby created.

Article 2. Matters relating to national air defence shall be undertaken by the highest military authorities. Where any matter is connected with the various Yuans, Ministries, Commissions, Boards or the local authorities, the respective offices shall assist in its execution.

Article 3. (I) During air defence, all citizens of the Chinese Republic shall be under the obligation to render service and to supply materials.

(II) During the time of war or emergency, all citizens, private planes and navigable vessels shall be under the obligation to watch the movements of hostile crafts or other crafts in sympathy with the hostile nation and report same to the nearest military, police or air-defence organs.

Article 4. Foreigners or persons without nationality who have residence, domicile, or property in Chinese territory, as well as juristic persons, organizations and corporate body who have offices or property in Chinese territory shall be under the obligation to help air defence, provided that such obligation shall not be in conflict with the Treaties and International Law.

Article 5. During air defence, persons under any one of the following circumstances may be exempted from services-

(1) Being a cripple;

(2) Suffering from mental diseases;

(3) Unfit for service due to age or physical conditions;

(4) When discharging a public function or serving in active military service the duty of which cannot be interrupted.

Article 6. For the following acts, permission shall be obtained from the National Government, or the highest military authorities or any organ designated by them:-

(1) Trading in materials or instruments for air defense;

(2) Issuing or distributing printed matters relating to air defense;

(3) Showing air defence pictures;

(4) Holding air defence exhibitions.

Article 7. During the time of war or emergency, for the transmission of information or the sounding of alarms, the authorities may enjoy priority in the use of government, public or private communication apparatus or may improve or modify same.

Article 8. Whenever it is deemed necessary for the purpose of air defence, the various local air defense organs shall petition the local military authorities for permission to exercise the following powers or work in conjunction with them, provided that permission shall be obtained from the National Government or the highest military authorities for the exercise of the powers specified in sub-sections (6) and (7):-

(1) To order people to participate in the work or preparations for air defence;

(2) To utilize hospitals and clinics established by the people or foreign nationals in the locality for air defence purposes;

(3) To requisite or expropriate according to law land or structures belonging to the people;

(4) To renovate or enlarge the whole or a part of the street or residential buildings;

(5) To order the people for or restrict from removing;

(6) To prohibit or restrict the flying of civil aviation planes;

(7) To levy surcharges for air defence purposes;

(8) To exact information or conduct searches when it is necessary to investigate regarding air defence.

Article 9. Whoever violates the provisions of Articles 3, 4 and 6 of this Law shall be punished with detention for not more than thirty days or a fine of not more than one hundred yuans. Whoever instigates another person to violate the provisions of these Articles shall be punished twice as severe.

Article 10. Whoever discloses air defence secrets, or destroys defence preparations, thereby hampering defence work or creating danger, shall be dealt with according to the provisions in the Military Criminal Code or the Law for the Protection of Military Secrets.

Article 11. The expenses required for preparing or operating air defence shall be paid by the Central or local authorities respectively according to the nature and actual circumstances.

Article 12. Losses incurred by the people when their land or structures are requisited for air defence purposes shall be compensated by the local government in accordance with the law.

Article 13. Whoever suffers injury, sickness or death during service in the air defence, shall be compensated with medical, burial or compassionate fees by the Central or Local Government in accordance with the law.

Article 14. The Detailed Rules for the Enforcement of this Law shall be enacted by the highest military authorities attached to the National Government.

Article 15. This Law shall come into force on the date of its promulgation.

803/A
24 1 37

September 15, 1937. 3 Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF CHINESE TRAITORS

The Military Affairs Commission has drawn up a set of regulations governing the punishment of Chinese traitors and has notified the various provincial and municipal authorities of the same.

The regulations are as follows :-

Article 1. - All cases pertaining to Chinese traitors shall be dealt with in accordance with these regulations.

Article 2. - (I) Whoever commits any one of the following acts by conspiring with or aiding an enemy country or its officials and civilians is a Chinese traitor and shall be punished with death :-

(1) Attempts to conspire with an enemy country in fighting against his own country.
(2) Plots to start a riot.
(3) Works for an enemy army.
(4) Recruits soldiers or other man power for military purpose on behalf of an enemy country.
(5) Provides, purchases or transports military supplies for an enemy army.
(6) Spies on or steals military intelligence or secrets.
(7) Communicates with an enemy army.
(8) Incites military men, public officers or civilians of his own country to violate discipline, abandon their duties or conspire with the enemy.
(9) Allows himself to be incited by offenders under the previous items.
(10) Transports or sells to an enemy country raw materials that can be manufactured into firearms.
(11) Disturbs the finance of the country.
(12) Destroys means of communication.
(13) Attempts to commit acts harmful to his own country besides those specified in the foregoing.

(II) Whoever attempts, makes preparation or plots to commit any of the offences specified in Section 1 of this Article shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than seven years.

Article 3. - Violators of these regulations shall be tried by military organs by court-martial.

Article 4. - Where a sentence is given for an offence under these regulations, the case shall be forwarded to the highest military organ for confirmation, before such sentence can be executed. Whereas if the case requires immediate disposal, request for confirmation of sentence may be made by telegram or report may be forwarded for record in due course after the sentence has been executed. In time of war, the Commander for the Enforcement of Martial Law, the Commander of the Forces in the war zone or the Commander-in-Chief of the National Armies are authorized to forward reports on such cases for record purposes.

Article 5. - These regulations will come into force on the date of their promulgation.

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80370

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 24, 19 37

Subject Warning Letter received by Chinese Employees of the Yokohama Specie Bank, The Bund.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.C.

With reference to the remarks of Acting Commissioner on the attached report, enquiries have been made but have failed to establish any connection between Mr. Liang Tung-fan(梁桐帆), one armed "Hero" of the Blood and Soul Corps in 1934, with the so-called "Merchants Joint Group to Eliminate Traitors(商民除奸團)which purported to be responsible for the sending of a threatening letter to the Chinese staff of the Yokohama Specie Bank on September 13, 1937.

Liang Tung-fan is at present engaged in the management of the Chinese Youths Anti-Enemy and National Salvation Association (中華青年抗敵救亡團) with offices at Kwan Ti Miao Tample, West Gate, Nantao. Details of this Association were reported upon by this Section on August 6, 1937.

Discreet enquiries show that members of this Association totalling some 250 confine their activities to conducting anti-air raid and anti-gas propaganda among villagers in and around Shanghai and assisting Chinese troops in the front line in all possible ways. It is learned that of these 250 members only 10 are remaining in Shanghai for the purpose of dealing with affairs relating to recruiting new members; 40 having gone to Sungkiang and Kashing for propaganda work and 200 having been sent to various sectors of the front.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 25 SEP. 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

803 17

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
Sept. 15th, 1937.

Crime Register No. 1876/37.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 13.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9a.m.-10.30a.m. 16-9-37.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Mitsui Bank. C.I.D. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	93 Canton Road "Mitsui Bank".
Time and date of offence.	11-9-37 and 12-9-37.
,, ,, ,, reported.	7p.m. 14-9-37.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	[illegible] Furui, Sub Manager of Mitsui Bank (三井銀行), 93 Canton Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transpor. and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Two letters of a threatening nature were delivers at com, plaint's bank through the post warning the Chinese employees to leave the employment, otherwis certain action would be taken against them.

Special Branch Copy

Remarks:- Con Crime Reg Cd:
I C.D.I. Ross Other case similar. F.I.R. Examination of letters S.C.Y. 16-9.
II Letter received M.Y. 16-9.

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 45M-11-36

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7p.m. 14-8-37, P.C. 260 Albon, attached to Central station, brought two letters written in Chinese to the station. One of the letters was addressed to the Chinese manager of the Mitsui Bank Ltd., the latter also while the other was addressed to all the Chinese employees of the same concern.

P.C. Albon reported that the two letters had been given to him by the sub-manager of the Bank in view of their threatening nature.

Owing to the late hour when the letters were received it was impossible to locate the manager of the Bank until today.

At 9a.m. 15-8-37, D.I. Kobayashi and D.S.G. 224 visited the Bank and interviewed the sub-manager Mr. Yamaji, who stated that the letters were received at the Bank on the 13th and 14th inst.

Herewith is a translation of the two letters:-

Ans.

"To all the Chinese employees
of the Mitsui Bank, Ltd.,
Since the hostilities started in Shanghai, the Japanese have conducted a great massacre by torturing several thousands of Chinese civilians and refugees, but you, all Chinese, are still working in the enemy's firm. We notify you to leave your positions within three days after the receipt of this letter, otherwise certain suitable action will be taken as you are being investigated by us. You may consult with the Chinese manager regarding your financial support. After your general resignation you may find other work in inland. We don't think that your Chinese manager will refuse your request, because he is also a Chinese.
Sd:- The Traitor Suppression Party"

22 F
20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1376/37. Central. .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

2nd.

"To
All Chinese employees,

As to the national situation is now at a crisis, all the Chinese people should concientiously contribute their individual assistance to their own country. It is every one's duty to offer his assistance to the country. Each of us is responsible for the national prosperity or adversity. We hate to learn that the uneducated loafers are engaged by the enemy to be the traitors of the country, but we excuse them for not having education. Now let us look back upon the educated people, a number of them are unable to carry out martial work for their own country, but they at least should not be utilized by the enemy to perform tasks against the conscience. Is this a shameful thing ? You are continuing your work in the firm for the sake of subsistence, therefore, you can be excused. Under such a critical situation, all that you may do is to carry out your usual work, but not any task to assist the enemy. It is stated that you have already done something wrong. Upon hearing this news we were very angry. Therefore we write this letter of warning and hope all of you will repent regarding your previous misconduct, and turn to be a good citizen.

From:- The Merchants' Traitor Suppression Party.
10-8-37".

Further enquiries made ascertained that there are sixteen Chinese employed at the bank, and since the commencement of hostilities only half of this number have shown up for work.

Mr. Fukai added, that as there was now no Chinese business being carried out it was not necessary for any of the Chinese staff to attend. The staff were aware of this, but simply attended so that they would be able to draw their wages.

22 F
C. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 15/t/27 Central. .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Twenty four Japanese are employed at the bank, and they carry out what business there is to be done. After office hours they reside at the Metropole Hotel.

The following police protection has daily been supplied the bank since the commencement of hostilities:-

1 foreign policeman 8 a.m. to Noon and 2p.m. to 5p.m.

2 S.P.C.s the whole twenty four hours.

2 S.P.C.s 7 a.m. to 11p.m.

The manager of the bank stated that he is quite satisfied with the police protection afforded.

The actual persons who wrote the letters are unknown.

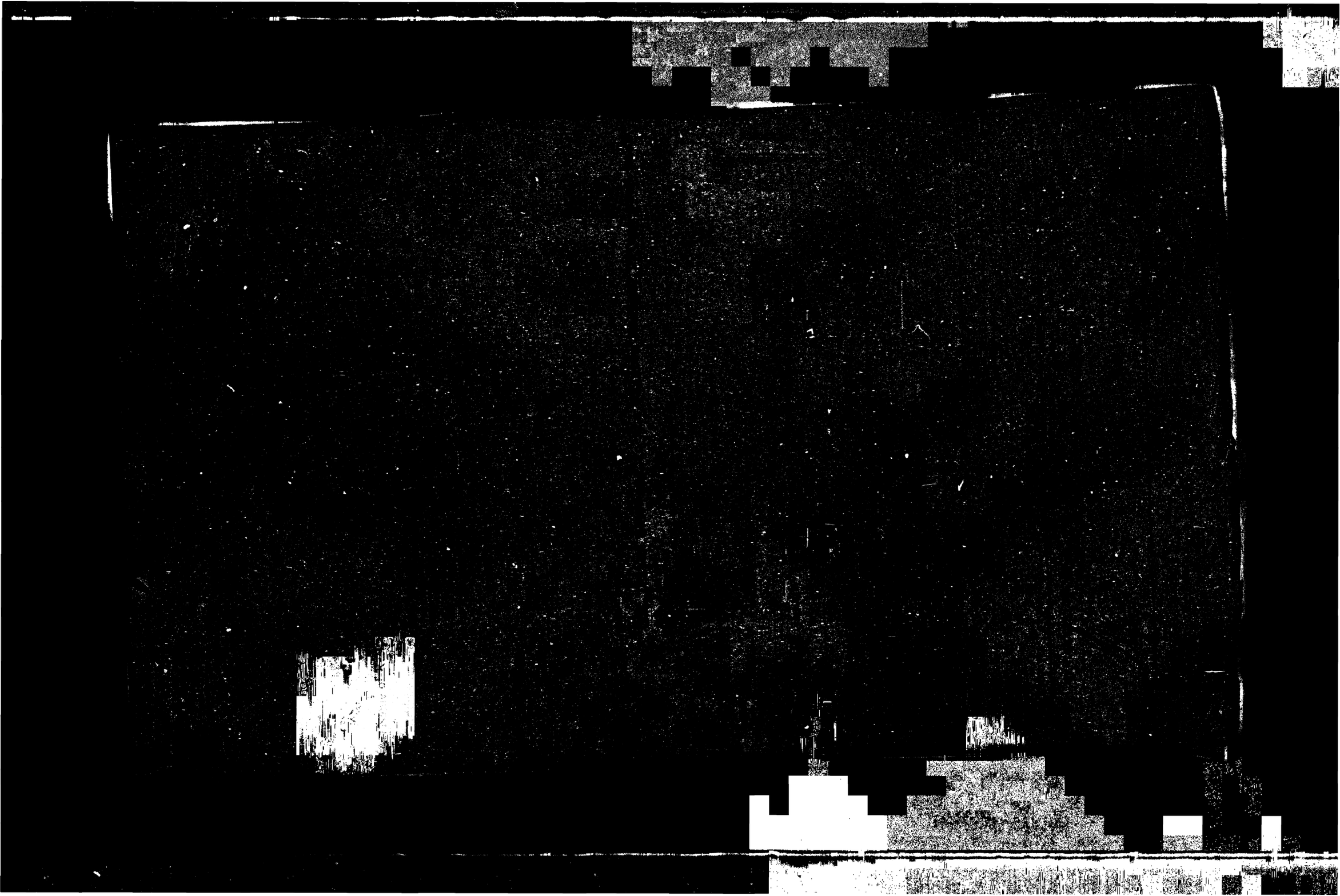
Enquiries proceeding.

Sectional detectives have been warned.

M. Dwyer
J. D. S. 36.
C.D.C. 204.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".





FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-11-36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date September 16, 37

Subject (in full) Warning Letter received by Chinese Employees of the Yokohama Specie Bank, The Bund.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

With reference to the remarks of D.C.(Crime & Special Branches), there is no record of such an organization as mentioned in the letter. This is the first occasion on which it has come to the notice of this branch. Discreet enquiries have failed to discover any evidence that would point to such an organization.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. 16/9

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Ag. C.P.

May be Liang & Blood a Soul Corps "hero" he has a group in Sats

COMMISSIONER 17 SEP. 1937 ENCD

17 SEPT. 1937

16/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8379

S. 1. Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date September 15, 1937.

Subject Warning Letter received by Chinese Employees of the Yokohama Specie Bank, The Bund.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* [illegible]

The attached carbon copy letter was received by a certain staff member of the Yokohama Specie Bank, through the post, at its office on the Bund, on September 13th, 1937, it is addressed to all Chinese employees of the bank.(Copy Attached)

The sub-manager Mr. Muto expressed a desire that the matter be kept very confidential and that he wished the return of the letter. According to Mr. Muto, Chinese staff members of other Japanese banks received similar letters.

The paper is ordinary ~~shop~~ book paper which can be had at any paper shops and bears no distinguishing marks. The emvelope was destroyed and therefore the place of postage could not be ascertained.

D. S. Kamashita

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 16 SEP 1937 (C.I.D. BRANCH)

Translation of a letter purporting to emanate from the "Merchants Joint Group to Eliminate Traitors", dated September 10.

.....

To Chinese staff members,

The national crisis now increases day by day. In order to fulfil the duty of a citizen, every sensible Chinese should do all within his power for the sake of the nation. It goes without saying that we are responsible for the existence or downfall of our country. The fact that the ignorant people who are utilized as tools by the enemy is very much regretted, but in mitigation we must not forget that they are uneducated people who are lacking in national spirit. Now those educated people, who are unable to work for the nation, they should at least refrain from serving as tools of the enemy as it may will be construed as an unpatriotic. You people are still working for your company (?) for the purpose of maintaining your living. We fully realize your circumstances in this respect. However, during this period when the fate of the nation is in the balance, every Chinese citizen should stop forthwith any activities in favour of the enemy, maybe with the exception of routine work which you are compelled to do. It has come to our notice that you have been recently engaged in reckless acts. We, the members of the Merchants Joint Group to Eliminate Traitors, are highly indignant at such activity. We therefore give you this warning in the hope that you will repent and become good citizens, after receipt of this letter.

Merchants Joint Group to
Eliminate Traitors
(商民联合除奸团)
September 10.

1

August 19, 1937.

8039A
1937

D.C. in Charge.

Two Chinese employees of the Soviet Consulate arrested by the Japanese Naval Authorities.

At about 9.30 a.m. August 18, 1937, Mr. E.A. Long, Secretary to the Consular Body, telephoned the following:-

About 12 m.n. on August 16, two Chinese employees of the Soviet Consulate were arrested by the Japanese Naval Authorities for keeping a light showing at night within the Consulate. After enquiry, at the instance of the Soviet Authorities, the Japanese Consulate Authorities informed Mr. Long that both the men had been handed over to the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Enquiries were made and it was found that the two had not been handed over to us and they were subsequently found to be in the custody of the Japanese Naval Police. Negotiations between the D.C. and D.D.C. "C" and the Japanese Authorities eventually resulted in both men being handed over to the Police on 19.8.37 to be released on the obtaining of a receipt signed by a responsible official of the Soviet Consulate.

Mr. U.A. Konstantinov, Vice-Consul, signed and sealed the necessary receipt (copy attached) and both the servants were released from Police Headquarters at 11.20 a.m. 19-8-37.

Particulars of two servants: (1) Yang Kyau Loong (楊烽龍), father, and (2) Yang Ah Tsoo (楊阿祖), son (Coolies).

D. C. (Crime).

1918

5

2
G. 45M-1-36

File No. 5294 (f)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S. I Station, 37

REPORT

Date September 14, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Telegraph Office of the Ministry of Communications - Erection of a new plant on Bubbling Well Road.

Made by D.S. Pitts. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

On September 1, 1937 work commenced at Houses 149 and 151, Lane 591, Bubbling Well Road for the erection of a new plant for a reserve office of the Shanghai Telegraph Office of the Ministry of Communications. These two houses are being converted into a telegraph receiving office and when completed will be able to handle traffic to the volume of approximately 1,000 messages per day.

According to Mr. Orlando PAO, general manager of the head office located at 70 Foochow Road, the new office is being erected to replace the one which was formerly in use in Nantao, and will probably be put into service in one week to ten day's time. Mr. Pao emphasised that the new office would be employed solely for domestic telegraph traffic and that no transmitting or receiving of radio messages would take place. He also indicated that as far as he was aware, no correspondence had passed between the Ministry of Communications and the Shanghai Municipal Council regarding the erection of the new plant.

Ja. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 15 SEP. 1937 (C.I.D. BRANCH)

Copy & Sec SMC

Sent with Morning Sta te 16/9/37

15 SEP. 1937 SHANGHAI

D.C. (Crime). D/C (Sp Br) ✓ 8039 A 13 2/9 27

D.C. (Dive.) - Information.

For the time being I think it best for the Crime and Special Branches to be combined under D.C.(Cr.) Please understand this is no reflection on the Special Branch who have done uncommonly well with a small Foreign staff and the loyal assistance of their senior Chinese.

It is simply that certain matters must be dealt with by a senior officer and while experimental moves in that direction have been very successful, I have no time to do the work myself.

Acting Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch xxxxxxx, 9 3

REPORT

File No. [illegible] STPY 8039 F

Date September 11 19 37.

Subject Assistance given to members of the City Government Police to warn two Chinese metal shops on North Soochow Road against selling material to the Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* C Crawford DI

Detectives attached to this Branch at 10.40 a.m.September 11, proceeded to West Hongkew Station and interviewed C.D.S. 102 Sieh Szu Ling (薛士林), C.D.C.121 Wu Kuei Sung (胡葵生) and C.D.C.147 Sao Liang (邵亮) of the City Government Police Bureau who produced a Confidential Instruction Reference No. Duh(特)592 addressed by the Chief of the City Government Police Bureau to the Investigation Section of the Detective Corps regarding a secret communication received by the City Government Police from the Ministry of War, Nanking. This secret communication, the Confidential Instruction alleges, states, that on July 31st 1937 one Loh Wen Wha (駱文華)of 12, Tai Ur Lee, Chekiang Road Bridge gave information to the City Government Police Bureau to the effect that the Yih Dah (怡大) Iron Shop, 664/666 North Soochow Road, had sold 5000 piculs (666,666-2/3 lbs) of steel plates to the Japanese Military Forces in Shanghai and that the Yuen Chuen (源椿) Metal Shop, 534/538 North Soochow Road, had sold 1000 piculs (133,333-1/3 lbs) of barbed wire to the same source. The Instruction further states that the Yung Tsang (永昌)Metal Shop, Broadway, is known to have sold a large quantity of steel and iron and other military supplies to the Japanese Military.

Special Branch and West Hongkew detectives therefore accompanied the City Government Police representatives to the Yih Dah Iron Shop which is owned by one Chang Hung Hsiung (張鴻勳) who resides at house 280, Lane 36, Tsang Kah Zahar Carter Road. In the absence of the owner of the shop, the City Government Police representatives interviewed one Yung Han Chien (榮翰泉), Chief Salesman, who was

1 copy no crime committed

15 SEP 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 15 SEP 1937

16/9 16/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

instructed to warn his master to have no further business dealings with the Japanese Authorities. He denied that any steel plates had been sold to Japanese sources and produced the account books of the firm which contained no such transaction as the one alleged to have taken place.

The police party then proceeded to the Yuen Chuen Metal Shop, owned by one Ting Ching Wha (丁錦華) who, it was stated, is in Wusih. In the absence of the owner a shop assistant named Chu Dzu Ngoeh (朱如玉) who was interviewed denied that barbed wire had been sold to the Japanese Military by his master and invited inspection of the account books which he stated were kept in room 214, Hardoon Building, Nanking Road. In this case the Chinese Authorities representatives confined themselves to issuing a further warning, declining the invitation to examine the account books. The City Government Police representatives deemed it unnecessary to visit the Yung Tsang Metal Shop on Broadway.

D.S.I.

D.C.(Crime & Special Branches)

DBR.
12/9.

8039A
8 9 37

September 5, 1937. Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

REVISED LAW GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF PERSONS WHO COMMIT ACTS WITH INTENT TO INJURE THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

In a mandate issued on September 4, the National Government ordered the nullification of the Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China and promulgated the revised text of the law.

The Revised Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China is as follows :-

Article 1. - (I) Whoever commits, with intent to injure the Republic of China, any one of the following acts shall be punished with death:

(1) Secretly communicates with an enemy country and plots to disturb the public peace.

(2) Conspires with rebels and plots to disturb the public peace.

(3) Purchases or transports military supplies on behalf of an enemy country or rebels.

(4) Divulges or transmits political or military secrets to an enemy country or rebels.

(5) Destroys means of communication or military bases.

(6) Incites military men to violate discipline, abandon their duties or to conspire with an enemy country or rebels.

(7) Incites others to conspire with an enemy country or rebels, or to disturb the public peace.

(8) Fabricates rumours to incite the public, cause sedition among the military men or to disturb the public peace.

(9) Spreads rebellious propaganda by means of written or spoken words, drawings, pictures or speeches beneficial to an enemy country or rebels.

(II) Whoever, being incited, commits any of the offences specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 2. - (I) Whoever knowingly harbours a person conspiring with an enemy country or a rebel and fails to report same shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years.

(II) Whoever commits the offence specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 3. - Whoever with intent to injure the Republic of China organizes associations or holds meetings shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years, and not more than fifteen years.

Article 4. - Whoever, although without intent to injure the Republic of China, spreads propaganda by means of written words, drawings or speeches beneficial to the enemy country during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than three years.

Article 5. - Whoever spreads false news liable to disturb the public peace or alarm the people during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 6. - Whoever without permission from the Government corresponds with the people of an enemy country during a period of hostilities with such country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 7. - Violators of this law shall be tried by the highest local military organ in districts concerned.

Article 8. - Where sentences are given by military organs for offences under this law, the case shall be forwarded to the Higher Military Organ having jurisdiction for confirmation, before such sentences can be executed.

Article 9. - A military or police organ which arrests offenders suspected of having committed an offence mentioned in this law shall immediately inform the organization concerned.

Article 10. - In the absence of any specific provision in this law, the provisions in the Criminal Code shall be applicable.

Article 11. - This law shall come into force on the date of its promulgation.

80394
3 9 37

Special Branch,

September 3, 1937.

S.1
S.3
S.4
S.5
C.S.6
File

Lookout Duties.

With the exception of the officer on duty at the Lookout Post and the officer who relieves him during meal time, no other member of the Special Branch is permitted to visit the Lookout Post without first receiving orders from the undersigned.

Lookout duties will be undertaken by the following officers :

Permanent - D.S. Henchman

Relief - D.S. Hocking

" - D.S. Larby

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

FM. 2
G. 20M 1 37

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80374

S.S, Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date September 3, 1937.

Subject Re Japanese in Wayfoong House, Szechuen Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan.

In accordance with verbal instructions from C.D.I. Ross, the undersigned together with C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang (S. 1) conducted discreet enquiries concerning certain Japanese residing in Wayfoong House, 220 Szechuen Road.

Mr. Grainger, resident engineer of Hongkong & Shanghai Bank and Wayfoong House, was interviewed at 2.30 p.m., 31.8.37, when it was learned that the following Japanese rent offices in Wayfoong House, viz :-

(1) Dah Kong Mill (Town Office), Rooms 101-103. Mr. T. Yamato.

(2) Japan-China Cotton Mill (Town Office), Room 107.
Mr. M. Morimoto.

(3) Daido Kaiun Kabushiki (Coal Merchants), Rooms 209-210.
Mr. Karamura.

(4) Mr. Karamura resides in Room 803 with other Japanese members of his staff.

Rooms 204-206 are being used as godowns by Mr. Yogo of Yamashita Kogyo Kaisha, 1st Floor Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building.

SEP. 1937

Discreet enquiries among lift operators and watchmen employed at Wayfoong House failed to elicit any information that would indicate that any of the Japanese mentioned have Chinese visitors of a suspicious nature, or of such a number as to excite suspicion. It was learned that on 14.8.37, the Chinese employees of both the Dah Kong and Japan-China offices, aforesaid, were dismissed, since which date no one has been seen to enter these offices.

File. DBP 3/9

The office at Rooms 209-210 of Daido Kaiun Kabushiki has remained open and though it has done practically no business since the outbreak of hostilities, there is considerable

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

traffic by Japanese to and from the office. On August 31, 1937 three Japanese employees removed a quantity of documents from the premises to an unknown destination. Two Chinese coolies are employed by this company. They appear loyal to their employers and are old servants. A watch of the premises is being maintained by C.D.S. 155 but the presence of the two coolies mentioned, both of whom are on friendly terms with the employees of neighbouring offices, makes observation difficult.

W Logan

D. S. I.

DBK
3/9

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

RC1
80394
2 9 37

September 1, 1937. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers:

PROVISIONAL REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF PERSONS WHO SUPPLY FOOD STUFFS TO THE ENEMY

In a mandate issued on August 31, the National Government promulgated the following Provisional Regulations governing the Punishment of Persons who Supply Food Stuffs to the Enemy:-

Article 1. - Whoever supplies food stuffs to the enemy shall be dealt with according to these regulations.

Article 2. - The phrase "food stuffs" referred to in these regulations denotes grains, rice, wheat, flour, cereals and other products that can be used for food.

Article 3. - Whoever supplies food stuffs to the enemy troops shall be punishable with death.

Article 4. - Whoever during the period of emergency secretly exports food stuffs, whose exportation is prohibited, of more than a hundred thousand catties shall be considered as supplying food stuffs to the enemy.

Whoever commits the preceding offence but only to the quantity of a hundred thousand catties shall be punished with life imprisonment.

Article 5. - Whoever harbours offenders as specified in the preceding two Articles shall be dealt with with the same severity as the chief culprit.

Article 6. - The food provisions shall be confiscated and fines equivalent to the value of the food provisions shall be imposed on the offenders specified in Articles 3 and 4. In the event of failure to pay the imposed fines, administrative organs in the district concerned may be entrusted to sell the property of the offender by auction, but a report to such effect should be submitted to the highest military authorities for record.

Article 7. - Fines will be imposed on persons who attempt to commit the offences specified in Articles 3 and 4.

Article 8. - Whoever attempts or plots to commit an offence specified in Article 3 shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than 7 years.

Whoever attempts or plots to commit an offence specified in Article 4 shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than one year and not more than seven years.

Article 9. - Perpetrators of offences specified in these regulations shall be tried by official organs enjoying military authority whose judgment will become effective after having been approved by the Central military authorities. In areas where fighting is in progress, or during the disruption of traffic or during emergency, such cases will be tried by the highest military organ in the vicinity, but reports should be submitted after the occurrence.

Article 10. - These regulations will come into effect on the date of their promulgation.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11.35

File No. 80394

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 31 1937.

Subject (in full) Telegram from Chinese Chamber of Commerce to Nanking advocating execution of Japanese prisoners and confiscation of their property

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang.

Enquiries confirm that a telegram worded exactly the same as was published in the Chinese press was despatched to the Military Affairs Commission of Nanking by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce on the night of August 30. No reply has yet been received and the local Chinese Authorities will do nothing without instructions.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

1 SEP. 1937

SPECIAL BRANCH

SEPT. 1937

File

DBR 2/9

DBR 31/8

August 30, 1937. Afternoon Translation

Ta Kung Pao (Extra) :-

JAPAN VIOLATES INTERNATIONAL LAW

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai yesterday sent the following telegram to the National Military Affairs' Commission at Nanking :-

"Since her provocation of local hostilities, brutal Japan has utterly ignored international law by repeatedly and recklessly bombing innocent civilians, wounded soldiers and members of the Red Cross Society. According to international law in times of war, if one party commits outrageous acts, the other is free to take reprisals, such as the execution of enemy prisoners and the confiscation of all enemy properties. The Commission is requested to make this known to the public, both Chinese and foreign, so that the enemy may take note and refrain from continuing their outrageous activities."

Ta Kung Pao (Extra) :-

JAPANESE WARSHIPS CONCENTRATE OUTSIDE WOOSUNG

Despite the great losses which have been inflicted on their troops in their attempts to land at Woosung and the vicinity, Japanese militarists are still planning to make a final struggle. By noon to-day, thirty-eight Japanese warships, including the flagship Idzumo which steamed out of the Whangpoo at 2 a.m., were gathered outside Woosung for the purpose of assisting the landing of Japanese troops. They are not likely to meet with success, however, as the Chinese defence lines are very strong.

The International Recreation Club at Kiangwan was bombarded by Japanese warships at 9 a.m. to-day, but little damage was done to the Chinese positions.

All the eleven Japanese warships in harbour last night are now lying outside Woosung. It is believed that the Japanese have some plan in view.

Ta Kung Pao (Extra) :-

SINO-SOVIET NON-AGGRESSION TREATY

A telegram received from Europe by well-informed local circles reveals that when making public the Sino-Soviet Non-Aggression Treaty, the Foreign Office of the U.S.S.R. did not comment on the subject.

Reporters of European newspapers stationed at Moscow called on certain Soviet officials soliciting their opinions in regard to the conclusion of the Sino-Soviet Non-Aggression Treaty, but these officials maintained a discreet silence.

Observers hold the belief that the Red Army will resort to action should Outer Mongolia be subjected to attack. The Far Eastern Red Army of the Soviet Government is estimated as being between 400,000 and 500,000 strong.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No. 80398

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6. Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 30, 1937

Subject Activities of N. BOGDANOFF and N. KIASHKIN in regard to the present local hostilities.

Made by D. S. Mischenko *Forwarded by* N. Medvedeff D.S.I.

Information has been received to the effect that a Russian named Nicolai BOGDANOFF, 32 of age, arrived in Shanghai from Tsingtao by train on August 23, 1937 and took up residence with his mother at No. 764 Rue Lafayette, French Concession.

According to enquiries made from various sources, it has been ascertained that BOGDANOFF was employed by Edgewater Mansions, Tsingtao at a salary of $100.00, which position he left for the purpose of coming to Shanghai and joining his former partner named Nicolai KIASHKIN, Aviator/mechanic by profession, with whom he intends to renew his activities as manufacturers of aviation bombs and torpedoes.

It has been learned from the French Police that on August 22, 1935 two models of aviation bombs were found in possession of BOGDANOFF and KIASHKIN at Mr. Hofer's residence House No. 2 Lane 66, Rue Lorton French Concession, and were taken away by the French Police for examination. On being found harmless, they were returned to KIASHKIN who took them to Nanking for the purpose of demonstration. According to BOGDANOFF, the demonstration was successful and the bombs are still in Nanking. Further activities of the two concerned in 1935, indicated that their project failed.

file DSB 3/8

31 AUG 1937

Nicolai KIASHKIN at present is an inmate of the Russian Orthodox Confraternity Hospital, 230 Route Sai-zoong, French Concession, having been admitted on August 14, 1937 suffering from shrapnel wound sustained in the French Concession during an air raid.

At present BOGDANOFF is making further arrangements with the Chinese authorities in order to be permitted to give further demonstration.

V. Michenko

D.C.(Special Branch). D. S.

Copy to Mr Sarly. DSB 3/8

FORM NC
G. 10M-1-

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch 397

REPORT

Date August 29 1937.

Subject (in full) Executions in Nanking of persons charged with espionage.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries confirm that 18 Government employees holding rather high posts in the Executive Yuan, of which Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek is President, were executed at Nanking after being Court Martialled on charges of espionage. Amongst these was the Secretary to the Executive Yuan, Huang Hsing(黃 澍), a native of Fokien who was recommended to the post by Mr. Wang Ching Wei and who, according to information received, had received money from the Japanese in exchange for military plans entrusted to his care by Generalissimo Chiang.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Dr Crime.

29/8.

Special Branch 30 AUG. 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 30 AUG. 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

30/8

D.C. (CRIME)

August 28, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

China Times (Noon Issue) :-

ENEMY STOUTLY RESISTED AT LIUHO

According to information secured by this paper at 10 this morning, there are at present over 20 Japanese warships outside Woosung from Changwahpang to the Lion Forest Forts, from where up to the sea coast along Liuho, they are joined in one straight line by an additional number of more than 40 gunboats. All of these vessels have their guns aimed at the Chinese lines. However, in view of the fact that we have already constructed very strong defences along the various strategic points which are very likely to be bombarded by the Japanese warships, there is very small likelihood of the enemy succeeding in any of their attempts.

According to reliable information, it is definitely ascertained that more than 10 Japanese warships arrived outside Liuho and Yanglingkou after 10 p.m. yesterday, and immediately afterwards they bombarded our defence lines, while at the same time some 30 to 40 small boats and lighters were moored alongside the gunboats as a preparation to force a landing at these points. Besides greeting them with heavy gunfire, the Chinese defenders were ordered to put up a dogged attack with trench mortars and machine guns upon any invaders who were seen attempting to land.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

18 TRAITORS EXECUTED IN NANKING

18 Chinese traitors, including Huang Tsing (黃濬), a secretary of the Executive Yuan, and his son, were executed in Nanking on August 26 for supplying information to the enemy about confidential documents, prying out military secrets and locations and conditions of fortifications, and carrying out other espionage work for the enemy.

China Evening News of August 27 :-

CHINESE TRAITORS ACTIVE LOCALLY

Chinese traitors are very active at many places in this locality. Whenever the Chinese air force conduct night air raids, they fire into the air red and green signals to indicate the number and location of the Chinese planes, thereby facilitating the anti-aircraft guns of the enemy in finding their mark. The Chinese military authorities are at present conducting a strict investigation and it is hoped that the public will render every assistance in tracking down Chinese traitors.

1

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 20, 1937.

Subject Inquiries regarding a rumour to the effect that the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works were manufacturing poison gas.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* C. Crawford A.S.

With further reference to this Section's report of August 20, it has been learned from an unquestionable source that the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brenan Road, is closely associated with the Far East Oxygen & Acetylene Company, Ltd., 200 Route de Zikawei, a reputable firm registered at the French Consulate-General and managed by M. Pierre Santerre, a French citizen. The first mentioned concern is under a business contract to supply the French concern with oxygen which is used in large quantities by the latter concern in carrying out its oxy-acetylenic welding contracts on the river front and elsewhere. For this purpose gas cylinders are purchased and supplied by the Far East Oxygen & Acetylene Co. Ltd. to the Chinese concern as refills.

The Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works is under the joint managership of Mr. Woo Yung-chu and M. Pierre Santerre, and recently the latter discharged twenty native workers and replaced them with a similar number of Annamite workers who are considered more suitable by reason of their ability to speak a little French.

It has been confirmed from another and entirely reliable source that the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works has no cooling or compression plant installations, without which it would be quite impossible to manufacture poison gas for war purposes.

A Shanghai Power Company official who has checked the power meter installed at the Brenan Piece Sub-Station confirms that no power has been used by the Tien Yuen Co. since August 13.

Close.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 24 AUG 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

File DBR 30/8

FM. 2
G 20M 1 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

In view of the foregoing facts and the favourable assurances received from these persons who are in a position to know, there is no doubt that there is no truth in the report which gave rise to these enquiries.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D C Crime

D B S

2078

REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 10394
Date 29 8 37

Special Branch,

August 29, 1937.

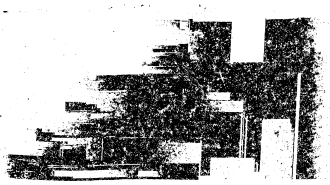
To All Sections of the Special Branch:

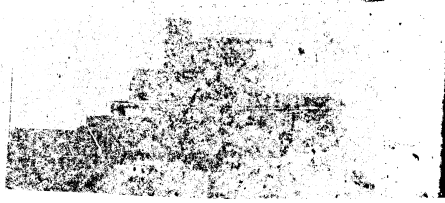
Members of the Special Branch are instructed to expedite all outstanding enquiries as soon as possible. If no result is obtainable, a report giving a negative reply should be submitted, at the same time continuing inquiries as circumstances permit.

D B Rm.

P.A. to S.B.(Sp.Br.)

Copies to S.1
S.2
S.3
S.4
S.5
C.3.6
Registry





1

August 20, 1937.

80397
28 8 37

Woe Young Chu Esq.,

Manager,

Tien Yuen Electro and Chemical Works.

In reply to your enquiry I have to inform you that the police are satisfied that the Tien Yuen Electro and Chemical factory at 420 Brenan Road is not engaged in the manufacture of Poison Gas.

The Police thank you for the assistance you have given in the investigation of this matter and in order to finally put an end to the rumour circulated will inspect your factory on August 21.

20 AUG. 1937 CHINGHAI

Sep.

D. C. (Crime).

I have arranged with Mr. Killery S.C.I. for the services of an expert foreigner to assist in the inspection. Mr. Killery states the whole thing is absurd as he knows this factory has neither the names nor the equipment necessary to manufacture poison gas.

Could not be arranged [illegible] further action

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 20 AUG 1937 CHINGHAI

28/8

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SECRET URGENT

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date 20th August 1937.

Subject The Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420, Brenan Road, informed that should they fail to produce a certificate from a reliable authority refuting the rumour that they are manufacturing poison gas, their works will be bombed tomorowm 21st instant.

Made by D.S.I.Laurier *Forwarded by*.....

I have received a telephonic communication from Mr. Woo Yong Chu, Manager of the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420, Brenan Road, that he has been indirectly warned by sources having contact with the Japanese Military Headquarters that should he fail to produce at once a certificate from a reliable authority refuting the rumour that his factory is manufacturing poison gas, that Japanese aeroplanes will destroy the Works tomorrow, the 21st instant.

D.S. Laurier
D.S.I.

D.C. Crime seen by
D.C. in C.
D.S.I.
2018

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
20 AUG 1937
CRIME BRANCH

Certificate not attached yet.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
20 AUG 1937
CRIME BRANCH

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.

Shanghai, August 20, 1937.

Major K. M. Bourne,
Deputy Commissioner of Police in Charge.

Telephone message to Secretary of Council from Tien Yuen Factory, 320 Brenan Road.

"A message was received by the Factory this morning purporting to come from the Council but name of speaker unknown, asking the Factory whether there was any truth in the rumour that they had in their Factory or proposed to make there poisonous gas. The Factory say that they have no poisonous gas there and owing to absence of power have shut down operations. They regard the rumour as a dangerous one in this state of emergency and invite an immediate investigation by the Council."

I have passed on this message to British Military Headquarters Brigade Major. The Brigade Major (without consulting the Brigadier) has expressed the opinion that the investigation should, if possible, be made by the Municipal Police and not by British Military. I understand there are Chinese troops around the Factory and I think that Captain Rennie fears, what he describes, as an international incident.

DC (Cw)
Any further inquiries
as above? Nearing action & report

Secretary.

PL.

20 AUG. 1937

CALL IN / OUT

PREFIX AND INSTRUCTIONS.

Serial No.

No. of Groups. GR

(ABOVE THIS LINE IS FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY.)

TO 2 R.W.F. 2 Loyals. 1 R.U.R. R.E. Signals. R.A.S.C. E.S.O. R.A.M.C. American Forces. French Forces. Japanese N.L.Party. S.V.C. Internat. Police. ✓ S.N.O. N.L.O. S.M.C.

FROM BRITFORCE.

Originator's Number	Date	In Reply to Number
=~~XXX~~= G 20	19/8	

Information	received	that	Chinese	Army
are	buying	gas	cylinders	and
taking	them	into	the	TIEN
YEUN	ELECTRO	CHEMICAL	WORKS	320 4 3)
BRENAN	RD	⊙	Factory	is
a	Chinese	concern	owned	by
P.N.	WOO	with	offices	at
176	RUE	RUE	D[illegible]	MARCHE,
French	Concession	⊙	Factory	itself
on	South	side	BRENAN	RD
about	one	mile	West	of
WARREN	ROAD	and	is	well
outside	British	front	lines	and

TIME OF ORIGIN

DEGREE OF PRIORITY AND INSTRUCTIONS BY ORIGINATOR

THIS MESSAGE MAY BE SENT AS WRITTEN BY ANY MEANS.

SIGNATURE *

IF LIABLE TO BE INTERCEPTED OR FALL INTO ENEMY HANDS, THIS MESSAGE MUST BE IN CIPHER.

Filegram

SIGNATURE *

* ORIGINATOR MUST SIGN IN THE APPROPRIATE SPACE.

(BELOW THIS LINE IS FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY.)

T.H.I.

SYSTEM IN.	TIME IN.	READER.	SYSTEM OUT.	TIME OUT.

ARMY FORM C.2122 (Pads of 100)

MESSAGE FORM.

283560w Wt. 12058/894—80m—6/35. W. & S. Ld. T.6459.

DATE STAMP.

CALL IN / OUT

PREFIX AND INSTRUCTIONS.

Serial No.

No. of Groups. GR

(ABOVE THIS LINE IS FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY.)

TO II

FROM

Originator's Number	Date	In Reply to Number

occupied	by	Chinese	Troops	⊙
It	is	known	to	manufacture
HYDROCHLORIC	ACID,	CAUSTIC	SODA	and
various	bleaches	⊙	Any	Unit
suspecting	the	use	of	at
will	report	the	fact	
once	to	ALL	OTHER	UNITS
and	FORCES	and	to	BRITFORCE
⊙	ACK			

TIME OF ORIGIN

DEGREE OF PRIORITY AND INSTRUCTIONS BY ORIGINATOR

PRIORITY.

THIS MESSAGE MAY BE SENT AS WRITTEN BY ANY MEANS.

Capt., B.M.

SIGNATURE *

IF LIABLE TO BE INTERCEPTED OR FALL INTO ENEMY HANDS, THIS MESSAGE MUST BE IN CIPHER.

SIGNATURE *

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 20, 1937.

Subject Possibility of the manufacture of poison gas by the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brenan Road.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* D B Roo C.I.

With reference to the attached telegram received from "Brit[illegible] Force" on August 19 regarding the purchase of gas cylinders by the Chinese Army ostensibly for the loading of poison gas which, it is suspected, is being manufactured by the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 (not 320) Brenan Road: enquiries were made on August 20, 1937, at 176 Rue du Marche, French Concession, the address of the Tien Lee Synthetic Nitrogen Products, the Tien Chu Manufacturing Company and the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works.

Mr. Woo Yong Chu (吳庸初), Managing Director of the last named concern, who was interviewed, stated that the firm manufactured hydrochloric acid, caustic soda and various oleac ing powders solely for commercial purposes: hydrochloric acid for photographic materials and certain condiments; caustic soda for soap and the manufacture of cotton yarn and bleaching powders for use in disinfectants. The cylinders now on the premises are supplied by the Far Eastern Oxygen Company, Route Ghisi (French Concern) and are filled with oxygen gas which is manufactured in the Chemical Works and distributed to various consumers in Shanghai and elsewhere. In order to manufacture poison gas he stated, it would be necessary to have a cooling process and compression plant, neither of which were installed on the premises.

It has been ascertained that the only poison gases which this firm could possibly manufacture in the circumstances for use under the conditions at present obtaining in the Shanghai area are phosgene and chlorine gases, both of which, however, require treatment in [illegible] compression and cooling plants which are necessary in order to reduce the gases to liquid form.

FM. 2
G. 20M 1 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the only form which renders their application as an instrument of war practicable.

In view of the present emergency necessitating conservation of power for electricity and light in respect of essential services, the Shanghai Power Company, on 13th August 1937, informed the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works that they would no longer be supplied with power for their factory processes and that they should cease using such power forthwith. This means that the firm is bound by its word only not to use the power, as the power lines have not been disconnected by the Power Company and the only means the Power Company have of ascertaining whether their instructions in the matter are being observed is by reading the meters in the Sub-Station on Brenan Piece. In this connection the Power Company will inform this Branch immediately it is known that the factory is working.

It has been ascertained that the plant consists of six rotary converters fed by alternating current converted into direct current in the process of which hydrochloric acid and bleaching powders are manufactured by electrolytic action. This was the layout of the plant six weeks ago and up to that date neither cooling nor compression plants had been installed in the premises.

Across and on the North side of the Soochow Creek in Chinese territory is the Nitrate plant of the Tien Lee Synthetic Nitrogen Products which consists of a plant requiring power ranging between 2/3000 horse-power. This plant is not supplied with power by the Shanghai Power Company, depending entirely upon the resources of the

FM. 2
G 20M 1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Chapei Electricity Works from which, it is believed, all power has ceased owing to recent damage to the plant.

A. Laurie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S. Orme
D.S.P. 2078.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~Sixth~~ 8 37

REPORT

Date August 27, 1937.

Subject Attached letter from Mollers' Limited.

Made W/ and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan.

Reference the attached LETTER dated 19-8-37, which was delivered to the undersigned by chit coolie, at 2 p.m. 27-8-37, the matter referred to concerns an unconfirmed rumour which reached Police Headquarters (Special Branch) on 18-8-37, to the effect that the Japanese Naval Landing Party Forces had hired several tugs and launches belonging to Mollers' Limited, for the purpose of assisting in the landing of units from Japanese naval ships in the Liuho and Woosung areas on 17-8-37. Upon receipt of the rumour, D.S.I. Logan communicated by telephone with Mr. Eric Moller at the latter's home in order to obtain confirmation or denial of the rumour. Mr. Moller emphatically denied the rumour and appeared to be much perturbed, fearing that should the rumour be given publicity it would prejudice his business interests with the Chinese. He was assured that no publicity would be given to the rumour by the Police.

Upon receipt of the letter, aforesaid, D.S.I. Logan communicated with Mr. Eric Kermode, Secretary, at 4 p.m. 27-8-37, in the absence of Mr. Eric Moller, and explained that as the rumour which resulted in the telephonic enquiry mentioned above, had reached Police Headquarters in the ordinary way, and had not received publication elsewhere, the making of an appointment with either Mr. Moller or Mr. Kermode would not serve a useful purpose, especially as it was impossible for the Police to divulge the source of information, true or untrue, obtained in the ordinary way. Mr. Kermode expressed himself as being satisfied with the explanation given and stated that he would convey same to Mr. Moller.

D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHIP-OWNERS,
AGENTS AND BROKERS

CODES: Acme
Bos'n
Scott's
A.B.C. 5th & 6th Editions
Bentley's Complete Phrase
Lombard Shipping

MOLLERS' LIMITED

(INCORPORATED UNDER THE HONGKONG COMPANIES ORDINANCE)
HONGKONG & SHANGHAI BANK BUILDING
30 FOOCHOW ROAD
(ALSO ENTRANCE IN THE BUND)
P. O. Box No. 1812
CABLE ADDRESS: "MOLLERLINE, SHANGHAI"
TELEPHONE: 12427 (2 LINES)

ERIC MOLLER,
GOVERNING DIRECTOR.
ERIC B. MOLLER,
LINDSAY B. MOLLER
RALPH B. MOLLER
CHRYS B. MOLLER
DIRECTORS

INSURANCE AGENTS AT SHANGHAI FOR:-
MOLLERS' UNDERWRITERS LTD.
SJOASSURANDØRENES CENTRALFORENING: OSLO: NORWAY.
(THE CENTRAL UNION OF MARINE UNDERWRITERS)
"STOREBRAND": OSLO: NORWAY.
(CHRISTIANIA ALMINDELIGE FORSIKRINGS AKTIESELSKAP)
"PATRIA": NORSK FORSIKRINGS AKTIESELSKAP: OSLO: NORWAY.
"SKANDINAVIA" FORSIKRINGS AKTIESELSKABET: COPENHAGEN.
(GRØN & WITHEN LTD. COPENHAGEN).

REPRESENTATIVES:-
MOLLERS' INVESTMENTS LTD.
"RENEE MINES" HAIPHONG: TONKIN.
EINAR NILSEN-MOE: OSLO: NORWAY.
ERLING MONTENSEN: OSLO: NORWAY.

LONDON REPRESENTATIVES FOR MOLLERS' LIMITED:-
GALBRAITH, PEMBROKE & Co., LTD.
7, BILLITER SQUARE, LONDON E. C. 3.

MANAGERS FOR: MOLLER LINE LTD.

S.S.	'ALICE	MOLLER'	S.S.	'KATIE	MOLLER'
S.S.	'DAISY	MOLLER'	S.S.	'LILIAN	MOLLER'
S.S.	'ELISABETH	MOLLER'	S.S.	'LOUISE	MOLLER'
S.S.	'ERICA	MOLLER'	S.S.	'MARION	MOLLER'
S.S.	'HANNAH	MOLLER'	S.S.	'MARY	MOLLER'
S.S.	'HELEN	MOLLER'	S.S.	'NANCY	MOLLER'
S.S.	'HILDA	MOLLER'	S.S.	'NILS	MOLLER'
S.S.	'ISABEL	MOLLER'	S.S.	'ROSALIE	MOLLER'
S.S.	'JENNY	MOLLER'	S.S.	'THERESE	MOLLER'
S.S.	'JOAN	MOLLER'	S.S.	'WINIFRED	MOLLER'

MANAGERS FOR: MOLLERS' TOWAGES LTD.

SHAGGING TUGS:
"CAROLINE MOLLER"
"CHRISTINE MOLLER"
"DIANA MOLLER"
"MARGARET MOLLER"
"MINNIE MOLLER"

SALVAGE SHIP:
"ETHEL MOLLER"

HARBOUR TUGS:
"ANNETTE MOLLER"
"MURIEL MOLLER"

MANAGERS FOR: MOLLERS' ENGINEERING WORKS LTD.
ELECTRIC WELDER: 'ANNE MOLLER'

MANAGERS: MOLLERS' SUI DAH SHIPBREAKERS LTD.

EK/1575.

SHANGHAI, August 19th, 1937.

Inspector Logan,
Political Intelligence Department,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Headquarters,
185, Foochow Road,
S H A N G H A I.

Dear Inspector Logan,

I am addressing this letter to you as a stranger, though possibly my name is well-known to you.

With reference to your telephone communication to my residence yesterday evening at about 6 p.m. - I beg to confirm that I have advised you that none of our tug boats had been down to Woosung on the 17th instant - as enquired by you - and, in regard to your information that we had been assisting Japanese cruisers - I denied this at the time most emphatically to Yourself.

You will recollect that I asked you for the source of your information - as the remarks and information placed at your disposal are detrimental both to my own good name and to my various Shipping Interests in Shanghai, and I think that you will realize that I am reasonably entitled to protection in this direction.

I would, therefore, greatly appreciate if you would kindly make an appointment whereby my Secretary, Mr. Eric Kermode, and Myself may call upon you to clear up this particular point.

With thanks in anticipation,

I remain,
Dear Inspector Logan,
Yours very faithfully,

Eric Moller

.....
Governing Director:-
MOLLERS' TOWAGES, LTD.

EM:EK.

F.2900/149

8034

28 8 37

Japanese Consulate-General,

S H A N G H A I.

August 26, 1937.

Dear Mr. Phillips:

I am sending you herewith for your information two copies of the Proclamation issued by our Commander-in-Chief at 10 a.m. this morning and should be grateful if you would kindly transmit one copy to the acting Commissioner of the Municipal Police.

Yours sincerely,

(SGD). I. KAWASAKI,

Vice-Consul.

G. Phillips, Esqre:
Secretary,
Municipal Council,
S H A N G H A I.

Copy to D.C's.
D.O. "C"
D.O. "D"

IW/.

F.2900/149

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY VICE-ADMIRAL KIYOSHI HASEGAWA, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE THIRD FLEET AT 10 A.M. AUGUST 26th, 1937.

- - - - - - o 0 o - - - - -

In view of the progress made in our military operations, persons, including former residents who had evacuated, have been attempting gradually to enter or return to the Yangtsepoo and Hongkew districts.

Inasmuch as the maintenance of peace and order in the area still leaves much to be desired, Chinese will be forbidden from entering the aforesaid areas until further notice.

Foreign residents of the aforesaid districts are requested to take into account the efforts being made by our forces for the restoration of peace and order, and are hereby asked voluntarily to refrain for the time being from entering or returning to these districts.

- - - - - o 0 o - - - - -

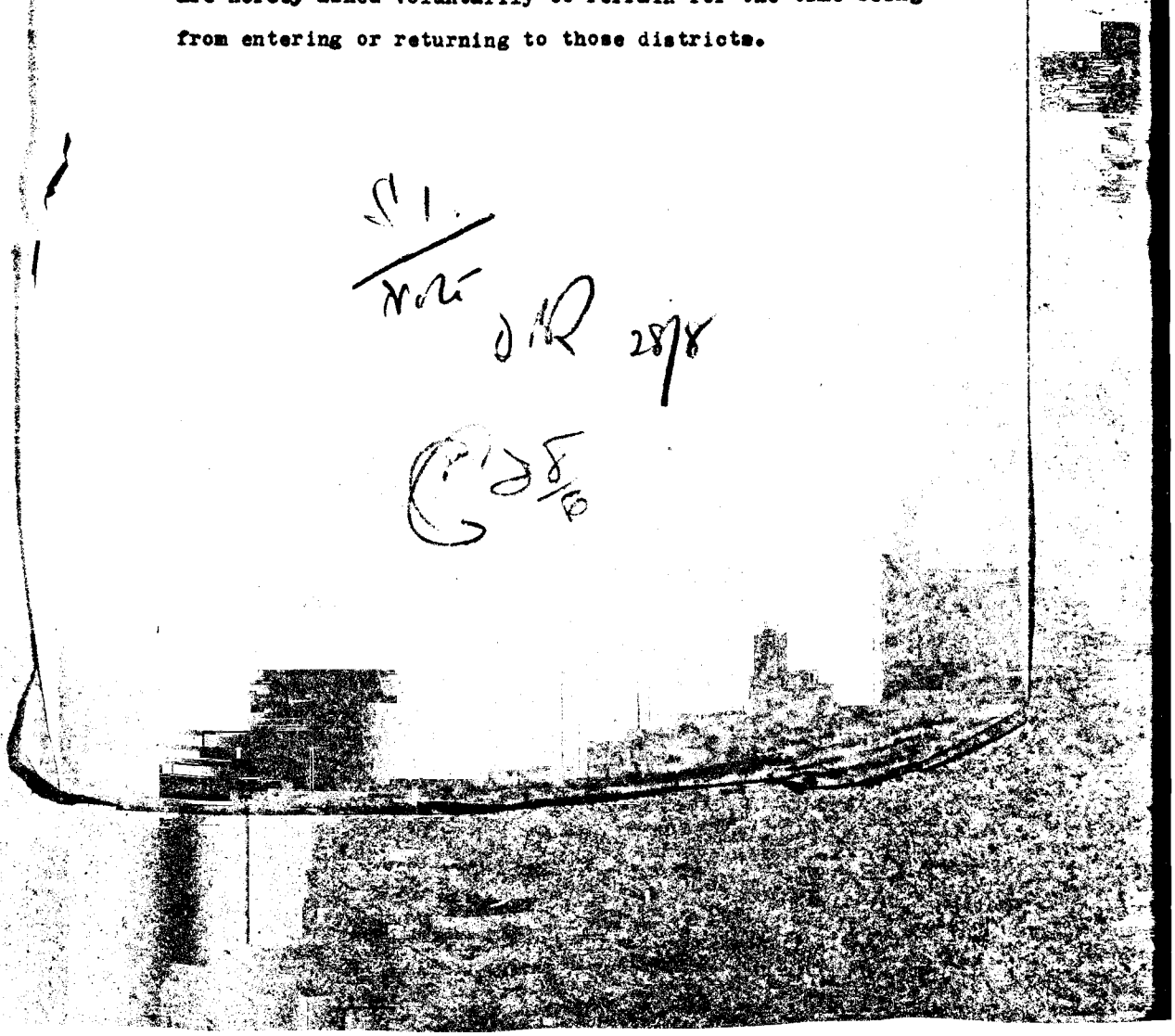
IW/.

PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY VICE ADMIRAL KIYOSHI HASEGAWA, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE THIRD FLEET AT 10 A.M. AUGUST 26th, 1937.

In view of the progress made in our military operations, persons, including former residents who had evacuated, have been attempting gradually to enter or return to the Yangtszepoo and Hongkew districts.

Inasmuch as the maintenance of peace and order in the area still leaves much to be desired, Chinese will beforbidden from entering the aforesaid areas until further notice.

Foreign residents of the aforesaid districts are requested to take into account the efforts being madeby our forces for the restoration of peace and order, and are hereby asked voluntarily to refrain for the time being from entering or returning to those districts.



FM. 7
G. 20M 1-37

File No. 8039A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date August 26, 1937.

Subject Report on Arrest of Two Chinese Military Officers and their orderly on Nanking Road.

Made ~~XX~~ and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

S.I. Gazeley attached to Louza Station while on motor cycle patrol at 8.40 a.m. the 26.8.37, saw a public hire motor car licence No. 17938 proceeding from West to East on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road. This motor car was partly camouflaged with twigs of trees and leaves, so he called on it to stop, instead of which the motor car shot forward and collided with a public ricsha at the side of the roadway and damaged the wheel of the ricsha. When S.I. Gazeley approached the motor car he then perceived that the occupants were Chinese military officers and they had in their possession leather satchels, so took them with the motor car to Louza station.

On being interrogated at the station they were found to be (1) Ho Pah Chung, Major General attached to the staff of the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters, (2) Tsu Zai Ling, Inspector of the S.C.G.P.B., but attached to the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters as a liaison officer with the rank of Major (This person was driving the motor car), and an orderly.

Those people carried no arms, and the satchels contained a few personal letters and a miscellaneous collection of toilet articles, soap, tooth brush, tooth paste, face cloth and a few bills. They were later escorted to Headquarters where they were interrogated and statements taken from them, but both could not give any information as to the disposition of the Chinese troops around Shanghai or their strength, which they both maintained was kept very confidential by the Garrison Commander. The liaison officer is known to Supt. Tan as an inspector of the S.C.G.P.B. Both men state that they entered

hat a
Major Genl.
Both etc.
Insps. of the
S.C.G.P.B.

DEPT. 27 AUG 1937

file.
DBR
27/8

FM. 2
G. 20M. 1. 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

French Police inf'd. DBC 27/8

the Settlement by way of Feng Ling Jao, Route Ghisi, and Avenue Edward VII at about 9 p.m. on the 25.8.37 and stayed in the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, during the night of 25th. The motor car was the property of the Sing Sing Garage, Nanzing Road, and was commandeered by orders of the Garrison Commander, but with the knowledge of the owner.

The reason for their coming into the Settlement was for the purchase of personal goods and also to visit a doctor in the Tai Wu Hospital, Lane 49 House 4 Yu Ya Ching Road, as the Major General has been suffering from pains in the back.

The motor car was detained by Louza Station pending claimant by the proper owner and the three persons were escorted to the barrier at Great Western Road. Nothing was found in their room at the Grand Hotel.

C. Crawford
D. I.

Dr Cairns.

DBC
27/8

FORM G. 25M 1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ho Pah Chung (何柏钟).

native of ..... taken by me D.I. Pan Lien Pih

at Police Hdqrs. on the 26/8/37 and interpreted by .....

I am a staff officer attached to the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters and was sent to Chapei on August 24, 1937.

I have suffered from a backache and came together with Tsu Zai Liang to Shanghai on August 25 with a view to receiving medical treatment and to do some shopping.

I have no knowledge about the distribution of the Chinese troops in the front line as I have only been in Chapei for ~~only~~ two days.

(Signed) Ho Pah Chung.

F. 40
G. 2M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsu Zai Liang (朱才樑).

native of ..... taken by me D.I. Pan Lien Pih

at Police Hdqrs. on the 26/8/37 and interpreted by .....

I am an Inspector of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, holding warrant card No.312 (character "Nai"), issued on July 1, 1937 by the Bureau.

At 7 p.m. on August 24 I was instructed to proceed to the front to obtain first hand information. In order to accelerate the work I obtained the uniform of a Major instead of my police uniform. I have in my possession a "guest badge" issued by the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

At 8 p.m. on August 25 together with Mr. Ho Pah Chung (何伯忠), a staff officer attached to the Nanking-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters, I returned to Shanghai in motorcar No.17938. The motor car was driven by me and was commandeered by the Military. We proceeded along Chung San Road, Feng Ling Jao, Route Ghisi and Avenue Edward VII arriving at the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, at 9.40 p.m. the same day. We engaged room No.301 in the Hotel and passed the night there.

At 8.10 a.m. August 26 I accompanied Mr. Ho to the Tai Wu Hospital, Lane 49, No.4 Yu Ya Ching Road, with the motorcar, Mr. Ho suffering from a backache. Half an hour later we left the hospital and proceeded to Nanking Road with a view to doing some shopping there.

At the corner of Nanking and Chekiang Roads, our motorcar, in an attempt to evade a collision with a motorcycle of the S.M.P. crashed into the wheel of a ricsha, and the Foreign Sub-Inspector took us to the Louza Station.

F. 40
G. 2M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

The dispute was settled after we paid the ricsha puller $1.60 for the damage, but I had no driving licence.

Regarding the landing of Japanese troops since August 23, the majority of them have been successfully repulsed while the remaining part of their force are now surrounded by our troops and will be possibly cleared out this evening (26th).

The situation in Chapei and North Szechuen Road remains unchanged and has not been affected by the landing of enemy troops at Woosung.

The enemy troops who landed at Pootung were definitely wiped out on August 24.

I have no knowledge about the distribution of the Chinese troops occupying the front line as it is kept strictly confidential.

(Signed) Tsu Zai Liang.

8039 A
26 8 37

August 25, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

WAR TIME MILITARY LAW PROMULGATED BY GOVERNMENT

On August 24 the National Government promulgated for immediate enforcement a set of war-time military law immediately following its approval by the Executive Yuan at its weekly meeting in the morning.

Drawn up by the Ministry of War, the new code consists of 10 articles providing death punishment for:-

(1) Those who disobey orders and desert strategic points without any reason thereby causing heavy military losses on the Chinese army.

(2) Those who disobey orders and retreat from their assigned posts.

(3) Those who linger behind despite orders to advance or those who fail to defend designated points thereby upsetting military plans and resulting in heavy losses on the Chinese forces.

(4) Those who surrender to the enemy.

(5) Those who communicate with the enemy.

(6) Those who deliberately wreck or destroy Chinese arms and ammunitions, rations, gunboats, airplanes, munition dumps, workshops, aerodromes, dockyards, defence works, and communication systems on behalf of the enemy.

(7) Those who foment mutinies or instigate others to rebel.

(8) Those who disobey orders in face of the advance of the enemy.

(9) Those who spread rumours with the intention of breaking down the morale of the army or creating disturbances in the rear.

(10) Those who permit their soldiers to loot or rape.

Promulgated at the same time was the following set of Regulations for the enforcement of the War-Time Military Law:-

Article 1: The War-Time Military Law shall be applicable to both civilians and servicemen.

Article 2: Offenders against the War-Time Military Law shall be tried by a military court in accordance with the Law Governing the Trial of Members of the Army, Navy and Air Force.

Article 3: Offenders against the War-Time Military Law may be punished in accordance with the Criminal Code for the Army, Navy and Air Force where the offence in question is stipulated in the Code.

Article 4: All persons who commit offences not mentioned in the War-Time Military Law shall be dealt with in accordance with the Criminal Code for the Army, Navy and Air Force.

Article 5: These Regulations and the War-Time Military Law shall come into force as from August 24, 1937.

August 24, 1937. 80394 26 8 37

Chinese Chamber of Commerce - meeting

Nine committee members of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce held a meeting in the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, between 11 p.m. and 12.30 p.m. August 23 and passed the following resolutions:-

1) That the proposal of the Silk and Satin Merchants Association regarding the issue of special promissory notes to be used by traders for purchase be referred to the Ministry of Finance and Chinese Bankers and Native Bankers' Associations for consideration.

2) That measures be devised to evacuate the employees of member shops and factories who have been left in the Eastern district.

On August 23, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce issued a notice to the Hot Water Shop Owners' Association, Nantao asking it to instruct its members to guard against the traitors who are poisoning water being retailed by them.

Chinese Medical Practitioners' Association - activities

Members of the Chinese Medical Practitioners' Association, Room 317, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, are visiting the various refugee shelters daily. The inmates of 92 of these shelters benefit by these visits.

Union of Chinese Manufacturers requests removal of factories

On August 23, the Union of Chinese Manufacturers, No.4 Yuhe Chih Li, Yu Ya Ching Road, sent a telegram to the Ministry of Finance requesting that factory owners be instructed to remove their factories from Shanghai and other coastal cities to the interior in order that production be continued. The telegram also requests the Ministry to instruct local bankers to extend all possible credit facilities to the manufacturers.

25 AUG 1937

25 AUG. 1937

Form 226
A.S. 500. 9-36.

Acknowledged
Central Reg. 231 8 AUG 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

80390

Translation of Circular letter from Chapei Fire Brigade.

August 20, 1937.

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

Owing to the disruption of traffic in Chapei and the difficulty to carry out our work, a temporary office has been opened at No. 17 Wen Yuan Fang alleyway off Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, while our fire machines are being left in Chapei for emergency. We shall return as soon as the situation becomes normal.

(Chopped): Chapi Fire Brigade.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 50394

S.1, Special Branch XXXX

REPORT

Date August 24, 1937.

Subject Public Ricsha Owners' Association - to contribute money and ricshas in support of the Chinese Military.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C Crawford D.C.

The Special District Office of the Shanghai Municipality Public Ricsha Owners' Association, 81 Lloyd Road, on August 23 issued a circular notice to its members, instructing them to contribute $1.00 per ricsha towards the "national salvation" fund and to set aside 4 ricshas out of every 100 for military use.

According to the Association, the money when collected will be turned over to the "Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy", 480 Yu Ya Ching Road.

With regard to the vehicles for military use, the "Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy" promised to pay a daily wage of $1 to each puller operating them and supply free food. The Committee also gave an assurance to the Ricsha Owners' Association that all damage to these ricshas would be compensated by the Committee.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Dr Cruise -

Copy to Ricsha Control Officer.

DBR

248

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 24 AUG 1937 C.I.D.

File

248

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M—6. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. ~~Station.~~

REPORT

Date August 24, 37

Subject Activities of Japanese residents of 931 Gordon Road.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

Observation duty was carried out by C.D.S. 155 in the vicinity of the above premises from 9 a.m. until 9 p.m. on August 23. With few exceptions, no one was seen to leave or enter the grounds; inside the court-yard the only activity discernable was occasional groups of Japanese wearing civilian attire who stood conversing.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 29317

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 23, 1937.

Subject Re movements of Japanese subjects living in offices and quarters of the N.W.K., 931 Gordon Road.

Made by H.S. Hocking *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

The offices and quarters of the N.W.K. situated at 931 Gordon Road are occupied by about 60 to 70 Japanese males, civilians, who have been recognised as employees of the N.W.K. mills in the Western district. Prior to the outbreak of hostilities those N.W.K. employees were members of a plain clothes corps. There are also ten Japanese females living at the same address who are believed to be the wives of members of the Japanese Branch of the Shanghai Municipal Police and are the only females in the place.

The motor cars used by the inmates of the above place licence Nos. 9029, 3080, 16439 and 409, run between the Doong Shing Cotton Mill Quarters on Macao Road and 931 Gordon Road and go out and in all day. There are a number of Japanese subjects, believed to be in the region of 100, living in the quarters of the Doong Shing Mill Quarters, but no females have been seen.

From observation kept from the look out post of the U.S. Marines at 936 Gordon Rd. it was seen that the inmates of 931 Gordon Road sit about in groups on the lawn and appear to do no work. During the night lights were burning in a few of the rooms of the houses, but nothing of a suspicious nature was observed.

The license numbers mentioned above are all registered in the name of Naigai Wata Kaisha.

H.S. Hocking
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. Crime -
Inquiries made as required
U.S. Marines. DBR. 23/8

FM. 2
G. 20M 1 37

File No. 8039/A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxxxxxx~~ 8 37

REPORT

Date August 22, 19 37.

Subject The Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* C Gamble D S

Further to this Section's report of August 20, I have to report that due to a misunderstanding it was erroneously stated that the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brenan Road, is closely associated in business with the Far East Oxygen & Acetylene Company, Ltd., 200 Route de Ziccawei. This is incorrect, the business association referred to being between the latter concern and the Tien Lee Synthetic Nitrogen Products Company, Ltd., 207 Chen Ka Doo, which is under the managership of Mr. Woo Yong Chu (also manager of the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works) and is situated on the north side of the Soochow Creek opposite the Tien Yuen plant.

However, the error does not affect the main object of the enquiries, for through Mr. Santerre's business connections with the Tien Lee Nitrate Company he comes in close contact with Mr. Woo Yong Chu whom he knows very well and whose business integrity and high social standing, he states, is beyond doubt. Mr. Santerre is quite prepared to guarantee that poison gas is not produced in the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works, 420 Brenan Road.

On August 20, a certificate clearing the Tien Yuen Electro & Chemical Works of all suspicion was signed by D.C.(Crime) and forwarded to the local Japanese authorities through the Secretariat since which date no attempt has been made by the Japanese forces to interfere with the plant.

File DBR 22/8

AUG 1937

M. Laurier
D. S. I.

DC Crime

D.C.(Special Branch) DBR

22/8

F.M. 2
G. 20M 1.37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8237 F

Section 3, Special Branch Shanghai,

REPORT

Date August 22, 1937

Subject Aeroplane belonging to U.S.A. citizen on Shanghai-Hongkew Wharf, Broadway.

Made by ..... and ..... *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan

At 4.55 p.m., 20.8.37, confidential information was received through Mr. Fairbairn, A.C. (A. & T.R.) to the effect that a U.S.A. citizen named H. D. Norriss, North American Aviation Co., 201B, Route Cardinal Mercier, was in possession of an aeroplane located at the Shanghai Hongkew Wharf, which he was desirous of releasing to the Chinese Authorities, and that should such be impossible, he intended to ship the machine to Manila for greater safety.

At 6 p.m., 20.8.37, the above information was supplied verbally to Mr. Staunton of the U.S.A. Consulate-General by D.S.I. Logan upon instructions from C.D.I. Ross.

W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

File.

DBR

22/8.

SHANGHAI POLICE

22 AUG 1937

8039A
20 8 37

S.M.P. Headquarters,
19
August 19, 1937.

The Secretary
S.M.C.

The Deputy Commissioner in Charge forwards herewith copy of a Police report on the above subject for your information.

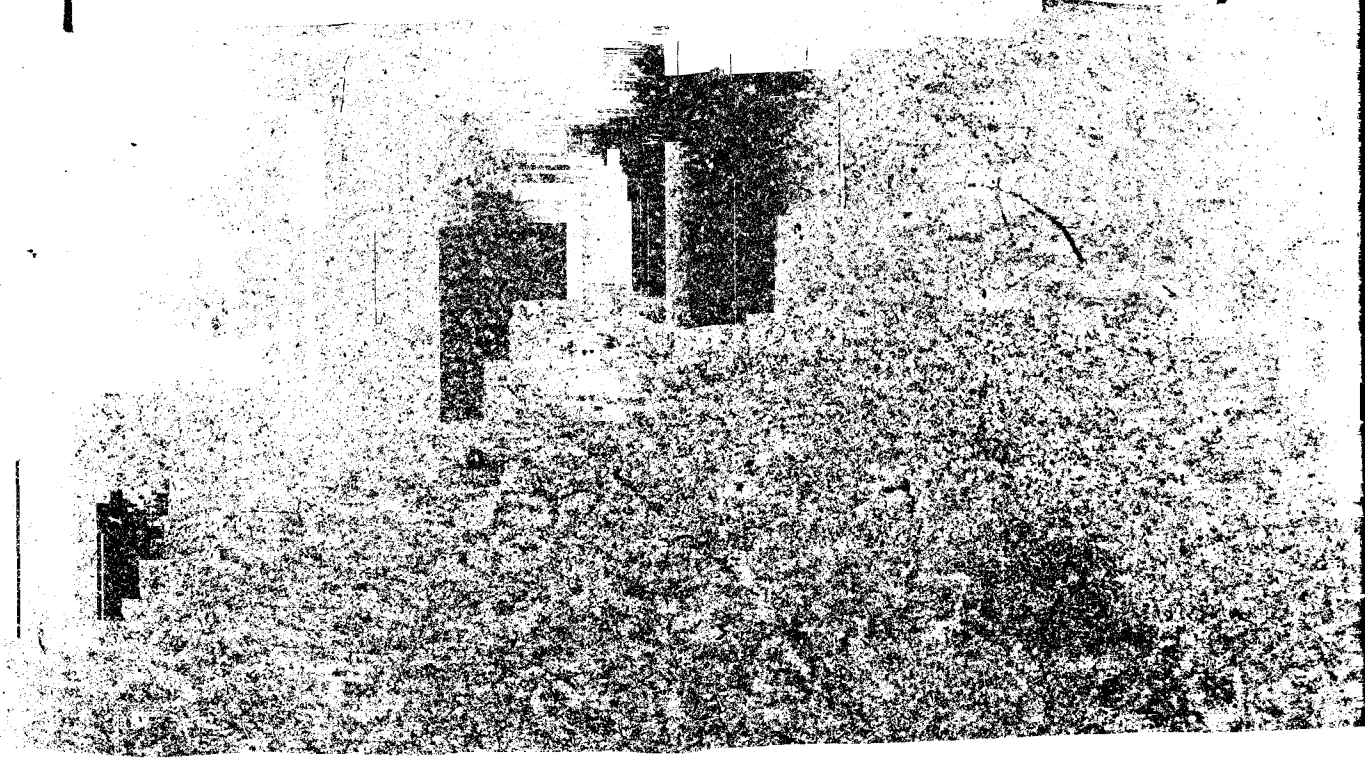
Should you so desire will you please have a copy made or request this office to do so later.

Please return as soon as possible.

Dated Copies have been made here

19.VIII.37

Lt
DC 20/8



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8039 A

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT Date August 18, 1937.

Subject Local Chinese and Native Banks resume business.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

Local Chinese and Native banks which suspended business on August 13, reopened on August 17.

The Ministry of Finance has issued the following instructions:-

1. A depositor is permitted to draw only 5% per week of his total deposit. $150 is the maximum amount to be drawn in one week.
2. Accounts opened after August 16, 1937, can be withdrawn.
3. Fixed deposits which were due on and after August 16 will be drawn in accordance with Item I mentioned above.
4. Persons in possession of fixed deposits can apply for loans amounting to less than half of their deposits. Fixed deposit books must be deposited with the banks as a mortgage.
5. Other measures may be adopted when factories, business firms and official organs draw money for the payment of wages and to meet expenses in connection with military affairs.
6. Banknotes are to be used for remittance purposes and inter-bank transactions.
7. The above measures will be enforced until further notice.

The Central Bank of China, The Bank of Communications and The Bank of China, situated on or near The Bund have established temporary offices at the Canidrome, Avenue du Roi Albert, No.891 Avenue Joffre, and No.624 Avenue Joffre respectively.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch). 18/8

See SMC Jnf.

18 AUG 1937

(1)

Registry.

8039
16 8 37

Special Branch,
August 15, 1937.

To All Sections of Special Branch :

Instructions regarding Air Raid Alarm
issued by order of the D. C. in Charge.

In the event of further air raids, an alarm will be given by the Central Station. On hearing the alarm, all persons at Headquarters and Central Station will proceed to the 4th Floor and lower floors of Police Headquarters and remain in the passages. All windows are to be left open but doors must be shut.

The alarm will be three rings. The safety signal will be one ring. All lights must be extinguished on the alarm being given.

D.B.Rns

P.A. to D.C.(Sp.Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11.35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FILE MUNICIPAL P.
B. REG. 8039
S.2 Special Branch, D. [illegible]
4 8 3

REPORT

Date August 14 1937.

Subject (in full) Arrest of a Japanese photographer by ~~Chinese Authorities~~.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Dr. Hung Chi informs me this morning that all Japanese prisoners arrested in Chinese territory for suspicious movements were handed over to the Japanese Consulate on August 12 and 13.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

DSB 14/8

D.C.(C.)

14 AUG. 1937 SHANGHAI

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 16 AUG. 1937 (H)

file

DSB 16/8.

FM. G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 315/37

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date 12th August 19 37

Subject Arrest of a Japanese photographer from the Asahi News by Chinese authorities.

Made by D.S.I. Shields Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

At 1 p.m. 12/8/37 five Japanese subjects named Mr. S. Nakamura, S/reporter, Mr. N. Ito, T/reporter, Mr. M. Oka, T/photographer, Mr. Yoshida, photographer and K. Oguri, chauffeur all members of the Asahi Press were riding in private T/car Lic. No. 4089 along North Honan Road from S to N they turned into Boundary Road and cut at an angle into the North Railway Station Avenue in Chapei. The car was stopped by the Railway Police and Mr. M. Oka got out and immediately focused his camera intending to take a photograph, the Railway Policeman then questioned the photographer and was joined by one of the soldiers of the 88th Div. who are stationed in the station precints, Mr. S. Nakamura then left the car and the soldier and policeman then dragged Mr. Oka towards the offices of the North Railway Station while the car backed and came into Boundary Road. At this juncture Inspector Blenkinsop came on the scene and questioned Mr. Nakamura regarding the trouble and on ascertaining the facts told Mr. Nakamura to get into the car, while doing so one of the Railway Police drew his pistol and came towards the car which was stationary on Boundary Road facing West and attempted to draw the chauffeur from his seat at the point of his pistol. Inspector Blenkinsop seeing this shut the door and motioned to the driver to keep in the car whereupon the Railway Policeman returned to Chapei. The chauffeur was then instructed by Inspector Blenkinsop to drive on until they came to the main gate of the Railway Station where he stopped the car and enquired from S/I Allen who was on duty there if he had seen where the soldiers had taken the Japanese who had been arrested lower down the road. While talking to S/I Allen several Railway Policemen with drawn pistols ran out from

FM. 41
G. 20M 1 37

Misc. File No. 315/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date 12th August 19 37

Subject Sheet No. 2.

Made by D.S.I. Shields Forwarded by

the Station shouting, seeing this Inspector Blenkinsop instructed the chauffeur to drive down Cunningham Road to this Station. The Railway olice chased the car for quite a distance but eventually gave up and returned to Chapei.

D.S. "C" and D. S. "C" were communicated with and the above information was given. Supt. Lynch D.S. "C" gave instructions that Supt. Wu be informed and told to proceed to interview Mr. Liang Officer i/c of the North Railway Station Branch of the S.C.C.P.B. This was carried out but Mr. Liang was found to be absent and his deputy denied knowledge of the affair. Thereupon Supt. Wu returned to the battle ont.

Supt. Wu's action is now under discussion with the Chinese Authorities.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.I. Shields

D. S. I.

D.S. "C" Div.

C.S.I. Ross,

Special Branch.

8039
16 - 8 - 37

Special Branch.

August 14, 1937.

Removal of Soviet Consular Officials.

Information has been received from reliable sources that at 2 a.m. on August 14, 1937 eight Soviet diplomatic officials, members of the staff of local U.S.S.R. Consulate General, 24 Whangpoo Road, left the premises of the Consulate for 534 Avenue Petain, Picardi Apts. and will occupy the flat of the Soviet Vice-Consul M.A. Konstantinoff.

It is believed that U.S.S.R. Consulate General received a warning from the Chinese Authorities of the proposed air raid on the Japanese navy ships, anchored in the vicinity of Consulate, and that the removal was the result of this warning.

File
SBR
1678

Certified true copy

Alf Richards

F. 270a
K. 500-5-37.

Form A

Ref. No.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August 16, 1937.

SUBJECT

Removal of Soviet Consular Officials.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S. M. C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report dated August 14, 1937.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
[redacted] REPORT

Special Branch, [redacted]

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY Division, 8039 S. B. D. 37

Date August 14, 19 37

Subject Removal of Soviet Consular Officials.

Made by D.S. Tcheremshansky Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

Information has been received from reliable sources that at 2 a.m. on August 14, 1937 eight Soviet diplomatic officials, members of the staff of local U.S.S.R. Consulate General, 24 Whangpoo Road, left the premises of the Consulate for 534 Avenue Petain, Picardi Apts. and will occupy the flat of the Soviet Vice-Consul M.A. Konstantinoff.

It is believed that U.S.S.R. Consulate General received a warning from the Chinese Authorities of the proposed air raid on the Japanese navy ships, anchored in the vicinity of Consulate, and that the removal was the result of this warning.

Tcheremshansky
D. S.

Copy to Sec

D.C. (Special Branch)

DBR.

1978

15 AUG. 1937 SHANGHAI

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11-35

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

1 S.2 Special Branch Station. 378

REPORT

Date August 13 1937.

Subject (in full) Report in Chinese Press re executions at Lunghwa of alleged traitors.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries made through Mr. Wang Bang confirmed the report that six Chinese traitors have been executed, although the staff of General Yang Hu kept the news strictly confidential. During the week over ten persons were executed at Lunghwa who had been arrested in various parts in Chinese territory for espionage for the Japanese Landing Party. It is alleged that the prisoners included several followers (Tu Tee) of General Yang Hu.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch) D.C.(S)

13/8.

13 AUG. 1937 SHANGHAI

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 AUG 1937 (CRIME)

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers: 13/8/37 (AM)

SIX TRAITORS EXECUTED BY GARRISON COMMISSIONER'S HEADQUARTERS

During the trial at the Military Court of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters, Chi Pah-hwa (訾伯華) and five other Chinese traitors, who were recently arrested by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, admitted that they had been engaged by the Japanese authorities at a pay ranging from $16 to $20 to spy on the military preparations of the Chinese authorities and to create disturbances at the rear. They were executed yesterday morning by the Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039/4

S.1, Special Branch, Shanghai

REPORT

Date August 12, 1937.

Subject: Conversion of the Kung Dah and Toyoda Mills into arsenals.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

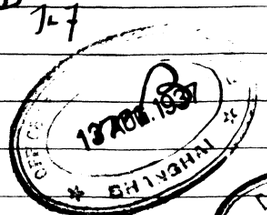
There is no evidence to show that the Kung Dah and Toyoda Mills are being converted into arsenals. During the past few days approximately 150 Japanese sailors have been garrisoned in the Toyoda Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, and a small quantity of ammunition is stored there. Approximately 600 Japanese sailors are garrisoned in the Kung Dah No.1 Mill, 2767 Pingliang Road, and a large quantity of ammunition is stored there. Particulars of the ammunition have been included in the daily bulletins.

M. Mckeown.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

DBK. 12/8.

DC(Cm) 14





file

DBK. 13/8

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
C. I. MISCELLANEOUS FILE
No. 81/37
Date July 19 19 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
File No.
No. E2816
Date 8.B.19 Station 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q.

REPORT

Date July 19, 1937.

Subject RE : JAPANESE MILITARY ACTIVITIES

Made by & Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince. 80394 3 8 37

Sir,

Information has been obtained to the effect that one Japanese, named Murakami I Chiro (村上一郎), has been despatched to Shanghai by the Japanese " Army " for the sole purpose of converting two of the local Japanese cotton mills, namely the " Kung Dah " (公大沙厰) and " Toyoda " (豊田沙厰), into arsenals.

Further, information also states that there are at present over 55,000 tons of scrap iron - the raw material required by those two arsenals - secretly stored at the Pau-shang Glass Factory (寶山玻璃廠) and the Chemical Research Society (化學公社), situated in Chapei.

Information has also been obtained that the local Japanese authorities had ordered the removal of all Japanese subjects into Hongkew District for protection.

Ja Prince
C.D.I.

D.C.(CRIME).

Sp Br
Any comment

19 JULY 1937

Officer i/c S.B. S.I.

Please

D.B.R.

...TERS CRIME BRANCH
...SCELLANEOUS FILE
No. 81/37
Date July 17, 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. File No. 2816
H. Q. C. B. Station,
19/7/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date July 17, 1937

Subject Japanese Military Activities.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

On July 16, 1937, Mr. Zung Tsung Chih (鄭宗吉), Member of the General Staff of Nanking Government stationed in Shanghai, came to C.B.H.Q. C.I. and made the following report :-

On the night of July 13, 1937, the Japanese S.S. "Aso Maru" arrived at Wayside Wharf from Japan with eight 15 c.m. Field Guns, which were immediately transported to the Japanese Military Headquarters, Kiangwan Road. Five hundred pigeons and one hundred dogs used for military purposes are also secretly kept at their Headquarters on Kiangwan Road.

It is believed that preparations are aimed at the City Government should a war break out.

At 4 a.m. everyday the Japanese marines assemble at a primary school on Range Road, where they are busily engaged in surveying and estimating the distance the Chinese can fire a field gun from Chinese Territory to destroy their military base in an attack on the Japanese Headquarters.

Enquiries show that the local Chinese Authorities seem to be somewhat perturbed over the situation in the North and fear any incident that may result in hostilities locally.

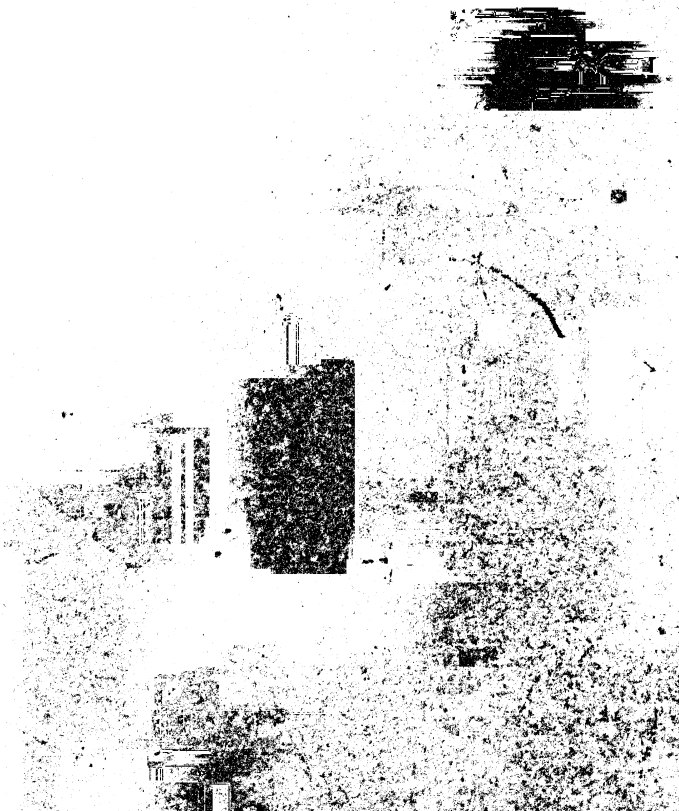
There are no Chinese soldiers in Kiangwan district, neither have they any artillery or field pieces in the district.

C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

* Chinese Authorities have no information to verify this fact.
* This is no record that they have a dog unit on top of their barracks.

D-8039A



11

FM. G. 40M. 9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80399

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 27 1937

Subject: Reply from General Yang Hu through Col. L.P. Sung re request of Crime Branch Headquarters to receive looters or loafers arrested by S.M.P. for war service at the front.

Made by: and Forwarded by: Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Colonel L.P. Sung telephoned on September 26, 1937, to state that with reference to the request made to General Yang Hu or his representative by Crime Branch Headquarters (? C.1) for the Military Authorities to take into custody looters or loafers arrested in the Settlement [redacted] General Yang Hu instructs Col. Sung to reply that the request cannot be entertained. The repatriation of these unemployed people should be, he points out, undertaken by the various circles Relief Association (organised by Messrs Pan Kung Chan, Tu Yueh Sung and members of Tangpu) with an office in the Pootung Guild.

Referring to the enquiry as tothe possibility of the Chinese Government releasing prisoners serving short terms of imprisonment from gaol, General Yang Hu wishes to be understood that this matter will have to be referred to the Executive Yuan.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

D.S. to D.C. (Crime)

File

28/9

D.C. Special Branch.

8039A
18 9 37

"B"

Misc. 396/37.

Sinm
September 15, 37.

4. Writ of Detention.

Below.

The 1st accused herein was arraigned before the S.S.D.Court a.m. 13/9/37 and the Kiangsu 2nd Branch High Court p.m. 13/9/37. Following hearing he was released on $500.00 shop security and case remanded "Sine Die".

The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused charged re F.I.R.1519/37 were sentenced to 50 days detention suspended for 2 years each. Each to put $50.00 security during period of appeal.

See F.I.R. 1519/37.S.

15 9 37

D. I.

11

D.C. Special Branch. 8039 A 11 9 37

Misc. 306/37.
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

"B"
Sinzm
September 10, 37.

3. Writ of Detentic

Below.

The seven accused herein were arraigned before the S.S.D.Court a.m. 9/9/37 and remanded until 13/9/37. On 10/9/37 the undersigned attended the Legal Department where A.M.A. Wang and Mr. Bryan decided that the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th accused be charged with Attempted Extortion and the case against the 1st accused be taken to the Kiangsu 2nd Branch High Court.

The 2nd to 7th accused have been charged re F.I.R. 1519/37 Sinzm.

10. 9. 37.

D. I

D.S.I. Lewis

11/9

11/9

S.I.

11/9

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
803/37
7 9 37

Misc. No.396/37.
xxxxxxxxxxxxx

"B"
Sinza
September 6, 37.

2. Writ of Detention

Below.

On 6/9/37 the 7 accused herein were arraigned before the S.S.D.Court and remanded until 13/9/37.

None of the accused have previous convictions.

At 3.20 p.m. 6/9/37 Y.D. Wang A.M.A. Legal Department telephoned the undersigned and stated accused would be handed over to Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Authorities a.m. 9/9/37 the Judge having altered his decision re trial at the S.S.D.Court. (See extracts).

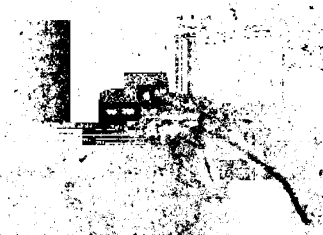
At 3.20p.m. 6/9/37 D.I. Wong S Fah and C.D.C.188 H.Quarters S.C.C.P.B. attended this station requesting assistance to arrest a male Chinese at 10/29 Sinza Road. Following interrogation and identification parade the C.D.C. identified the 1st accused herein as the person they were desirous of arresting on another charge at 10/29 Sinza Road. Informed to attend S.S.D.Court 9/9/37. Copy for Special Branch.

File with D.C.(S.B.) 6. 9. 37.

D. I.

S.I.
Attach & file
DB 7/9

7/9



Special Branch Copy

8039A
6 9 37

"B"

Misc. 396/37
xxxxxxxxxxxxxx
Assistance to Outside Authorities.

Sinza
September 5, 37.

1.

Writ of Detention

Below.

Assistance to Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Authorities.

At 10.03 a.m. 5/9/37 C.D.C.135 attached to Sinza Station telephoned the station reporting that a gang of extortioners were operating in upper rooms of 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road.

The undersigned and D.S.I. Taylor immediately attended and brought from an upper room of 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road the undermentioned 7 persons

1. Chiu Nyung Chuen(邱饒荃), 54, Hsuchow, M/unemployed, O.O.L.
2. Woo Hung Ping (胡鴻秉), 34, Yangchow, M/unemployed, ? Avenue Edward VII.
3. Wen Ying Ping (溫永秉), 25, Szechuen, M/student, O.O.L.
4. Siao Chun Lih (蕭中立), 25, Kompo, M/teacher, ? French Concession.
5. Zung Ping (陸), 28, Szechuen, M/student, O.O.L.
6. Loh Hai Chong (陸海淙), 30, Yangchow, M/decorator, O.O.L.
7. Hsia Ts Sung (謝), 31, Hunan, M/unemployed, 70 Avenue Road.

together with Lieu I Sz (劉), M/female of 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road.

Enquiries by the undersigned, D.S.I. Taylor and C.D.C.135 ascertained that at 9 a.m. 5/9/37 the 7 accused entered 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road and stated they were officials of the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Authorities desirous of arresting one named "Chiu Nyung Chuen" whom, they alleged, had dealt with the Japanese supplying them with matting. They informed Lieu Tah J

(雷生夫) the chief tenant of the house that as they had already used $1,100.00 preventing his arrest they would have to have $200.00 from him. This was heard by Lieu I Sz (雷以氏) his wife who informed C.D.C. 135 who lives on the ground floor of the house. C.D.C. 135 ascended to upper room and questioned the 7 accused who stated they were Shanghai Woosung Garrison Authorities and members of the S.C.C.P.B. The C.D.C. then informed station as they failed to produce warrant cards only shewing him the letter, exhibit A.(translation attached).

D.I. Ross of the Special Branch was informed and instructed D.S.I. Laurier and D.S.I. Shih to attend station and obtain particulars of the case same at first appearing to have political significance.

The 7th accused questioned stated he had been told by the 5th accused that he (5th accused) had been instructed by "Yang Voong Zien" of the Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Authorities to arrest a traitor at 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road and the 5th accused called the 4th and 6th accused and himself to the Wen Zien Bathhouse Avenue Edward VII and arranged time and date of visit to 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road.

The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused first met at Carter Road near Avenue Road at about 8.30a.m.

5/9/37 the 1st accused and one named "Voong ",not arrested, joining them and then all with the exception of "Voong" proceeded to and entered house 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road.

Enquiries ascertained that Lieu Tah Foo frightened absconded during the arrest of the 7 accused. Efforts will be made to locate him. His wife Lieu I Sz questioned, stated he supplied matting to Japanese, to the Dong Shing Cotton Mill about 4 or 5 months ago but had not dealt with them recently. She heard the 7 accused demand $200.00 from her husband. The 5th accused was in possession of exhibit "A" and the 3rd accused attempted to destroy exhibit "B" on the way to the station.

Vice Captain Yang Voong Zien of Shanghai Woosung Garrison Authorities called to the station failed to identify the accused and state he had not given them instructions to arrest any person at 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road. It is obvious that the accused, representing themselves to be Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Autheritie officers, attempted to extort $200.00 from Lieu Tah Foo using the exhibits as documents to make him believe they had written authority and a warrant. Vice Captain Yang Voong Zien requested that the 7 accused be handed over to Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Autherities.

He stated he would send representative when accused were arraigned at S.S.D.Court a.m. 6/9/37.

The D.D.O. "B" Division informed instructed that accused be detained and arraigned before the S.S.D. Court a.m. 6/9/37 and application be made for their handing over be made.

Translations of exhibits and statement of the 7th accused together with copy of S.B. report, attached.

5. 9. 37

D. I.

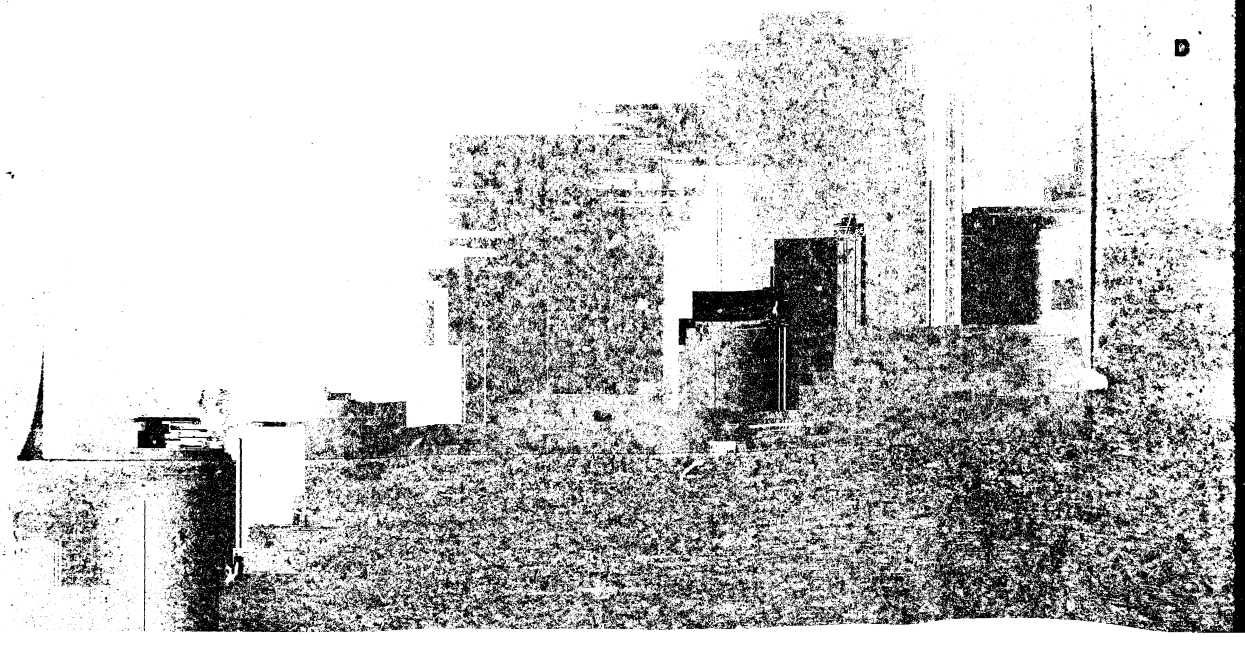
[redacted]

Dated 4th September 1937.

It is reported that one named Chu Tsung Gee, alias Nyang Chuan, had transported to the Japanese Army a Large quantity of property for military use on the 12th August 1937. Obviously, he is a traitor, should be arrested and dealt with in accordance with the regulations issued by the Shanghai Political Organs.

Signed by Zung Ping

(Chop) The Young Student National Salvation Group.



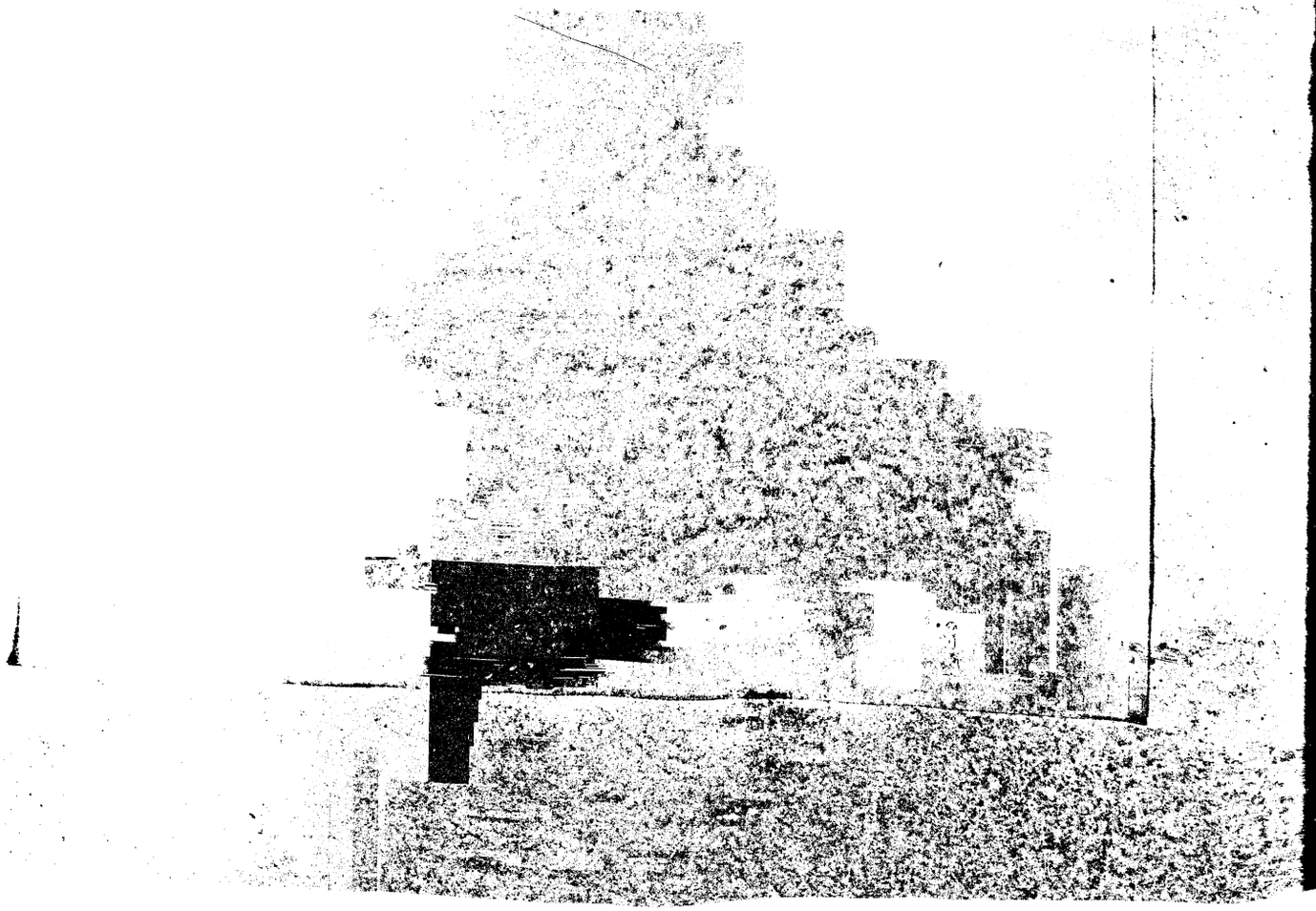
The Hwa Peh Private College,

Peiping.

This is to certify that student Wen Ying Ping, age 22, native of Loong Chong Hsien, Szechuen, suspended his study in this college at his own request. This document is hereby issued to him for transfer of study in other schools.

Signed, President Tseng Kwan Zing.

Dated, 1st February 1934.



Misc. 396/37 (5)

Hsia Ta Sung,

Honan,

11 a.m. 5/9/37,

D.S.I. Van Teh Foo,

translated Interpreter Shem.

My name is Hsia Ta Sung, age 31, native of Honan, M/unemployed, residing at 447 Heng Foong Road, Chapei. I was an aide-de-camp attached to the 3rd Regiment 5th Battalion of the Gendarmerie in Szechuen. Having retired during last November I returned to Shanghai and took abode at the aforementioned address. Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities on 13/8/37 I left my home and went to live in a room (No. 26) in the Chun Nan Lodging House on Avenue Road. At about 10 a.m. on the 4/9/37 my friend Feng Tsen, who was formerly working in the Intelligence Department of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau (S.C.C.P.B.), and was dismissed for being an opium addict, visited me at the above mentioned lodging house stating that he had received information from his informer that there was a traitor named Chiu Nyung Chuen (邱榮泉) living at No. 87 Tsung Ya Tah Road. He further stated that he would report it to Yang Ming Chi, a Detective Sub-Inspector attached to the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Headquarters. At 8 p.m. even date, after having communicated with Yang Ming Chi, Feng Tsen, together with his two friends one named Loh and the other named Miao, took me to an Zian Bath-house where on arrival we met Yang Ming Chi. Feng Tsen asked Yang Ming Chi to prepare an official document for the purpose of requesting assistance from the S.M.P. in effecting the arrest of the wanted man. Yang said that it would be better to induce him into the Chinese territory and then put him under arrest. We then departed. At 8 a.m. 5/9/37, I accompanied by Wen Cha Ming, Wang Kwei Fu, Feng Tsen

Loh, Siao and the informer whose name is unknown to me, proceeded to No. 87 Tsang Ka Zah Road. We waited outside the premises and half an hour later we saw Chiu Nyung Chuen come out to buy some food. We approached him and on being asked to go along with us Chiu Nyung Chuen replied that he would enter the house to put some clothing on his person and then accompany us to wherever we wanted to go. Loh and the informer followed Chiu into the house while we, four in number, remained outside. Half an hour later when we entered the house with the intention to bring them out we simultaneously encountered detectives who placed us in their custody and brought all concerned to Ginza Station. The above is my true statement.

Sd. Mia Tu Sung.

11

FM 2
G.45M-1-36

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxxx~~ 9 37

REPORT

Date September 6, 1937.

Subject Extortion involving a supposedly bogus society called the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group

Made by D.S.I. Laurier Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.I.

At 10.05 a.m. September 5, the following persons were arrested at 87 Tsang Kah Zah, Avenue Road, by D.I. Boddy and personnel attached to Sinza Station for Attempted Extortion and Illegal Misrepresentation :-

(1) Chiu Nyung Chuen (邱仰川), married, unemployed, age 54, native of Hsuchow, residing at 210 Ho Kwei Lee, Sinza Road. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.

(2). Woo Hung Ping (胡鴻萍), married, unemployed, age 34, native of Yangchow, residing at Avenue Edward VII, near Chungking Road, a detective's informer to Liu Heng (劉恆), detective of the Sinza Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.

6 SEP 1937 (C.I.D. BRANCH)

(3) Wen Yung Ping (溫元冰), single, unemployed, age 25, native of Szechuen, residing at Kwan Tih Miao, West Gate, Nantao. A member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.

S.1. Attached for remarks please. 8/9/37.

(4) Siao Chun Lih (蕭中立), unemployed teacher, age 29, native of Kompo, residing on Avenue du Roi Albert. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.

(5) Zung Ping (倉萍), married, unemployed, age 28, native of Szechuen, residing at Kwan Tih Miao, West Gate, Nantao. Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group

(6) Loh Hai Chong (陸海滄), married, unemployed, age 30, native of Yangchow, having no fixed abode.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Not a member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.

(7) Hsia Ts Sung (謝紹生), married, unemployed, age 31, native of Hunan, residing in Room 26, Chung Nan Hotel, 70 Avenue Road. A member of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.

As the above persons had used the name of the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group (青年學生救亡團) in the commission of the offence, D.S.I.s Laurier and Shih Ssu Chien and C.D.C.355 of this branch proceeded to Hinza Station where the following information regarding the crime and the Group mentioned was obtained.

Complainant is a female named Loo Yih Sze (駱藝仙), who resides at 87 Tsang Kah Zah, Avenue Road with her husband, one Loo Teh Foo (駱德夫), who, until three months ago was employed in contracting for the sale to the Doong Shing Cotton Mill, a Japanese concern at 2068 Yangtszepoo Road, of bamboo mats which he obtained through a middleman named Chiu Nyung Chuen (1st accused).

At about 9 a.m. September 5, the seven accused went to the house of the complainant. The 1st accused told her that on the commencement of hostilities he was on his way to her home with a truckload of bamboo mats for her husband when, whilst still in Chinese territory, he had been arrested by the City Government Police who had handed him over to the Woosung/Shanghai Garrison Commander's Office on a charge of being a traitor and dealing with the enemy (Japanese), and that in order to escape the penalty of death he had been obliged to pay $1,100.00 in bribes. A general discussion then took place during which

FM. 2
G.45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

all but the 1st accused told complainant that her husband was to be arrested and charged for being a traitor and that they, being members of the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters were authorized to arrest him. A sum of $200.00 was also demanded of her. At this stage the 5th accused produced a letter (translation attached), purporting to have been chopped by the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group and addressed to himself, stating that one Chiu Nyung Chuen (the 1st accused), had on ~~9nd~~ 12th August, 1937, transported to the Japanese Army a large quantity of property for military use, and that being a traitor, he should be arrested and dealt with in accordance with the regulations issued by the Shanghai Political Organs. This letter was shown to the complainant as proof of their assertions.

Although the accused all deny the charges, it would appear from investigations that the accused meant to imply that having arrested the 1st accused for the offence of supplying the Japanese Military Authorities with material for military use, they were desirous of arresting his accomplice, i.e. complainant's husband. No doubt the 1st accused voluntarily acted the part of an accused person in order to lend conviction to the charge involving complainant's husband.

The complainant, suspecting the trick, thereupon summoned C.D.C.135 of Sinza Station, who lives in the same house. C.D.C.135 asked the accused to produce their Warrant Cards and being unable to do so, then stated that they were acting on the instructions of Inspector Yang Fong Chih

FM. 2
G.-45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 4 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters. Not being aware of the C.D.C.'s occupation, the accused repeated their demands to him, whereupon he placed the accused under arrest and informed Sinza with the result already related.

Whilst escorting the seven men to the Station detectives discovered the 5th accused in the act of destroying a school certificate in his name bearing a large official looking chop which it is suspected he had originally intended to produce as a Warrant of Arrest, though it could not have been close scrutiny.

Inspector Yang Fong Chih came to Sinza Station shortly after the arrest of the accused and denied that he had given any of the accused authority to arrest anyone in the Settlement and furthermore denied all knowledge of the two documents referred to above.

D.I. Boddy explained the circumstances of the case to the D.C. "B" Division with whose permission it was arranged that the seven accused would appear before the Shanghai First Special District Court on September 6, when Inspector Yang Fong Chih would make application for their handing over to the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters to be dealt with.

As regards the Young Students' Racial Salvation Group, there is every indication that if such a society does really exist it is of mushroom growth, without organization or proper leadership, is unregistered with the Chinese Authorities and though formed on the outbreak of local hostilities there has as yet been no formal meeting of inauguration. According

FM. 2
G.20M 1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

- 5 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to three of the accused who claim to be members of the Group the objects of the Society are :-

(1) To recruit men for the Army.

(2) To enroll those unfit for active service in relief work behind the lines.

The following names were obtained :-

President : Tsao Kang Nyi (趙伉毅)

Vice President: Liang Dong-faung (潘炯芳)

Committee members: Fan Reu Liang (范仁良)

Fan Tien Chin (范天九).

No membership fees have so far been collected by the Group and members have not been issued with badges. It is not known how many members there are in the Group.

The offices of the Group are stated to be situated in the Kwan Tih Miao, Zau Chiao Road, West Gate, Nantao, where the above mentioned members are all at present living. This "Society" is not to be confused with the Shanghai Youths' National Salvation Service Group which was also located in the Kwan Tih Miao and assisted the Chinese Authorities in searching pedestrians and suspicious characters until August 20, on which date the members were disbanded on the instructions of the Chinese Authorities and ordered to carry out first aid work.

So far as has been ascertained there is not a branch of the former Group in the settlement.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

Copy to Sen. Det. Smja. D.K.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches). 6/9

Copy of a certificate which the 5th Accused attempted to destroy whilst on the way to Sinza Station on September 5, 1937

.....

The Hwa Peh Private College,

Peiping.

This is to certify that student Wen Yung Ping, age 22, native of Loong Chong Hsien, Szechuen, suspended his study in this college at his own request. This document is hereby issued to him for transfer of study in other schools.

(Signed): President Tseng Kwan Zing.

Dated 1st February, 1934.

Copy of a letter which the 5th Accused produced to the Complainant at her home on September 5, 1937.

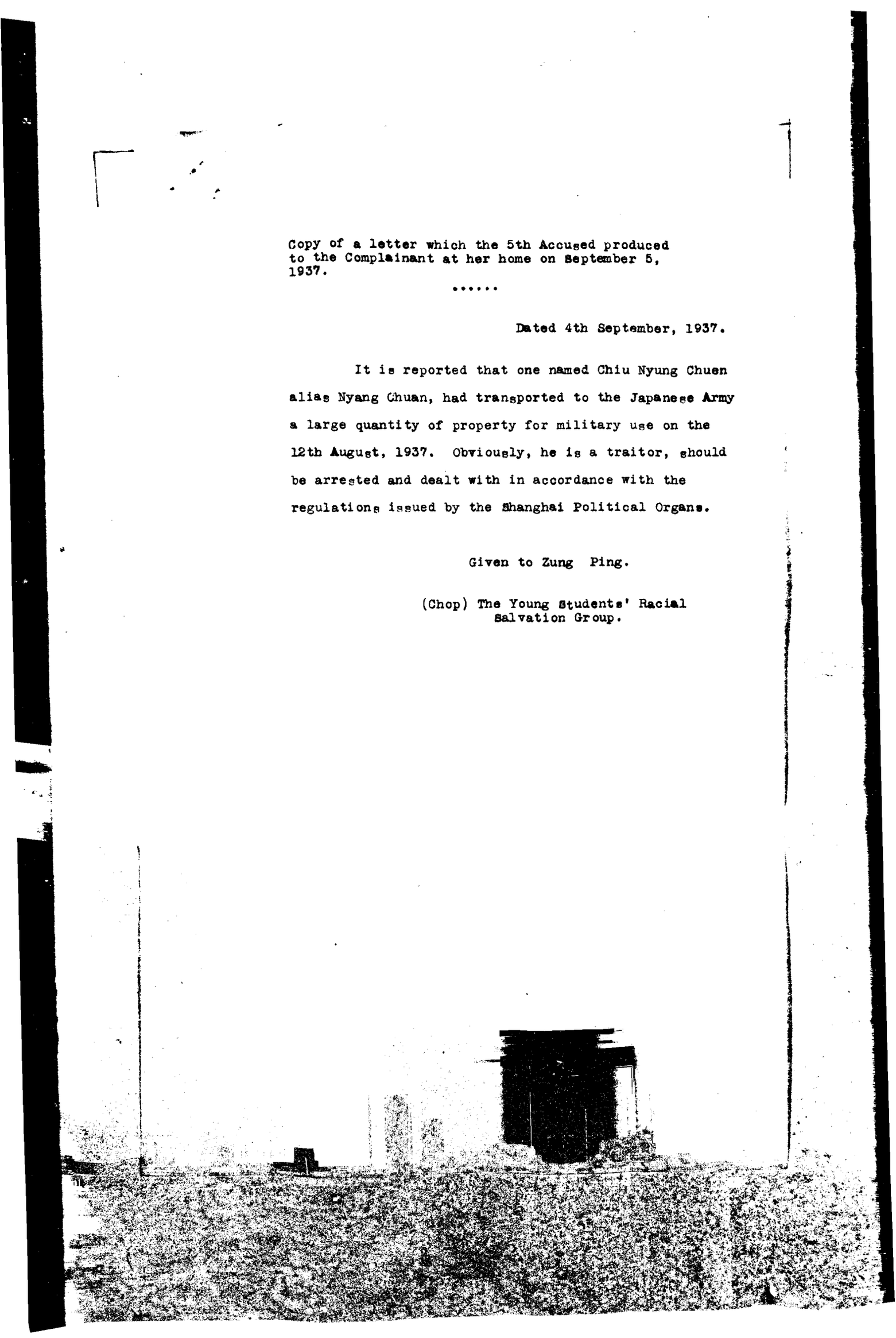
.....

Dated 4th September, 1937.

It is reported that one named Chiu Nyung Chuen alias Nyang Chuan, had transported to the Japanese Army a large quantity of property for military use on the 12th August, 1937. Obviously, he is a traitor, should be arrested and dealt with in accordance with the regulations issued by the Shanghai Political Organs.

Given to Zung Ping.

(Chop) The Young Students' Racial Salvation Group.



Ex 11

839/S
580/37
5 2 37
31-8-37.

"A"
Louza
1st September, 37.

Misc. No.580/37

2

1-9-37 a.m. S.S.D. Court.

-:- ASSISTANCE To S.C.C.Police Bureau -:-

The accused Loo Ah Kung was arraigned before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of 1-9-37, when the following decision was handed down:

"Accused together with exhibits to be handed over to S.C.C.P.B.".

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

Copy for O i/c Sp. Branch.

C.I.D. Sh
C 3/9
3/9

S1.
3/9

"B" Special Branch

POLICE REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039A
Date 4 9 37

"B"

Station Ref. Bubbling Well
No. 233/37 August 31, 37.

1

Re. male Chinese arrested for Looting.

At 8.30a.m. 31-8-37, F.S. Wells, No. 257, escorted to Bubbling Well Station a male Chinese named Wu Pah Tsung (吳伯春), age 33 years, native of Hupeh, whom the former mentioned Police Officer arrested on Jessfield Road Railway Crossing at 8a.m. even date in possession of 6 silver ornaments (broken), 1 silver serviette ring, 1 silver hand mirror and 5 silver shields.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that Wu Pah Tsung (who incidently when arrested was attired in civilian clothes) is a cook attached to the 88th. Route Army and he alleges that the above mentioned silver was handed to him by another Chinese soldier who instructed the former to proceed into the International Settlement and exchange the silver for vegetables.

The defendant and property, together with a Chinese charge sheet explaining the full details, when and how arrested, etc. will be handed over to the Chinese Authorities at 3p.m. 31-8-37.

Statement attached and finger printed.

On instructions of D.D.B.

D.S.Lee
C.D.C.878.

Senior Detective i/c.

FORM 40
G. 5000-11-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wu Pah Tsung ( ) native of Hupeh taken by Mr. C.D.C. 278 at B'Well Station on the 31-8-37 and interpreted by D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung

States:

I reside in Bang Pu Village and at present am employed as a cook in the 52nd. and 53rd. Battalion of the 88th. Division (Chinese Army). At 4a.m. 31-8-37, another soldier gave me a parcel of silver ware and instructed me to proceed into the International Settlement and exchange same for vegetables.

At about 8a.m. even date, whilst on the above mentioned mission, I was arrested on Jessfield Road Railway Crossing by a foreign Policeman. I did not steal the silverware.

Signed and crossed marked by
Wu Pah Tsung.

H

Misc.Report 580/37

8039A

4 9 37

Misc.580/37

Louza

August, 31st, 37.

Assistance re "S.S.Pao Kung"

Misc.Report of Police Bureau:

, C.I.D. Soo Kwei Sung (胡貴生, Detective Police Bureau Headquarters, [illegible] this station in possession of a Chinese letter which has been obtained from the Bulkeley Hall Road Sub-Post Office, during the 26-8-37, as a result of an imposed Chinese Government censorship, and requesting that assistance be rendered to arrest the addressee [illegible].

A translation of the letter reads as follows:-

"Mr. Soo Di Sing (羅阿根), Soo Di Sing Song House, No.119/12 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, Shatow Road.

"Dear Ah Kung, I have not seen you for a long time, and I was pleased to hear of what has happened in Pootung re gaining our secret. Whilst Mr.Dong and [illegible] were carrying out their work in Pootung, [illegible] discovered by some persons there, they were therefore arrested and escorted to the Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters. During their trial they implicated you as the instigator of their offense. A few days ago they were sentenced to death and yesterday they were executed at the West Gate. I wish you would immediately leave Shanghai as there will be considerable danger for you to remain here. Leave at once, otherwise your life will be in danger.

"Signed: Sung Lien Kwei (孫連奎) Dated:26-8-37."

Assistance was rendered by C.D.S.139 and the undersigned which resulted in the apprehension of Loe Ah Kung, age 51, Ningpo, M/Sing Song House Master, residing at the Soo Di Sing Song House, No.119/12 Yuen[illegible] Road, who when brought to this station was questioned but denied being concerned in committing any [illegible]

11

Misc. 680/37

1/2.

acts whatsoever together with the two persons allegedly executed as inferred in the letter, also denied knowing the author of the letter.

Mr. Robertson, D.O. "A" was informed, who immediately instructed that the assistance of S.I. Varndell i/c Sing Song House Section be obtained to definitely establish the identity of the arrested male.

The above instructions being complied with, resulted in the concerned male explaining that he is the head tenant of the house 119/12 Yunnan Road and has sub-let four sections of the premises to Sing Song girls mistresses, also that sections of the premises are occupied by each and of whom, he also supplied the names of the two licensed mistresses and Sing Song girls, which when checked with Station records was found to be correct, thereby establishing that he is known generally as the Sing Song Housemaster, though he is not recognised as such by any license as no such license is issued, only licenses being issued to Sing Song girls and their mistresses.

Mr. Robertson D.O."A" Div. upon being informed of the result of these further investigations instructed that the male concerned appear before the S.S.D. Court A.M. 1-9-37 when application will be made for his disposal.

Sen. Det. i/c
D.D.O. "A"

D.S.I.

"A"

Misc. 360/37 Lousa

August 31, 37.

1/3. (Addendum)

Assistance to S.C.Government Police Bureau.

Further to the above numbered file, the accused Lee Ah Kung 李阿根 when searched in the Charge Room of the Lousa Station, was found to be in possession of a Japanese copper which will be brought before the Court as evidence.

Whilst detained in the Station cells at 7.p.m. 31-8-37, the accused attempted to commit suicide by striking his head on the concrete bed of cells. He was immediately sent to the Police Hospital where he was detained and Dr's certificate reads: "Laceration of scalp, 7 days in hospital."

In view of the above, a remand will be requested when the case appears before the S.S.D.Court on 1-9-37.

D.S.I.

Sen. Det. 1/c

[redacted]

D.D.O. "A"

F. 22 E
G. 18,000-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

579/37
30-8-37

ARREST REPORT.

"A" Division
Louza Police Station.
30th August, 1937.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc.579/37

-:- ASSISTANCE TO WANG-SHANGHAI GARRISON -:-

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	Wong Kyien Bing (汪劍平), 31, Soochow, M/secretary, residing 317 Wong Ka Mo Deu Ka, Nantao.
Arrested by	D.S.I. McPhee and C.D.S.243.
Date and place where arrest took place.	30-8-37. Interior River S.S. Co.Association, 369 Shanse Road.
Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)	At 10.30 a.m. 30-8-37, Det. Insp. Wong Yung Kwei (王文貴) attached to the Wang-Shanghai Garrison, came to the Station and requested assistance to arrest one named Wong Kyien Bing (汪劍平), secretary for the Interior River Steamship Company Association, No.369 Shanse Road, who was suspected of having collected fares from refugees transported to the Interior in River Steamships chartered by the Shanghai City Relief Association for this purpose. The necessary assistance was rendered by D.S.I. McPhee and C.D.S.243 who visited No.369 Shanse Road at 11.a.m. 30-8-37 and arrested the wanted man in an upstairs back room. When Wong Kyien Bing was questioned at the Station by the Investigating Detectives, he admitted that about 70 ships had been chartered by the Shanghai City Relief Association from the Interior River S.S. Association to transport refugees, but he denied that he had collected any fares from refugees being
Name of investigating officer.	D.S.I. McPhee and C.D.S.243
Initials of Senior Detective.	

S.I. 36k 31/8. G 31/8

(OVER)

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

F. 22 E
G. 18,000-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

579/37
30-8-37

ARREST REPORT.

"A" Division
Louza Police Station.
30th August, 1937.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc.579/37

-:- ASSISTANCE TO WANG-SHANGHAI GARRISON -:-

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	Wong Kyien Bing (汪劍平), 31, Soochow, M/secretary, residing 317 Wong Ka Mo Deu Ka, Nantao.
Arrested by	D.S.I. McPhee and C.D.S.243.
Date and place where arrest took place.	30-8-37. Interior River S.S. Co.Association, 369 Shanse Road.
Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)	At 10.30 a.m. 30-8-37, Det. Insp. Wong Yung Kwei (王文貴) attached to the Wang-Shanghai Garrison, came to the Station and requested assistance to arrest one named Wong Kyien Bing (汪劍平), secretary for the Interior River Steamship Company Association, No.369 Shanse Road, who was suspected of having collected fares from refugees transported to the Interior in River Steamships chartered by the Shanghai City Relief Association for this purpose. The necessary assistance was rendered by D.S.I. McPhee and C.D.S.243 who visited No.369 Shanse Road at 11.a.m. 30-8-37 and arrested the wanted man in an upstairs back room. When Wong Kyien Bing was questioned at the Station by the Investigating Detectives, he admitted that about 70 ships had been chartered by the Shanghai City Relief Association from the Interior River S.S. Association to transport refugees, but he denied that he had collected any fares from refugees being
Name of investigating officer.	D.S.I. McPhee and C.D.S.243
Initials of Senior Detective.	

S.I. 36k 31/8. G 31/8

(OVER)

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

F. 22 F
12OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY. Misc. 578/37.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.2 ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number: 1 cont'd.	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

transported on the ships whilst under charter.

Mr. T. Robertson, D.C."A" Division was communicated with and after the facts of this case had been explained, he gave instructions for the above named accused to be handed over to the Koomung-Shanghai Garrison for enquiries.

Ong Ngan Pak was discharged and handed over to Det. Sgt. Yung Kwei at 11.45 a.m.30-8-37.

J.M.C.Lee.
D.C.243.

Sen. Det. I/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

F. 22 F
COM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

'A' Division.
Bubbling Well Police Station.
August 30, 1937.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 502/37

Diary Number: 21. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

[illegible] HOSPITALITIES

(1) At about 8 [illegible] p.m. 30-8-37, two Customs examiners named Woo [illegible] (吳[illegible]) No.93 and Koo Ying Chin, (柳[illegible]) No.303 arrested two named Yao Tao (姚桃), 49, [illegible], [illegible] ? Chiang Ta Yong, Gordon Road, [illegible] (姜[illegible]), 36, Tung-chow, [illegible] rd VII and [illegible] on the possession of four rolls of calico, [illegible] by the Chee-Kapan Weaving Co, Pootung, [illegible] having smuggled same.

[illegible] by Mr. [illegible] Bretherton recorded, [illegible] two named aboard had yester-day, 29-8-37 gone over to Pootung and purchased the four rolls of calico (liber) for $16.00, namely, $4.00 per roll, the bag of [illegible], about 7 lbs. they allege was given to them.

At about 6.30.a.m. 30-8-37, they arrived at the French Bund by sampan and were on their way to sell the cloth, when they were arrested and handed over to C.P.C.1733 who brought them to this Station.

Both escorted over the Lau Ka Doo, Jessfield Rd. Boundary at 3.30.p.m. 30-8-37 by F.S. Wilkinson on instructions of D.D.C."A" Mr. Mason. Property to Station Property Room, entered in Book 11.

F. 22 F
1:OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 633/37. .....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number: 21/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(2) At [illegible] 30-8-37, Zung Kwan Yu (鍾觀悟) and Zung Ah De 陳恩道, [illegible] following Corp of the [illegible] that brought to the [illegible]

[illegible] (潘[illegible]毛), 18, [illegible]-dei, [illegible]. 16 Koh Yuen Li, Burkill Rd.

([illegible]) [illegible] (潘富海) 30, [illegible]-dei, [illegible], [illegible] Li, Burkill Rd,

[illegible] 潘施氏, 28, [illegible]-dei, [illegible] Burkill Road.

whom they arrested for being suspected to be "traitors".

From [illegible] Zung Kwan Ching [illegible] at about 4.15.pm 30-8-37 while [illegible] were loading food [illegible] soldiers to motor trucks [illegible]. they observed that the 1st named accused secretly put in each of these motor trucks a slip of paper. being attracted by the suspicious act they arrested the 1st accused and found him to be in possession of 26 slips of paper each of which was printed with Japanese character which reads as follows:

Translation:-

"Date. Receipt.
From Mr. or Mrs.....
The sum of ....

I hereby received the above sum on the date.

Tomiya Shirts Shop,
302 Woosung Road, Shanghai"

F. 22 F
COM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 562/37

.....Division.
..... Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number: 21/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

No sooner after the 1st accused had been arrested the 2nd and 3rd accused came forward and were identified by the 1st accused as his brother and mother. The latter were then arrested and brought to the station.

Questioned, the 1st accused admitted that he distributed these papers on instruction of the 2nd accused [illegible] the motive in distributing same. The 2nd and 3rd accused strongly denied knowledge of the 1st accused's behaviour.

They are all refugees from Chapei and have no fixed abode in the Settlement.

D.S. [illegible] followed suit on his instructions to the 1st accused [illegible] handed over to Chinese Authorities for [illegible] while the 3rd accused was [illegible] and later released.

R.W. MacAulie.
D.S. 362.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.I. "A".

10

11

8039 A
3 9 37
1

"A"

Misc. 353/37 House
August 30, 37.

Re. -

ARREST OF 4 SA. CHINESE DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE

(1) At about [illegible] two Customs examiners named [illegible] 楊文龍 [illegible].95 and Woo Ying Ching 胡永清 [illegible].85 [illegible] two named Yao Tao (姚桃), [illegible], 2 Chiang Ma Hong, [illegible], [illegible] (姚乾坤), 30, Tung-chow, Shawkei, Pootung on S.V.M.C. Wharf VII and [illegible] sold in contravention of four rolls of calico, [illegible] by [illegible] Shipping Co, Pootung, and 1 bag of sugar, [illegible] having smuggled same.

Enquiries by [illegible] Brotherton revealed, that the [illegible] accused had yester-day 29-8-37 [illegible] to Pootung and purchased the four rolls of calico (Cash) for $16.00, namely, $4.00 per roll, the bag of sugar, about 7 lbs. they allege was given to them.

At about 6.20.a.m. 30-8-37, they arrived at the French Bund by sampan and were on their way to sell the cloth, when they were arrested and handed over to C.P.C.1738 who brought them to this Station.

Both escorted over the Soo Ka Dee, Jessfield Rd. Boundary at 3.30.p.m. 30-8-37 by P.S. Wilkinson on instructions of D.D.C."A" Mr. Mason. Property to Station Property Room, entered in Book 11.

Misc. 562/37.

21/2.

(2) At 4.45 p.m. 30-1-37, Zung Kwan Ts (陳觀慈) and Zung Si Dai (陳思道) two [illegible] of the Detective Corp of the [illegible] Road brought to the Station:-

(1) [illegible] (潘小毛), 2c, King-dai, [illegible], 18 [illegible] Yen Li, Burkill Rd.

(2) [illegible] (潘富海), 30, King-dai, [illegible], Burkill Rd,

(3) [illegible] (潘施氏), 28, King-dai, female, 18 [illegible] Li, Burkill Road.

who they [illegible] for being suspected to be "traitors".

From [illegible] made by D.C.I. Chang Yuen Ching and [illegible] it is ascertained that at about 4.15.pm 30-1-37 [illegible] named coolers were loading food [illegible] solutore to motor trucks [illegible] but the 1st named [illegible] motor trucks a slip of paper [illegible] the suspicious act they arrested the 1st accused and found him to be in possession of 26 slips of paper each of which was printed with Japanese characters which reads as follows:

Translation:-

"Date. Receipt.
From Mr. or Mrs.....
The sum of .....

I hereby received the above sum on due date.

Tomiya Shirts Shop,
308 Woosung Road, Shanghai"

Misc. 563/37

21/3.

As soon [illegible] the 1st accused had been arrested the 2nd and 3rd accused came forward and were identified by the 1st accused as his brother and mother. The latter were also arrested and brought to the station.

[illegible] 1st accused admitted that he distributed [illegible] on the day in question of the 2nd accused but he denied knowing the motive in distributing them. Both 2nd and 3rd accused strongly denied [illegible] the 1st accused's behaviour.

They were all strangers from Chapel and have no [illegible] in the settlement.

D.S. [illegible] informed and on his instructions the 1st and 2nd accused were handed over to Chinese [illegible] for investigation while the 3rd accused was released after [illegible].

R.W. MacCabe
D.S. 362.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O."."

11

Misc:562/37

No. S. B. L. 8039A
Date 2 9 37

"A"

Misc:562/37. Louza
August, 31st. 37.

19 (Supplementary 3)

With reference to the report contained in this file of a male Chinese arrested at 21 Amoy Road 9.20 p.m. 28-8-37 and afterwards handed over to the S.C.C.P.B. in connection with the firing of a flare on Amoy Road, Mr. Liu Kwai, Chief of Detectives S.C.C.P.B. sent the following letter and result of interrogations of the suspect:-

To C.D.I. Shanghai
Louza Station. 30-8-37.

Dear Sir,

With reference to the Chinese traitor Sze Wei Eng (施為恩) handed over to the Detective Department of the S.C.C. Police Bureau together with exhibits of three signal bamboo tubes by your station yesterday, we beg to inform you that the said person Sze Wei Eng, after having been carefully interrogated by this Department, has been found to be definitely a Chinese traitor enticed with money by the enemy.

We have already escorted the said traitor Sze Wei Eng together with the exhibits to the Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters for their discretion.

We enclose herewith a copy of our interrogations on the said traitor for your perusal.

I am, Sir,
Yours, etc.
Liu Kwai
Chief of Detective Dept.
S. C. C. P. B.

Translation of interrogations of Sze wei Eng at the Detective Department of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Sze Wei Eng, age 38, native of Tungchow, residing at 21 Amoy Road, employed as a handtrolley coolie.

Q. Who gave you this signal bamboo tube?

"A"

Misc:562/37. Louza
August, 31st. 37.

19 (2/sheet 2)

A. This signal bamboo tube was given to me by one named Zung Lau Sai.

Q. What nativity is Zung Lau Sai and where he stays?

A. Zung Lau Sai is a native of Zangmeh and resides in a house next to a lodging house situated on Amoy Road.

Q. How you took the signal bamboo tube to your home?

A. Zung Lau Sai advised me to put the signal bamboo together with a bundle of fire wood and then conveyed to my home.

Q. When you took this signal bamboo to your home?

A. At about 4 p.m. yesterday (28-8-37).

Q. For what purpose did Zung Lau Sai ask you to take the signal bamboo to your home?

A. Zung Lau Sai told me that can use same to frighten some-one and also to frighten the aeroplane.

Q. How much did Zung Lau Sai give for your sending the signal?

A. Zung Lau Sai did not speak to me about the money.

Q. You say Zung Lau Sai did not mention about money, then why you ask Kong Mai Mou to send the signal and gave him ten coppers?

A. There was no such happening, it was implicated by Kong Mai Mou.

Q. Are you still trying to deny when all witnesses and evidences against you are obtained?

A. ---------- No definite answer.

Dated 29-8-37.

[redacted]

G. D. I.

D. D. O. "A" Div:
[redacted]

Misc:562/37. "A" Louza
August, 29th. 1937.

19 (Supplementary)

C.D.S. 43 and the undersigned proceeded to two of the largest and oldest cracker shops in this district, located at No.3 Chekiang Road and 498 Nanking Road where the inmates examined the exhibits and stated they had never previously seen or heard of the type.

The undersigned communicated details of the case to the D.D.O. "A" who, in turn, ~~satisfied~~ notified D/C.I. Ross, Special Branch. Consequently D.S.I. Logan and D.S.I. Kao, attached to the Special Branch, came to this Station and questioned the two suspects who still adhered to their original statements.

C.D.I. Sharman then communicated details to Mr. Robertson, D. C. "A" who instructed that the 1st. named Sa Wei Eng (施為恩) be put over the Western Boundary and that the 2nd named Kong Hai Hou (江海候) be released.

The 2nd named was accordingly released at 11 a.m. 29-8-37 and the 1st named will be put over the Western Boundary at a convenient time today.

D.M. MacLogan.
D. S. 10.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D. D. O. "A" Div:

"A"

Misc. 502/37. Louza
Aug. 29th, 37.

II (Supplementary 2)

At 11.30 a.m. 29-8-37 Chief Detective Mr. Liu Kwai of the S.C.C.P.B. telephoned C.D.I. Chairman and requested that the person arrested for this incident (i.e. firing a flare on Amoy Road) be handed over to him for questioning. Permission from Mr. Roberton, D.C."A" was obtained and the man Ts Wei Eng(許永興)was handed over at Louza Station to C.D.S. 139 and C.D.C. 183 of the S.C.C.P.B. at 2.30 p.m. 29-8-37.

At 6 p.m. 29-8-37, C.D.C. 104 (Nantao) returned to Louza Station with the accused and requested assistance to visit 21 Amoy Road in an attempt to arrest one Chen Ah Sen(陳阿三)alleged accomplice of accused.

Necessary assistance given by C.D.S. 137 and D.C. Heavily but the wanted man, although residing on the premises, was absent.

The accused was then taken back to Nantao.

Chairman
C. D. I.

D.D.C."A".

COPY FOR : D. C. (SPECIAL BRANCH)

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc.- File No. 98/37a 03279

H. Q. C. B. Station, 1 3

REPORT Date August 26, 19 37.

Subject PRISONERS HANDED OVER

Made by D.S.I. Willcox Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

At 3:30 p.m. 24.8.37 the undersigned and D.I. Idou Zau Kwoi escorted to Nanyang Jing, Rue Lafayette and Faung Zin Roads intersection, two persons named Zung Ih Foi (張一飛) and Gee Ts Ching (林子清), who were arrested in the Louza District at 11 a.m. 22.8.37 for collecting fund on behalf of the Chinese Defence and Salvation Propaganda Corps without authority.

A representative of the Shanghai Woosung Area Garrison Commander's Hdqrs, took over the persons and exhibits and issued a receipt for same.

Later in the day, the Garrison Headquarters office telephoned to say that they do not wish to accept persons for this type of offence as they do not consider it sufficiently serious.

The type of persons they will accept are persons looting on a very large scale and persons proved to have poisoned food or drink. In short, only person who they consider to be traitors to the Chinese cause will be accepted.

No persons were handed over on the 25.8.37.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D. C. (Crime).

26/8.

FM. 2
G. 40M-9-36

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch 31/8/37

REPORT

Date August 31 1937.

Subject Handing over of alleged "traitors" to Chinese Authorities.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries made by detectives at Hongkew Station elicit that the Tomiya Shirts Shop does not exist at 302 Woosung Road. It is a barber shop at this address.

Enquiries at Louza show that Peu Siao Mow(潘小茂), age 16, and Peu Foo Hai(潘富海), age 30, were handed over to detectives of the Police Bureau (not Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander) shortly after they were brought in. The Chief Detective, Mr. Liu Hwa, having received information of the arrest, applied for the handing over.

From investigations made by the detective department of the Police Bureau under Mr. Liu Hwa, it appears that Peu Siao Mow, 1st named, stated that he had been given the printed paper by his brother Peu Foo Hai (?) to be put on the trucks. When questioned the elder brother stated that he received the paper from one Zang Tse Kiu Sz, native of Kompo, age about 40, a follower of Koo Sz(顧四), garbage contractor of Chapei, Sinza Jao, and ricsha owner by profession. He is known to detectives of the Police Bureau as living in an alleyway behind the New World and opposite the Sun Company, Yu Ya Ching Road.

An attempt was made to arrest him by Police Bureau detectives with the cooperation of S.M.P. (?) on the night of August 30 without success and it is believed that a watch is being maintained at the address by the same detectives.

Ag. C.P.

SEP 1937

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

DBR
31/8

D. C. (Special Branch)

S. 22 F.
12.OM+11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 562/37.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number: 21/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(2) At 4.45.p.m. 30-8-37, Zung Kwan Wu (陳觀梧) and Zung En Dou (陳恩道), two members of the Relieving Corp of the Ningpo Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road brought to the Station:-

(1) Peu Siau Mao (潘小毛), 16, King-dai, S/unemployed, 16 Foh Yuen Li, Burkill Rd.

(2) Peu Foo Hai (潘富海), 30, King-dai, M/unemployed, 16 Foh Yuen Li, Burkill Rd,

(3) Peu S Sz (潘施氏), 58, King-dai, S/female, 16 Foh Yuen Li, Burkill Road.

whom they arrested for being suspected to be "traitors".

From enquiries made by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and C.D.C.277 it was ascertained that at about 4.15.pm 30-8-37 while the above named members were loading food contribution towards Chinese soldiers to motor trucks on Yu Ya Ching Road, they observed that the 1st named accused secretly put on each of these motor trucks a slip of paper. Being attracted by the suspicious act they arrested the 1st accused and found him to be in possession of 26 slips of paper each of which was printed with Japanese character which reads as follows:

31 AUG 1937
(CRIME BRANCH)

Translation:-

"Date. Receipt.
From Mr. or Mrs.....
The sum of .....

I hereby received the above sum on due date.

Tomiya Shirts Shop,
302 Woosung Road, Shanghai"

COPY FOR D.C.(SPECIAL BRANCH).

F.M. 2
G. 45M-1-36

C.I.Misc.- File No. 95/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station 0399

REPORT

Date August 28, 1937.

Subject LOOTERS HANDED OVER.

Made by D.S.I. Willgoss Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

At 3:30 p.m. 27.8.37 three persons named, Sung Zang Kwei (孫長貴), Wong Ting Fah (王廷發) and Vung Kying Yuen (馮景元), were handed over to representatives of the Shanghai Woosung Area Garrison Commander's Headquarters at the intersection of Rue Lafayette and Boulevarde Montigny.

They were arrested in Louza District on the 26th. and 27th. August, 1937, in possession of quantities of clothing, which they admitted having stolen from evacuated houses in Chapei.

Due to the fact that the representatives of the Garrison Commander's Headquarters had no vehicle, the stolen property was not handed over, but returned to Louza Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

C.D.I. 28/8.

D. C. (Crime).

COPY //

C. I. Misc. File No. 95/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B Station,

REPORT

Date August 26, 19 37.

Subject Prisoners handed over.

Made by D.S.I. Willgoss Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

At 3.30 p.m. 24.8.37 the undersigned and D.I. Lieu Zau Kwei escorted to Nanyang Jiao, Rue Lafayette and Feung Zia Bza intersection, two persons named Zung Ih Fei ( ) and Gee Ts Ching ( ) who were arrested in the Louza District at 11 a.m. 22.8.37 for collecting fund on behalf of the Chinese Defence and Salvation Propaganda Corps without authority.

A representative of the Shanghai Woosung Area Garrison Commander's Hdqrs. took over the persons and exhibits and issued a receipt for same. Later in the day, the Garrison Headquarters office telephoned to say that they do not wish to accept persons for this type of offence as they do not consider it sufficiently serious.

The type of persons they will accept are persons looting on a very large scale and persons proved to have poisoned food or drink. In short, only persons who they consider to be traitors to the Chinese cause will be accepted.

No persons were handed over on the 25.8.37.

I am, Sir, Yours obediently,

signed.. H. Willgoss. D.S.I.

Remarks:-

Sir,

Supt. Loh states that in addition to the above, persons known to start rumours etc. re traitors, poisoners, agitators and loafers of a bad type will also be accepted.

MacDermott. P.A.to D.C.Crime.

Copy for D.D.O. 'A' B' C' D'

No petty offenders should be put

putside above. S.C.Y. D.C.Crime. 26.8.37

Crime Branch, 24 8 37
Headquarters.C.7.
August 24, 1937.

Assistance to Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

D.S.I.Rhind.

Sir,

The two Chinese named Wong Hsu Tsang (王旭蒼) and Tong Sing Yue (湯星甫) who were arrested in the Sinza District by detectives attached to Sinza at 6.30 p.m. on August 20, 1937 at the instance of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau were brought before the S.S.D.Court on the morning of August 21, on an application for a writ of detention. In view of the fact that they had been implicated by one Ying Ah Kung (应阿根) in the custody of the City Government Police Bureau as being concerned with him in allegedly poisoning street tea urns the court ordered that they be handed over to the Chinese authorities.

Enquiries made by Supt. Tan, Special Branch, ascertained that all three men were held in the custody of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, until the morning of 23-8-37 when they were handed over to the Martial Law Commander's Office, Chiengkee Road, Lungwha. Here they will be tried by Court Martial and in all probability will be executed at the command of this tribunal.

The circumstances surrounding this case, as will be seen from previous reports on the subject, fail to establish the guilt of either the person arrested by the Police Bureau or his two friends who were arrested in the Settlement as a consequence of a confession exacted from him.

In another report I hope to be able to show that although many alleged poisoning cases have come to light in the Settlement and notwithstanding that one of the suspects confessed to being engaged in distributing poisonous cakes, there is as yet no proof forthcoming to convince the S.M.Police that the persons

concerned were other than innocent individuals who have been falsely accused either by a group of ultra-patriotic citizens ever ready to misconstrue any unusual gesture or by loafer elements or persons imbued with motives of personal spite.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.C. Crime.

Officer's Sh. Bureau

1

8039 A

24 8 37

"B"

Misc. 379/37. Sinza

Aug. 23rd. 37.

2.

A.M. Second Branch of

21-8-37. Kiangsu High Court.

The two accused herein were arraigned before the Second Branch of Kiangsu High Court on the morning of the 21-8-37, when the following decision was handed down by Judges Yoeh, Nyih & Hsiao.

"Both accused to be handed over to the Shanghai City Police Bureau".
(Handed over on 21-8-37)

Both accused have no previous convictions.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. 1/c. D.S.I.

24. 8. 37.

S.I.

24/8

C.I.D. Sh

24

8

24/8

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date. August 21, 19 37

Subject Assistance rendered to Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Made by D.S. Lockwood *Forwarded by* C. Cawkwell D.C.

At 6.30 p.m. August 20, on instructions from C.D.I. Ross, D.S. Lockwood and C.D.C. 360 (Special Branch) accompanied D.S.I. Taylor (Sinza) and detectives of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, Nantao, and arrested two Chinese named (1) Wong Hsu Tsang(王旭曾) and (2) Tong Sing Yue(唐星源), who had been implicated by one already in custody.

When questioned the men corroborated each other's statements to the effect that they were employed by a Japanese concern in Chapei. They, however, denied the allegation that they had been engaged by the Japanese to poison tea urns. They stated that they were unemployed as a result of the Sino-Japanese hostilities and that since August 14th, they had been residing in the Settlement.

The impression gained by detectives is that this is a deliberate attempt on the part of the Chinese Authorities to implicate innocent Chinese as being traitors.

H.D. Lockwood.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. Crime.

D.S.B.

21/8.

F. 22 E
G. 18,000-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 379/37

"B" Division

Sinza Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

20th August, 1937.

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	1. Wong Hsu Tsang (王許昌), 24, Ningpo, S/Stonemason, No. 3, Loh An Fong, Chengtu Road. 2. Tong Sing Yue (董興元), 32, Ningpo, M/Stonemason, No. 84, Lane 685 Gordon Road.
Arrested by	D.S.I. Taylor and party.
Date and place where arrest took place.	1. 20/8/37, 827 Chengtu Road. 2. 20/8/37, No. 84 Lane 685 Gordon Road.
Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)	Writ of Detention - Assistance to S. .G.P.B. At 4.40 p.m. on 20/8/37, .D.S. 139 and a party of detectives attached to the Special Branch, S.C.G.P.B Wantao, came to this station with one male Chinese in their custody named Ying Ah Kung (應阿根), 22, Ningpo, S/Stone-mason, C.P.A. who was arrested at 12 noon on 20/8/37 at 7ih Ka Wei Road Extension, O.O.L. on a charge of being a spy and suspected of being employed by the Japanese for the purpose of poisoning street tea-urns. These detectives stated that the accused, during interrogation had admitted the above charge, and implicated 3 male Chinese, residing at No. 827 Chengtu Road, the "Wan-Shing" Teashop, as his accomplices in the above offence. Assistance was requested to proceed to the above address for the purpose of apprehending these three men. When this accused was interrogated, seperately by the undersigned, D.S. Haskell and .D.C. 292, he stated that although he admitted the offence in question, when
Name of investigating officer.	D.S.I. Taylor and .D.C. 292.
Initials of Senior Detective.	

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. (OVER)
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

questioned in Nantao, he did so under pressure, and in support of this statement showed many bruises and weals upon his body, adding that as he was unable to endure the torture he falsely implicated the 3 men referred to above as far as can be ascertained the main reason for his arrest was his possession of 2 tooth-brushes of Japanese manufacture, was searched at Zih Ka Wei Road Extention by a member of the Peace Preservation Corps. All concerned were taken to the S.M.P. Special Branch and the above facts were explained to C.I. Ross who detailed D.S. Lockwood and C.D.C. 360 to accompany Sinza det c-tives to render the assistance required.

The tea-shop in question was visited at 6.15 p.m. and one named Wong Hsu Tsang (王子秀), 24, Ningpo, S/Stone Mason, residing at House 3 Loh An Fong, Chengtu Road, was taken into custody after being identified by Ying Ah Kung.

The latter then led detectives to House 84 Lane 685 Gordon Road where one named Tong Sing Tue (唐星泰), 32, Ningpo, M/Stone-Mason was also identified by Ying A Kung as an accomplice.

Another alleged accomplice, "Siau Tsau Kung" about 27 years of age, native of Ningpo, address unknown, could not be located.

Conveyed to the station and questioned, the 2nd and 3rd

named admitted knowing Ying Ah Kung, (formerly having worked together as Stone-masons in Chapei) but firmly denied being guilty of the alleged offence.

Statements were taken from both ac used, copies attached.

On the instructions of the D.O. "B" Division both of the ac used were placed upon a Writ of Detention and will appear before the S.S.D.C. A.M. 24/8/37 when the S.C.G.P.Bureau representatives will produce their evidence and make formal application fot the handing over of these men on a charge of Committing an Offence agaist the Internal Security of the state.

Both are residents of the Settlement merely proceeding to Chapei (in the past) as their occupation demanded, being now unemployed as a result of the hostilities.

Enquiries by investigating detectives failed to reveal, or produce, any implicating evidence to substantiate a charge as preferred by the Nantao detectives.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

Sgt. Det. i/c. 37.

D. S. I.

11

Ref. No.2.

8039 A
25 8 37

"A"

Misc.620/37.
Looting.

Central
22nd August 37.

Jeu Yue Daung(周有榕), 55, Kompo, widower, second hand hawker, 16 San Kwan Daung, Hwakee Road.

C.P.C.1154.

22-8-37. Garden Bridge.

The above described accused was arrested in possession of the following property which he admitted having purchased for about $20.00 from various looters in the Hwakee Road District:-

(1) Three bed covers.
(2) Eighteen articles of old clothing.
(3) One wall clock.
(4) Two small table clocks.
(5) Five lead ornaments.
(6) One bed sheet.
(7) One pair of overhead bed cover.

On the instructions of the D.D.O. "A", the accused will be handed over to the Chinese Authorities as soon as possible.

D. S.
C.D.C.101

D.D.O.
Information.

26 (Duplicate) copy

No. Will be served O.C.L.
Mason.
D.D.O.A 23/8

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

D.S. Hide and C.D.C. 101.

11 Copy for Special Branch

FM. G 20M 1 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I.Misc. File No. ~~95/37~~.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date August 21, 37.

Subject Arrangements made re the handing over of persons arrested in connection with looting and assaults on alleged traitors.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

Thirty-five prisoners arrested by the Staff of West Hongkew Station were escorted by D.S.I. Willgoss, D.I. Lieu Zau Kwei and a party of uniform police to the barricade erected at the intersection of Boulevarde Montigny and Rue Lafayette, French Concession, and there handed over to representatives of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander at about 4 p.m. 21st. August, 1937.

A receipt, attached herewith, was obtained.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. C. (Crime).

11

8039A
24 8 37

"A"
Central
Misc.No.618/37. Aug. 21st, 37

1.

Arrest of a Chinese named Tah 達達興
Wah Shing for looting.

Sir,

At 8p.m. on August 21st, F.S. 277 and C.P.S. 152 brought to the station a male Chinese named Tah Wah Shing, 3? years, native of Nanking, S/unemployed, N.F.A. whom they arrested on Honan Road bridge in possession of the following stolen property. One brass tea kettle, two silver bangles and one curio and a bunch of "Yale" keys. The arrested man admitted that he stole the aforementioned property from a house in Haining Road near North Kiangse Road. As this is a case of looting, the accused was detained in accordance with the Special Order dated Aug. 17th and the necessary arrangements will be made to hand the accused to the Shanghai City Governme Police Bureau for disposal.

Special Branch copy

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "A".

22/8

11 Ref. No.2.

8039 A
24 8 37

"A"
Central
22nd August 37.

Misc.620/37.
Looting.

Jeu Yue Daung(周有堂), 55, Kompo, widower, second hand hawker, 16 San Kwan Daung, Hwakee Road.

C.I.C.1164.

22-8-37. √Garden Bridge.

The above described accused was arrested in possession of the following property which he admitted having purchased for about $20.00 from various looters in the Hwakee Road District:-

(1) Three bed covers.
(2) Eighteen articles of old clothing.
(3) One wall clock.
(4) Two small table clocks.
(5) Five lead ornaments.
(6) One bed sheet.
(7) One pair of overhead bed cover.

Special Branch Copy

On the instructions of the D.D.C. "A", the accused will be handed over to the Chinese Authorities as soon as possible.

D. S.
C.D.C.101

Asst. Dist. C/C.

D.D.C."A" Div.

D.S. Hide and C.D.C. 101.

11

Ref. No. 3.

80398

Misc.620/37. "A" 24 8 37

Looting. Central

22/8/37.

Loh Ah Nyi( )22,married,unemployed,native of Foochow,resident ? N.Fokien Rd.

C.P.C.1075.

Kiangse Rd. Bridge 22/8/37.

The above described accused was arrested at about 7.30 p.m. on the 22/8/37 on Kiangse Rd. Bridge in possession of the following property:-

(1) One lady's long gown.
(2) One lady's short cotton jacket.
(3) One gent's long gown.
(4) One gent's short silk tunic.
(5) One gent's khake shirt.
(6) One short cotton jacket.
(7) One overhead bed canopy.
(8) Two pairs of socks.
(9) Three neck ties.
(10) One piece of cloth.
(11) One box of dominoes.
(12) One finger ring(brass).
(13) One clinical thermometer.(Broken).
(14) One padlock with broken hasp attached.

S.I. DBR. 2318

Special Branch Copy

On interrogation by C.D.S.111 and the undersigned the accused gave several varying accounts of the manner in which he came to be in possession of the property,all of which were obviously untrue.

He subsequently admitted that at about 6 p.m. on the 22/8/37, he in company with three French Town loafer class accuaintances whose names he does not know, proceeded to the Northern District for the express purpose of looting,and stole a quantity of property including the above,from a house on N.Kiangse Rd. near Range Rd.

The accused,who appears to be of the typical hardened criminal class, has been detained pending the approval of the D.C."A" for him to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

(Sgd) D. [illegible] Hide.

11

8039A
24 8 37

"A"
Misc.620/37. Central
21st August 37.

1.

12.30a.m. - 7a.m.

22-8-37. Detective Office.

TWO LOOTERS ARRESTED IN CENTRAL DISTRICT IN POSSESSION OF STOLEN PROPERTY.

At 12.30 a.m. 22-8-37, Special Constable 815, C.P.Cs. 198 and 3282 brought to the Station two male Chinese named (1) Woo Yoong Oen(吳永安), 32, Shanghai, S/Unemployed, 10 Dau Yue Lee, North Kiangse Road, and (2) Wong Kung Sung (王松生), 33, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, 19 Hoong Oen Lee, Haining Road, whom they arrested at Honan Road, as suspected looters.

The men had in their possession one bed cover and three mosquito nets.

The two suspects admitted that they found the property in the Haining Road Market, and carried same away.

The mosquito nets are endorsed with the name of the Hongkew Hotel(虹口旅社), North Szechuen Road. This hotel has been evacuated by the staff.

Arrangements will be made to have the men handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

J.J. Ross
D.S.I.
C.D.B. 185

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Ref. No. 3.

80394
24 8 37

"A"

Misc.620/37.

Looting.

Central

22/8/37.

Loh Ah Nyi(陸阿二)22,married,unemployed,native of Foochow,residing at ? N.Fokien Rd.

C.P.C.1075.

Kiangse Rd. Bridge.22/8/37.

The above described accused was arrested at about 7.30p.m. on the 22/8/37 on Kiangse Rd. Bridge in possession of the following property:-

(1) One lady's long gown.
(2) One lady's short cotton jacket.
(3) One gent's long gown.
(4) One gent's short silk tunic .
(5) One gent's Khaki shirt.
(6) One short cotton jacket.
(7) One overhead bed canopy.
(8) Two pairs of socks.
(9) Three neck ties.
(10) One piece of cloth.
(11) One box of dominoes.
(12) One finger ring(brass).
(13) One clinical thermometer.(Broken).
(14) One padlock with broken hasp attached.

C 23/1

D (illegible) (ONS)
(illegible) INVESTIGATION.

D.C.(Divisions) Copy

On interrogation by C.D.S. 111 and the undersigned the accused gave several varying accounts of the manner in which he came to be in possession of the property,all of which were obviously untrue.

He subsequently admitted that at about 6 p.m. on the 22/8/37,he in company with three French Town loafer class acquaintances whose names he does not know, proceeded to the Northern District for the express purpose of looting,and stole a quantity of property,

including the above, from a house on North Kiangse Rd. near Range Rd.

The accused, who appears to be of the typical hardened criminal class, has been detained pending the approval of the D.O."A". for him to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

D. S.
C.D.S.111.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

11

8039 A

Looting. 24 8 37

"A"

Misc.No. 620/37.
Reference No. 4.

Central

Aug. 23rd, 37.

1st accused. Tse Kyung Ts (謝景茲), 25, S/unemployed, native of Kiangse of N.F.A. 2nd accused Soong Ying Tsung (宋穎宗), 24, S/unemployed, native of Kiangsu of N.F.A.

C.P.C.s 198 and 3282.

Shanse Road Bridge. 4.20a.m. 23-8-37.

The abcve described two accused were arrested in possession of the following property which was suspected to have been looted.

1st accused Tse Kyung Ts.

1. One picture.
2. Ordure bucket.
3. Three articles of childs clothing.
4. Seven China bowls.
5. Five enamel bowls.
6. Four China spoons.

2nd accused Soong Ying Tsung.

1. One wooden table.
2. Sixteen articles of old clothing.
3. Four pairs of stockings.
4. One telephone receiver.

Special Branch copy

On interrogation the two accused admitted having looted the property from an alleyway on the west side of North Szechuan Road south of Range Road.

On the instructions of the D.D.O. "A" the two accused will be duly transferred to Chinese Territory.

The telephone receiver will be returned to the Telephone Co.

D. S. Hide and C.D.C. 194.

C.D.C. 24/8/37

Ref.No.6.

"A"

Misc.No.620/37.
Looting.

Central
23/8/37.

Soong Mau Neu(宋毛牛)24,Shanghai,S/Unemployed,residing N.F.A.

C.P.C.1299.

23/8/37. On Honan Rd. near Honan Rd.Bridge.

At 9 p.m. on the 23/8/37 C.P.C. 1299 brought to the station a male Chinese named Soong Mau Neu,24, Shanghai,S/Unemployed,residing N.F.A.,whom he arrested on Honan Rd. near Honan Rd. Bridge at 8.30 p.m. for being in possession of 2 old electric desk fans, 1 blanket,containing 3 pairs of socks,1 cotton jacket, 1 pair of cotton pants,2 lengths of silk, 1 bed sheet, and 1 woollen waistcoat,total value about $20.00 which he suspected had been stolen.

Special Branch copy

On the suspect being questioned he admitted having looted a Chinese lodging house situated on North Szechuen Rd. Number unknown, at 8p.m. on the 23/8/37.

Accused detained at station pending instructions from D.D.O."A".

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. 162.

D. D. O. "A".

D.S. Francis, and C.D.S.115.

24/8

C.D.S.

11

Ref.No.5.

80398
24 8 37

"A"

Misc.620/37. Central
Looting. 23rd August 37.

1.

6.35p.m. - 9p.m.

23-8-37.

Detective Office

A LOOTER ARRESTED IN POSSESSION OF PROPERTY STOLEN IN POOTUNG

At 6.36 p.m. 23-8-37, C.P.C.3298 and 2633 brought to Central Station a male Chinese named Phen Yoong Kwei (潘永貴), 36, Shantung, M/Unemployed, residing at Zuh Pah Kai(十八間), Pootung, whom they arrested at Canton Road on suspicion of having stolen two large parcels containing the following articles:-

150 articles of clothing.
2 pillows.
2 pillow covers.
2 bedsteads.
1 curtain.
1 carpet.
2 brass hooks.
3 pairs of shoes.
1 oil stove.
1 kettle, and
2 spittons.

Special Branch copy

When questioned at the Station the accused admitted having found the described property in Pootung.

J.J. Ross.
D.S.I.
C.P.S. 301

Sgn. [illegible] i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

24/8

11

562/37
14-8-37.

8039A
24 8 37

"A"
Louza
August 21, 37.

Misc. 562/37.

18.

INCIDENTS ARISING IN LOUZA DISTRICT OUT OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

Reference, a telephone message from C.C.R. at 18.14.p.m. 20-8-37 to the effect that a male Chinese had been taken to Lester Chinese Hospital, suffering from a bullet wound of the left leg.

D. C. (DIVISIONAL) Information,

C.D.C.18 and D.C. Bretherton attended and ascertained that the victim is one named Tsang Pao Sung (曾寶生), 51, native of Ningpo, M/shop-assistant, refugee, who, whilst walking at about 8.30.a.m. 20-8-37 East to West along Broadway near Hwakee Road was hit by a stray bullet in his left leg.

He was conveyed to Lester Chinese Hospital by the S.F.B. ambulance, which had been summoned by some passers-by, from 430 Chekiang Road, now a refuge for refugees.

At 3.p.m. to-day (21-8-37) a phone message was received from Lester Chinese Hospital to the effect that the above described victim had succumbed to his injuries at 9.p.m. 20-8-37.

Body to Mortuary, Kiaochow Road pending inquest on the morning of the 22-8-37.

The whereabouts of deceased's relatives, not known.

At 11.30.a.m. 21-8-37 C.P.C. 2974 brought two male Chinese named Wong Ah Shao (王阿紹), aged 32, native of Soochow, S/unemployed, N.P.A. and Tsang Shao S To (曾紹生)

aged 18, native of Kompo, S/unemployed, N.F.A. to the Station at the instigation of one Dan Tsoo Yih (譚祖貽) residing No.18 Chang Tsau Fong (張壽坊) Burkill Road on a charge of looting.

Enquiries by C.D.C.237 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that Complt. was on Peking Road near Chekiang Road when he saw the two accused offering for sale a quantity of pictures and other articles. On examining the articles he found that among them were some photo frames containing his own photographs and realised that the property had been looted from his former home at No. 142 Tuh Sung Li (德生里) alleyway off Haining Road which he evacuated on 13-8-37.

Both the 1st and 2nd named accused denied having looted the articles in their possession, stating they had bought them for $1.00 from a second hand dealer on North Honan Road.

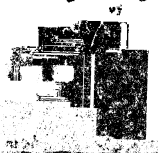
Mr. Robertson D.O."A" was communicated with and on his instructions both the accused are to be sent to Sinza station at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 21-8-37 preparatory to being handed over to the Chinese Authorities, Mantase.

At 5.30.p.m. 21-8-37, P.S.303 Nadeyeff and C.P.C. 2637 arrested one named Chiang Tai Hai (姜子海), 21, Tanyang, S/unemployed, N.F.A. on Pekien Road Bridge in possession of one gramaphone, suspecting him of having looted same.

C.D.C.237 and D.S. Brotherton enquiries revealed the follows: that suspect when questioned with reference as to how he had come into possession of the gramaphone, stated that a Cantonese unknown male gave it to him, who, at the time was riding in a riksha, on North Honan Road near the Market.

As there are no inhabitants at present residing on North Honan Road, also that Riksha coolies do not ply for hire in that vicinity, which is practically closed to pedestrians, suspect will be sent to Sinza Station at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to being handed over to Nantao Chinese Authorities, on the authority of Mr. Robertson, D.C."A"

At 5.40.p.m. 21-8-37, P.S.303 Nadeyeff and C.P.C. 298 arrested one named Tsoh Leh Sai (趙老三), 38, Wusih, S/unemployed, N.F.A. on Pekien Road Bridge, who was in possession of a book, entitled "Present Day Impressions of THE EAST at Home & Abroad." Suspecting him of having looted same.



Enquiries by C.D.S. 7 and D.S. Bretherton. Suspect when questioned denied having looted the above described book, but stated that he had purchased the book for $1.50 from a second hand hawker on North Haining Road.

In view of the fact that at present there are no second hand dealers operating in the vicinity of North Haining Road together with the fact that suspect cannot read English, in which language the book, an encyclopedia, is printed, he will, on instructions of the D.C."A" Mr. Robertson, be sent to Sikza Station preparatory to being handed over to the Wantao Chinese Authorities for disposal.

At 7.p.m. 21-8-37, P.S.308 Nadeyeff and C.P.C.296 arrested two named Zung Zai Feng (鄭瑞芳), 30, Ningpo, S/unemployed, N.F.A. and Ting Sen San (丁秀山) 34, Chekiang, S/unemployed, N.F.A., 1st. named was in possession of 34 pieces of crockery and a quantity of clothing, 2nd. named possessed three table clothes and one towel, both of whom are suspected of having stolen same. [redacted]

Enquiries by C.D.C.161 and D.S. Bretherton. 1st. named, when questioned stated that he had taken the above mentioned articles from the remains of a devastated dwelling on Haining Road. 2nd. named stated that he bought the articles, in his possession, from a hawker for 20 cents on North Honan Road.

Both the above named suspects on instructions of Mr. Robertson D.C."A" will be sent to Sinza Station at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to being handed over to Nantao Chinese Authorities for disposal.

At 7.p.m. 21-8-37, P.S.338 Hargraves and C.P.C.294 arrested one named Wong Yui Zai (王有才), 36, Yangchow, S/unemployed, N.F.A. on Chekiang Road Bridge in possession of three lengths of calico, one axe and one chopping block, suspected of having looted same.

Enquiries by C.D.S.164 and D.S. Bretherton. Suspect when questioned admitted having looted the above mentioned articles from a deserted dwelling house situated on North Haining Road at about 5.p.m. 21-8-37.

Suspect on instructions of Mr. Robertson D.C."A" will be handed over at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to be handed over to the Nantao Chinese Authorities.

At 8.45.p.m. 21-8-37, C.P.C.1635 attached Louza Station arrested one named Li Sang Yuen (李長源) 16, Ningpo, S/unemployed, N.F.A. on Fokien Road Bridge in possession of six articles of clothing, suspected of having looted same.

Enquiries by C.D.C.187 and D.S. Bretherton. Suspect when questioned admitted having stolen the articles from a deserted dwelling situated on North Haining Road at about 8.p.m. 21-8-37.

In view of the above, Mr. Robertson was communicated with and on his instructions the above described suspect will be sent to Sinza Station at 10.a.m. on the morning of the 22-8-37 preparatory to being handed over to Wantao Chinese Authorities.

Reference a telephone message received from the Lester Chinese Hospital at 7.10p.m. 21-8-37 to the effect that the following persons had been admitted and treated suffering from wounds, C.D.C.161 attended and ascertained the following:-

At 5.25 p.m. 21-8-37 one named Pai Ai Yuen(白愛源) S/female, 18, Cantonese, resident 795 Nanking Road had sustained injuries from falling fragments of shrapnel, whilst she was sitting in a top room in front of an open window, above address. Treated at the Hospital for slight injuries to her left arm and discharged.

At 6.20 p.m. 21-8-37 one named Wong Yue Li(黃有利) 30, S/unemployed, native of Kompo, resident 70 Sai Ming Fong, Yangchow Road, whilst walking on Fokien Road near Hankow Road was hit by falling shrapnel and sustained injuries to the head, conveyed to Lester

Chinese Hospital by S.F.B. Ambulance, Dr.'s Chit reads:- Laceration of scalp, fractured skull, serious, detained. Relatives attended Hospital.

At 6.45 p.m. 21-8-37 one named Tsou Ya Sz(周亞氏), 55, M/Female, Pootung, resident Pootung was admitted to the Lester Hospital, suffering from wounds to the shoulder. The above named received her injuries to the shoulder at about 2 p.m. 21-8-37 during an air raid over Pootung as the result of a bomb explosion, Detained. Escorted by relatives.

At 7 p.m. 21-8-37 one named Wong Ching Sung(王子生), 29, coolie, Ningpo , ? North Szechuen Road was admitted to the Lester Chinese Hospital suffering from a fractured left elbow, which he had sustained whilst jumping from an upper window out into the street to escape fire on the night of the 19-8-37. Treated and discharged.

At 5 p.m. 21-8-37 the S.F.B. Ambulance attended Yangtszepoo Road near Whashing Road and conveyed in two ambulances 14 male Chinese, who, had [redacted] allegedly been fired upon by a squad of Japanese marines. C.D.S.245 attended and ascertained the names of the victims as follows:-

(1)Chen Hong Ching(陳洪清)age 34.
(2)Chu Hwa Kyung (朱華生)age 19.
(3)Yun Kwei Sung (周貴生)age 34.
(4)Kung Tsao Yau (孔招有)age 24.

(5)Hoo Ah Loh ( ),age 46.
(6)Chang Yuen Pae( ),age 33.
(7)Chang Kee Yuen( ),age 37.
(8)Wang Kyung Foo( ),age 41.
(9)Hoo Zai Zien ( ),age 62.
(10)Wang Yoong Zung( ),age 30.
(11)Ying Tsung Ling( ),age 33.
(12)Chow Zai Sung ( ),age 28.
(13)Chu Mei Ling ( ),age 38.
(14)Tang Sing Foh ( ),age 31.

All the victims are employed at the Shanghai Waterworks as fitters, and as far as can be ascertained were out on a sightseeing expedition at the time, when they ran into the Japanese Marines.

The 1st named Chen Hong Ching, age 34, native of Ningpo, residing 270/31 Bubbling Well Road, succumbed to gunshot wounds, Dr.'s chit and death certificate, up to date not available until the morning of the 22-8-37. Deceased' relatives have been warned to attend the inquest to be held on the morning of the 23-8-37.

The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th named are still detained in Hospital, Dr.'s chit not available. The remaining eight who's injuries are of a superficial nature were allowed to go after treatment.

At 7.50 p.m. 21-8-37 C.C.R. reported that the fragment of a shell had lodged in the roof of the Sing Ngoh Ming Lodging House, 25 Shanse Road.

C.D.C. 161 and D.S. Brotherton attended, but the fragment of shell could not be located, no person injured, damage a small hole in the roof.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C."A".

F. 22 E
G. 18,000-1-36

562/37
14-8-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ARREST REPORT.

5394

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc.No. 562/37. "A" Division

Louza Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested) Aug. 21st, 37.

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	Yao Tien Yuin(姚大恩), 48, native of Tungkiang, M/shop-master, 85, Feng Gee Moo Doo, Nantao.
Arrested by	D.S.MacLennan. C.D.C.342.
Date and place where arrest took place.	Room 11 of the Hoh Ding Sung Lodging House, No. 4, Lane 141, Fokien Road. 8 p.m. 21-8-37.
Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)	Assistance to Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

At 7.30p.m. 21-8-37 C.D.C.s 182, 163, 219 and 114, attached to the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, Nantao, came to this station and requested assistance to arrest one named Yao Tien Yuin(姚大恩), Proprietor of a rice shop, No. 85, Feng Gee Moo Doo, Nantao, on suspicion of being a "traitor".

They were in possession of a letter from the Shanghai City Government for the arrest of this man and were accompanied by an accused named Ching Yoong Sung(金永生) age 20, native of Shanghai, employed as a salesman at No. 85, Feng Gee Moo Doo, Nantao, by the wanted man.

Enquiries by C.D.C.342 and the undersigned revealed as follows:-

About one week ago a representative named Lieu Woo(劉華) of the Shanghai City Government received information to the effect that the wanted man Yao Tien Yuin had sold 50 piculs of rice, on or

Name of investigating officer.	
Initials of Senior Detective.	

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. (OVER)
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

about 13-8-37, to Japanese soldiers through the medium of his salesman named Ching Yoong Sung, already referred to. The Shanghai City Government, on satisfying themselves that the information was correct, accordingly forwarded a letter to the S.C.C.P.B. for the arrest of the shop-master, Yao Tien Yuin and his salesman, Ching Yoong Sung.

At 2.30p.m. 21-8-37 the S.C.C.P.B. arrested the salesman at his place of employment, No. 85 Feng Gee Moo Doo, Nantao, and he admitted having sold the 50 piculs of rice to the Japanese soldiers on or about 13-8-37, stating that he had acted on instructions from his master, Yao Tien Yuin in doing so. The salesman further stated that Yao Tien Yuin had absconded from the shop on or about 13-8-37 and was at present living in Room No. 11 of the Loh Ding Sung Lodging House, No.4, Lane 141, Wokien Road.

The salesman was accordingly led by the S.C.C.P.B. C.D.C.s to this station at 7.30p.m. 21-8-37 where assistance was requested to arrest the shop-master, Yao Tien Yuin.

Assistance was rendered by C.D.C.342 and the undersigned resulting in the shop-master being arrested in Room No. 11 of the said Lodging House at 8 p.m. 21-8-37.

When questioned the shop-master admitted being

the proprietor of the said rice shop in Nantao and admitted that the salesman was employed by him. He denied, however, that he had sold any rice to Japanese soldiers or that he had knowledge of his salesman having done so.

The undersigned communicated with Mr. Robertson, D.O."A" who instructed that the shop-master be handed over to the S.C.G.P.B. for enquiries and this was done. The S.C.G.P.B. detectives stated that the shop-master would be given a fair trial and would be released if not guilty of the offence.

for D.C. Jensen.
D.S. 1C.
C.D.C.348.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O."A".

FM. G.20M.1.37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. C.I. Misc. File No. 95/37.

8039 H

H. Q. C. B. 24 Station, 37

REPORT

Date August 21, 1937.

Subject Arrangements made re the handing over of persons arrested in connection with looting and assaults on alleged traitors.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

A communication was received from Mr. Loh Chin Sze ( ), President of the Military Court, attached to the Headquarters of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander, during the afternoon of the 21st. August, 1937, stating that the prisoners arrested in connection with the above offences should be handed over at the barricade situated at the intersection of Boulevarde Montigny and Rue Lafayette, French Concession (Nan-yang Jiao), instead of the place mentioned in the previous report. Also that the prisoners sent over during the afternoon should reach the barricade not later than 3:30 p.m.

In view of the above, I would suggest that the times and point of entry indicated in Headquarters Circular No.68, be amended accordingly.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. C. (Crime).

FM. G. 20M 1-37

C.I. Misc. File No. 98/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date August 21. 19 37.

Subject Arrangements made re the handing over of persons arrested in connection with looting and assaults of alleged traitors.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

With the approval of the 1st. S.C.D.C. arrangements have been made whereby the S.M.P. will hand over to representative of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander all persons subject to Chinese law, who have been arrested in the Settlement on charges of looting and riotous behaviour.

Such will be escorted twice daily, namely at 11 a.m. and 4 p.m. by the Stations concerned to the compound of the S.M.C. Polytechnic School, Pakhoi Road, after which, they will be conveyed by a party of uniform police and detectives attached to C.I.S to the West Gate Barricade, at the intersection of Rue Lafayette, French Concession, and Paung Zia Road, C.C.L.

Here they will be taken over into Chinese Territory by representatives of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander.

Acting on instructions the undersigned interviewed the Municipal Advocate on the 21st. Aug. 1937, when the question regarding the handing over of loot found in possession of these persons was discussed.

He stated that seized property which could not be identified as belonging to the residents of the Settlement, should be handed over together with the prisoners, and a receipt obtained therefor.

It is essential that C.C.R. be notified about one hour in advance of the number of prisoners to be handed over so that the Garrison Commander can arrange for their transportation.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

F.M. G.2GM.1'37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No C.I.Misc.No. 95/37.

Crime Branch H'Q. Station,

REPORT

Date Aug., 19, 1937.

Subject Arrangements made re: the handing over of persons arrested in connection with looting, and assaults on alleged traitors.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

During the afternoon of the 19th Aug., 1937, Mr. Loh Chin Sze (陸欽士), President of the Military Court attached to the H.Qs. of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander, Bah Yuen Kwei Miau (白雲觀廟), West Gate, Chinese City called on Supt. Loh Lien Kwei at Police H.Qs. when the subject of handing over persons arrested by the S.M.P. for looting, and assaulting alleged traitors was discussed. Mr. Loh Chin Sze stated that he had been directed by General Yang Hu to inform the S.M.P. that he was willing to deal with these people.

He suggested that persons arrested for the above offences be daily escorted by the S.M.P. to the above address, where they would be taken over.

So that no difficulty would be experienced by the officers escorting these prisoners he stated he would notify the Officer i/c of the 2nd Division of the S.C.G.P.B. who is in charge of the Police manning the barricades in this locality.

H. G. Glover

D. I.

11

22 ✓
G 004-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

80307

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37.

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
August 19, 1937.

Diary Number:— 9

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities, following Assault by Mob.

At 10.10 p.m. on the 19/8/37, a Boy Scout named Tih Dau (狄多), in company with Mr. Wade, attached to the C.V.C. Special Transport, brought to this station, a male Chinese named Yue Kwei Sai (岳桂山) 46, native of Tientsin residing at No. 51 Mo Tuh Li, Avenue Foch, whom they had rescued from an enraged mob on Avenue Edward VII near Chungking Road.

Enquiries by the undersigned and C.D.C. 65 ascertained the following information.

At about 10 p.m. the Boy Scout had been passing by Chungking Road near Avenue Edward VII, when he observed a crowd of Chinese assaulting a male Chinese, whom they stated was giving away poisoned cakes.

The Scout rendered assistance, and managed to effect the rescue of the victim, whom he placed in the car of Mr. Wade who was passing by.

A glass container with 8 rice cakes covered with a reddish substance were also conveyed to station.

Interrogated at the station, the arrested man admitted that the cakes were poisoned, and that he had given away about 10 of the cakes before being assaulted.

The accused absolutely refused to divulge from where he had obtained the cakes, and when proferred one, stated

G.L. 22 f
OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

that he would like about the coming year.

C.P.O.s at this station obtained news of the arrest and became very incensed.

Photo surrounding the case were submitted to Mr. A. Robertson, A.C. [illegible] "A" Division by D.I. Hill, who then communicated with Mr. Young, C.I. (Crime) and instructions for handing over to the Chinese Authorities were issued.

The Chinese Authorities were communicated with and stated they would attend this station at 7 a.m. to receive custody of the prisoner.

At 5.30 a.m. on the 20/8/37, C.D.C. s 149 and 164 attached to the S.C.I.P.B. attended this station and handing over was effected.

W. Pinson
D.I. 274.

Gen. Det. I/C.

D. D. C. "A"

Sir,

A sample of the cakes was obtained and is in the possession of the undersigned pending instructions for analysis if deemed necessary.

D. I.

Sent to C.H.D.
Tue 20

22 F
120M-11-36

11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039A
22 8 37.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
August 17, 19 37.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37.

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

At 3.15 p.m. 17/8/37, a telephone message was received that there was a disturbance taking place on Avenue Foch, near Chengtu Road, F.C. Bevan, F.C. Philmore and C.D.C. 254 attended and discovered that two male Chinese were being assaulted by a large crowd, they having been denounced as traitors and accused of poisoning the water placed on the streets for the use of ricsha coolies.

As the crowd was in a hostile mood assistance was rendered by several members of the French Volunteer Corps armed with rifles and fixed bayonets, who were in the vicinity, and eventually the crowd were placated and the two men were brought to the station by the two foreign sergeants, they were then sent to the Red Cross Hospital, Ave. Haig.

It appeared that they had already been searched, as their pockets were turned inside out.

Later at 5.10 p.m., they were returned to the station by the hospital authorities, and at the same time, a male Chinese, a member of the Pootung Guild, one Sung Bai Yoong (宋培永), brought to the station several articles which he said were the property of the two unknown male Chinese, as these articles were all placed together, it could not be established as to which articles belonged to any one of them.

The articles in question consisted of $113.30 in

F. 22 F
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 2/Sheet No. 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

cash, 4 pistol bullets, one packet of brown coloured powder, one pair of scissors, and an assortment of papers from which were obtained the names, Lee Tien Yue (李天岳), C.T. Wang (王正廷), these names may be the names of the two male Chinese in question but this could not be confirmed owing to the fact that both men were still in an unconscious condition and could not be questioned.

A.C. Robertson, D.D. "A" was communicated with and on his instructions the C.C.C.P.D. were informed to attend at this station when the men would be handed over to them.

At 6.00 p.m. D.C.I. Sih Z Ling attached to C.I.D. Headquarters of the C.C.C.P.D. attended, when the men and their property were duly handed over, as per the D.D. "A"'s instructions.

H A Scott
D.C. 207.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. C. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

(15)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8039/A
Date

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 7, 19 37.

Subject List of organizations which have come into existence since August 14, 1937.

Made by ~~xx~~ and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

With reference to the list of organizations which have sprung into existence since the commencement of hostilities, the office of the Educational Circles War Time Service Corps, included on Page 4 of the list, was removed from 1535 Bubbling Well Road, to the Ying Tsoong (允 中) Girls' School, 899 Avenue Road (Bubbling Well District) on September 6.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

FORM NO. 3
G. ADM. I. 36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 6, 1937

S. B. D. 8039A

Subject List of organizations which have come into existence since August 14, 1937.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Attached herewith is a list of war time organizations that have sprung into existence since the commencement of hostilities and their executive head.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches)

6/9

8 SEPT 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
7 SEP 1937
(CRIME BRANCH)

List of Organizations which have come into existence since August 14, 1937.

Name and Address of Organization	Date of formation	Responsible Person	Remarks
(Louza District)			
War Time Photographic Service Group (戰時攝影服務團), Room 319, House 422 Hankow Road.	About August 27, 1937.	Mr. Yih Chien-yu (葉淺予), an amateur photographer.	To take photographs of the present hostilities and to publish them for the benefit of the people.
1st Special District Advisory Committee of Alleyway Tenants' Association (里弄居民聯合会第一特區指導委員会), 3 Dz Dzoh Li, Yunnan Road.	28/8/37	Mr. Wang Mei Yuin (汪曼云), staff member of the local Pangpu.	This committee was formed on the instructions of the local Pangpu and Bureau of Social Affairs, in order to advise alleyway tenants in the formation of individual associations for mutual protection.
War Time Service Planning Committee of the Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road. 戰時服務設計委員会	23/8/37	Mr. Sung Chun-dz (沈鈞儒), one of the seven national salvation movement leaders.	A section of the Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee to devise ways and means to provide relief for refugees and comfort for wounded soldiers.
(Chengtu Road District)			
Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation (上海職業界救亡協会), Sin Kwen Vocational School, Lane 270, 3 Chungking Rd.	28/8/37	Mr. Wang Mei Yuin (汪曼云), lawyer and staff member of the local Kuomintang.	Still in progress of formation. Is endeavouring to enlist the co-operation of local vocational and amateur bodies in promoting the national salvation movement.

SEPT. 1937

Name and Address of Organization	Date of formation	Responsible Person	Remarks
(Chengtu Road District)			
Shanghai Municipality Student Circles National Salvation Asan. (上海市学生界救亡協會), Lane 270, 3 Chungking Road.	End of August, 1937.	Mr. Lee Zau Cha (李肇嘉), returned student from Japan.	In course of formation. Activities have not as yet come to our notice.
Shanghai Educationalists' Race Salvation Association (上海市教育界救亡協會), Room 319, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	23/8/37	Mr. Pan Kung-chan (潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs. Mr. Wu Kai-sien (吳鉅先), member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.	Registration of unemployed teachers and students who are unable to attend their schools. promotion of the sale of national salvation bonds issued by the Government.
Cyclists' National Salvation Group (飛輪救國團), Sin Kwen Vocational School, Lane 270, 3 Chungking Road.	22/8/37	Mr. Woo Yi-kung (胡毅公) and Mr. Tseu Zau-chi(周肇基), leader of national salvation movement.	Delivery of letters and messages on behalf of national salvation bodies. Detection of unscrupulous merchants and spies.
Shanghai Municipality Food Adjustment Committee (上海市民食調節委員會), 6th floor, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	16/8/37	Mr. Wong Shiao-lai(王曉籟), Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Pan Kung-chan(潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs.	To alleviate the local rice situation by fixing the retail prices of rice and arranging for the import, distribution and storage of rice. Good service to the community.
Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corps (上海各界後援會服務團特務隊), Tseng Ying Girls Middle School, 162 Avenue Foch.	On or about 20/8/37	Mr. Chiang Hou (姜豪), member of the Supervisory Committee of the local Kuomintang.	To keep surveillance on unscrupulous persons and report to authorities any traitorous acts committed by them.

18 SEPT 1937 SHANGHAI

Name and Address of Organization	Date of formation	Responsible Person	Remarks
(Chengtu Road District)			
Joint Office of Fellow Countrymen's Associations in Shanghai, Room 511, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	2/9/37	Mr. Tsu Wei-sung (褚慈儂), Chairman of the Chekiang Provincials Association.	Engaged in dispatching refugees to the interior on behalf of various fellow countrymen's associations.
Shanghai Municipality National Crisis Youths' Service Group, Lane 1292, 7 Avenue Edward VII. (上海市國難青年服務團).	On or about 25/8/37	Mr. Zung Kuh-wen (鄭先文), headmaster of the Zung Kwang Foreign Language School, located at the same address.	Is now enlisting members who will engage themselves in first aid work.
September 18 and January 28 Anti-Enemy Comrades Federation (九一八,一二八抗敵同志會) 67 Chengtu Road.	On or about 20/8/37	Mr. Ngai Kuo (艾國), ex-student of the Fuh Tan University.	To conduct first-aid service in the front and to assist Chinese troops in erecting defensive works.
(Sinza District)			
War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts Committee, Lane 138, 22 Tatung Road.	August, 1937.	Mr. Hsu Kuo-dz (徐國治), Chief of the 50th Boyscout Troop.	To maintain order in refugee camps and in hospitals for wounded soldiers, to escort wounded soldiers, to take suspected traitors mobbed on streets to the Police or to the office of the group for investigation.

Name and Address of Organization	Date of formation
(Sinza District)	
Picket Groups organized by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Lane 587, 4 Yu Ya Ching Road.	26/8/37
(Bubbling Well District)	
Educational Circles' War Time Service Corps (教育界戰時服務團), Tsinghwa Alumni Association, 1535 Bubbling Well Road.	16/8/37
Peiping and Tientsin Students' Association (平津流亡學生會), Tsing Hwa Alumni Association, 1535 Bubbling Well Road.	30/8/37





Responsible Person	Remarks
Mr. Wong Chien-ngao (王劍卿), lawyer.	The groups are being organized, and permission is being sought from the S.M.C. The object of the groups, it is claimed, is to assist the police in maintaining peace and order in the Settlement.
Mr. Wong Zao-dz (王造時), ex-professor of the Kwang Hwa University.	To provide relief for student refugees.
Mr. Mah Tuh-ming (馬德民), student of NanKai University, Tientsin.	To foster friendship among students coming from Tientsin and Peiping and to assist them in finding employment or suitable schools to finish their study.

TRANSLATION.

CONSULATE - GENERAL FOR FRANCE

IN SHANGHAI.

CONSULAR ORDINANCE.

We, Marcel BAUDEZ, Consul General for France, Cavalier of the Legion of Honour,

In pursuance of Article XIII of the Regulations of the Municipal Organisation of the French Concession in Shanghai dated January 15, 1927

Have decreed and do decree:

Art. I. With a view to ensuring the security of the residents in the French Concession and until further orders, henceforth all individuals participating in non-authorised manifestations, not authorised by the French Authorities such as meetings, formations of groups, Societies, etc. will be expelled.

Art. II. The Directeur des Services de Police and de Surete is in charge of executing this decree.

Made in Shanghai, at the Consulate on September 2, 1937.

Signed: M. Baudez,

Consul-General for France.

TRANSLATION.

CONSULATE - GENERAL FOR FRANCE

IN SHANGHAI.

CONSULAR ORDINANCE.

We, Marcel BAUDEZ, Consul General for France, Cavalier of the Legion of Honour,

In pursuance of Article XIII of the Regulations of the Municipal Organisation of the French Concession in Shanghai dated January 15, 1927

Have decreed and do decree:

Art. I. With a view to ensuring the security of the residents in the French Concession and until further orders, henceforth all individuals participating in non-autherised manifestations, by the French Authorities, such as (meetings, formations of groups, Societies, etc) will be expelled.

Art. II. The Directeur des Services de Police and de Surete is in charge of executing this decree.

Made in Shanghai, at the Consulate on September 2, 1937.

Signed: M. Baudez,

Consul-General for France.

TRANSLATION.

Despite official warnings of the French Authorities, certain persons are endeavouring to provoke meetings or to organise non-authorised groups. The Public are reminded that during the present period the Police are responsible for the security of the population, and that in consequence of this they must oppose, by every possible means, everyting that tends to break this security.

Therefore, the French Authorities have decided to discontinue affording protection to any person who will make use of this protection to create agitation. They will be expelled from the Concession.

TRANSLATION.

Despite official warnings of the French Authorities, certain persons are endeavouring to provoke meetings or to organise non-autherised groups. The Public are reminded that during the present period the Police are responsible for the security of the population, and that in consequence of this they must oppose, by every possible means, everything that tends to break this security.

Therefore, the French Authorities have decided to discontinue affording protection to any person who will make use of this protection to create agitation. They will be expelled from the Concession.

Malgré les avertissements officiels des Autorités Françaises, certains individus cherchent à provoquer des réunions ou à organiser des groupements non autorisés. Il est rappelé au Public que pendant la période actuelle la Police est responsable de la sécurité de la population, et qu'elle doit par tous les moyens s'opposer à ce qui peut nuire à cette sécurité.

En conséquence, les Autorités Françaises ont décidé de ne plus continuer à protéger les individus qui se servent de cette protection pour créer de l'agitation. Ils seront expulsés de la Concession./.

Form 226
T.H. 1000. 2-36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

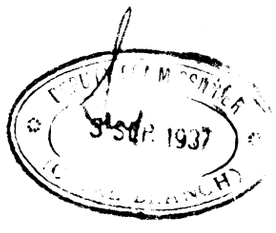
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of a Proclamation by the French Authorities.

(Undated). 193
(September 3, 1937).

Proclamation by the French Authorities.

In spite of the proclamation by the French Authorities prohibiting the holding of meetings or the organization of bodies there are still cases of persons attempting to conduct meetings or organize bodies without permission being first obtained. During the present period the French Police are responsible for ensuring the safety of the residents and any attempt at endangering their safety shall be prohibited by every means. It is hereby proclamed that any one who takes advantage of the protection by the French Authorities by creating disturbances shall be deprived of protection and expelled from the Concession.



Chief of Police,
French Concession,
Shanghai.

22 F
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Miscellaneous Report
CRIME REGISTER No:— 233/37

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
November 15th, 19 37.

Diary Number:- 1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

RE CLOSING DOWN OF POLITICAL ORGANIZATIONS IN CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

At about 3.30 p.m. on 15-11-37 D.S. Hocking and D.S.I. Shih Sau Chien attached to Special Branch, Headquarters, came to this Station and requested assistance and visit to close down the following political organizations:-

(1) Shanghai Municipality Educationalist's Race Salvation Association, Tsung Ying Girls Middle School, 162 Avenue Foch.

(2) Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corps, Tsung Ying Girls Middle School, 162 Avenue Foch.

(3) Penmen and Painters National Salvation Association, 16 Lungmen Road.

(4) Chinese Citizens Diplomatic Association, Communication address, 112 Weihaiwei Road.

Assistance was rendered by D.I. Hill, S.I. Goffe, D.S.I. Tsai Liu and C.D.C. 157, who visited the above addresses in company with detectives attached to Special Branch and ascertained that the first two named Organizations had no connection with the Tsung Ying Girls Middle School at 162 Avenue Foch. Zung Wei Tuh (傅煒堂), principal of the said School, when questioned, stated that one of the teachers named Ts Vung Yao (朱之瑤) in the School, was believed to be a member of the 1st named Organization and that he had no longer connected with the school, having proceeded to Nanking about one week ago. The principal denied that he had allowed any of the above Organizations

S.I. Further D.S. 16/11.

22 F
G 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.253/37

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to function or hold meetings on the School premises. All printed matters and written documents in the school were examined with consent of the Principal but nothing of a political nature could be found.

The third mentioned address was also visited and as far as could be ascertained, several members of the said Association had made use of the premises at 16 Lungmen Road, which is the Foreign Medicine Association, for -ing hold/a meeting regarding political nature on one occasion about two weeks ago through the introduction of one of the members of the said Medicine Association named Dai Tsung Vung (戴忠勇), who was questioned and verified the above. He further stated thathe did not know the present address of the so called Penmen and Painters National Salvation Association. No political literature or any documents relative to the said political organization could be found on the premises.

When visiting the 4th address at 112 Weihaiwei Road, detectives found that it is a vacant house. Enquiries made in the neighbourhood revealed that the occupants had removed from the premises to an unknown address about two weeks ago.

All inmates of the first three mentioned addresses warned not to allow anyone to use their premises for political purposes.

Sen. Det. i/c

D.D.O."A"

Tsai Liu
D. S. I.

19

FM. G. 20M. 37

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8039/A

REPORT

Date August 30, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time Service Corps.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Gaudet

Discreet enquiries have been carried out in an effort to ascertain whether the examination of alleged "traitors" had taken place in the office of the Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time Special Service Corps (上海各界後援會戰時服務團特務隊), Room 317 of the Footung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, but so far those efforts have failed to discover any evidence which would tend to confirm the report.

The Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corps, which recently came into existence with an office at the above address, has removed to the Tsung Ying Girls' Middle School (正行女中), 162 Avenue Foch (Chengtu Road District), where a small room has been alloted for the use of the committee as an office. In this school, a hospital for wounded soldiers under the control of the Red Cross Society of China is also located.

It is to be noted, however, that cases have recently come to the notice of the Police, in which people suspected of being traitors, were taken to the Shanghai Municipality* Relief Committee, which is also located in the Footung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. Enquiries are being made at present into the activities of this committee, and further information obtained will form the subject of a further report.

S.1.
K.I.V.
DBR.
3078

30 AUG 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. Crimes.

Copy to D.A. Sih Tse-liang C. D. I.

DBR. 3078

D. C. (Special Branch)

* See also F 2900/2
* See D 8039/A/6

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 25, 1937.

Subject: Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time Special Service Corps.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by G. Crawford DS

A "Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time Special Service Corps" recently came into existence with offices at Room No.317 of the Pootung Guild Building, No.1454 Avenue Edward VII. The chief object of this corps is to keep strict surveillance on unscrupulous persons and to report to the authorities any traitorous acts committed by them.

Mr. Chiang Hou (姜豪), a member of the Supervisory Committee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters, is the chief promoter of the Corps. It is reported that he receives a monthly subsidy from the Kuomintang Headquarters for the maintenance of this organization.

Up to the present this Corps has a total membership of about 30 persons who are supplied with two meals per day by the Corps.

The following is a translation of a report form of the Corps, a copy of which is attached to this report.

Case :

Date :

Signature of the responsible person handling the case :

A detailed account of the case :

Opinion in respect of the case :

Instructions from the senior officer in dealing with the case :-

Chief of the Corps :

Chief of the Section :

Date when this report is filed :-

N.B. This form is to be filled in by the responsible person handling the case and submitted to the chief of

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the Corps for instructions.

Sih Tsu Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)
D.C. Comm.
Copy to D.O.A.
D.S.P.
2/8

19.

N. S. B. D. 8039/9
Date 2 9 37

"A"
Chengtu Rd
August 31st 37

Misc. 161/37

1

Assistance to French Police.

At 6.20p.m. on the 21-8-37, the undersigned whilst proceeding east to west on Avenue Edward VII, observed a large crowd of Chinese at the junction of Rue Baron Gros and Avenue Edward VII French Concession, in the centre of the crowd was observed two uniformed members of the S.M.P. Specials (Chinese) Nos. 717, and 719, blowing their Police whistles, the undersigned immediately stopped the station car and accompanied by S/Inspt. Moffat proceeded to the scene of the disturbance where immediate enquiries ascertained that a male Chinese named Dong Yoong Foo 董永富 age 27, native of Anhwei, had been accused of being a traitor and was alleged to have thrown a package of white powder to the ground. As there were no members of the French Police in the vicinity the suspect was placed in the station car and escorted to Chengtu Road Station for his own safety together with two male Chinese named Zung Kai (陳凱), and Zee Ya Ying (徐亞影), who claimed to be witnesses.

Enquiries made at the station ascertained that Zung Kai was a member of the so-called Detective Section of the "Youth Salvation Corp, located at No.8 Loong Kee Temple, Zia Zee Road, Nantao", whilst Zee Ya Ying produced a badge sewn to his underwear beneath his short jacket.

which identified him as a member of the "Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee War Time Special Service Corp, located at the Tsung Ying Girls Middle School, No.162 Avenue Foch."

Questioned as to how they came to be involved in the affair, the former (Zung Hsi) stated that he had observed the suspect acting in a suspicious manner outside the Great World and had followed him to Rue Baron Gros, where he challenged the suspect who immediately attempted to run away, the cry of "Traitor" was shouted and a mob quickly collected.

Zee Ya Ying stated that he was passing by at the time when he observed Zung Hsi challenge the suspect who attempted to run away and threw a paper package to the ground, the package in question which as stated contained a white powder was handed to Chinese S/Constable No.717, who brought same to the station.

As the incident occurred in the French Concession, the D.D.O."A" was communicated with and instructed that the case be handed over to the French Police for investigation. The undersigned proceeded to French Police Headquarters where the suspect together with the two witnesses was handed over to D.S. Gagliardini.

A copy of this report is being submitted to Officer

i/c Special Branch, as the organization located at No.162 Avenue Foch is referred to in a report by the Special Branch dated 30-8-37.

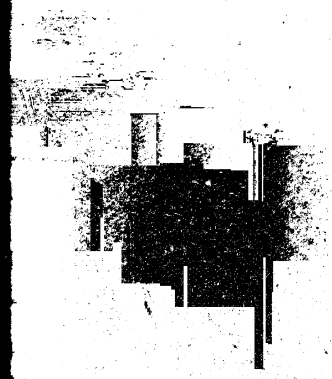
D.I.

D.D.O. "A".

i/c Special Branch, as the organization located at No.162 Avenue Foch is referred to in a report by the Special Branch dated 30-3-37.

D.I.

D.D.I.



20

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 5039

S.1, Special Branch XXXXXX

REPORT

Date September 23rd 37.

Subject Propaganda in Tien Zuan Wu Tai Theatre and Palace Theatre Refugee Camps.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C Crawford A.S.

*D 8039 A/

Between 10 a.m. and 10.30 a.m. September 19, members of the Youth's National Salvation Service Group, Loong Shu Temple (龍寺下院), Fang Zia Road, Nantao, who have ~~members~~ registration offices at Lane 27, 20 Yunnan Road and at Lane 606, 5 Medhurst Road, entertained the refugees at present living in the Tien Zuan Wu Tai (大舞台) Theatre, 701 Foochow Road, with four songs and a lecture which was given by persons in fancy dress. The songs included one entitled "Down with Japan", while the lecture was on the subject of the "End of Chinese Traitors" (漢奸的末路), which set forth the disastrous consequences of persons engaged in traitorous acts. In the same lecture, the people were advised, in the event of a suspect being found, to secure any evidence available and to hand the suspect together with the evidence over to the competent authorities concerned to be dealt with, but to refrain from assaulting such suspects.

24 SEP 1937

The same Service Group carried out a similar programme of propaganda in the Palace Theatre Refugee Camp, 247 Pakhoi Road, between 10.30 a.m. and 11 a.m. September 20.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

copy to N.C.A.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

20

80390
23-9-37

Chiu Huang Jih Pao (救亡日報), a mosquito paper :- 22.9.37 (AM)

YOUTHS TO AROUSE HATRED OF TRAITORS AMONG REFUGEES

With a view to instilling a feeling of hatred in the minds of the refugees against traitors, the members of the Youths' National Salvation Services Group have made energetic efforts in arranging the exhibition of a play entitled "The End of the Traitors" (漢奸末路) before the eyes of the refugees accommodated in the Palace Theatre (中央大戲院) and the Tien Zai Wu Dai Theatre (天蟾舞台). They have also taught the refugees songs that can easily be understood such as "Down with Japan" and "Save China."

53.
DBK
22/9.

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 40.394

S.I, Special Branch XXXXX

REPORT

Date Sept. 19, 1937.

Subject Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp - Meeting in commemoration of the "September 18" Anniversary.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C Crawford D.S.

In commemoration of the 6th Anniversary of the Mukden Incident, 400 refugees staying in the Lyric Theatre, 780 Peking Road, held a meeting on the theatre premises between 10.30 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. September 18. Zung Ching-ts (鄭一清之), a staff member of the refugee camp, presided.

During the meeting, speeches bearing on the Anniversary and urging the people to support resistance against Japanese aggression and to overthrow the Japanese Imperialists, were made by Ho Shiao-chwang (何孝章) and Ho Kia-tai (何家堆), members of the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, 270 Chungking Road. In addition, seven songs including "Beat them back home" (打回老家去) (of an anti-Japanese nature) were sung and copies of two handbills were distributed among the refugees. Both handbills purport to emanate from the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association (copies attached). One is addressed to the refugees, advising them to assist the National Government in resisting the enemy, and the other is entitled "Outline of Propaganda in connection with the September 18 Incident" emphasizing the following three points :-

a) That the hostilities in Shanghai are the commencement of a war of resistance on all fronts.

b) That the people should unite in their efforts against Japan.

c) That the people should secure alliance with neutral countries and weak and oppressed races.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

CFFL MUNICIPAL POLICE 20 SEP 1937

20 SEPT. 1937

National Herald - 19.9.37(A.M.)

Seven or eight dramatic groups of the Shanghai Cultural Circles' National Extinction Aversion Association went to the various hospitals for wounded soldiers and refugee camps yesterday and performed plays of a national salvation nature.

Commencing at 9 a.m., two dramatic groups performed national salvation plays at the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp; one was the 12th Party of the National Extinction Aversion Dramatic Group and the other the Children's Dramatic Group.

Prior to the performance of the plays, the refugees led by the People's National Extinction Aversion Chorus, sang a number of songs including the "March of the Volunteers," "Fight Back to the Old Home," "813" and "Refugee Song."

The following four plays were staged, the first two by the Children's Dramatic Group and the last two by the 12th Party of the National Extinction Aversion Dramatic Group:-

(1) "Big Sword Corps" (大刀隊), in which the killing of Japanese soldiers was depicted.
(2) "Arrest the Traitors" (捉漢奸).
(3) "Revenge" (復仇), which dealt with the flight of refugees and the killing of the wife of one of the refugees by a stray bullet.
(4) "Return to the Front" (再上前綫), which dealt with a wounded soldier who upon recovery returned to the front to kill the enemy.

20

FORM NO. 3
G. 20[illegible]-41-36

File No. 80,39"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date September 17th 37.

Subject (in full) Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp - to commemorate "September 18" Anniversary.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford DI

In commemoration of the "September 18" Anniversary, the management of the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp have decided to hold a meeting among refugees in the camp, 780 Peking Road, at 9 a.m. September 18. At this meeting, lectures bearing on the Anniversary will be delivered.

There are about 400 refugees in the said camp. Mr. Hsu Ying-ts (徐英之), a professor of the Great China University, Chung Shan Road, is in charge of the camp.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Dupl:-

D.O.I

Orig.

D.B.I. 18/9.

S.I.

Further. C.D.I. Sih 19/9

DSB. 19/9

[illegible] 18 SEP. 1937 [illegible]

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

File No. 8039A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch XXXXXX 13 9 37

REPORT

Date September 12. 1937.

Subject Anti-Japanese Propaganda among refugees in Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp - Further report.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

With reference to the anti-Japanese propaganda carried out by the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' Society, Lane 256, 6 Avenue Dubail, in the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp, 780 Peking Road, on September 5, Mr. Hsu Ying-ts (許英之), a professor of the Great China University, Chung Shan Road, who is in charge of the said refugee camp, declared that the propaganda was conducted by the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' society without his knowledge and permission.

In connection with the matter, Mr. Tang Na (唐納), a reporter of the Ta Kung Pao, 181 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, and concurrently a responsible member of the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' Society, was interviewed on September 11. Mr. Tang stated that the society obtained consent of Mr. Hsu Ying-ts prior to the performance and that Mr. Hsu was ~~in person~~ present when the performance was being staged. Mr. Tang stated that the society is at present engaged in paying periodical visits to the different refugee camps and hospitals for wounded soldiers in the Settlement and the French Concession and staging similar programmes. On being informed that anything of a political or objectionable nature would not be tolerated in the Settlement, he promised to inform the Municipal Police in advance, should the Society intend to stage any play in the future.

POLICE 13 SEP. 1937 (CRI)

13 SEP. 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 SEP. 1937 (C) (H)

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Hsu Ying-ts is, it appears, not to be trusted I was told.

12/9.

14/9

14/9

FM. 2
G 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc:596/37
8-9-37
No. LOUZA 80391/20
Station, 2—
Date Sept. 8th. 1937.

REPORT

Subject Anti-Japanese propaganda among refugees in Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp.

Made by C. D. I. Sharman. Forwarded by J. McFarlane C.I./c C.I/c

Sir,

I interviewed Mr. Liu Tsoong Ha u (柳中浩), manager of Lyric Theatre on the afternoon of 8-9-37 and he stated that no motion pictures had been shown there since the occupation of refugees and that he had nothing to do with the stage play given there on the 5-9-37. I also interviewed Mr. Hsu Ying Ts (許幸之) who is in charge of the camp, and he stated that he had already protested to the Ta Kung Society for attending and staging the play without permission.

Both men promised that any further propaganda would be prevented and the police informed.

C. D. I.

D. D. C. C.I.D. Division.

DBR
9/9.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~ 8394

REPORT

Date September 8, 1937.

Subject Anti-Japanese Propaganda among refugees in Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford DD

Between 11 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. September 5, members of the "Ta Kung Stage Play and Motion Picture" Readers' Society (大公戲劇電影讀者會), Lane 256, 6 Avenue Dubail, staged a play entitled "Lay down your whip" (放下你的鞭子) before 400 refugees in the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp, 780 Peking Road (Louza District). This play, which is of an anti-Japanese nature, was banned by the Municipal Police, when it was submitted in a vaudeville programme to be held in the Medhurst College, 690 Chaoufoong Road, on January 3, 1937.

Following the stage performance, Miss Chen Po-er (陳波兒), a motion picture actress, delivered a speech bearing on the present Sino-Japanese hostilities and reminding the refugees that the loss of their homes was due to Japanese aggression. It is to be noted that Miss Chen has taken an active part in the recent "national salvation" movement. In 1936, she organized a dramatic group which proceeded to Suiyuan to console the Chinese troops who were then engaged in a "bandit suppression campaign", and on June 27, 1937, she was one of the leaders of a demonstration staged in front of the local Tangpu, Feng Ling Jao, off Route Ghisi, agitating for the release of the seven "national salvation" leaders.

Mr. Lau & he called to hq.

6 SEP 1937

S.1

9 SEP 1937

Finally the proceedings were concluded with the singing of a song entitled "Down with Japan" (打倒日本).

On the walls of this refugee camp are posted paper slips containing slogans, a translation of which is given hereunder :-

"We want Japan to compensate our losses".

"When means of communications are restored, we can

FM. 2
G. ZOM I 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

return to our homes!

"Recover the North East and have the Japanese driven out".

"Guard Shanghai. Do not give in".

This refugee camp is under the care of the "Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies", 35 Yunnan Road. Mr. Hsu Ying-ts (徐永祚), a professor of the Great China University, Chung Shan Road, is in charge of the camp.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

copy to D.O.A.

DBR.

8/9

September 6, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Chiu Wang Jih Pao (救亡日报) :-

NATIONAL SALVATION PROPAGANDA IN LYRIC THEATRE REFUGEE CAMP

Refugees in the Lyric Theatre Refugee Camp (金城收容所) live in slightly different surroundings from those in other camps, for inside the theatre are posted "wall" newspapers and national salvation caricatures. The other day there was shown a motion picture of a national salvation nature.

At 11 a.m. yesterday, the dramatic group of the Ta Kung Readers' Society (大公读者会) went to the Lyric Theatre and gave a performance of a play entitled "Lay Down Your Whip" (放下你的鞭子). Prior to the performance, Miss Chen Fu-erh (陈波儿), a movie star, delivered a speech in which she said that the people lost their homes because of the Japanese devils. A song "Down With Japan" (打倒日本) was also sung.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40 - 56

2"

Misc. File No. 146/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station 80394

REPORT

Date 7.9.37. 9 1937

Subject Pamphlet distributed by Shanghai Citizen's Federation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt.i/c.

Sir,

At 10.30 a.m. on the 7.9.37, C.D.C. 290 brought to the station a pamphlet which he obtained on Robison Road from a member of the 4th branch Shanghai Citizen's Federation which were being distributed to all shops on Robison Road by the said federation.

Translation of pamphlet attached.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the Citizen's Federation are taking interest in the good order of the public. A notification has been received from the International Settlement Citizen's Federation to the effect that under the guidance of the said federation citizens are required to maintain good order in the uneffected areas. For the purpose of maintaining good order and rendering assistance to the uneffected area by prevention of extortion and other illegal actions by undesirables, the federation has made an appeal to the Shanghai Municipal Council for permission to organize inspection groups at various branches. At a meeting held at this branch on the 5.9.37, a resolution was passed that members of the inspection group be selected from the executive members of the branch or any other members who are enthusiastic with regard to public affairs. As soon as armlets are issued the inspection groups will operate within the area of this branch whose duties are to make inspections and concurrently advise shops to re-open for business.

Fourth Branch, The Settlement Citizen's Fed.

During this extraordinary period, the operation of this federation should carry on without interval. The expenses are all met by the subscriptions of members. As the federation is in urgent need of funds for paying various employees, we will send men out to collect membership subscriptions for last month. All members are requested to pay accordingly.

21

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date September 9, 19 37.

Subject Plan of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation to organize picketing groups.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

G.D.S. Sih C 17/9
S.1
K.I.V.
DBR
1979

Mr. Wong Chien-ngoh (王剑謌), one of the principal promoters of the movement for the organization of picketing groups for various streets in the Settlement, south of the Creek, and who was seen by D.C.(Crime & Special Branches) on September 4, 1937, and Mr. Chiang Chun-nyi (蔣君毅), committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, called at Police Headquarters on the afternoon of September 9, and explained that from this date, Mr. Chiang would represent the Federation in any negotiations with the Municipal Council and the Municipal Police over the problem of picketing groups. In explaining the change, Mr. Wong Chien-ngoh remarked that he had received information to the effect that the local Chinese Authorities, especially the Tangpu, were accusing him of cooperating with the authorities of the foreign settlements in starting the picketing movement and therefore was responsible for the Council's suppressive attitude towards the local Tangpu in their plan to organize an alley tenants association. According to Mr. Wong, the Tangpu was of the opinion that it was due to his intrigue that the Municipal Council had suppressed the Tangpu's movement for tenants association.

This seemed to be a threatening organization

10 SEP 1937

See D

1760 m.-Feb 7 agree, ter if permit that must be kept well in hand

11 SEPT. 1937

In order to remove all misunderstanding, Mr. Wong has decided to hand over the affairs relating to the movement to Mr. Chiang Chun-nyi. Mr. Wong also intimated that the Federation applied on September 7 to the local Tangpu for registration, but no reply has yet been received.

Copies to D.C.'s A & B. Sih Tse-liang
DBR 1079. C. D. I.

D.C.(Crime & Special Branches)

List of Districts to be Covered by the Picketing Groups of the Branch Associations of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation

No. of the Branch	Name of Road	No. of members of the Group	Name and Address of Responsible Person
1st Branch.	Nanking Road (Between Szechuen Road and Yu Ya Ching Road).	20	Tsang Ts Ngoh (莊智鶴), Han Tuh Lee Clock & Watch Shop, Nanking Road.
18th Branch.	Yu Ya Ching Road (between Thibet Road Bridge and Avenue Edward VII.)	20	Liu Zoong-ying (劉仲英), 4 Yung Chih Li, Yu Ya Ching Road.
20th Branch.	Foochow Road (between Szechuen Road and Yu Ya Ching Road).	20	Zao Nan-kung (趙南公), 13 Doong Shing Li, Foochow Road.
11th Branch.	Canton Road (between Szechuen Road and Yu Ya Ching Road).	20	Wong Han-liang (王漢良), 218-226 Canton Road. Chiang Sing-tsao (蔣信藻), Room 306 Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.
2nd Branch.	Fokien Road (between Fokien Road Bridge to Avenue Edward VII)	16	Wong Ching-tung (王靖東), 20 Yu Zung Li, Rue Hue.
16th Branch.	Sinza Road (between Yu Ya Ching Road and Carter Road)	30	Chang Ih-zung (張一庸), Lane 66, 37 Sinza Road. Wong Mur-ching (王茂卿), Hung Ziang Silverware Shop, Sinza Road.
9th Branch.	Avenue Road (between Yu Ya Ching Road and Carter Road)	30	Oo Pang (鄔鵬), 25 Doong Tsung Fang, Burkill Road.
44th Branch.	Myburgh Road (between Sinza Road and Bubbling Well Road)	16	Wong Chien-ngoh (王劍鍔), Lane 361, 8 Myburgh Road. Yu Zuan-ting (俞傳聘), Lane 363, Myburgh Road.
27th Branch.	Chekiang Road (between Chekiang Road Bridge and Avenue Edward VII)	20	Kuh Foh-dien (葛福田), Yueh Tuh Sz Bath House, Tientsin Road.

No.of the Branch	Name of Road	No.of members of the Group	Name and Address of Responsible Person
14th Branch	Avenue Edward VII (between Szechuen Road and Chengtu Road.)	30	Chiu Ping-san (邱平山), 14 Sing Bing Li, Lungmen Road.
34th Branch	Bubbling Well Rd. (between Yu Ya Ching Road and Bubbling Well [illegible].)	20	Oo Ping-hwa (鄔炳華), Tung Fang Leather Shoe Company, Bubbling Well Road.
12th Branch	Yates Road (between B'Well Road and Avenue Foch)	20	Sung Sing-hwa (沈信華), Sing Hwa Foong Fruit Shop, YatesRoad.
4th Branch	Robison Road (between Gordon Road and Jessfield Village)	20	Tsu Chi-tseng (朱啟禎), 4 Hsueh Sz Loong, Ferry Road.
35th Branch	Tientsin Road (between Szechuen Road and Lloyd Road)	20	Zung Siao-ling (鄭筱麟), Chen Chow Dispensary, Tientsin Road.
13th Branch	Shantung Road (between Soochow Road and Avenue Edward VII)	20	Chien Loong-tsang (錢龍章), Ting Yang Kwan Canned Goods Shop, Shantung Road.

Remarks: Should the above mentioned 15 Picketing Groups function with successful results, more groups will be formed.

80390
9 9 37

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers: 8.9.37 (A.M.)

MEETING OF FIRST SPECIAL DISTRICT CITIZENS' FEDERATION

The Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, at a meeting held on September 7, passed the following resolutions:-

1) That the outline for the organization of picketing groups be adopted.
2) That the various branches of the Federation be notified to form picketing groups.
3) That based on the suggestion of Mr. Yui Zai-ting (), member of the Federation, the Government be requested to issue a circular order to official and private organizations and bodies, factories and stores throughout the country instructing them not to discharge employees for the sake of economy.
4) That at the request of the 9th Branch of the Federation, local landlords be requested not to press for the payment of house rent in arrears out of consideration for the present difficult situation.
5) That a petition be sent to the Chairman of the National Government requesting that an amnesty be ordered.
6) That traitors be induced to repent; that the Government be requested to give a chance to traitors to reform.
7) That the Government be petitioned to cease payment of Boxer Indemnity to Japan.
8) That activities of the branches of the Federation in Hongkew, east of Szechuen Road, be suspended until the local situation returns to normal.

8 SEPT 37

9/9.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

21

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 145/37.

S. I. REC.
No. S. B. D. 8039A
Pootoo Rd. Station, 3
Date
Date 6.9.37. 19

REPORT

Subject Meeting held by the 4th Division Shanghai Citizens Association.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by F. S. Burton Inspt. i/c

*See also D 5596. D 5724

Sir,

At 2 p.m. on the 5.9.37, some 10 members of the 4th Div. Shanghai Citizens Association held a meeting at No. 1260 Ferry Rd and discussed measures with view to the uncovering of traitors.

Three resolutions were put forward and adopted.

1. That the order of the Head-quarters that branch offices form pickets with view to assisting the Settlement Authorities in keeping peace and good order and at the same time uncover traitors

2. As from 8 a.m. 6.9.37, pickets be composed of 10 members operating 6 hours each in two shifts.

The pickets be appointed by the chairman of the association.

3. Members selected to form pickets be photographed and their photographs be forwarded to S.M.Council with a request to the Council to issue permits, to enable piket members to function on Municipal roads.

The meeting was presided over by one named Tsu Kyih Zung (宗介), after adopting the above resolutions the meeting closed at 3 p.m.

D.S.I.

S1,

D.D.O. "B" Division.

C.D.I.

EXTRACT FROM INTELLIGENCE REPORT

DATED AUGUST 27, 1937.

1st. SPECIAL DISTRICT CITIZENS' FEDERATION - MEETING

Seven committee members of the 1st. Special District Citizens' Federation, temporarily situated in Lane 587, No. 4, Yu Ya Ching Road, held a meeting at 4 p.m. Aug. 26 on the above premises with Mr. Wong Chien-ngo( ) presiding. It was decided to appoint Mr. Wong Chien-ngo to open negotiations with Mr. T. K. Ho, Deputy Secretary of the S. M. C. for the organization of members to assist the police in the maintenance of peace and order in the International Settlement. It was also decided to instruct the members of the Federation to contribute $1.00 each towards the national salvation fund.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
INTELLIGENCE REPORT

August 24, 1937.

Political

First Special District Citizens' Federation - Meeting

During the afternoon of August 23, eight committee members of the First Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in the office of the Ping Tse Club, No.3 Sze Zoh Li, Yunnan Road, and passed the following resolutions:-

1. That the following services be carried out :
   (a) To ask the public to purchase the national salvation bonds to be issued by the Government.
   (b) To solicit contributions towards national salvation fund.
   (c) To maintain peace and order in the rear.
   (d) To solicit from the public comforts for the Chinese troops now engaged in fighting the enemy.
   (e) To organize picket groups to deal with traitors.
2. That the secretariat be instructed to draft regulations governing war time service.
3. That the committee members be asked to bear the necessary expenses for the time being.
4. That a telegram be despatched to General Chiang Kai Shek and the different military and air forces commanders.

Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy - War Time Service Planning Sub-committee formed

The Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance Against the Enemy, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, formed on August 23, a "War Time Service Planning Sub-Committee" (戰時服務設計委員会). The new committee consists of thirty-six members, with Mr. Sung Chun-dz, the national salvation movement leader, as chairman, and Messrs. Ling Kong-hou and Kuo Mo-jo, and two others, as Vice Chairman.

D13R 2/8 file D13R.

Translation of letter received from the Shanghai First Special Area Citizens' Federation.

August 29,1937.

To the Special Branch, S.M.P.

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, a large number of refugees have assembled in the Settlement. In order to guide the residents in the maintenance of peace and order of the locality, this Federation instructed the various branches to organize Picketing (Service ?) Corps for the purpose of helping to maintain order. We have already written to the Secretary of the S.M.C. and also sent our representative to interview him on several occasions. Now we have drawn up the regulations concerning the duties, etc. of the Picketing Corps and forward herewith a copy of these regulations for your approval and enforcement.

Shanghai First Special Area Citizens' Federation.



S.I. (D.S. Lanby)

D.S.P. 318

Translation

Brief regulations governing Inspection Squads of the Various Branches of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

1) In order to direct the people to cooperate in the maintenance of peace and good order the various branches of this Federation shall appoint responsible persons to organize Inspection Squads of suitable strength in proportion to the respective areas under their control.

2) Members of the Squads shall be carefully selected and consist only of honest and public-spirited men.

3) The functions of the Inspection Squads are as follows:-

   a) To urge the people to obey the Council's Emergency Order and other notices bearing on public safety.

   b) To persuade shops to resume business and to assist the Police in preventing profiteering and extortion.

   c) To find shelter for refugees found in the streets.

   d) To assist the Police in preventing creation of disturbances by bad characters.

4) The working hours of the Squads shall be from 8 a.m. to 8 p.m.; each Squad shall be divided into certain groups to serve in shifts of 4 hours each.

5) Two copies of the detailed personal record of each Squad member shall be submitted to this Federation. After approval an armlet for the purpose of identification shall be issued by this Federation jointly with the Council.

6) In the event of any difficulty in settling a matter, an Inspection Squad on duty may report to this Federation or the nearest Police Station for assistance.

7) The Squads shall be dissolved when the local condition returns to the normal and the Emergency Order is lifted.

8) To uphold the good name of this Federation members of Squads shall not interfere without good reasons with residents and shopkeepers, nor shall they infringe the authority of the Police.

List of Names and Addresses

No.1 Nanking Road: Tsang Tsu-nyoh of Hope Brothers Watch and Clock Shop.

No.27 Chekiang Road: Kuh Fo-ti, Manager of Yo Teh Zu Bath House.

No.20 Foochow Road: Zao Nen-kung

No.2 Fokien Road: Wong Zing-tung

No.32 Yu Ya Ching Road: Liu Zung-ying of "Citizens' Daily News"

No.44 Myburgh Road, Tsingtao Road and Shanhaikwan Road: Wong Chi-nyoh and Yu Zen-ting, Attorneys-at-law.

No.24 Peking Road: Zeng Yung-tsung of Zeng Tai Hsing Brass Bed Shop.

No.34 Bubbling Well Road and Yu Yuen Road: Wu Ping-wu of Far Eastern Leather Shoes Company.

No.9 Avenue Road and Burkill Road: Wu Pang, Attorney-at-law.

No.16 Sinza Road : Tsang I-zeng and Tsu Yu-tao.

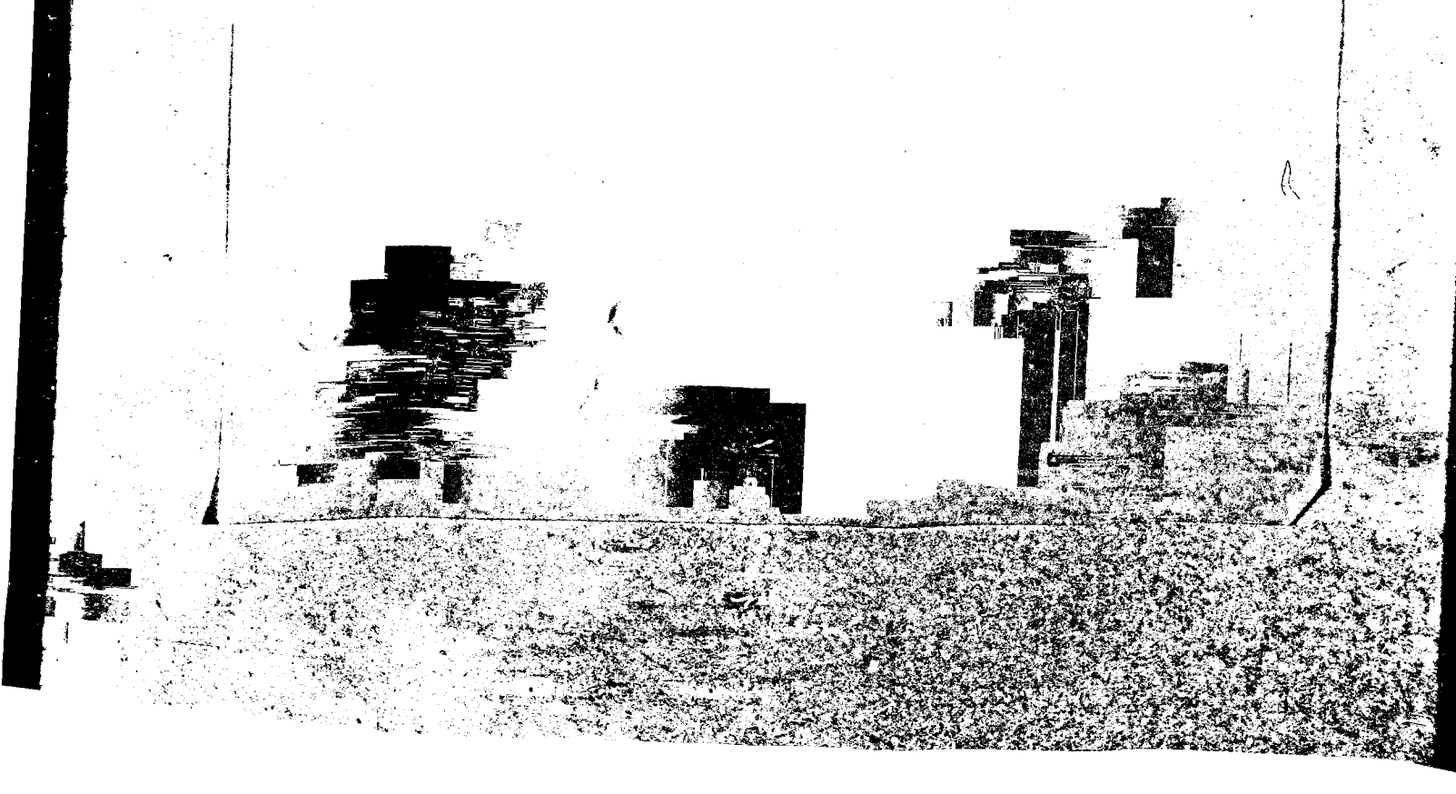
No.14 Shantung Road: Zi Lung-tsang, owner of Ting Yang Kuan Establishment.

No.13 Avenue Edward VII: Chu Ping Sei of Hwa Hsing Industrial Material Company.

No.12 Yates Road: Seng Hsing-wu and Zao Tsze-kung.

No.4 Robison Road: Tsu Chi-tseng.

Ferry Road: Zeng Wei-veng of Zou Kong Yuan Soy Factory.



SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

10 8 37

SPECIAL BRANCH

.....

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Political

August 19, 1937.

Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy - issues notice

On August 18, the Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy temporarily situated in the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, issued a circular notice to local residents requesting them to contribute money and articles for the troops engaged in resisting the Japanese.

Handbills requesting the residents to observe law and order; refugees to return to their native places and merchants not to advance the prices of their commodities were found posted on August 18 on walls in the Settlement. These leaflets are supposed to emanate from the Shanghai Municipality Boyscout War Zone Service Corps.

1st Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting of of the War Time Service Committee

Remarks on original:
I D.C. (CI)
Please take up & put in order. If helpful enlist if not quash.
K.M.B.
19.8.
II C.D.I. Ross
S.C.Y.
S.I.
For attention
D.B.R.
20/8

Twelve members of the War Time Service Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting in the Ping Ts Society, 3 Dz Dzoh Li, Yunnan Road, between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. August 18, when the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That a letter be addressed to the Shanghai City Government and the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Headquarters requesting that arrangements be made for the repatriation of refugees to the interior.

2) That shops be advised to resume business.

3) That the Chinese Ratepayers' Association and the S.M.C. be requested to devise measures to evacuate all residents left in the Hongkew and Yangtszepoo areas.

4) That the branches of the Federation be notified to form picket groups to maintain peace and order in the Settlement.



Date D 8039A/23

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Assistance to Chinese Authorities re arrest of suspected traitors (not handed over)

See D 8039A/11 re



S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8037 B
Date 10 11 37

November 9, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

WARRANTS FOR MERCHANTS TRADING WITH THE ENEMY

Since the outbreak of local hostilities, many traitorous merchants have been buying enemy goods or supplying the enemy with food, metals etc.

It is learned that the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters have requested the Shanghai District Court to issue circular orders of arrest for the following persons:-

(1) Zia Kuh-ming (謝谷明) of the Zung Foong Dyeing and Weaving Factory (中豐染織廠), who in October bought thousands of pieces of cloth from the Japanese Kung Dah Mill, at a price of several hundred thousand dollars cash.

(2) Li Ai-tung (李愛東), compradore of the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha, who supplied the enemy with 10,000 piculs of rice.

(3) Zung Tsung-noong (鍾春農) of the Tung Woo Kung (東吳公) Customs Brokers, who sold large quantities of steel, iron and other metals to the enemy.

See D8662

S039 A

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers: 9-37 (PM)

FOUR TRAITORS EXECUTED BY SHANGHAI MARTIAL LAW HEADQUARTERS YESTERDAY

Four Chinese traitors, including one Moh Faung-ding (穆方定), native of Ningpo, residing at 14 Ta Ching Li (大慶里), Nanking Road, were executed by the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters yesterday.

Moh used to have intercourse with the Japanese and, during the January 28 hostilities, supplied the enemy with food and trafficked in firearms. After the outbreak of the present fighting, Moh held secret meetings with the Japanese at the Metropole Hotel for the purpose of discussing plans to disturb the rear and endanger his own country. Someone reported him to the authorities and he was arrested on August 20 whilst leaving the Metropole Hotel and then handed over to the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters.

Of the three other traitors executed, two were females who acted as spies for the enemy, while the remaining one undertook the construction of defence works for the enemy.

G.N.D. 4th
C 3/1

Spl. Branch

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

F0330

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Louza Misc. 601/37.
C.1. Misc.108-5/37.

Headquarters *Division.*
Crime Branch *Police Station.*
September 25, 1937.

Diary Number:- 6

Nature of Offence:- Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 6th. accused appeared before the 2nd. B.K.H.Court during the morning of the 25th. September, 1937, when the following decision was rendered :

" No necessity for extradition.
Accused to be released. "

H. L. Hearn
D.I.

Spl: Branch.

F. 22 F
G-120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Date 23/9

CRIME REGISTER No:— Louza Misc.601/37 J.1.Misc. 198-5/37

Headquarters Division. Crime Branch Police Station. Sept. 22, 1937

Diary Number:— 3 Nature of Offence:— WRIT OF DETENTION

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Following consultations held between the Secretary General, the Municipal Advocate, the A./C.P. and the D.C. (Crime), instructions were received by the undersigned that no charge was to be preferred against the 1st, 2nd and 3rd accused who were arrested for "illegal functioning".

These persons will therefore be brought before the 2nd S.M.C. during the morning of the 23rd Sept. 1937, when the "Writ of Detention" will be withdrawn.

As no evidence has been obtained to warrant a charge of "Trafficking in Narcotics" being preferred against the five remaining accused, the Court will be asked to release these persons.

The five packets of powder alleged to be either heroin or morphine were handed over by the Local Garrison Commander's representative Mr. Lee Ong Tsaung (李昂藏) during the morning of Sept. 22nd, 1937. These packets were handed over to the Municipal Laboratory for analysis.

The result of this analysis was received the same afternoon and reads as follows:-

ANALYSIS.

POWDER No.1. consisted of crude heroin and morphine derivatives.

23/9

F. 22 F
G. 12DM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 3/8

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

POWDER No.2. consisted of crude heroin and morphine derivatives.

POWDER No.3. consisted of crude heroin and morphine derivatives.

POWDER No.4. consisted of caffeine.

POWDER No.5. consisted of caffeine.

(Signed) A.E. Fletcher, F.I.C.
ANALYST.

This shows that the three persons illegally arrested in the Settlement are traffickers in narcotics, and although strong suspicion exists, no evidence has been obtained to warrant a charge under this offence being preferred against the remaining five accused.

In view of this the Court will be asked to rescind the "Writ of Detention" granted in respect of these persons.

Should the military authorities attempt to apply for their extradition, this application will be opposed on the grounds that they so far have failed to produce any direct evidence against these people.

In conclusion I would respectfully suggest that the five packets of nacotics be returned to the Garrison Commander's Representative as they will be required as exhibits when the case against the three persons, illegally arrested in the Settlement, is brought before the District Court, Mantao.

A.E. Glover
D. I.

Ref: 13 ane E

15 6 22 F 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

80 1A

22 9 37

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Louza Mis.601/37. C.I. Mis.108-5/37.

HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
SEPTEMBER 21st 19 37.

Diary Number:— 2 Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The eight accused appeared before the 2nd. B.K.H.Court during the morning of the 15th. September, 1937, when applications were made for "Writs of Detention" in respect of the charges enumerated in the previous diary.

These applications were granted, and the accused persons were ordered to be temporarily detained.

From enquiries made by Supt. Loh Li Kwei, it has been ascertained that the three persons illegally arrested, were, on the day in question, escorted from the Settlement to the Headquarters of the Secret Police of the 87th. Division, situated at Kyung Kyien Road (慶記棧), Foong Ling Jiao (楓林橋), Lunghwa.

The address at Kyiu Mou Dee (九畝地), Chinese City, described in the previous diary as the Headquarters of the Secret Police, is incorrect. This address is only a sub-office, whilst the officer in charge of the Secret Police is Mr. Loo Kuh Lung (羅克倫), a military officer on the General Staff of the 87th. Division, and not Mr. Sung Hsing Wu (沈心梧) who is a subordinate.

The three accused were arraigned before the Military Court on suspicion of being concerned in subversive activities. No decision has yet been arrived at, by the Court, and up to the present, these persons are still on remand. The Military Authorities now

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 8 -

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

believe the contents of the five tins seized at No.144 Hupeh Road, to be either heroin or morphine, and it is their opinion that the arrested persons are narcotic traffickers and not traitors.

Supt. Loh Li Kwei has been in daily communication with Mr. Zee Ong Tsaung (), Chief Detective Insp. attached to the Headquarters of the Shanghai and Woosung Garrison Commander's Office in an attempt to have the three persons illegally arrested handed over into the custody of the S.M.P., but so far he has not been successful. Mr. Zee has informed Supt. Loh that these persons cannot be handed over to the Settlement Police until their trial has been concluded by the Military Authorities. He, however, promised to procure the five tins alleged to contain heroin or morphine and hand them over temporarily to the Settlement Police. So far these tins have not been handed over.

The three persons arrested, when questioned by the Military Authorities, declared that they believed the contents of these tins to be either heroin or morphine, and that they had been brought to the Room by one named Ching for the purpose of sale.

So far the man named Ching has not been arrested but from an anonymous letter received by Supt. Loh on the 20th. Sept. 1937, it would seem that he is residing at No.117 Rue Wantz, French Concession, whilst another

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 3 -

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

alleged member of the gang named Kan resides at No.6-7, Yoong Ching Fong (永清坊), Rue Admiral Bayle, French Concession. In view of the fact that no evidence has been obtained against these persons regarding narcotic offences no further steps have been taken in the matter.

At about 10 a.m. September 21st. 1937, the undersigned and Supt. Loh Li Kwei interviewed the Municipal Advocate, Mr. R.T. Bryan Jr. when the circumstances of this case were related to him. He stated that he did not see how the charge of "Illegal Functioning" against the 1st., 2nd. and 3rd. accused, could possibly be sustained if brought before a Chinese Court. There apparently is nothing in the Land Regulations which give exclusive rights to the S.M.P. as regards functioning and although it is considered that the International Police have the sole right, this idea has grown more through custom than anything else.

As regards the five persons who are now detained on suspicion of being concerned in subversive activities, it now appears that they are, or may be, connected with a narcotic gang. No evidence has been obtained to substantiate this as all the proof, alleged to have been obtained, is now in the hands of the Military Authorities.

In view of the reasons herein mentioned, it would appear that it would be futile to prefer charges

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

- 4 -

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

against any of the accused, first, owing to the attitude of the Court regarding " Illegal Functioning ", and secondly, that no evidence exists to show that the other persons arrested are connected either with subversive activities or narcotic offences.

D.I.

23

562/37
14-9-37

REGD
B. D. 8039A
20 9 37

Misc. 562/37.

Louza
Sept. 14, 37.

36.

INCIDENTS OCCURRING IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 1.30.p.m. 14-9-37, C.P.C.414 telephoned to the Station to the effect that members of the Chinese Garrison were operating in the Liang Chi (梁記) Lodging House, 144 Hopeh Road.

Enquiries by C.P.C.88 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that at 1.p.m. 14-9-37, eight members of the Headquarters of the 87th Division of Chinese troops, apparently acting on information supplied, proceeded to Room 22 of the above hotel and effected the arrest of two male Chinese, alleged to be traitors. Five of the party left with the two arrested men in the motor car which had conveyed them to the scene, while the remaining three were left in the lodging house to guard a female, wife of one of the arrested men in question, there being insufficient room for the party in one car. The lodging house staff however sent a man out to fetch the Police and C.P.C. 414 on patrol was met with and informed. He in turn informed the Station and a party of Police under S.I. Gazeley attended and brought the three members of the 87th Division to the Station. All the military representatives were in plain clothes and had armlets setting out their authority which

however, they carried in their pockets.

The names of the three men are as under:-

(1) Woo Zung Tsou (吳仲疇) 24, Anhwei.

(2) Tsha Kyung Kung (查景祖) 18, Pootung.

(3) Ts Kyung Da (朱錦達) 21, Changchow.

According to the above the two men taken away by the Garrison, were in possession of five packages of poison intended to be put to 'traiterous' use. A search of the register revealed that Room No.28 was engaged by a male Chinese named Kung Di Ya (龔啓亞) age 38, native of Kading, accompanied by his wife named Kung Auh Sz (龔何氏) age 32, native of Kiukiang, on 24-8-37. His friend named An Shing Wo (安星五) aged 32, native of Nanking had engaged Room No.24 of the lodging house on 6-9-37. The female named Kung Auh Sz was unable to give any particulars regarding the arrest of the two men by the military officials. She did not witness the arrest and was unaware of the identity of the men in question.

On the instructions of Mr. H.D.M. Robertson, D.O."A", the investigations were handed over to Col. Crime Branch Headquarters.

At 3.00 p.m. 14-9-37, a male Chinese named Kung Kau Shing (龔佑清), aged 24, native of Kiangse, and a shop assistant employed in the Kwang Sung Yuan

Misc. No.562/37

38/3

Restaurant, Nanking Road, called at Room No.28 to see the occupant. He was detained and handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters.

As a result of a watch kept on Room No.28 by C.D.C.s 275 and 339, three further persons were detained at 5.30 p.m. on visiting the room.

Their particulars are as under:

1. Zung Di Ya, age 38, native of Kading, husband of the female referred to above and the person who engaged Room No.28.
2. Wong Ching Kai (王定海), aged 20, native of Kiangsi, S/shop-assistant, Kwan Sun Yuen Restaurant, Nanking Road.
3. Zung Wu Sz (張吳氏), aged 29, native of Kiangsu C/female, N.F.A.

These three were handed over to C.I. for enquiries.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.S. 20.

D.D.C. "A".

not contribute it for the benefit of the refugees and soldiers? By doing this they will not only be helping their country and fellow-countrymen, but may yet retrieve to a certain extent the sin committed by their fathers, brothers and themselves. Why must they go on till they are denounced by everyone?

The Chinese race do not require these bad characters. No means of dealing with them are provided by law, but the people have shown their might in dealing with traitors; can they not deal with these public enemies of the people in the same way as they did with the traitors? Let those traitors in the making wake up immediately!

Ta Mei W n Pao published the following article on Sept.19 :-

THE QUESTION OF EXTRADITION OF TRAITORS FROM FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS

Traitors endanger the nation and they deserve death. It is learned that traitorous organizations of an important nature are mostly located in the foreign Settlements. Due to the treaties, the Chinese military authorities have no jurisdiction in the Settlements. Therefore, it is necessary to bring about the extradition of traitors if it is desired to deal with them according to the military law.

There is a certain basis in the Rendition Agreements of the foreign Settlements for the extradition of traitors in the Settlements to the Chinese authorities, yet as a matter of fact, understanding from the foreign Councils is still required.

A few days ago, the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters detailed an officer to call on the Settlement authorities in the hope of securing practical assistance concerning the question of the extradition of traitors. The step is quite proper.

Trial by court-martial is not open to the public. The accused is prohibi ed from appointing a lawyer to appear for his defence, nor are the members of his family allowed to attend. The judgment by court-martial will become definite after approval has been secured from the highest military organization. Article 4 of the regulations governing the punishment of traitors provides: "If the case requires immediate disposal, a report may be forwarded for record in due course after the sentence has been executed". For this reason, the power of the officers of the military court trying traitors is extraordinarily great. Trials of traitors must be handled with great vigilance and working members investigating such cases and arresting traitors must be especially strict, so that no wrong may be done. In this way, extradition of traitors from the foreign Settlements can function smoothly.

4

September 15, 1937. Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

CO-OPERATION OF THE AUTHORITIES OF THE TWO FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS DESIRED IN CONNECTION WITH THE SUPPRESSION OF TRAITORS

In the interest of the maintenance of public peace and order of the local districts, the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters have been most energetic in their efforts for the suppression of traitors. With a view to bringing about better results in their efforts, the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters are earnestly hoping that the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements in Shanghai will extend to them their deepest sympathy and most energetic co-operation. To this effect, an official of the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters yesterday called upon the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements under instructions of General Yang Hu, Commander for the Enforcement of Martial Law in Shanghai Area.

When interviewed by a reporter of the Central News Agency, a spokesman of the Headquarters made the following statement :-

"It is to bring about the maintenance of public peace and order in the local districts as well as for the purpose of making Shanghai entirely immune from any disturbances that this Headquarters have been so energetic in the apprehension and suppression of traitors. It is a duty that is incumbent on this Headquarters just as it is the duty of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction.

"This Headquarters have always been in favour of any actions adopted by the authorities of the Settlements in the interest of the peace and order of the districts under their jurisdiction. It is, therefore, taken for granted that the measures taken by this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements will likewise receive favourable comment from these authorities. It must be noted that the traitorous organizations and activities as well as their plots have mostly been discovered within the precincts of the Settlements. It can therefore be presumed that the effects brought about by these elements and organizations upon the maintenance of peace and order in the Foreign Settlements will not be less but undoubtedly much more serious than in the case of their presence in those districts that are under the jurisdiction of this Headquarters. This is a fact that the Settlement authorities should not overlook inasmuch as the peace and order of their districts are concerned. On the contrary, they should take rigorous measures for the suppression within their jurisdiction of the activities of any traitorous organizations, so as to bring about the realization of their object in the maintenance of peace and order. It is the opinion of this Headquarters that if the authorities of the Foreign Settlements are really sincere in their desire for the maintenance of peace and order within their jurisdiction, the suppression of traitorous elements within their districts is the only measure that will enable them to attain their object. It must be noted that what really affects the peace and order of the Foreign Settlements is the disturbing

activities of the traitors; all others are but of secondary importance. For this reason, we are of the opinion that it is not only for the purpose of preserving good relations but also in the interest of their own peace and order that the authorities of the Settlements should extend to us (the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters) their strenuous co-operation in our efforts for the apprehension of traitors. It must not be overlooked that such a co-operation is not at all disadvantageous to the authorities concerned; it will result in them being able to get rid of all causes of disturbances. On the other hand, the arrest of traitors by this Headquarters in the districts within the jurisdiction of the Settlements is tantamount to a co-operation extended by the Headquarters to the authorities in the suppression of troublesome elements. It therefore can be taken for granted that the authorities concerned would not remain unsympathetic towards the efforts of this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements, inasmuch as the fact that the authorities cannot say that they are indifferent to the dangerous activities and organizations of traitors which are manifestly prejudicial to the peace and order of the Settlements. It is therefore to be sincerely hoped that in the interest of the existing good relations as well as of the importance of the task for the maintenance of public peace and order in Shanghai, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements will extend to us their greatest sympathy and co-operation in our efforts for the arrest of traitors within their districts. It is even more desired that the Settlement Police will hand over to this Headquarters according to the decision of the Court the traitor Li Ai-tung (李擅东), who was recently arrested by this Headquarters, in view of the fact that the Settlement Police have duly co-operated in the arraignment of the accused before the Court. It must be noted that when the Court ordered that the accused be handed over to this Headquarters, no objection to this decision was made by the Police representative. It is therefore hoped that the Settlement Police will abide by the decision of the Court and hand over the accused to this Headquarters so as to fulfil their co-operation in connection with this case."

FM. 7
G. 20M 1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Sepcial Branch 1937

REPORT

Date September 18, 19 37.

Subject Chinese Authorities requesting assistance to arrest a resident of the Settlement.

Made by ..... and ..... *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

With reference to the remarks of D. C. (Crime & Special Branches) (1) The Law against persons whose acts are calculated to injure the Republic of China was promulgated by the National Government on September 4th 1937. (2) The French Police, on 13.9.37, interviewed Dr. Hung Chi of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, who agreed to have the arrested person handed over to them but on the French Police proceeding to the Police Bureau, the prisoner could not be produced, and was believed to be suffering from Cholera.

An official protest was lodged by the French Concession Authorities against the illegal functioning of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau and an answer was received on the 17th September, 1937, stating that the person in question was suffering from Cholera and on his recovery would be returned to the French Police.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.S.P.
18/9

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

COMMISSIONER
19 SEP 1937

file
D.S.P.
20/9.

September 5, 1937. Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

REVISED LAW GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF PERSONS WHO COMMIT ACTS WITH INTENT TO INJURE THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

In a mandate issued on September 4, the National Government ordered the nullification of the Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China and promulgated the revised text of the law.

The Revised Law governing the Punishment of Persons Who Commit Acts with Intent to Injure the Republic of China is as follows :-

Article 1. - (I) Whoever commits, with intent to injure the Republic of China, any one of the following acts shall be punished with death:

(1) Secretly communicates with an enemy country and plots to disturb the public peace.

(2) Conspires with rebels and plots to disturb the public peace.

(3) Purchases or transports military supplies on behalf of an enemy country or rebels.

(4) Divulges or transmits political or military secrets to an enemy country or rebels.

(5) Destroys means of communication or military bases.

(6) Incites military men to violate discipline, abandon their duties or to conspire with an enemy country or rebels.

(7) Incites others to conspire with an enemy country or rebels, or to disturb the public peace.

(8) Fabricates rumours to incite the public, cause sedition among the military men or to disturb the public peace.

(9) Spreads rebellious propaganda by means of written or spoken words, drawings, pictures or speeches beneficial to an enemy country or rebels.

(II) Whoever, being incited, commits any of the offences specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 2. - (I) Whoever knowingly harbours a person conspiring with an enemy country or a rebel and fails to report same shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years.

(II) Whoever commits the offence specified in the last section and surrenders himself shall have his punishment reduced or remitted.

Article 3. - Whoever with intent to injure the Republic of China organizes associations or holds meetings shall be punished with imprisonment for not less than five years, and not more than fifteen years.

Article 4. - Whoever, although without intent to injure the Republic of China, spreads propaganda by means of written words, drawings or speeches beneficial to the enemy country during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than three years.

one copy also on file 760394/1

Article 5. - Whoever spreads false news liable to disturb the public peace or alarm the people during a period of hostilities with an alien country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 6. - Whoever without permission from the Government corresponds with the people of an enemy country during a period of hostilities with such country shall be punished with imprisonment or detention for not more than one year.

Article 7. - Violators of this law shall be tried by the highest local military organ in districts concerned.

Article 8. - Where sentences are given by military organs for offences under this law, the case shall be forwarded to the Higher Military Organ having jurisdiction for confirmation, before such sentences can be executed.

Article 9. - A military or police organ which arrests offenders suspected of having committed an offence mentioned in this law shall immediately inform the organization concerned.

Article 10. - In the absence of any specific provision in this law, the provisions in the Criminal Code shall be applicable.

Article 11. - This law shall come into force on the date of its promulgation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

PROVISIONAL REGULATIONS GOVERNING PUNISHMENT OF BANDITS EXTENDED FOR ONE YEAR

The validity of the Provisional Regulations governing the punishment of bandits has now expired, these regulations being put into force for a period of one year on July 31, 1936.

In view of the present emergency and for the purpose of maintaining public peace, the Military Affairs Commission has petitioned the National Government to extend the period of validity of the said regulations for one more year.

The National Government has approved the request and has directed the Executive, Legislative and Judicial Yuans to inform their respective subordinate organs to the same effect.

Sin Wan Pao:

TRAITORS EXECUTED IN NANKING AND HUAIYING

Two Chinese traitors named Loh Hwa-jao (陸華橈) and Sung Min-chung (宋敏中) were executed by the Nanking Defence Commissioner's Headquarters on September 4, according to a telegram from Nanking.

According to a telegram from Huaiying (淮陰), Kiangsu, a Chinese traitor named Chang Lai-pao (張來宝) who was arrested in Paoying Hsien (宝應縣) for spying on Chinese military movements was executed by the 7th District Peace Preservation Headquarters at September 4.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 175/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station, 9

REPORT

Date Sept. 13, 1937.

Subject Chinese Authorities requesting assistance to arrest a resident of the Settlement.

Made by D.I. Hill. Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report as follows:-

At about 10.30 a.m. on the 11-9-37, representatives of the S.C.G.P.B., Nantao, came to the station and reported that they would request assistanc between 9 p.m. and 10 p.m. 11-9-37, to arrest one named Lee Heu Ching (李幹卿) residing at No. 404 Taku Road as the latter had been implicated by a prisoner named Tsai Foo Nyeu (蔡富源) as his accomplice in connection with the alleged purchasing of a m/truck from the Triangle Motor (Fed. Inc. U.S.A.), No. 99 Route Cardinal Mercier, French Concession on behalf of Japanese.

Questioned as to the evidence against Lee, C.D.C. Hoo Kwei Sung (胡桂生) of the S.C.G.P.B. stated that the accused in custody had made a statement, also a letter had been received from the Triangle Motors stating that Tsai Foo Nyeu (In custody) and Lee Heu Ching were attempting to purchase m/trucks for the Japanese. At the request of the undersigned the documents referred to were produced and translated (see attached translations).

The D.D.C."A" was informed and instructed that Crime Branch Headquarters be communicated with. The undersigned communicated with Det. Chief Inspector Prince who attended the station and was given the facts of the case as far as could be ascertained. Chief Inspector Prince instructed that the Chinese Authorities be informed that no assistance would be rendered in the case by the Settlement Authorities unless the former were in possession of a warrant issued by the 1st Special District Court and that the French Police be interviewed as to whether or not they had any record of Tsai's arrest.

The S.C.G.P.B. were informed re the application of a

C.D.I. Rees
When was
law against
trading with
Japanese promulgated?

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 SEP 1937 S.S.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

warrant of arrest in respect of Lee Heu Ching.

At 11 a.m. on the 12-9-37, the undersigned proceeded to French Police Headquarters and interviewed Mr. R. Sarly, Officer i/c Political Section who stated that his office had no record of Tsai's arrest and if the information was correct it was a case of illegal functioning by the S.C.C.P.B. Authorities. A copy of the letter written by the three employees of the Triangle Motors to the S.C.C.P.B. was given to Mr. Sarly who thanked the undersigned and stated that he would investigate the matter. A telephone communication was received from the French Police A.M. 13-9-37 to the effect that enquiries made at Triangle Motors had verified the information re Tsai Foo Nyeu's arrest by S.C.C.P.B. detectives, a case of illegal functioning against the last named Authorities had definitely been established. The French Police communicated with the S.C.C.P.B. Authorities who disclaimed all knowledge of the case or that they had been to Chengtu Road Station for assistance in connection with same.

Keep in touch with R. Police in re result

Sey

No further efforts have been made by the S.C.C.P.B. to secure the arrest of Lee Heu Ching. The undersigned has not made investigations as to whether Lee is residing at the address given.

Attached to this report are the translations of the documents in question the original (Chinese) have been handed back to the S.C.C.P.B. Authorities.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Translation of a statement made by the employees of the Triangle Motors.

To the Public Safety Bureau (Shai City Government Police Bureau)

Sir,

In compliance with your instructions, we, the undersigned, wish to state as follows in connection with Tsai Fu Yuen's case.

On the morning of 29-8-37, Tsai Fu Yuen accompanied by Li Man Ching, and a Russian named "Gakerson", called at our company with intention of buying several m/trucks on behalf of some other person(ss). Being quite aware that Tsai frequently communicated with Japanese, and that most transactions in connection with the purchase of motor cars by Japanese passed through his (Tsai's) hands, we asked him who was the purchaser, owing to the fact that we were afraid that he might have still been utilized by Japanese during the present tense situation, but he or his companions refused to reveal any truth to us, and thereby his request (purchase of m/trucks) was also refused, as we were suspicious regarding their actions. They appeared to be despaired & departed.

On the morning of 7-9-37, a detective from your Police Bureau, paid a visit to us and made enquiries in connection with "Tsai". In the meantime a Japanese accompanied by another person who appeared to be a Korean, arrived and asked about Tsai. Upon hearing this, the said detective started to question them, as a result of which it was learned that they had made arrangements to meet one another in our company. Prior to their departure, they requested us to inform Tsai to call at the Bank of Chosen upon his arrival. An observation was kept in our company by your detective until 11 a.m. when Tsai Fu Yuen put in an appearance and his arrest was then effected.

Chopped:- Triangle Motors.

Signed:- Kwan Er Chong.
Tsu Pau Sung
Wong Yue Wei

10th September.

Statement of Tsai Foo Nyeu.

Tsai Foo Nyeu, alias Ah Kyung, aged 49, native of Kiangtu, broker, residing at Sinza M/car., Medhurst Road.

Q. Have you recently gone to the Triangle Motors to buy m/cars?

A. At about 10 a.m. on the 29-8-37, my old friend named Lee Heu Ching went to the Triangle Motors alone and invited me to the Hwa Foo Co., 39 Ave. Ed. VII for negotiation. He told me that he wanted to buy a m/truck for his customer and consequently I took him to the Triangle Motors. He interviewed the Compradore Tseu Dah Yoong and a foreigner named Keu Dah(?)and he selected a "Ausmobille". The compradore then asked me to whom we shall sell the vehicle and I in turn put this question to Lee Heu Ching and the latter said he bought the vehicle for foreigners. I reminded Lee Heu Ching that the Triangle Motors would not sell any cars to Japanese whereupon he said "we have guarantors when purchasing m/trucks.

Q. For which foreigner did you and Lee Heu Ching buy this m/truck?

A. I don't know whether we actually bought the m/truck for Japanese but things will be made clear if Lee Heu Ching is arrested.

Q. Where does Lee Heu Ching live, can you lead us to arrest him ?

A. Lee Heu Ching is residing at 404 New Taku Road and I can lead you there for his arrest.

Q. Have you recently purchase m/car for Japanese ?

A. In July this year, I bought one 2nd hand m/car valued $1200.00 for Dung Nyeu(?)aforesaid; he is dealing in porcelain and bricks.

Q. Where does Dung Nyeu(?)live ?

A. His office is located at Jinkee Road, The Bund.

Q. While our detective was making enquiries at the Triangle Motors to-day, 2 Japanese were also there and looking for you. What are their names ?

A. Possibly they are Chao Ya(?)and Dung Nyeu or Mi-ya-la-ka.

Q. Have you arrangements made with the above 2 Japanese before hand ?

A. No.

Q. If you did not have any arrangements made with the 2 Japanese, why they said you knew and that they told you to go to Bank of Chosen ?

A. I never met them nor did I know anything.

Q. Can you tell us straight as to your pro-enemy ?

A. No such things and you can enquire.

Q. Have you ever done traitors scheme during the January 28 ?

A. During the January 28th, I was in Chengtu with Mr. Loo of the Licensing Section, City Government and I was left in charge of Gasoline into which you can also enquire.

Q. Can you tell us how you bought the M/truck for Japanese at 11 a.m. on the 29-8-37.

A. At 10 a.m. on 29-8-37, one named Lee Heu Ching invited me to this office - Hwa Foo Co. - situated at 39 Ave. Ed. VII, where I negotiated with 2 Japanese, 1 German and 1 Russian in connection with the purchase of 1 m/truck. At 11 a.m. I proceeded with Lee Heu Ching, the German and the Russian to the Triangle Motors but we did not buy the desired m/truck, as the price was not agreed. The Japanese did not go with us.

Q. Did you meet the 2 Japanese after the 29th ?

A. I again met the 2 Japanese in the office of the Hwa Foo Co. on the 21st.

Q. What are the names of the 2 Japanese?

A. One named Chae Yu(?)and the other Dung Nyeu(?)

Q. Does Lee Heu Ching have connections with Japanese ?

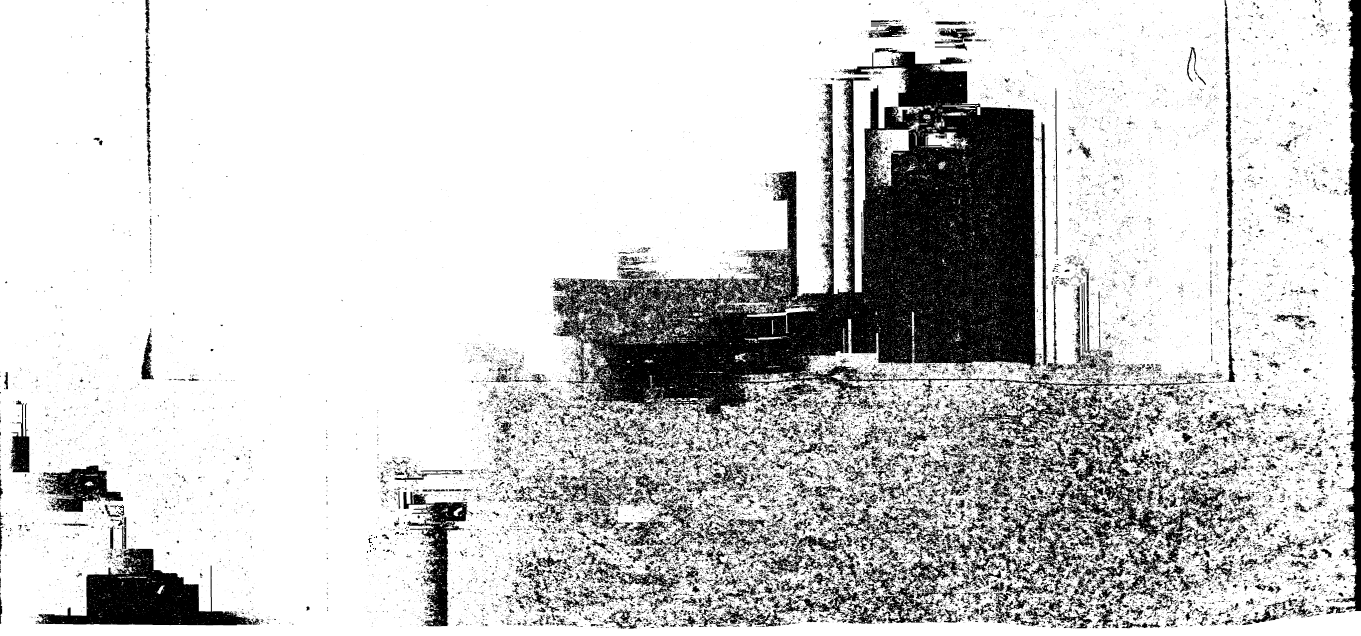
A. Certainly, otherwise how he dared to buy m/truck for them.

Q. What is Lee Heu Ching doing ?

A. Lee Heu Ching is doing insurance business and he also opened the Hwa Foo Co., doing various other lines.

Signed and thumb-printed.

5/12/c.



FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11-25

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 15 19 37.

Subject (in full) Publication in Chinese press of a declaration by the Woosung-Shanghai Martial Law Commander's Office re co-operation with Settlement Authorities for suppression of traitors.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

With reference to the concluding paragraph of the above declaration which is rather objectionable, I have taken up the matter with Mr. Chen Kuh Sung, the Chief of Censorship Bureau who states that this article is far more mild than the previous one, the publication of which was rejected by him.

As Mr. Chen was not present during the interview of Col. L.P. Sung with the D.C.(Cr. & Sp. Branches), he thought it was a mutual agreement by both sides to have the declaration published.

Mr. Chen will try to ask General Yang Hu to make a correction. He also states that General Yang Hu has dismissed his Chief Adjutant Chao Wei Sien(趙蔚先) and his secretary, Chao Ban Fu(趙班夫) in connection with this case and it is not likely that General Yang Hu will take any further steps to press for the handing over of the man.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 15 SEP. 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D.C. 1379.

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches)

16 SEP. 1937 SHANGHAI

4

September 15, 1937. Morning Translation

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

CO-OPERATION OF THE AUTHORITIES OF THE TWO FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS DESIRED IN CONNECTION WITH THE SUPPRESSION OF TRAITORS

In the interest of the maintenance of public peace and order of the local districts, the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters have been most energetic in their efforts for the suppression of traitors. With a view to bringing about better results in their efforts, the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters are earnestly hoping that the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements in Shanghai will extend to them their deepest sympathy and most energetic co-operation. To this effect, an official of the Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters yesterday called upon the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements under instructions of General Yang Hu, Commander for the Enforcement of Martial Law in Shanghai Area.

When interviewed by a reporter of the Central News Agency, a spokesman of the Headquarters made the following statement :-

"It is to bring about the maintenance of public peace and order in the local districts as well as for the purpose of making Shanghai entirely immune from any disturbances that this Headquarters have been so energetic in the apprehension and suppression of traitors. It is a duty that is incumbent on this Headquarters just as it is the duty of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction.

"This Headquarters have always been in favour of any actions adopted by the authorities of the Settlements in the interest of the peace and order of the districts under their jurisdiction. It is, therefore, taken for granted that the measures taken by this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements will likewise receive favourable comment from these authorities. It must be noted that the traitorous organizations and activities as well as their plots have mostly been discovered within the precincts of the Settlements. It can therefore be presumed that the effects brought about by these elements and organizations upon the maintenance of peace and order in the Foreign Settlements will not be less but undoubtedly much more serious than in the case of their presence in those districts that are under the jurisdiction of this Headquarters. This is a fact that the Settlement authorities should not overlook inasmuch as the peace and order of their districts are concerned. On the contrary, they should take rigorous measures for the suppression within their jurisdiction of the activities of any traitorous organizations, so as to bring about the realization of their object in the maintenance of peace and order. It is the opinion of this Headquarters that if the authorities of the Foreign Settlements are really sincere in their desire for the maintenance of peace and order within their jurisdiction, the suppression of traitorous elements within their districts is the only measure that will enable them to attain their object. It must be noted that what really affects the peace and order of the Foreign Settlements is the disturbing

activities of the traitors; all others are but of secondary importance. For this reason, we are of the opinion that it is not only for the purpose of preserving good relations but also in the interest of their own peace and order that the authorities of the Settlements should extend to us (the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters) their strenuous co-operation in our efforts for the apprehension of traitors. It must not be overlooked that such a co-operation is not at all disadvantageous to the authorities concerned; it will result in them being able to get rid of all causes of disturbances. On the other hand, the arrest of traitors by this Headquarters in the districts within the jurisdiction of the Settlements is tantamount to a co-operation extended by the Headquarters to the authorities in the suppression of troublesome elements. It therefore can be taken for granted that the authorities concerned would not remain unsympathetic towards the efforts of this Headquarters in the suppression of traitorous elements, inasmuch as the fact that the authorities cannot say that they are indifferent to the dangerous activities and organizations of traitors which are manifestly prejudicial to the peace and order of the Settlements. It is therefore to be sincerely hoped that in the interest of the existing good relations as well as of the importance of the task for the maintenance of public peace and order in Shanghai, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements will extend to us their greatest sympathy and co-operation in our efforts for the arrest of traitors within their districts. It is even more desired that the Settlement Police will hand over to this Headquarters according to the decision of the Court the traitor Li Ai-tung (李福东), who was recently arrested by this Headquarters, in view of the fact that the Settlement Police have duly co-operated in the arraignment of the accused before the Court. It must be noted that when the Court ordered that the accused be handed over to this Headquarters, no objection to this decision was made by the Police representative. It is therefore hoped that the Settlement Police will abide by the decision of the Court and hand over the accused to this Headquarters so as to fulfil their co-operation in connection with this case."

S/D SE

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 17688/37

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 13, 1937.

Subject Chinese Authorities requesting assistance to arrest a resident of the Settlement.

Made by D. I. Hill. Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report as follows:-

At 2.30 p.m. on the 11-9-37, representatives of the S.C.C. Bureau, came to the station and asked for assistance to effect the arrest of one named Tsang (曾K) who resided at No. 26 Lungmen Road as the latter was alleged to have a large quantity of brass and copper on the premises which they allege Tsang was going to sell to the Japanese Authorities.

Questioned as to their source of information the S.C.C.P. Bureau detectives produced an informer named Yang Kwei Ling (楊桂林) who upon being interrogated, told the following story:- that he had received information from one Moh Mei Ah Ching (莫美亞清) and Dem Chi Fah (present whereabouts unknown) foremen of the Woo Ching Scrap Copper Factory (Japanese concern) situated at Yangtszepoo Road (Number unknown) to the effect that one named "Tsang" employed as an interpreter had been requested by his employers to conceal a large quantity of scrap copper and brass. The informer actuated by patriotic motives imparted the information to Sub Inspector Chu Meng Wei attached to Gordon Road Station who in turn referred the informant to Chengtu Road Station (verified by S.I. Chu Meng Wei). The informer proceeded to a street letter writer and dictated a petition addressed to Officer i/c Chengtu Road Station whilst so doing he met a friend who advised him to report the matter direct to the S.C.C.P.Bureau, Nantao, this informant did. The Nantao Authorities were asked to produce the petition which they did, same was copied by the undersigned, translation attached, and the original returned to the Authorities concerned who were informed that no assistance would be given unless a warrant was obtained from the 1st S.S.

DEPUTY ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER (C.I.D.) SOUTH 14 SEP 1937

DC c.483

DBC

14/9

S.I.

DC

14/9

C 14/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

D.Court in the Settlement.

No investigations have been made re "Tsang's" whereabouts.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. D. C. "A"

Officer i/c Special Branch .

Officer i/c Chengtu Road Police Station.

Sir,

I beg to state that I have received information from one Moh Bei Ah Ching and Oen Chi Fah formen of the Woo Shing Scrap Copper Factory (Japanese concern) to the effect that one named Tsang, employed as interpreter by the above factory, has been instructed by their Japanese employer, to conceal several tons of scrap copper and brass for the purpose of supporting the Japanese Army to make use of same into firearms.

As the Sino-Japanese Hostilities has been out broken in Shanghai so we must be patriot to serve our country. Now I report to you that he is storing the copper and brass in a certain house on Lungmen Road awaiting the chance of transporting same. I wish to lead you to the place to effect his arrest. Should you find out that my accusation is false, I wish to be dealt with by law.

[redacted] 5/1/c.

Signed:- [redacted] Yang Kwei Ling.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 356/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Jangkew Station,

REPORT

Date 11th Sept. 1937

Subject Assistance to S.C.G.P. Bureau.

Made by D.S. Rossington Forwarded by [signature] Sen Insp of Supt.

Sir,

At 10 a.m. on the 11-9-37, C.D.C. 102 Shih Tsu Ling (薛士林), C.D.C. 121 Woo Kwei Sung (胡葵生) and C.D.C. 147 Tau Liang (邵亮) attached to the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters Nantao, came to the station and requested assistance to visit and make enquiries at two iron shops situated on North Soochow Road, owing to them having received instructions from the Nanking Government that the two shops had, previous to June 31st supplied sheet iron and barbed wire to the Japanese Authorities. On being questioned as to the nature of the enquiries the detectives stated that they wished to verify the sale of the iron and wire and warn the occupants that future sales were prohibited.

The D.D.C. "C" on being informed stated that the Special Branch Headquarters should be approached for the necessary permission. C.D.I. Ross on being informed detailed D.C.Is. Laurier and Kau Yi Kung (高益根) to attend this station to render assistance.

On the arrival of D.C.I. Laurier a visit was first paid to the Yi Tah (怡大) iron shop No. 664-6 North Soochow Road, owned by Tsang Oong Shuin (張鴻勳) residing 230/36 Tsang Ka Zan Road, and managed by one Woo Kok Tsang (華國章), the occupants of the shop on being questioned stated that no sales had been made to the Japanese, and produced account books to prove same.

A visit was then paid to the Yuen Chuan (源椿) iron shop, 534-8 North Soochow Road, owned by one Ting Ching Woo (丁錦華) where it was learned that all the account books were being kept in room 414 of the Hardoon Building, Nanking Road and Szechuen Road corner, the occupants however denied having at any time

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 356/37

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date 11th Sept. 19 37

Subject (in full) Sheet No. 2.

Made by D.S. Rossington Forwarded by

supplied wire to the Japanese.

The occupants of both shops were warned of future sales to the Japanese after which the Bureau detectives returned to their Headquarters.

A copy of detectives instructions attached to Special Branch Headquarters report.

W. Rossington

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "C" Div.

C.I.I. Rose,

Special Branch.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11-35

23

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 11 37.

Subject (in full) Attempts made by General Yang Hu to publish propaganda against the S.M.P.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

In the course of conversation with Mr. Chen Kuh Sung the Chief of the Chinese Censorship Bureau, on September 10, he states that he has rejected the request of General Yang Hu, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander, to publish an article purported to come from a third party, in the Chinese papers, attacking the S.M.P. for the high handed action in releasing Lee An Tung who was illegally abducted from his house in Tsepoo Road by Chinese detectives on a charge of being "traitor" and who was subsequently ordered by the Court to be handed over. Mr. Chen advised General Yang Hu to refer the matter to the Central Tangpu at Nanking, at the same time he (Mr. Chen) will report to the Mayor.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 SEP. 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

11/9. D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

Thank Mr Chen for his very sound attitude

$.2

Thanks conveyed to Mr Chen accordingly 12/9 file

12/9. Tan

11 SEPT. 1937

23

8039A
10 9 37

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated September 8 :- A.M. Sept 9. 1937

POLICE BUREAU OFFICERS ARRESTED IN FRENCH CONCESSION FOR KIDNAPPING : BROUGHT BEFORE FIRST DISTRICT COURT

Li Ai-tung (李靄東), a native of Ningpo, is the compradore of the "San Ling Yang Hong" (? Mitsu-bishi Shoji Kaisha), Szechuen Road. He resides at Houses No. 30/32, Lane No. 427, Tsepoo Road. 8039A 10-9 37

During the January 28 hostilities, the Bureau of Public Safety, now known as the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, was informed that the warehouse owned by Li Ai-tung at No. 51 Ferry Road was full of inflammable articles used by the Japanese for the burning of houses. However, as a result of enquiries conducted by the Bureau, no concrete evidence to support this information was obtained, and consequently the matter was dropped and Li was not arrested.

Recently, however, Li Hang-sung (李杏生) and Li Zang-wei (李藏衡), two younger brothers of Li Ai-tung, approached the Woosung-Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Commander's Headquarters and made a secret report to the effect that their brother Li Ai-tung had willingly acted as a traitor and had supplied foodstuffs, etc. to the enemy.

Acting on this information, General Yang Hu, Commander of the Headquarters, ordered Liu Kwang-chung (劉光軍), Deputy Chief of the Detective Squad of the Police Bureau, to effect the arrest of Li Ai-tung.

Acting upon these instructions, the said police officer, in company with Li Fang-sung (李芳生), a detective of the Squad, and Sung Hung-feng (沈怡豐), supervisor of the 12th hospital for the accommodation of wounded soldiers, proceeded to the home of Li Ai-tung at about 2 p.m. September 7 in an official car No. 749 of the Bureau, with chauffeur Oung Siao-lai (翁筱萊) at the wheel. Due to lack of knowledge of any official procedure on the part of the police official in question, the party arrested Li Ai-tung together with his son Li Hung-nyi (李鴻年) without giving any notification to the Settlement police. Unexpectedly, however, when the car was proceeding past the corner of Route Ghisi and Route de Zikawei, French Concession, Li Ai-tung suddenly shouted loudly for help. Consequently, the car was stopped by the French Police and the whole partywas then brought to the French Police Station. Later the Crime Branch Headquarters of the Settlement Police was informed for their extradition.

It must be noted that this irregularity on the part of the Chinese police officials was simply due to their failure to comply with the proper procedure. Unexpectedly, however, the four public officers of the Chinese Police were all detained by C.D.I. Prince of the Crime Branch Headquarters of the Settlement Police and were arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court on the morning of September 8 on a charge of offences of kidnapping for ransom under Article 347 of the Chinese Criminal Code.

The case was heard by Judge Siao Sih-feng (蕭燮芬) yesterday, September 8, when the accused, after outlining the circumstances of the events, submitted to the Court the order of General Yang Hu for the arrest of Li Ai-tung in support of their statement. Meanwhile, Hsu Pang-fei (許鵬飛) and Yang Feng-chi (楊鳳岐), two deputy chiefs of the Detective Squad of the Martial Law Enforcement Headquarters, also appeared at the Court and stated that the informers against the traitorous activities of Li Ai-tung were at present remaining at the Headquarters for interrogation together with Li Ai-tung, whose extradition to the Headquarters was, therefore, requested so as to facilitate examination.

The Municipal Advocate, Mr. Wang Yao-dong (王耀堂), likewise stated that as the various accused made this arrest under instructions, therefore though there appeared some irregularity in the procedure of the execution of their duties, this constituted only a question of administration, for which proper negotiations could be opened. He further stated that for this reason, it was quite evident that the charge against them under Article 347 could not stand because there was an absence of concrete evidence of kidnapping for ransom. The Municipal Advocate also stated that it was up to the Court to decide whether or not the actions of the accused could be regarded as an offence of restraint of personal liberty. In conclusion, the Municipal Advocate said: "As Li-Ai-tung is suspected as a

traitor and his extradition is requested by the Shanghai Martial Law Enforcement Headquarters, then in compliance with the proper legal procedure it is incumbent on the Court to order the detention of Li Ai-tung and to hand him over to the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court for a decision as to whether or not his extradition can be granted."

Consequently, the Court gave a decision of "Not Guilty" with regard to the four accused, Liu Kwang-chung, Oung Siao-lai, Sung Hung-feng and Li Fang-sung, and ordered that Li Ai-tung be detained pending his handing over to the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court for a decision.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
MISCELLANEOUS FILE
No 108/37
Date Sept. 5, 1937

Spl: Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8039 H

REPORT H. Q. C. B. Station, Date Sept. 5, 1937

Subject Arrest and application made by Chinese Authorities for the extradition of alleged Traitors.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

On September 4, 1937 D.I. Telfer, Senior Detective i/c Central, brought to this office Det. Sergt. Wong Pei Ding (王培鼎) of the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, one informer Mao Bei Peng (茅培彭) and a Mr. Chiang Tien Shuen (蔣天勳), who was accompanied by his father Mr. Chiang Foo Shu (蔣福舒).

Mr. Chiang Tien Shuen had been arrested by Detectives attached to Central Station at about 7 p.m. 3-9-37 at the instance of the above mentioned City Detective, on suspicion of being a traitor. Information concerning this allegation had been given by the informer Mao Bei Peng and this appears to constitute the only reason for this rather arbitary arrest. (Central Misc. 644/37).

Investigations were at once made by C.D.I. Prince, Supt. Loh Li Kwei and the undersigned, who find that no evidence has been submitted to show that the accused is ... a been in any way engaged in activities subversive to the Chinese Government.

Chiang Tien Shuen, aged 26 years, is a Native of Nantung, where his father has been a rice merchant for the past twenty years. He formerly studied law at the Futan University (復旦大学), Kiangwan, and later was sent to complete his education at the Meiji University, Tokyo, where he studied International Law. During the 1932 Shanghai Incident, he assisted in relief work carried on by students of his university, who took over, after the evacuation from Kiangwan, temporary accommodation at the Overseas Chinese Middle School (華僑中学) located on Seymour Road. Following his return from Japan in 1935 he obtained employment with the Tientsin City G...

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

being connected with the Bureau of Public Safety. Eight months later he obtained a position as advisor on Foreign Affairs to the Hopei and Charhar Political Council, serving under General Sung Cheh Yuan (宋哲元). He returned to his native city, Nantung, on the 15th July 1937 following the receipt of a telegram from his mother concerning domestic trouble which had arisen by his father's relations with another woman. This domestic trouble was amicably settled by the parties concerned through the mediation of Mr. Chiang Tien Shuen. Following the bombardment of Nantung by the Japanese Air Force, Mr. Chiang and his father decided to transfer their Banking account from the Wei Tung (滙通) Native Bank, Nantung, to the branch office of the Bank of China. Of the total $6,000.00 standing to this father's credit, $2,400.00 was paid to members of the family and in liquidating outstanding accounts. On their arrival at Wusieh on the 30th August 1937, Mr. Chiang paid $3,600.00 into the Bank of China in his father's name. Whilst staying at the Chi Tai (啓泰) Lodging House, Wusieh, during the evening of the 30th August 1937. Mr. Chiang received a telegram from his younger brother, Mr. Chiang Han Chwang (蔣[illegible]章), advising him to return to Nantung, as he (Chiang Tien Shuen) had been falsely implicated. In the telegram Mr. Chiang's brother made no mention as to the nature of the false implication, but stated that in order to clear the matter Chiang would have to return to Nantung. On arriving at Zeh Yih Wan Kiang (十一灣) on the way to Nantung, Mr. Chiang was informed by a boatman that his younger brother advised against his returning to Nantung. They then returned to Wusieh, where they withdrew $700.00 from the Bank of China and left for Shanghai, where they arrived at about

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

10.30 a.m. on the 3-9-37. On arrival they called on Mr. Chi Sing Yin (殷芝荫), General Manager of the An Pu (安普企業有限公司) Finance Corporation, and Chairman of the Ricsha Owners Association, residing No. 55, Lane 189, Kinnear Road. After some discussion, Mr. Yin introduced Mr. Chiang to Mr. Lee Kwang Oen (李廣安), who is the Shanghai representative of General Sung Cheh Yuan, ex-Commandant of the 29th Route Army, residing No. 82 Joffre Terrace, Avenue Joffre, French Concession. It was decided at this interview that Mr. Lee Kwang Oen should prepare a testimonial certifying that Mr. Chiang had previously been employed by the Hopei Charhar Political Council and also that he should telegraph to Mr. Zung Wei Dong (孫維棟), Supt. of Customs at Tientsin, recommending him for employment. Later Mr. Chiang and his father proceeded to the Kwang Sung (廣生) Oil Coy., No. 1, Lane 3, Kiangse Road, where they were given accommodation. The manager of the above Oil Coy., Mr. Mao Yue Zung (茅友仁), is a friend of Mr. Chiang's family, and at the present time he resides at Nantung. He gave them a letter of introduction to his No. 1 Boy named Sze Zau Shiang (施朝相), instructing that Mr. Chiang and his father be given accommodation should they come to Shanghai. This letter, which has unfortunately been lost, was given to Mr. Chiang on the 18th August 1937, when Mr. Chiang and his father contemplated visiting Shanghai for the purpose of transferring their money to the Shanghai Branch of the Bank of China. This was later decided against and they proceeded to Nantung instead. It was at the Kwang Sung Oil Coy. where Mr. Chiang and his father were arrested on information given by one named Mao Bei Peng, who claims to be the son of Mr. Mao Yue Zung. This man, in a

F.M. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....- 4 -.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

statement made at Headquarters, claims to be a member of the 12th Coy., 3rd Div. of the Citizens Volunteer Corps, which is associated with the Shanghai Citizens Military Training Corps. In reality this man is unemployed, and acts as an agent or second for Detectives attached to the Garrison Commander's Office. He admits that the allegations made against Mr. Chiang are only hearsay and that these suspicions were conveyed to him by a person named Bang Siao Zau (龐小趙), who is employed by the Nantung Garrison Commander. No documentary evidence has been received by General Jang Au (楊虎) or Nantung, and it seems evident that the allegation against Mr. Chiang is groundless and made with ulterior motive.

Through Supt. MacDermott, P. A., the D.C. Crime was informed of the result of our investigations, and he gave permission for the accused to be released on security.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

A. E. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

Accused released on $50 security at 10 pm - 6/9/37

J. W. Prince
C.D.I. C.I.

S/B Copy

8039A
6 9 37

"A"
Misc.644/37. Central
3rd September 37.

1.

ARREST OF ONE CHIANG TIEN SHUEN, AGED 26, NATIVE OF HAN-TUNG, ON BEHALF OF S.C.G.P.B.

At 7 p.m. on the 3-9-37, C.D.C.s 141 and 135 attached to the S.C.G.P.B. attended this office and requested assistance to effect the arrest of a suspect traitor named Chiang Tien Shuen(蔣天勳) who was temporarily residing at 3/1 Kiangse Road.

The D.D.O. "A" was communicated with in this connection and gave instructions that the necessary assistance should be rendered,

The undersigned and C.D.S.312, accompanied by the aforementioned representatives of the S.C.G.P.B. visited the address referred to and there arrested the wanted man who was identified by an informer of the Chinese Authorities, who was already on the premises when the Police party arrived.

At the time of his arrest the suspect was occupying a ground floor side room together with his father Chiang Lien Sung(蔣連生)who was also detained.

It should be mentioned that the premises are known as the Kwang Sung(廣中) Oil Factory, which is owned by one Mau Yue Zung(茅月仲), who normally resides therein, but is at present in Wusieh.

Both the suspect and his father stated that the proprietor is their personal friend and that the

other occupants who knew them were the private ricsha puller Dzen Loong(陳龍) and a servant named Tsu Zau Ziang(徐朝祥), both of whom were temporarily absent at the time of the Police visit.

On return to the Station the S.C.G.P.B. representatives explained that word had been received from Nan-tung to the effect that the suspect had been engaged in traitorous activities in that city, in concert with another individual whose name is unknown who has already been executed by shooting.

At this stage of the investigation, D.S.I. Rhind was informed in accordance with Instructional Memo No. 18/37 and attended this office and assisted in subsequent enquiries.

The suspect, on being questioned, denied being in any way concerned in activities of a subversive nature either in Nan-tung or elsewhere and gave the following account of his recent movements:

Owing to an aerial bombardment of Nan-tung by Japanese planes, the suspect's father, who is the proprietor of the Da Zung(大豐) Rice Hong, on Tien Sung Koong Ka, became apprehensive as to the security of local banks, and therefore decided to remove a sum of $3,600.00 to a bank in Wusieh.

Misc.644/37(C)

1 (Sheet 3)

On or about 29-8-37, the suspect and his father left Nan-tung for Wusieh, the latter being in possession of the above sum of money.

On arrival in Wusieh the father deposited the money in the local branch of the Bank of China, and afterwards both engaged a room at the Chi Tai(?) lodging house. In the meanwhile the father had been in touch with the proprietor of the Zang Yu(?) Rice Shop, a business acquaintance of long standing and notified him of his place of residence.

At about midnight on the 30-8-37, the suspect received a telephone message from the Zang Yu Rice Shop reporting the receipt of a telegram from his brother Chiang Han Chwang(?) in Nan-tung, a literal translation of which is as follows:-

"Elder brother(suspect) falsely implicated, ask father or elder brother to return within 4 days."

In response to this telegram, the suspect and his father hired a private launch which conveyed them to a place on the South bank of the Yangtsze River, known as "No. Eleven Harbour(?)".

Whilst awaiting the Government Ferry to take them across the Yangtsze, they were approached by a member of the crew known to them only by the name of "2nd loadah", who conveyed a message from the suspect's brother Chiang Han Chwang, warning the suspect not to return to Nan-tung

as the attitude of the local militia was unreasonable.

The suspect and his father then returned to Wusieh where the latter withdrew $700.00 from his banking account, after which they both made their way by train to Shanghai, arriving at about 10.30 a.m. on the 3-9-37.

They went direct to No.438/42 Haiphong Road, the home of Mr. Chiling Yin(殷芝祥), General manager of the An Pu(安普) Finance Corporation and Chairman of the Riksha Owners Association and sought advice and protection.

After discussion Mr. Yin introduced the suspect to Mr. Lee Kwang Oen(李廣安), who is Shanghai Representative of General Sung Cheu Yuan, ex-commandant of the 29th Route Army, who resides at 82 Joffre Terrace off Avenue Joffre. During the interview which followed, Mr. Lee Kwang Oen undertook to prepare a testimonial certifying that the suspect had been in the employ of the Charhar Political Council and also to despatch a telegram to Mr. Zung Wei Dong(仲惟東), Superintendent of Customs in Tientsin, recommending the suspect for employment.

The suspect and his father later proceeded to the address at which they were located by detectives.

The suspect's father was questioned separately and corroborated the foregoing account in every respect. He also produced the pass-book relating to his transactions

with the Wusieh Branch of the Bank of China.

Mr. Chiling Yin, above referred to, was communicated with and attended this office. He confirmed the part of the suspect's statement, referring to their joint visit to Mr. Kee Kwang Oen.

Mr. Yin also disclosed that he became acquainted with the suspect during 1932 in connection with the Anti-Japanese movement sponsored by the students of the Fu Tan University where the suspect was studying at that time. He added that during 1935, the suspect went to Japan where he studied International Law and Diplomatic History. He later returned to China and gained an appointment in the service of the Tientsin City Government under General Sima Tsung Ying.

Following the resignation of General Sima in the early part of this year, the suspect lost his employment and went back to Japan where he continued his studies until about four months ago when he returned to China.

On being further questioned, the suspect and his father corroborated the foregoi ;.

Mr. Chiling Yin was asked as to whether or not he was prepared to guarantee that the suspect had not been concerned in traitorous activities, to which he gave a negative reply.

With the assistance of the French Police, the visit

of the suspect and Mr. Chiling Yin to Mr. Lee Kwang Oen was verified. In an interview Mr. Lee Kwang Oen stated that he was ignorant of the fact that the suspect had been implicated in connection with Anti-Government activities. He added that he had not prepared the testimonial or despatched a telegram to Tientsin.

On being brought to the Station the accused was thoroughly searched but nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

With regard to the telegram received in Wusieh, the suspect states he threw this overboard whilst travelling by private launch to the "Eleventh Harbour" as he considered the document might incriminate him.

The D.D.O. "A" was informed and ordered that the suspect be detained until further orders.

D. S.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
CHINESE DANGEROUS FILE
No 111/37
Date Sept. 29 1937

2nd Copy for D. C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 80394

REPORT H. Q. C. B. Station 37

Date Sept. 29, 1937

Subject Distribution & release of juvenile prisoners from Ward Rd. Gaol.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

Through the efforts of Supt. Loh Lien Kwei and the Salvation Army, the undersigned has been able to distribute the one hundred and seventy nine juvenile prisoners taken over from the Ward Road Gaol in the following manner :-

To Refugee Camps :-

The International Refugee Camp	20
(By courtesy of the Salvation Army)	
The 86th Refugee Camp	18
The Shanghai Benevolent Relief Society	3
	41

Released by S.M.P. :-

Into the custody of parents or guardians	30
	71

Handed over into the custody of the undermentioned Guilds for repatriation to their native places :-

Brought forward	71
Ningpo Guild	20
Hupeh Guild	1
Soochow Guild	5
Nanking Guild	4
Wuchow Guild	1
Zaushing Guild	2
Kompo Guild	40
Anwhei Guild	4
Peiping & Tientsin Guild	7
Pootung Guild	10

C3/1

S.I.

DBR

3019



F.M. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

Subject - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Szechuen Guild	2
Wusieh Guild	2
Chekiang Guild	3
Honan Industrial Bank	1
	173
Escaped from the custody of the Shanghai ..... Benevolent Society.	5
Released by the Shanghai Benevolent Society .. without the consent of the S. M. P.	1
TOTAL :	179

With the exception of the five boys who escaped from the custody of the Shanghai Benevolent Society's Institution on Yunnan Road, receipts have been obtained for all of these prisoners.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. C. Flower

D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

C.S.I, C.I

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
CENT. 2... CELLANEOUS FILE
G. 45M-1-36
No 111/37
Date Sept 6, 1937

All Sp.: Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. .....

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT Date Sept. 6, 19 37

Subject Distribution and release of juvenile prisoners from Ward Road Gaol.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

On the 22nd August 1937, one hundred and seventy nine juvenile convicts were evacuated from the Ward Road Gaol and escorted to premises occupied by the Shanghai Benevolent Relief Society (仁濟堂), situated at No. 35 Yunnan Road.

Acting on instructions received from the P. A. to D. C. (Crime), the undersigned together with Chinese Detectives proceeded to this institution, where an official named Mr. Zau Poh Tso (趙樸初) was interviewed with reference to the arrangements made concerning the accommodation and eventual disposal of these prisoners. He stated that he was making efforts to have these boys accommodated at the under-mentioned addresses :-

(1). Kyung Yih (鏡蓉) School, House 11, Lane 624, Burkill Road.

(2). Tsung Zai (振粹) School, House 1510, Medhurst Road.

As this could not be arranged until the following day, arrangements were made with C.I. MacFarlane, i/c Louza, to provide an adquate guard to prevent these boys escaping, as a check up revealed that six had already escaped, whilst Mr. Zau Poh Tso had taken upon himself to release one of the boys into the custody of his parents, without first consulting the Police. This meant that instead of one hundred and seventy nine there remained one hundred and seventy two.

The following day, Mr. Zau informed the undersigned that it was impossible to accommodate these prisoners in the two addresses given as they had been taken over by other refugees. He, however, promised to do what he could as regards finding other accommodation. In view of this, the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

D. C. (Crime) considered it necessary to have these prisoners distributed among the Stations south of the Creek.

By arrangements made with C. Insprs. and Insprs. i/c the prisoners were distributed to the undermentioned Stations :-

" A " Division	
Louza	12
Ch. Rd.	18
" B " Division	
Pootoo Rd.	35
Gordon Rd.	11
B'Well	40
Sinza	56
TOTAL :	172

Later, on the 28th August 1937, Mr. Zau informed Supt. Loh Li Kwei that arrangements had been concluded for the accommodation of these boys at the Wei Kyui (衛理) School, No. 191 Carter Road. Detectives were sent to inspect the premises. Finding that the place was suitable, the D.D.O. "B" was communicated with, who appointed a guard from Gordon Road. On arrival of the first batch of prisoners, numbering seventy six, from Louza, Chengtu Road, Pootoo Road and Gordon Road Stations, the Committee at this school refused to accept them, stating that refugees had already taken over the premises. Mr. Zau, on being communicated with, expressed his apologies, but stated that the matter was not entirely under his control. He, however, promised to do what he could and about an hour later informed Supt. Loh Li Kwei that he had obtained

FM. 2
G 45M-1-36

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

Subject - 3 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

permission for the boys to be accommodated at the Pah Yoong (仁康) Hospital, No. 760 Avenue Edward VII, which had been evacuated following the bomb explosion outside the Great World on the 14th August 1937. The premises were inspected by Chief Inspr. MacFarlane, and the undersigned, who pronounced them unfit for human habitation owing to the filthy condition of same. Chief Inspr. MacFarlane, who had already rendered great assistance in this matter, suggested that he would find temporary accommodation until the following day in the Louza Station cells. As no better arrangements could be made, the prisoners were escorted to Louza, where they were detained. As no accommodation could be found the following day, the prisoners, on instructions received from the P. A. to D. C. (Crime), were re-distributed to the aforementioned Stations.

Since this date efforts have been made to locate the relatives of these prisoners, in accordance with instructions issued by the A./C.P., but very little success has been met with as most of these boys either have no relatives or their homes are inaccessible owing to the fact that they are located in the war zone, and no trace of their parents or guardians can be found.

To date the following number of prisoners have been handed over into the custody of their parents and guardians, from whom receipts have been obtained :-

"A" Division

Louza 2

Ch. Rd. ..... Nil

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

- 4 -

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

" B " Division

Pootoo Rd.	7
Gordon Rd.	Nil
Sinza	11
B'Well	7

Total : Released by Police	27
Released by the Shanghai Relief Association	1
Escaped	6
TOTAL :	34

Total No. of Prisoners	179
Released or escaped	34
TOTAL NOW IN CUSTODY :	145

As it is apparent that none of the relief Associations are anxious to take the responsibility of taking care of these boys, it would appear that they will have to be detained indefinitely in the aforementioned Station cells unless other arrangements can be made. Some of these boys, who so far have not been released, are now due or nearly due for release, as their sentences have now or have nearly expired but as they have no homes to go to, the question of their release is difficult unless some charitable organisation can be persuaded to provide for them.

H. E. Glover
D. S.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1. 36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8039 H

REPORT

Date September 16, 37.

Subject Children poisoned by ronins and traitors.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

With reference to the questionaire by the D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) enquiries show that this information emanated from the Central News Agency, Nationalist Government Organ. Enquiries from the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau failed to substantiate the report of the Bureau having succeeded in obtaining a number of poisonous pills or that there was any truth in the report of sweets being given to children by Japanese and Koreans and no special orders had been issued by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

C. Crawford
D. I.

DSH
3/9

D.C.(Crime & Special Branches)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 SEP. 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 15 SEP. 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

4

September 10, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

CHILDREN POISONED BY RONINS AND TRAITORS

Several cases have occurred recently in which children have died after eating candies given to them on the streets by Japanese and Korean ronins and Chinese traitors. The candies are really poisonous drugs made into pills and then coated with sugar of a red, yellow or white colour.

The Police Bureau has succeeded in obtaining a number of such poisonous pills, and has instructed its subordinate officers to pay strict attention to the matter. It is to be hoped that parents of children will also give the matter their attention so that treacherous persons may not be able to carry out their vicious design.

S.1.

S.S.

D&R

11/9.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch [illegible] 039 A
1c 3-

REPORT

Date. Oct. 24, 1937.

Subject Coolies press ganged in the Western District.

Made by [illegible] and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

It is reported through an agent that press gangs of the Chinese Police in plain clothes attached to the Jessfield Village Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau were active on Edinburgh Road between Yu Yuen and Drenan Roads from 4.30 p.m. to 6 p.m. October 22. Some 20 coolies were conscripted and taken through a lane near the Jessfield Park to the Jessfield Village Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau. Those people were detained there till 7 p.m. and then escorted to the Jessfield Station (Shanghai West Station) of the Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway, where entrance was gained through the wicket gate and then across the railway tracks to outside the perimeter. The escort were also in plain clothes. Enquiries from the Jessfield Village Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau brought forth a denial that any such occurrence took place.

C. Crawford
D. I.

DBK 24/10

D.C. (Special Branch)

[illegible] D C (C.I.) CPH. B/C

[illegible] D C (C.I.) B/C

PH

[illegible] D.C. (C.I.) Hab. 4 copies sent.

DBK 25/10.

SPECIAL BRANCH 25 OCT. 1937

file

DBK 27/10

Special Branch

8039A
23 10 37

"B"

Stn.Ref.No.304/37. B'well
October 20th. 37.

1.

Illegal functioning by members of S.C.C.P.B. behind the perimeter.

At 6.30p.m. 20/10/37, F.S.344 Simms brought to the station two members of the S.C.C.P.B. Tau Ka Dor Station (曹永渡警署), Sgt.198 Huh Lih Kai (胡立基) and Constable 3080 Yue Ching Loong (余慶隆), who he had stopped at Brenan Road Barrier as they were about to pass out of the Settlement Perimeter with a party of 26 coolies who had been pressed into military labour service from Kong Ka Jau (康家柵), an area under Chinese jurisdiction which lies between Jessfield and Connaught Roads.

With the co-operation of Mr. Westnidge of the Interpreter Service, F.S. Simms discovered that the 26 coolies were being taken out of the Settlement against their will, although all had been promised, food, transportation fare back to their homes, and wages at 4a.m. 21/10/37.

Enquiries at the station by D.S. Greenfield and C.D.C. 314 revealed:-

The two Chinese Police officials had received instructions from their officer in charge to proceed to Kong Ka Jau with the station raiding van and to press into service men for military labour. They had collected the men from various streets and alleys in Kong Ka Jau.

I have arranged this with Mr. Luard

C.P. Crime Branch will please supply all K Cabaux requisite (Confer. petty thieves etc) if Chinese wish to take them over up to and then more from us by Special arrangement

D.C. C Branch

21 OCT 1937

Stn.Ref.No.304/37.

1/Sheet 2.

The coolies were questioned, and each man expressed the desire that he be released and allowed to return to his home.

Officer i/c B'well was informed of these facts. He communicated with the officer i/c S.C.C.P.B. Zau Ka Doo Station who notified him that he was carrying out these orders on instruction from the Chinese Military Authorities, who were in need of manual labour.

D.C. "S" Division was communicated with, and orders were received from him that on instruction from Commissioner of Police the 26 coolies were to be released from Bubbling Well Station.

The S.C.C.P.B. Authorities were notified of this action, and that the Municipal Council would get in touch with Mr. O.K. Yui, Mayor of Greater Shanghai with a view to reaching an understanding in this matter.

All parties left the station by 6.50p.m. 20/10/37.

Police posts and patrols have been warned to keep a lookout for similar incidents of this nature.

A list of the 26 coolies is attached.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.S. 37.
C.D.C. 314.

562/37.

14-8-37

8039 A
39 11 3

"A"

Misc.No. 562/37. Louza
Nov. 25th, 37.

70(Supplement 4).

At the inquest over the body of the deceased, held at the Public Mortuary at a.m. on 23-11-37, Procurator Soong rendered verdict as follows:-

"Death due to injuries sustained after being assaulted, body to be removed by S.P.B.C."

Translation of statement of C.P.C. 1646 attached hereto.

Remarks of D.D.C."A" Division on Supplement 3 hereof noted.

T. Elders D.S.4
for D.S.84.
C.D.C.237.

Gen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C."A".

Reference No. 12

"A"

Misc. 606/37 Central
Persons beaten by mob. November 23, 37
1

At 1.40 p.m. 23-11-37 F.S. 16 Macfarlane and C.P.C. 3262 brought to the station one Huang Kying Kung (黃景根), 25, Pootung, S/chauffeur, S.M.C. Driving permit No15508, residing 142 Mandalay Road, whom they arrested at Szechuen Road near Hankow Road for assaulting an alleged traitor, Tse Foh Kung (朱福根), Shanghai, M/unemployed, residing 2 Kau Kung Lee, Robison Road, at 1.30p.m. even date.

Enquiries made by D.S.I. Yang Pei Seng and C.D.S. 117 revealed that at 1.15 p.m. 23-11-37 C.P.C. 3262 observed Tse Foh Kung attempt to climb over the barbed wire on the South side of the Szechuen Road Bridge with a view to approaching the Japanese soldiers on the opposite side of the Soochow Creek. This was immediately stopped by the C.P.C. who brought him to the station and was followed by the usual crowd.

Special Branch copy.

On approaching Szechuen Road near Hankow Road the crowd became unruly and several of them accused Tse Foh Kung as a traitor and started to assault him by striking over his face and body with their fists. In the meantime F.S. 16 Macfarlane happened to pass by in the station car and witnessed Huang Kying Kung together with several others strike the alleged traitor over the body with their fists. He immediately alighted from the m/car and arrested Huang Kying Kung when the other assailants managed to run away.

Tse Foh Kung, when questioned, stated that he attempted to cross the Szechuen Rd. Bridge with a view to approaching Japanese soldiers for the permission to visit his home in Chapei.

The above statement was corroborated by a written note to this effect found in his possession.

He refused to attend the hospital owing to the slight injury sustained by him and he did not wish to prefer a charge against Huang Kying Kung due to the misunderstanding.

Huang Kying Kung was strongly cautioned and allowed to go.

Tse Foh Kung was escorted to his home by C.D.S. 117 to avoid further incident.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

Ref. No. 11.

"A"

Misc.608/37
Persons beaten by mobs.

Central
18/11/37

1.

Alleged traitor assaulted by a mob.

At 3.30 p.m. on 18/11/37 F.P.S. 89 Leeming brought to the station one Ho Kying Zung(何慶增) age 42,Ningpo, m/cook,residing 1/470 Av.Foch,who was accused as a traitor and assaulted by a mob on The Bund near Nanking Rd. at 3.20p.m. evendate.

Enquiries made by D.S.I. Yang Pei Sheng and C.D.C. 160 revealed that at 11a.m. 17/11/37 Ho Kying Zung was visited at his home by his former Japanese employer,Mr. Ohta,residing ? Baikal Rd. and was accompanied by his employer to a hospital off Range Rd. for physical examination, as the employer intends to re-employ him.

Special Branch Copy

At 3.15p.m. 18/11/37 he was accompanied by his employer from the above hospital to the Garden Bridge where he walked alone to take a bus home at The Bund near Nanking Rd., where an unknown male Chinese (description unavailable) suddenly shouted that he was a traitor as a result he was chased by a crowd,some of whom struck him on his face with their fists. However he managed to run away into the Watson & Co.,71 Nanking Rd. and was later brought to the station by F.P.S.89 Leeming together with a witness Yuan Mei Tuh(袁美德) 23,Ningpo, S/Unemployed,residing 699 Rue Ratard.

C 19

Ho Kying Zung refused to attend a hospital owing to

the slight injury sustained by him and was unable to identify any of these assailants in the event of their arrests.

He was accordingly escorted to his home by C.D.C. 160 to avoid further incident.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

562/37.

14-8-37.

No. B 8039 A
Date 20 11 37

"A"

Mi sc.562/37. Louza
November 19th., 37.

70 (Supplement 2).

INCIDENT OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT
ON 16-11-37 INVOLVING A NOTABLE.

Further to this incident, when the Hospital was visited, the staff were given instructions that should the injured man regain consciousness sufficiently to speak, Louza Station was to be informed immediately.

C.D.C.237 telephoned the hospital at 10.p.m. 17-11-37, enquiring after the injured man's condition and was informed that they could not find in which ward the patient had his bed and that detectives should call at the hospital the next morning. Accordingly, C.D.C. 237 visited the hospital on the morning of 18-11-37 being then told that the man had died soon after admission, Louza Station having been informed twice on 16-11-37 by telephone, the reply from the Station being that the body could be removed by the S.P.B.C. for burial and the S.P.M.C. had removed the body at A.M. on 16-11-37, having been called by the hospital authorities.

The undersigned visited the hospital at P.M. on 18-11-37, being issued with a Death Certificate reading:-

15-11-37.

"Unknown name, who suffering from Fracture of Skull, admitted on 11.45.p.m. and died at 5 minutes after coming to C.P.D. 15-11-37.

Sd/ T.H.Sung, M.B."

D.C. (S.B.)

Misc.562/37.

70 (Supplement 2).

being again informed as above, but the staff state they can not remember at what times on 16-11-37 they telephoned the Station regarding the injured man's death.

There is no record at Louza Station of any such telephone calls from the hospital.

Between 5.p.m. and 6.p.m. on 16-11-37, C.D.C. 237 visited the locality where the man had been found by C.D.C.1646, questioning shopkeepers, street hawkers, public rickshaw coolies, loiterers etc. but was unable to locate any witnesses nor any person who could give any details regarding either the incident or the dead man, who remains unidentified.

C.D.C.1646 is unable to supply any information and states that at the time he did not detain the pedestrian informant as there was no reason to do so.

K. D. Beasley.
D.S.84.
C.D.C.237.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Ex 22 F
G. [illegible]OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No. 565/37. Louza Police Station.

November, 16th, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 70(supplement). Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 11.38 p.m. 15-11-37, C.P.C. 1646 telephoned Louza Station [illegible] P.'s ambulance to remove a male Chinese [illegible] near Yunnan Road. The ambulance conveyed the unidentified male Chinese to Hospital Chinese Municipality [illegible] Certificate reading:- "Fracture of skull, serious".

Owing to the operation, he could not be questioned up to time this report was made this morning, 16-11-37.

The C.P.C. states that while patrolling on Pakhoi Road near Yu Ya Ching Road, he was informed by an unknown male pedestrian that a male Chinese was lying on the footpath and had been assaulted as a "Traitor" by a mob of persons, all of whom had decamped. The C.P.C. went up to the scene, finding the male Chinese unconscious. No persons were found at the scene when detectives enquired for witnesses or for further information re the case, consequently nothing definite is known. However, if and when the victim recovers sufficiently, he will be questioned

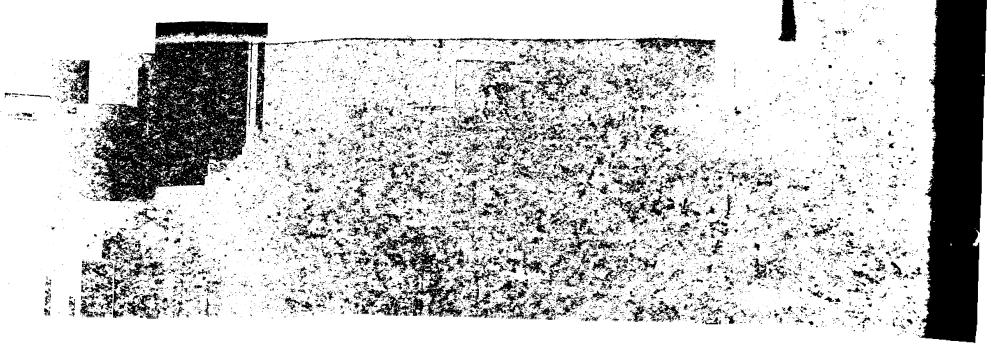
Enquiries proceeding.

R. D. Nealy.

D.S. 84.
C.D.C. 237.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O."A".



F. 22 F
G.—COM-11-36

Special Branch Copy

562/37.

14-8-37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.562/37.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
Nov. 15th, 1937

Diary Number: 70.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 5.50.p.m. on 15-11-37, F.S.267 Macdongall and C.P.C.s 498 and 1682 arrested a male Chinese Sung Hang Ching (沈杭清) 42, Pootung, L'Assistant, residing ? North Honan Road near Boone Road at instigation of two shop assistants Tsen Pah Nyi (曾伯年) of 206 Shantung Road and Zoo Hai Pao (祖海保) of ? Foochow Road.

According to the two shop assistants the arrested man had been to their shops and requested a stamp (chop) be engraved with Chinese characters which meant "Pro-Japanese Society of the Pootung Guild (浦東同鄉會親日團體親日)", resulting in suspicion that he was a traitor and his arrest. The arrested man denied the characters were as stated but would read "Pootung Guild, represented by Mr. Wong (浦東同鄉會代表王)". This chop was to have been made at the behest of a Mr. Wong, a clerk of the Pootung Guild, who was living in Room 42 of the Yoong Wo (永和) Lodging House, Foochow Road.

D.D.O."A" informed. All three persons handed over to D.S.I. Konovaloff, Headquarters, C.I.

D.D.O."A". Sen.Det.i/c. D.S.84.

9

REGISTRY
No. S. E. 8039 A
16 11 37

"B"

165b/37. Sinna
Nov, 15th. 37.

3 & Final. 1.

Please see diary.

[redacted]

Since forwarding diary 2 on this case no information has been obtained by detectives engaged on the case regarding the persons who caused the death of Ming Ywoh Ting.

As possibilities of an arrest being made are extremely remote the undersigned forwards attached final report.

16. 11 37.
Copy to Special Branch.

D.I.

16/11

16/11

16/11

[redacted]

8039 A
9 11 37

"B"
Sinza
2nd November, 37.

1655/37

2 1

Please see diary.

At 10 a.m. 30/10/37 at the Temporary Mortuary, Kiaochow Road Park, inquest was held on the body of Zing Kwoh Ting (曾國庭).

Procurator Sung Kung Sai presiding handed down the following verdict:-

> "Death owing to severe assault by mob. Body to be removed by "Tung Ching" for burial. Police to make further enquiries about the case."

Shortly following assault the undersigned observed licensed handcart 120 on the South West corner of Sinza and Wenchow Road crossing from which the two wooden side supports were missing. C.D.S. 189 and C.D.C. 333 were instructed to keep handcart under observation locate owner and coolies and mix with coolies and endeavour to obtain information re this case, as the wooden battens used to beat deceased to death had possibly been taken from handcart 120.

Enquiries by the C.D.S. and C.D.C. failed to obtain information of use and at 10.30 a.m. 1/11/37 the undersigned and and C.D.C. 333 proceeded to 149/151 Sinza Road located the owner of the handcart named Nien Wei Ching (顏維清), coal and wood shop proprietor and requested him to bring his coolies to the station at 2.30 p.m. 1/11/37. He did as instructed bringing

1. Ling Kyung Hai (林景海), 34, Zaushing,
2. Oo Ah Hwei (吳阿貴), 28, Zaushing,

1655/37 Sinsa

2 (Sheet 2)

3. Zung Siau Foo (鍾小夫), 29, Zaushing,
4. Ting Yao Foo (丁耀富), 25, Zaushing,
5. Oo Ying Fah (吳元發), 28, Zaushing,
6. Zee Song Foh (徐頌福), 40, Zaushing,
7. Zee Tseh Loong (徐子龍), 34, Zaushing.

They, shewn the wooden battens which were used to assault deceased, stated they were from handcart 120 but that they were all working in the coal yard when some unknown person in the crowd stole the supports from the handcart on 29/10/37 and assaulted deceased. The shop-master stated he was in the shop at the time of the assault.

No evidence of use was obtained by questioning and all were permitted to go. They could not observe the assault from inside the coal yard.

Enquiries are being made at teashops, foodshops etc. but the possibility of obtaining information is extremely remote.

Enquiries proceeding.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

3. 11. 37.

D. I.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
C 10M-1-36

Secret Branch Copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Date 29th Division.

Crime Register No. 1655/37. Sinza Police Station.

October 29th 1937.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— Murder 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Please see diary.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Outside of dry cleaners shop 223 Sinza Road.
Time and date of offence.	9.20 a.m. 29.10.37
„ „ „ reported.	9.30 a.m. 29.10.37
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Sgt. Fo/No.C.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Nil. Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Nil. Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	Died on the way to hospital.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points(e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	A large patriotic crowd beat to death a Chinese whom they mistook for a Japanese.

D.C. S.B. — S.1.
D.B.I. 30/10

FM 22 G. NO. 2
G 45M 11-36

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 9.30 a.m. 29/10/37 C.P.C. 1886 using street telephone Box 5 reported that a Japanese had been badly assaulted by a large crowd of Chinese on Sinza Road.

S.F.P. ambulance was summoned and a party of police under D.I. Harvey, D.S.I. Taylor and the undersigned attended.

At 9.34 a.m. 29/10/37 D.S. Wood telephoned station reporting it was a Chinese not a Japanese that had been assaulted.

Enquiries by C.D.S.189 and D.I. Doddy ascertained that at 8.30 a.m. 29/10/37

Zing Kwoh Ting (李國棠)

31, native of Kirin,

who is a technician of the P.W.D. of the City Government of Greater Shanghai and his companion Deu Yien Kyung (竇仰青), 25, native of Kiangsi, unemployed, left Room 16 of the Dah Chang Lodging House Rue Auguste Boppe walking via Yu Ya Ching Road they visited lane 140 Sinza Road to view the operations of Japanese and Chinese troops in the Joint Trust and Continental Bank Warehouse. Leaving the lane at about 9.15 a.m. they were approached by a crowd of Chinese who asked them their nationality. Zing Kwoh Ting (李國棠) produced the certificate issued by the P.W.D. of the City Government of Greater Shanghai but some person in crowd shouted "He is Japanese" and crowd commenced to assault them. S.P.C.13 and a C.P.C. came to the edge of the crowd but both commenced

to run with crowd chasing after them. Some unknown persons in the crowd obtained two large battens of wood and from blows received from them, Zing Kwoh Ting collapsed on the Sinza Road, 3 feet from the South pavement, opposite dry cleaning shop 223 Sinza Road. He was conveyed to hospital by S.F.B. ambulance after P.S. Wood and party of police from Park and Sinza Road crossing, Nav. 356 and 5 C.P.C's on search party and S.I. Harvey and party of police had cleared the crowd from the scene. He died on the way to the Paulun Hospital, Dr.'s certificate from Paulun Hospital reading "Dead on arrival" signed Dr. Van Dih Sung. His skull had been smashed in by the wooden battens (which have the appearance of being from sides of handcart) which were found on Sinza Road near shop 223 Sinza Road. Deceased and his companion had run 140 yards and as crowd assaulted deceased Deu Yien Kyung remained unnoticed. He was brought to the station and gave the information contained in this report. He states deceased has been employed by C.C. of C.S. for 3 years and that he himself has is a returned student from Japan who has been living with deceased since 15/9/37. Both, dressed in black shirts and foreign style clothing, resembled Japanese.

Questioned he stated he could not identify any

of the persons who assaulted him and killed Zing Kwoh Ting (李國鼎) his companion.

This killing happened so quickly that police in vicinity were too late, when they had forced their way through crowd, to be of assistance.

From lane 140 Sinza Road where crowd first shouted "Japanese" to shop 223 Sinza Road is 140 yards. C.P.C.1526 and C.P.C. 1602 were on duty at Wenchow Road barricade together with Private Burr U.S.M.C. The C.P.C.s blew whistles as crowd approached and D.S. Wood and party on duty at Park Road barricade ran towards crowd and dispersed it but both they and S.P.C. 13 on duty on Sinza Road and the marine could be of no assistance. Deceased had received his injuries as stated.

Search of deceased clothing revealed 11 pawnpapers, 1 wallet, 2 post cards. His card showing place of employment had been snatched by the crowd.

No witnesses could be obtained from any of adjoining shops, Crowd was too dense for any identification to be made.

A representative from City Government of Greater Shanghai who stated deceased was employed by them, and companion of deceased, have been warned to attend inquest which will be held on body of deceased at

temporary public mortuary Kiaochow Road Park 10 a.m. 30/10/37. Body to mortuary pending inquest.

D.D.C. "B" Division informed.

Possibilities of an arrest in this case are extremely remote deceased being a victim of patriotic mob violence.

Copy to Special Branch.

Circulated.

29. 10. 37.

D. I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

562/37

14-8-37.

"A"

Misc.No. 562/37. Louza
October 26th, 37.

59

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At about 2.30 p.m. on the 26-10-37, P.S. 325 Edmunds attached Traffic Office, together with S.P.C. 664 and C.P.C.s 1635 and 924, attached Louza Station had occasion to stop M/Truck S.M.C. Lic. No. 15838, driven by Tseu Kyung Poh(周景福), Permit No.17257, and owned by the S Kai Yok Kee Paper Cutting Factory, 43/3 King Loong Ka (京隆街), Central District, which was travelling North to South along Yu Ya Ching Road near Ave. Ed. VII.

Their attention was drawn by ten male Chinese, who were riding on the platform of the aforementioned M/Truck, one of whom, was acting in a way as though he was on the truck, other than of his own free will and as a result P.S. Edmunds brought them to Louza Station.

From enquiries made, it was learned that he is one named Woo Yee Yar (何維亞), 38, Canton, Broker, resident 12 Ts Lai Fong (芝蘭坊), Rue Kraetzer, French Concession, who, had been kidnapped by the other nine persons (all members of the "Youths Salvation Corps") on the M/Truck, whose names are as follows:-

(1) Yue Lee Kwai (余麗貴), 26, Tientsin.
(2) Kying Shee (青年), 18, Shanghai.
(3) Oong Ts Zung (), 20, Shanghai.
(4) Nyien Ching Zeu (), 16, Nanking.

Misc. 562/37.

59/Sheet No. 2.

(5) Zung Tze Doong (陳子東), 21, Changshow.
(6) Yuen Ts Yeong (袁志雄), 15, Soochow.
(7) Zee Tsei Nyieh (徐菜業), 17, Shanghai.
(8) Shih Gee (施義), 21, Wusieh.
(9) Tung Siau Sung (董小松), 26, Ningpo.

at about 2.25 p.m. on the 26-10-37 on suspicion of being a Japanese and a traitor from outside House 26 Lungmen Road. They were on their way to Hantao when intercepted by the Police.

Chief Detective Inspector Tharman made the preliminary enquiries and as a result informed the D.C."A" Mr. Robertson, who, instructed that all the parties concerned be handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.I. This was done D.S.I. Pryde attended.

Gen.Det.i/c.

D.S. [illegible]

D.D.C."A".

562/37.

14-8-37.

No. S. D. 8033 [illegible]
Date A[illegible]

Misc.562/37. Louza October 30th, 37.

63.

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 2.30.p.m. 30-10-37, on Chekiang Road near Peking Road, C.P.C.s 1534 and 2768 were requested by Chinese Boy Scout 41 Yang Wei Ming 楊惠銘 to take one Zee Zau Pao (徐兆寶) 22, Yangchow, C/Unemployed, refugee from Pootung, at present residing 9 Sai Ming Fong 三民坊, Poo An Daung Road 普安堂路, Nantao, to Louza Station for his own safety because a crowd of persons adopting a threatening attitude and murmuring "Traitor" had followed him along North Chekiang Road to the point where the C.P.C.s were encountered. He was brought to the Station where he stated he is unfamiliar with Shanghai and since he did not know the zone of hostilities has been removed West, he believed it to be still possible to proceed to Chapei where he wanted to visit a relative whom he believed to be still residing on Singkiang Road and he simply asked the route of several people, being suddenly surrounded by a threatening crowd from whom he ran away over a bridge, being encountered by a Boy Scout and C.P.C.s. He denies being anything to do with Japanese and declares he was unaware they are at present in occupation of Chapei.

He was eventually released.

31/10

Misc. 562/37.

63/Sheet No. 2.

At 6.10 a.m. 31-10-37 C.P.C. 210 telephoned the station and reported that a shell had fallen in the Sung Ka Loong off Peking Road.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 172 and D.P.S.Fleming ascertained that a shell of small calibre fired from an unknown direction and fallen on the roof of House No. 7 Sung Ka Loong at an uncertain hour during the night of 30-31/10/37.

Only material damage done to a chimney stack. Pieces of the shell casing were found and brought back to the station.

D.P.S.183.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O."A".

9

562/37.

14-8-37.

8039 A

30 10

"A"

Misc. No. 562/37. Louza

Oct. 28th, 37.

61.

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO [illegible]

At 1.50 p.m. 28-10-37 S.I. Cmand and P.C. James attached to the Traffic Office brought to the station

(1) Liu Tsung King (劉宗明), 19, Hainan, and
(2) Tsiang Dah Hwe (蔣大華), 20, Korean,

both residing at 229 Changping Road, whom a crowd of people on Fokien Road near Nanking Road were assaulting as they suspected them to be traitors.

Enquiries by C.P.C. 323 and P.P.C. Fleming ascertained that the two above described persons are workmen employed at the Dah Hwung (大宏) Fountain Pen Factory, at the above numbered address - it is presumed they were attacked by the mob owing to their physical appearance being similar to that of Japanese - no evidence of a traitorous nature was discovered. Doctors certificates in respective of both persons are attached and state:

(1) Laceration of ear. 6 days treatment in C.P.D.
(2) Fracture of nose and cartilage string of nose - bruise on body - about 2 weeks treatment.

The two injured persons proceeded to their home by m/car after attendance at hospital.

29/10

D.D.C."A". Sen.Det.i/c. D.S.84.

9

S.I.D. 8039/37
24 10 37
"A"

Misc.779/37. Central
22nd. October 37.

1.

2.55 p.m. - 8 p.m. 10 Shantung Road,
22-10-37. Detective Office.

ARREST OF TWO ALLEGED CHINESE SPIES BY MEMBERS OF THE BOY SCOUTS ASSOCIATION OF CHINA

At 2.55 p.m. 22-10-37, Boy Scout No.274 Dzung Jing Sing(鄭靜生) and Boy Scout No.245 Lee Zeu Kyi(李祖琪), accompanied by two coolies named Ting Ah Yoong(丁阿榮) and Tsoo Liau King(曹了京) of the Wei Yuen(衛遠) Refugee Centre, 10 Wei Yuen Tsoong Lee, Shantung Road, brought to Central Station two male Chinese named:-

(1) Zung Yu Tuh(鍾有德), 53, Kompo, S/Unemployed, 94 Yuenfoong Road.

(2) Tseu Tsung Ziang(周松祥), 53, Tungchow, S/Unemployed, 94 Yuenfoong Road.

allegedly spies employed by the Japanese.

Enquiries ascertained that, at about 2.50 p.m. 22-10-37, the two men visited the Wei Yuen Refugee Centre, and owing to their actions came under the suspicion of the Boy Scouts, and were detained. The Scouts searched the men and in possession of (2) Tseu Tsung Ziang, found a Japanese 20 Sen coin. This resulted in the men being brought to the Station as suspected spies.

Both the men denied the allegation, and stated that they had been evacuated from North of the Creek to-day.

Enquiries at Hongkew Station ascertained that the two accused were found in their home at 94 Yuenfoong Road this A.M. by coolies employed by the S.A.C./P.W.D., and were handed over to Sub Inspector Wilcox, Hongkew Station, who

Special Branch Copy

Misc.779/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

was on patrol in the vicinity at this particular time.

The statement of the two men that they had resided at 94 Yuenfoong Road, since the outbreak of hostilities was investigated by the Japanese Authorities and detectives attached to Hongkew Station. Their statements were verified and the men were then escorted over the Garden Bridge.

At 3.45 p.m. 22-10-37, a telephone message was received from the S.C.G.I.B. Headquarters, requesting that the men be handed over to that jurisdiction for investigation.

The two suspects were handed over to Det. Sub. Inspt. Pryde, Crime Branch Headquarters, for investigation.

D/S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Misc.562/37
14-8-37

8039A
7 10 37

"A"

Misc.562/37 Louza
October, 4th, 37.

50

INCIDENTS OCCURRED IN LOUZA DISTRICT DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 7.15 a.m., a telephone message was received at the Station from Inspector Pavlovsky of the Soochow Road Depot of the P.W.D., reporting trouble between P.W.D. coolies.

P.S. Adams and party attended and brought two P.W.D. employees described hereunder to the station:-

Tseu Ziang Yoong(曾長榮), P.W.D. Foreman No.23.

Wong Pao Kung (王寶根), P.W.D. Ganger No.28.

Enquiries by C.D.C.C.37 and D.S. MacAdie ascertained that the two described are employed in the Northern area and on 2-10-37 were approached by Inspector Fujita of the P.W.D. to purchase vegetables for him. On the morning of 3-10-37 they purchased a quantity of vegetables on behalf of the Japanese Inspector. They were instructed to make a further purchase on the morning of 4-10-37 and were given $,000 coppers for the purpose by Inspector Fujita. The vegetables were purchased in Peking Road Market but before they could leave by trucks from the Soochow Road depot, the P.W.D. workers who had learned of the destination of the vegetables, started a shout of "traitor" and commenced to beat the foreman and ganger in question. However Police were called in time to prevent the two men

Misc.562/37

50/2.

from receiving any injuries of consequence.

Owing to the attitude of the workers it would not be advisable for the two men to return to the Depot for the time being and they were taken by Inspector Pavlovsky to P.T.D. Headquarters where arrangements will be made to have their services suspended for a period.

D.S. 84.

Sen.-et.i/c.

D.D.O."A".

9

5039
20 9 37

"A"
Central

Misc.No.700/37. Sept. 27th, 37.

1.

8a.m. to 9a.m.
27-9-37.

No. 178 Tientsin Road.
Detective Office.

Two male Chinese handed over from Boy Scout Headquarters on suspicion of being spies.

At 8a.m. on the 27-9-37 Mr. Zee Kwoh Tze, Commissioner of The Chinese Boy Scouts War Line Service Corps office situated at No. 178 Tientsin Road phoned the station to the effect that two spies had been arrested.

The undersigned accompanied by C.D.C. 194 attended and ascertained the following:-

At 7.30a.m. on the 27-9-37 a private watchman named Tong Yoong Sung (唐榮生) who is on duty at Kyi Tsong Li (吉昌里) Kiangse Road observed two male Chinese named Chang Ching Chang (張慶祥), 40, Ningpo, M/refugee, and (2) Tzung Kya Kong (陸嘉康), 16, Ningpo, S/refugee formerly residing at No. 1406 Ferry Road loitering in the vicinity of the aforementioned alleyway. The watchman who suspected that the two men who were in possession of about 2 piculs of rice had stolen same and were spies arrested them, and requested Police Constable Cadet No.9 attached to Mongkew to take the two men to Central Station. At this time a crowd gathered together and threatened to assault the two suspected persons.

Owing to the hostile attitude of the crowd, the watchman and cadet constable escorted the two suspects to The Boy Scout Headquarters situated at No. 178 Tientsin

Special Branch Copy

Road and Mr. Zee Kwoh Tze reported the matter to the Police.

On the two suspects being brought to Central Station and questioned it was ascertained that Chang Ching Chang is in charge of a refugee centre situated at No. 307 Kyih Tsong Li (吉邨) off Wingsee Road, and assisted by the other suspect named Tzung Kya Kong who is refugee residing at that address were on their way to Tsao Ching Li (曹鈞甲) off Shanse Road which is another refugee centre, to return the two piculs of rice which had been borrowed on the 16-9-37.

Lawful ownership proven.

No proof to substantiate allegation.

Mr. Mason D.D.O. "A" was informed re the circumstances of this case by Detective Inspector Telfer Senior Detective, and on his instructions both men were released.

?

D. S.
C.D.C. 194.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

9

562/37
14-8-37.

80394
26 9 37

"A"

Misc. 562/37 Louza
Sept. 23, 37.

C1.

[redacted]

At 7.25.a.m. on the 23-9-37 C.P.C. 658 attached Louza station, at the instigation of one named Wong Ah Sai,(王阿三) [redacted] followed, 17 Zee Ming Li, Nantao, and two bona fide named Wong Te Ming (王志銘) and Zee Kien Chuen (倪倫川) No's 1538 and 1296 respectively, brought to this station one named Chen Tai Ling (陳泰林), 30, Watchman, Hospital, Wing Doak, last known address 16 Ming [redacted] ([redacted]), Daimy Road, from the Hangchow Restaurant, now a Refugee Hospital, situated at No.730 Av. Edward VII near Yunnan Road, accusing him of being a traitor.

Enquiries by C.P.C. 210 and D.S. Bretherton ascertained the following - that at about 7.p.m. on the 22-9-37 Wong Ah Sai went to the suspect's temporary residence 7 Ching Yuen Pong, Edinburgh Road (where he has resided since the 14-8-37, the date he left his residence in Daimy Road) and there told the suspect that his (suspect's) brother Chen Tai Ching (陳泰清) had fallen off a M/truck and was now in the hospital.

The suspect and Wong Ah Sai then left together, arriving at the Hangchow Restaurant, temporary Refugee Hospital, No.730 Av. Edward VII at about 9.p.m. 22-9-37 where suspect's brother was said to be, when Wong

2

Misc. 562/37

42/2.

Sai accused the suspect of being a traitor, resulting in the two boyscouts No's 1558 and 1296 together with Wong Ah Sai deciding to detain the suspect until this morning (23-9-37) when, they would take the suspect over to the S.C.C.P.B. Headquarters, Wantao.

At about 7.a.m. this morning (23-9-37) the boy-scouts together with Wong Ah Sai attempted to take the suspect over to Wantao, in a Johnson hire car, Licence No. unknown, ordered by boyscout A .1558, but he refused, thus, resulting in the C.P.C.658, who was standing on Ave. Edw. VII near Yunnan Road, being called by the suspect and all concerned being brought to this Station.

Suspect when questioned stated that he was not a traitor, but was until the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities been employed as a coolie at the old Y'poo Dock, and resident at Dalny Road, and on the 14-8-37 he had removed his home to Edinburgh Road.

Also, that he has been acting as an informer to a Det. Sgt. named Wong Pei Ding (王佩定) attached to S.C.C.P.B. Wantao Headquarters.

The above detective was communicated with and it was learned that the suspect had about a month ago acted as informer.

The detective was not actually prepared to

guarantee the suspect, but stated that he did not think that he was a traitor.

The boyscouts when questioned, admitted being a party in the detention of the suspect, but, that they had only acted on Wong Ah Sai's information, asking for no proof, other than hearsay.

When Wong Ah Sai, was questioned with reference as to where he had obtained his knowledge to the effect that suspect was a traitor, he stated that he had heard from some unknown male Chinese, that the suspect was a traitor, also, that he had been given a letter, import of which reads as follows:-

"Tai) ing, my brother,
Please come over and see me at the Shanghai Charity Hospital, Rue Lafeyette, where I have been detained, suffering from wounds received in an accident. Come with my wife.
Zung Ts Ching."

by a M/truck coolie, known as "Chen" (陳), whose present whereabouts are unknown.

The letter is said to have been written by Chen Ts Ching, suspect's brother, (who's present whereabouts are said to be at the S.C.C.P.B. Headquarters, Nantao) and signed to that effect.

The D.D.O. Mr. Mason was communicated with and on his instructions the parties concerned together

Misc. 562/37

41/4.

with the letter, were handed over to C.I Crime Branch Headquarters at 11.20.a.m. 23-9-37.

R.W. MacKenzie

D.S. 362

9

September 18, 1937, 8039A
20 9 37

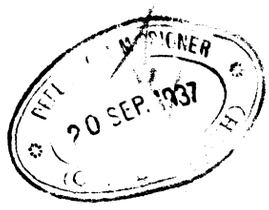
Dear Shao Liang,

I have received your letter together with an article for publication. The article was sent to the various newspapers and has already appeared in either yesterday's or today's issue. A cutting from the newspaper is attached herewith and I shall be thankful if you will inform Mr. Young.

Chen Kuh Zung.

D.C. (Cr & Sf. Br)
Forwarded for information please.
It refers to a publication of a correction in Chinese press desired by S. M. P.
Translation attached.
Jan 20/9

DBH
20/9



File
DBH 20/9

Alleged Food Poisoner Released by Court

Shortly after 6 p.m. September 8, Dung Shi-ling (鄧現麟), one of the refugees of the relief camp inside the New World Amusement Resort, Yu Ya Ching Road, happened to notice that a fellow refugee named Tsang Yoong-sung (張榮生), native of Zangzoh, was unfolding a packet of powder and placing it in one of the dishes provided by the management of the camp. Dung then suspected Tsang Yoong-sung of poisoning the food. Just at that time, two foreign doctors of the S.M.C. Health Department came to the camp, and when they were inspecting sanitation in the premises, Dung made a report to the doctors on what he had noticed. Tsang Yoong-sung was therefore taken to the Sinza Police Station for investigation, while the dish was carried away for analysis.

According to the analysis made by the S.M.C. Health Department, the dish contains nothing of a poisonous nature. For this reason, Tsang Yoong-sung was released by the Shanghai First Special District Court on the afternoon of September 14.

4

Special Branch copy.

6039 H

20 9 37

"B"

Misc. 398/37. Sinza

September 14, 37.

2. Writ of Detention.

Below.

At 10.30 a.m. 14/9/37, a report which reads as follows was received from the P.H.D.,S.M.C.

"Sample of cooked vegetables for poisons received 9/9/37.

Report No.44967. Sent out 14/9/37."

ANALYSIS.

The sample of cooked vegetables was submitted to toxicological analysis. No poisonous substances were detected.

E.F. Duck.

Acting Commissioner of P.H.D.

As there was no evidence against Tsang Yoong Sung, he was sent to the S.S.D. Court 14/9/37 p.m. and application that he be released made. Application was granted and Tsang Yoong Sung released in open court.

Copy of P.H.D. report attached.

Copy to Special Branch.

P. Konovaloff.
D. S.I.

Sen. Det. I/c.
15. 9. 37

C'9

15/9

9

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8039A

S. 5, Special Branch, Station, 9 37

REPORT

Date Sept.18, 1937.

Subject Release of suspected food poisoner.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by D. S. P. Koga.

Acting on instructions from P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch), arrangements have been made with the managements of the "Sin Wan Pao," "Shun Pao," "China Times," "Eastern Times," "Ta Kung Pao," etc., for the publication of the following article in their respective papers on 18.9.37:-

Alleged Food Poisoner Released by Court

Shortly after 6 p.m. September 8, Dung Shi-ling (鄧現麟), one of the refugees of the relief camp inside the New World Amusement Resort, Yu Ya Ching Road, happened to notice that a fellow refugee named Tsang Yoong-sung (張榮生), native of Zangzoh, was unfolding a packet of powder and placing it in one of the dishes provided by the management of the camp. Dung then suspected Tsang Yoong-sung of poisoning the food. Just at that time, two foreign doctors of the S.M.C. Health Department came to the camp, and when they were inspecting sanitation in the premises, Dung made a report to the doctors on what he had noticed. Tsang Yoong-sung was therefore taken to the Sinza Police Station for investigation, while the dish was carried away for analysis.

SPECIAL COMMISSIONER 19 SEP 1937 F.C.

According to the analysis made by the S.M.C. Health Department, the dish contains nothing of a poisonous nature. For this reason, Tsang Yoong-sung was released by the Shanghai First Special District Court on the afternoon of September 14.

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

DSK 18/9.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches).

OFFICE OF THE D. D. O.
"B" DIVISION

80399

"B" 18 9 37

Misc. 398/37. Sinza

September 14, 37.

2. Writ of Detention.

Below.

D.C. Crime
D.D.B.
Information
Suggest Press
be informed
15/9

At 10.30 a.m. 14/9/37, a report which reads as follows was received from the P.H.D., S.M.C.

"Sample of cooked vegetables for poisons received 9/9/37.

Report No.44967. Sent out 14/9/37."

A N A L Y S I S.

"The sample of cooked vegetables was submitted to toxicological analysis. No poisonous substances were detected.

E.F. Duck.

Acting Commissioner of P.H.D.

15/9

As there was no evidence against Tsang Yoong Sung, he was sent to the S.S.D. Court 14/9/37 p.m. and application that he be released made. Application was granted and Tsang Yoong Sung released in open court.

Copy of P.H.D. report attached.

Copy to Special Branch.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 15 SEP 1937 CRIME BRANCH

P. Konovaloff.
D. S.I.

Sen. Det. 1/9
15. 9. 37

S.S.
DBR.
15/9.

L. C. S.
G. 800-7-37

Shanghai Municipal Laboratory.

To [illegible] Police Station.

Material Reported on

Sample of smoked vegetables, received by hands of [illegible] on 9.9.37.

Received 9.9.37 Report No. [illegible] Sent Out 14.9.37

ANALYSIS

The sample of smoked vegetables was submitted to toxicological analysis. No poisonous substances were detected.

A. E. Mitchell, F.I.C.
ANALYST.

A/ Commissioner of Public Health.

Special Branch Copy

8039A
10 9 37

"B"
Misc. 398/37 Sanza
8th August, 37.

1

Writ of Detention.

At 6.35 p.m. 8/9/37, C.P.C.s 51 & 48, Hav. 527 brought to station one named

Tsang Yoong Sung (曾容生), age 26, native of Zangzoh, S/Unemployed, N.F.A.

from the New World Refugee Camp, 2 Bubbling Well Road, for being suspected of having poisoned a quantity of vegetable supplied to refugees at the above camp.

Enquiries made by the undersigned and C.D.S.102 ascertained that at 3 p.m. even date, a refugee named Deng Shien Ling (鄧現齡) observed that the above suspect was stirring the vegetable in a bowl with his hand and suspected him of having put something in the vegetable. He reported the matter to a clerk (No. 61) employed by the camp, who, in turn, informed Dr. Lucke and Dr. Wu, of the S.M.C. P.H.D. H.Q. who, at the time, were attending patients at the address.

C 9/9 9/9

S'

9/9

The suspect was then handed over to the above Police Officers who escorted the man to the station together with a bowl containing the vegetable (Exhibit) and a note (Exhibit) signed by Dr. Wu, which states as follows:-

" This man has put something into the food of the refugees in this camp. Dr. Lucke of the Health Dept. requests your good service to detain him until he has the food examined. He also considered that this man is mental.

The New World Refugee Camp,
(Sd) T.M. Wu. 8/9/37."

Misc. 398/37 Sinza

1 (Sheet 2)

Questioned, the suspect stated that he was suffering from headache and obtained some medicine (a kind of white powder) from a pedestrian on Yu Ya Ching Road this P.M. He then entered the camp with the intention of obtaining some food, when he threw the medicine into the vegetable which he intended to consume. At the time of his arrest, he was found to be wearing only a pair of short pants, and in possession of 4 coppers, (Chinese).

The suspect has been placed under Writ of Detention pending the result of the Laboratory examination of the vegetable. He will be arraigned before the S.S.D. Court A.M. 9/9/37, and a remand accordingly will be requested.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

Headquarters C.I. were informed and D.I. Glover attended and interrogated the suspect.

Sen. Det. i/c.
9.9.37

P. Kondoleff
D. S. I.

O.C.

[redacted]

Kao.

[redacted]

2/103 C/17

8039 A

22 F
G. 12OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. 20 9 37

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 150/37. Pootoo Road Police Station.

16.9.37. 19

Diary Number:— 1/1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C 17 1 S.I. DBR 17/9

Re the arrest of an alleged traitor.

At 4.15 p.m. on 16.9.37, C.Cs 3259 and 3221, accompanied by two male Chinese named Tseu Ching Sz (徐清池) and Wong Woo Chiang (王和彰), both supervisors of refugee camp No. 145 situate on Ferry Road, brought to the station another male named Hung Dau Lee (洪道理), age 57, native of Fokien, unemployed, residing House No. 4 Sai Yue Fong, off Ferry Road, who was alleged to be a traitor.

It appears that at about 4 p.m. the accused man through loitering before the refugee camp aroused the suspicions of some refugee's who searched him and upon finding in his possession a letter written in Japanese characters began shouting "Traitor" and thus attracted the attention of the above named refugee supervisors, who immediately took custody of the suspect and prevented the mob which had gathered from assaulting him. At this juncture the C.P.Cs. arrived on the scene and brought all concerned to the station.

P.A. to D.C. (Crime)

D.C. 1. S.B. DBR 17/9

The undersigned assisted by S.I. Koga and C.D.C. 251, conducted enquiries, when Hung Dau Lee, who speaks fluent Japanese, but no dialect understandable to the Chinese staff of Pootoo Road Station, was questioned by S.I. Koga and stated that 34 years ago he went to reside in Sasebo, Japan, where he conducted business as a piece

W 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Rd. Police Station.
16.9.37. 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 150/37.

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

goods dealer. Having studied and mastered the Japanese language he married a Japanese woman, who bore him one daughter and afterwards died. The daughter who is now 20 years old, was two years ago sent to Shanghai where she obtained employment in a Japanese bakery shop situate on Quinsan Road. About two months ago he himself returned to Shanghai and resided at an house off Woosung Road, until the commencement of hostilities, when owing to the danger threatening Hongkew district he removed to his present address.

His daughter, however, has very pronounced Japanese features and in order that she should not be assaulted by Chinese who mistook her to be a pure Japanese, he consented to her staying at her place of employment. About one week ago finding himself financially embarrassed he wrote to his daughter requesting that she send him some money, and she replied that she had handed over to a Mr. Yoro Nagashima the sum of Y.15 and he could obtain possession of the money by presenting an - enclosed written order to that person. This order was the Japanese document found on him by the refugees and reads as follows

"The bearer of this letter, is my father & request that Mr. Yoro Nagashima, a foreman, employed at Japan China Cotton Mill, No. 98 Robison Road O.O.L. hand over to him the Y.15, which I (the daughter of the bearer) employed

22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 150/37.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
16.3.37. 19

Diary Number:— 1/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

at the Iwanaya Bakery Shop, corner of Quinsan and Chapoo Roads, have sent him."

At about 4 p.m. even date, he was passing along Ferry Road on his way to the Japan - China Mill to obtain the money, when a crowd of men seized him and upon searching his clothing found the letter and alleged that he was a traitor. Shortly following Hung Dau Lee's arrival at the station another male Chinese named Foo Too Ma (傅道馬) entered the Charge Room and inquired as to what had happened to the traitor, and upon being asked in what manner the case concerned him he stated that he was a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps, whose office was situate at Tsing Jing Primary School, Pei Chi Lee, Sai Ling Road, Nantao, and had been authorised to locate traitors. He carried in his possession a paper authorising him to travel freely in Chinese territory this bore the chop of the Shanghai Special Service Corps.

Later one Hung Zung Moh (洪鍾木), brother of Hung Dau Lee, who resides at the same address, also came to the station to inquire about his brother, he was questioned and corroborated his brother's statement.

There was absolutely no reason to believe that Hung Dau Lee, was a traitor despite his past Japanese connections, but the illegal functioning in the Settlement of Foo Too Ma caused the undersigned to communicate

22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Rd. Police Station.
16.9.37. 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 150/37.

Diary Number:— 1/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

particulars of the case to the D.C. "B" Mr. Baker, who advised that the Special Branch be advised of Foo Too Ma's activities, as they may wish to investigate.

Accordingly D.I. Crawford Special Branch was informed and he in turn despatched D.S. Derby to question him.

At the conclusion of investigations for his own safety Hung Dah Lee, was sent to the China Hospital No. 251 Sinza Road, where his niece one Hung Mai Lee (洪美麗) is employed as a nurse.

Meanwhile Foo Too Ma being considered an undesirable element was escorted to Chinese territory via the Keswick Road railway crossing.

D.S. 326.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 119/37.
S.B. REG'S.
No. S. B. D. 80394
Pootoo Rd. Station, 1 3
Date 17.9.37.

REPORT

Subject State of Pootoo Road Police District.

Made by S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At 4 p.m. on the 16.9.37, a male Chinese named Hung Dau Lee, residing No. 4 Sai Yue Lee, Ferry Road, whilst loitering before a refugee camp No. 145, Ferry Road, was accused by the refugees of being a traitor, they searched him and found in his possession a letter written in Japanese characters, and commenced shouting traitor, this attracted the attention of 2 supervisors of the camp namely Tseu Ching Sz and Wong Woo Chiang who took the man into custody to prevent an assault taking place.

On the man being taken into custody, 2 C.P.C.s arrived on the scene and brought the 3 persons to the station for enquiries.

After arriving at the station, a male Chinese named Foo Too Ma came to the Charge Room and inquired as to what had happened to the traitor, stating that he was a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps, Nantao, and had been authorised to locate traitors, he had no papers to prove this except one that authorised him to travel freely in Chinese territory, chopped by the Shanghai Special Service Corps.

Enquiries showed there was no reason to believe that Hung Dau Lee was a traitor and at the conclusion of investigations for his own safety was taken to the China Hospital, 251 Sinza Road where his niece Hung Mei Lee is employed as a nurse.

Meanwhile Foo Too Ma was escorted to the Settlement boundary Kenwick Road, and put into Chinese territory, being considered an undesirable. Full Details see Misc. No. 150/37. P.Rd.

No other untoward incident occurred in the Pootoo Road Police district during the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. on the 17.9.37. Necessary precautions are still being maintained. District quiet.

D.D.O. "B" Div. D.S.I.

9

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 362/37
8039A

West Hongkew Station, 9 37

REPORT

Date September 13, 19 37

Subject Alleged Traitor.

Made by D.S. Sanbrook. Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

At 12.15 p.m. on September 13th, 1937, C.P.S. 304 telephoned to West Hongkew Station from Street Telephone Box.No. 13 reporting that a Chinese female, alleged to be a traitor, had been arrested by Chinese uthorities on North Honan Road near North Soochow Road.

In the meantime Inspector Blenkinsop, Officer i/c, passed the scene and observed a Chinese female being interrogated by Lt. Col. D.M. Barchard of the Royal Welch Fusiliers through his interpreter. It appears that the female was rescued by the Military from a crowd of pedestrians who were shouting "Traitor".

The female, who gave her name as Zau Sih Ying (), age 28, native of Shanghai, single, residing at the Lau Zah Sung () Lodging House, No. 57 Wuhu Road, was brought to the station together with two boy scouts Nos. 1891 and 1127 and two male Chinese named Tsung Ngan Foh (), age 21, native of Hangchow, S/apprentice, and Zung Siau Mau (), age 22, native of Ningpo, S/shop assistant, both residing at No. 585 Boone Road near North Kiangse Road.

Questioned by C.D.C. 68 and the undersigned the female stated that she left the aforementioned lodging house at 8 a.m. even date with the intention of trying to reach the Hongkew Branch of the Joint Savings Bank, North Szechuen Road, with a view to obtaining $10.00 on a $50.00 share she had with the said bank. She produced the receipt for this share which showed that it had already been mortgaged by her to the extent of $40.00. After leaving the lodging house she attempted to get into Hongkew district via North Szechuan Road Bridge, Chapoo Road Bridge and Garden Bridge but without success. She then proceeded over North Honan Road Bridge and turned East into Tiendong Road from where she proceeded East

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (2)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

down Tsungming Road towards North Szechuen Road. However, here, she was stopped by Japanese Marines who refused to allow her to pass. This was observed by a crowd of Chinese on North Kiangse Road and upon her return they shouted "traitor". The two male Chinese above-mentioned together with the hostile crowd followed her back to North Honan Road Bridge where at their instigation the boy scouts attempted to effect her arrest, but were prevented from doing so by Lt. Col. Barchard.

However when questioned regarding this they stated that they were trying to prevent the crowd from beating her.

The females attitude when being questioned gave detectives the impression that she was mentally deranged. During interrogation, she stated that she had a paramour named Koo Zung Ching (顧宗清) residing in Ferry Road. When detectives endeavoured to locate this man she took them to the home of Mr. Henchman, Manager of the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank. Enquiries at the lodging house also revealed that she was in the habit of being hysterical.

She also informed detectives that she had no relatives in Shanghai.

A search of her belongings failed to reveal anything that would prove she was a traitor or in any way connected with Japanese.

Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C" Div. when informed of the above facts gave instructions for her to be escorted to her place of residence.

Accordingly she was escorted to the Lau Zah Sung Lodging House No. 57 Wuhu Road by D.S. Gibson at 4 p.m.

C.D.I. Ross, Special Branch. D. S.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O."C".

(9)

562/37
16-8-37
D.80397

"A" Date 20-9-37

Misc. No.562/37

Louisa
16th September, 37.

7 (Addendum 3)

Please see below

This case was completed in the D.S.D. Court on the 17-9-37 p.m. the accused, Zae Oong Si, being sentenced as follows:

"Three years & six months' imprisonment for serving in army of enemy."

One phial of "Salso-Brocanon" and one empty phial confiscated.

D.S.84

Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

S.1.
dbl 279

C 27/9

Copy for Special Branch

Misc.No. 562/37. Louza
Aug. 23rd, 37.

3(Addendum 2).

The accused appeared before the 1st S.S.D.Court at a.m. on 17-8-37, being ordered detained until a.m. on 24-8-37 for further hearing.

On 18-8-37 one bottle of the seized medicine was submitted to the S.M.C. Health Dept. and analysed, the P.H.D. report reading:-

"This substance consists of dextrose, calcium bromide and sodium salicylate. This conforms to the declaration on the label. No injurious substances have been added. The actual quantities of ingredients in the phial are:

Dextrose	0.7 G.
Calcium Bromide	0.12 G.
Sodium Salicylate	0.3 G.

The medicinal Doses of these compounds are:

Calcium Bromide	0.5 to 2 Grammes.
Sodium Salicylate	0.6 to 2 "

I am of opinion that the addition of False-Brecanon to water would be harmless although it might render tea somewhat unpalatable.

A.E. Fletcher, F.I.C.
Analyst "

His statement has been taken and is attached hereto.

In view of the above, there is no evidence upon which to prefer a charge against accused and there

(Cont. Sheet No.2)

3(Addendum 2)

he appears before the Court at a.m. on 24-8-37, applica-
tion will be made for his release.

R.D. Beauly.
D.S. 84.

Sen.Det.1/c.

D.D.C."A".

562/37
DATE 16-8-37

"A"

Misc.No. 562/37. Louza
Aug. 16th, 37.

3(Addendum)

Re alleged "traitors" mobbed outside Hingwo Guild.

Further to this case, at 8.10p.m. 16-8-37 C.P.C. 2713 telephoned Louza Station to the effect that a "traitor" was being mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Rd near Burkill Rd.

A party of Police attended and found one Zee Ogng Si(鍾鴻喜), 16, Kompo, S/Unemployed, N.F.A., had been slightly injured by the mob. Nearby was a box containing 2 phials of "Calso-Brocanon" and on the ground a similar empty phial. The male Chinese was brought to Louza Station and questioned, he admitting that he had been given the box of phials and instructed to place them in public rickshaw coolie's tea urns in the Settlement. He states that the man giving him the phials had later been mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Road some time previously and had been rescued by Police and taken to hospital. Owing to the confusion existing at present, it was useless to attempt identification in any hospital, however accused will appear before the S.S.M. Court at a.m. on 17-8-37 when application will be made for a writ of Detention for one week, pending analysis of the seized liquid.

D.D.O."A"

D.F.C.
C.I.D.S.H.P.

D.C. Special Branch

8039A

14 9 37

"B"

Misc. 401/37 Sinza

9th Sep. 37.

1

Suspected "Spy"

At 7.35 p.m. on 9/9/37, C.P.S. 565, C.P.C. 2507, and 5 Boy Scouts Nos. 1597, 1621, 1987, 1988, and 2039 brought to the station from Sinza Road near Yu Ya Ching Road, one named Zung Zau Dong (鍾紹棠), age 33, native of Ningpo, residing at 19 Mo Err Li off Taku Road. who was alleged by a crowd of people at the above place to be a spy, reason being given that he looked like a Japanese.

Enquiries show that this man was looking for his wife who was formerly residing with him at 6 Dent Road, and who is now missing. Relatives of the suspect who reside at 19 Mo Err Li, Taku Road were located and the suspect was identified.

The allegations of the crowd are unfounded.

Suspect released.

C. I. informed.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c. 9 9 37

Kao

Spl: Branch

1

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

C.I. Misc. File No. 108/37.
8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H.Q.C.B. Station 9 37

REPORT

Date 7th. Sept. 19 37.

Subject Arrest of a suspected traitor.

Made by D.I. Clover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

At about 9.20 p.m. Sept. 6th, 1937, Boy No.69 Woo Yung Kung (何永根), aged 21 years, Native of Ningpo, employed at the "Red Cross" Hospital established by Mme H.H. Kung at the Lido Cabaret, Avenue Road, was walking along the Sinza Road carrying a torch light when he was given into the custody of C.P.C.2516 on suspicion of being a traitor. (C.Rd. Misc.152/37). The informant one named Lee Yuen Hwo (李阮火), aged 40 years, Native of Kwantung, employed as a Watchman at a Refuge camp situated at the Tsing Liang Sze Miau (清涼寺廟) Sinza Road stated that he observed the accused flashing his torch light onto the pavement, which made him suspect that he was signalling to enemy aircraft. Two boy scouts named Ong Foh Tien and Zung Man Wo, ~~xxxxxxxxx~~ attached to the Cantonese Guild, observing a number of persons collecting, interfered and prevented the accused man from being assaulted. Calling the above C.P.C. they had the man escorted to Gordon Rd Police Station. Enquiries were made by D.S. Ley'c and C.D.C. 242, who ascertained that it was absolutely essential for the accused man to carry a torch light as there are no lights at present allowed at the "Lido". Further that he succeeded in locating the undermentioned employees of this establishment who vouched for the loyalty and respectability of this man :-

1. Loong Shih Ling (宋錫心) No.1 Boy.
2. Woon Yoh Tang (秉玉堂) Boy.
3. Yang Yoong We (楊永田) No.1 Cook.

At the time of this man's arrest the three above mentioned witnesses interceeded with the informant for the accused's release, and offered to produce proof of his employment at this Hospital, but the man refused to listen to reason.

7/9
7/9
S.I.
DBR.
7/9

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

On being informed of this case the undersigned, who was accompanied by D.S.I.s Bebenin and Soong Ping Sung, had the accused and witnesses taken to C.I, where they were interrogated.

A search of the informant's clothing revealed a torch light concealed in the back of his waist band, which he stated, he used in performance of his duty. Why this man should take exception to anyone else using a torch light is inexplicable especially when the person he accuses uses the light for exactly the same purpose as he does.

In view of the above, the Hospital was communicated with but owing to the lateness of the hour it was impossible to obtain guaranters of any standing. However, it was arranged that the "boy" should remain at Headquarters until responsible guaranters could be found.

At 9,30 a.m. Sept. 7th, 1937, the accused was released on instructions received from C.D.I. Prince into the custody of a Mr. Read who is in charge of the hospital, whilst the informant was released after being severely cautioned as to his future conduct.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

H. E. Glover

D. I.

Special Branch Ledger.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 152/37.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date September 6th, 37.

Subject Arrest of a suspected traitor.

Made by D.S. Leys. Forwarded by [signature] Insp. 1/c.

Sir,

At 10.p.m. September 6th 1937, C.P.C. 2516 brought to Gordon Road Police Station a male chinese named Woo Yoong Kung (何榮根) age 21, native of Ningpo, S/Coolie, residing 306 Medhurst Road, who was handed over to him on Sinza Road by one named Lee Zung Yih (李潤源) caretaker of the Ching Liang Temple, Sinza Road and two boy scouts (1) Ong Foh Dee (翁福田) (2) Sung An Woo (陳漢華) on the suspicion of being a traitor.

According to the story related by Lee Zung Yih, the person responsible for the arrest of the suspect, he was on duty at the entrance to the Ching Liang Temple Sinza Road (at present used as a refugee camp) when he observed the suspected person flashing a torch on the pavement and being of the opinion that he was signalling to Japanese aeroplanes had him arrested.

The suspect on being questioned by C.D.C. 242 and undersigned, stated that he was a coolie employed at the Lido Cabaret located at 306 Medhurst Road and added that at the time of his arrest he was returning to his quarters from No.13 Wuting Road, the home of his friend named Lee Yoong Kwei (李永貴).

Questioned regarding the possession of the electric torch the suspect stated that he used the same to assist him in finding his way to his quarters at the Lido Cabaret, because all the lights were extinguished on the premises after dark.

Enquiries at the Lido Cabaret showed that the suspect had been employed there since the opening date and was of good character.

Three employees of the cabaret (1) Yuen Yau Dung (袁耀東) No.1. Boy, (2) Sung Lih Shing (松連勝) (3) Yang Yoong Fa

FORM NO. 3
G. 40[illegible]T. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

SHEET No. 2.

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(楊芹華) both cooks voluntary attended the station and testifi
on behalf of the suspect.

D.L.Clover was informed of the arrest of Woo Yoong Kung,
who requested that all concerned be escorted to Crime Branch
Headquarters for further interrogation.

The suspect Woo Yoong Kung was detained in Central Station
pending the production of a guarantor, whilst Lee Zung Yih was
detained at the same station pending a ruling as to his disposa

It appears that the suspect was walking past the Ching Li
Temple Sinza Road, on his way to the Lido Cabaret and Lee Zung
Yih, seeing him in possession a torch suspected him of being a
traitor.

D.S. 335.

Sen. Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

9

LOUZA 562/37
Ref. No. 14-9-37.
Date.

8039 A
8 9 37

"A"

Misc. 562/37 Louza
September 6, 37.

28.

INCIDENTS IN LOUZA DISTRICT
DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 1.50.p.m. on the 6-9-37, C.P.C.s 2007 and 3048 brought to this Station, at the request of Chinese Boy Scout No.365, Wong Sih (黃錫), one named Sung Tsung Tong (孫中堂), 23, Kompo, M/shoe-maker, refugee, N.F.A. from Peking and Chekiang Roads, who was suffering from wound of the head and abrasions about the body. Conveyed to the Lester Chinese Hospital, Dr's chit reads:- "Laceration of scalp and contusion of back, will require many days treatment, O.P.D."

Enquiries by C.D.C.268 and D.S. Bretherton revealed that at about 1.20.p.m. on the 6-9-37 the above described victim had made his way as far as Tiendong and Tsungming Roads corner in an endeavour to try and locate his brother, when he was turned back by a Japanese Marine.

This, presumably was observed by a crowd of unknown male Chinese, who followed the victim as he walked East along Tiendong Road towards North Szechuen Road. On reaching the intersection of North Szechuen and Tiendong Roads the crowd set upon him, beating him about the head and body with a length of chain accusing him of being a traitor.

The victim then ran in a Southerly direction along N. Szechuen Road and over the Bridge, [illegible] he was

Misc. 862/37.

28/2.

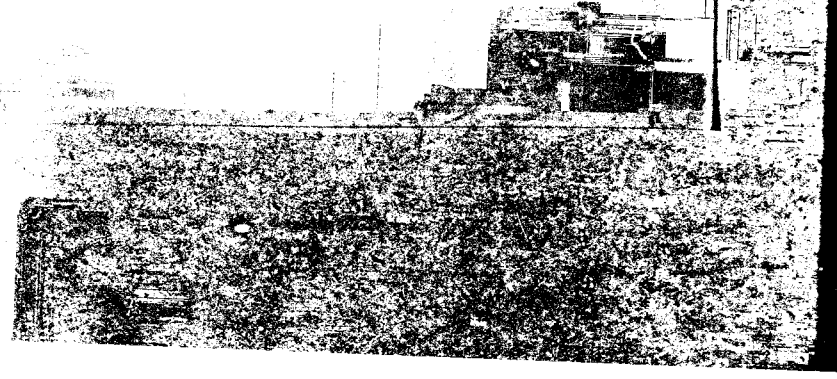
rescued by the Boyscout No.365 who, prevailed upon the crowd to let him take the victim to the Police Station, this was done and on arrival at Peking and Chekiang Roads the Boyscout handed the victim over to C.P.C.s 2007 and 3049, who in turn brought him to this Station.

The victim was accordingly escorted back to Yunnan Road Refugee Camp, 239 Yunnan Road.

D.P.S.183.

Sen.Det.i/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A" Div.



HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
FM 2
GC-45M-1-38 MISCELLANEOUS FILE
No 108/37
Date Sept. 5 19 37

Re: Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8039 A

REPORT H. Q. C. B. Station, 6 9 37

Date Sept. 5, 1937

Subject Arrest of a Chinese woman suspected of subversive activities.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

Investigations made with reference to the woman Tsang Yue Sien (曾月仙), aged 24 years, Native of Pootung, residing No. 9, Lane 488, Jessfield Road, C.C.L., arrested on suspicion of engaging in subversive activities (Kaohing Rd. Misc. 103/37) show that no evidence exists to substantiate this allegation.

Her object in going into the Honglow District was simply to deliver two parcels containing cigarettes to her former employer, a Japanese, aged 65 years, named Kimura, and also to learn from him if her personal effects left in his charge at No. 378 Woosung Road had escaped damage.

She is of Chinese parentage, but was born in Japan, where she lived until she was fifteen years of age. After this she returned to China and completed her education at the Soochow Middle School. After leaving school she returned to Kobe, Japan, where her father has a tailoring business. Here she met a friend of her father's named Kimura, who offered her a position as accountant in his clothing shop, situated at No. 378 Woosung Road. She worked at this address until April 1937, when she returned to Japan to visit her parents. Returning to Shanghai in July 1937 she severed her connection with Kimura's business and went to live with her husband on Jessfield Road, she having been married at the age of nineteen. On the 1st Sept. 1937 Kimura telephoned to her and asked if she would purchase some cigarettes for him, which she agreed to do. At about 9 a.m. on the 4th Sept. 1937 Kimura again telephoned to her, and asked her if she would deliver the cigarettes to him at 11 a.m. outside the New Asia Hotel. She agreed to do this as

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

she was anxious to know if her personal effects stored at Kimura's shop had escaped damage during the recent fighting. Shortly after receiving this telephone message, she left home with her husband and they proceeded by tramcar to the Sincere Coy., Nanking Road, where they alighted. They then proceeded the Yoong Ging (永興) Lane Hong, Room No. 106, House No. 441, Nanking Road, where the husband handed over to her the cigarettes which he had already purchased. She then left her husband and proceeded to the intersection of Tiendong and North Honan Road Bridge, where she alighted. Here she met C.P.C. 3570 who advised her not to proceed in an easterly direction along Tiendong Road, but disregarding his advice she passed through the barricade and continued on until she came to a barricade situated at the corner of Tiendong and North Szechuen Road. Here members of the J.M.L.P. on duty at this barricade prevented her from going any further. As she can speak Japanese, she informed them of her mission, but as they still refused to allow her to proceed she left the parcels with them, asking that they be given to Kimura when he arrived. On her return she was met at the Tiendong, Kiangwan Road barricade by an enemy crowd who had been informed of her conversation with the J.M.L.P. members by the two witnesses Ling Ching Sung (凌金祥), residing No. 54 Tiendong Road, and Tsiao Wen Ming (焦文明), residing at a refugee camp on Tatung Road. Had it not been for the intervention of C.P.C. 3570, this woman might have been seriously assaulted or killed. These two men, on being questioned, denied that they were agents of any political, military or police organisation, and stated they were acting through purely patriotic motives, as they were incensed by a Chinese woman having any dealings

F.N. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

with the Japanese. Both men are obviously questionable characters, who, had not the C.P.C. intervened, would no doubt have extorted money from this woman, or failing which would have seriously assaulted her. As no evidence to show that this woman is engaged in subversive activities, has been obtained, I would respectfully suggest that she be released, as no application has been received for this woman's extradition.

I am, Sir,

Your obediently,

A. E. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

Accused released on shop security at 10pm. 5/9/37.

J. A. Bruce

C.D.I.

Copy for Officer i/c Special Branch

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 153/37 8039A

REPORT

Kashing Road Station, 9 37

Date Sept. 4th, 1937

Subject Arrest of female Chinese on suspicion of being concerned in a Traitorous Act.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy Forwarded by A. T. Jabaun Supt.

Sir,

At 12.30 p.m. 4-9-37, C.P.C. 3370 brought to North Soochow Road Station a female Chinese named Tsang Yue Sien (曾月仙), 24 years, native of Pootung, and residing at House 9 Lane 482 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. whom he had arrested at the corner of North Kiangse and Tiendong Rondo. Two male Chinese named Hyui Ching Siang (許清祥), residing at 54 Tiendong Road and Tsien an Bing (錢安炳) residing at a refugee camp on Tatung Road had noticed this female conversing with members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on North Szechuen Road near Tiendong Road. She was at this time in possession of two paper packages, and after finishing her conversation with the members of the J.N.L.P. placed the packages on the footpath at the rear of the General Post Office, and walked up Tiendong Road, to North Kiangse Road. The two witnesses then caught hold of the female, and being displeased with her actions, were about to assault her with the assistance of a number of loafers who had congregated in the vicinity. C.P.C. 3370 had previously warned the female whom he noticed alighting from a private ricsha at the sandbag barricades erected at the junction of North Kiangse and Tiendong Rondo that she should not proceed to North Szechuen Road, but she did not pay any heed to his warning. The female was questioned by the undersigned, D.S. Fowler and D.I Zau Ching Van, and stated that the packages left behind by her outside the General Post Office contained cigarettes which she was taking to a male Chinese acquaintance who was employed at the Derring Apartment, North Kiangse Road. She admitted after the above mentioned detectives had accompanied her to this address, that she was not telling the truth, when it became

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (2)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

obvious that the person mentioned by her was not known by the two Chinese occupants who are at present in charge of this Building. The two packages of cigarettes were retrieved from he rear of the General Post Office and taken along to the station An examination was made, and it was ascertained that the tins containing 50 cigarettes and the paper packages containing 10, had not been tampered with.

Further questioning of the female concerned elicited the following particulars. She stated that she was born in Japan of Chinese parents in 1913. She lived with her parents in Japan until she was 15 years and attended school there. She came to China at this time and proceeded to Soochow where her education was completed. She returned to Japan from Soochow after having studied for about two years at this city. Her father she stated was in the tailoring business at Kobe. When she returned to Japan on a second occasion, she made the acquaintance of an elderly Japanese named Kimura, this man also being on friendly terms with her parents. Kimura came to Shanghai in 1933 and opened a shop dealing in ladies clothing, at 378 Woosung Road. Telephone 41233. The female returned to Shanghai in 1935 and on visiting Kimura at this address was given a position in his shop, as accountant. She worked at this address till April 1937 when she proceeded to Japan to visit her parents and returned to Shanghai in July. She was married when 19 years of age to one named Tsang Woo Ngoo (曾子武), a friend of her parents. He is also in the tailoring business. She severed her connection with Kimura in July and since then has resided with her husband at House 9 Lane 482 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. This address was visited and this part of her statement

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (3)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

verified but her husband was absent when Police visited the premises. Regarding how the cigarettes came into her possession she stated that she had a telephone message from Kimura (who was aware of her home address), on 1-9-37. He asked her to buy a quantity of cigarettes and he would subsequently make arrangements with her for the cigarettes to be handed over. Kimura telephoned again at 9 a.m. 4-9-37, and asked her to bring the cigarettes to the corner of North Szechuen and Tiendong Roads and he would meet her outside the entrance of the New Asia Hotel at 11 a.m. She left home at 9 a.m. accompanied by her husband and both proceeded to Nanking Road where he bought two packages of cigarettes value $16.00. Her husband proceeded to an unknown destination while she hired a private ricsha and proceeded to the junction of North Kiangse and Tiendong Roads, where she alighted. She walked to the New Asia Hotel but as there was no sign of Kimura, she entered into conversation with members of the J.N.L.P. She admi being able to speak Japanese fluently. As Kimura failed to appe she told the members of the J.N.L.P. that she would leave the cigarettes on the footpath in case Kimura might come along and collect the packages. She adhered to this statement through lengthy questioning. When enquiries were made regarding the two witnesses who were partly responsible for her arrest, the first named Hyui Ching Siang admitted being the informer of a detecti of the S.C.C.P.B. at Nantao. He denied however having any previous knowledge of the female's Japanese connections. The other witness, Tsien Wan Bing is a refugee, and stated ~~xxx~~ tha he happened to be standing at the corner of North Kiangse Road and Tiendong Road, as he was formerly residing in this locali and was forced to leave home at the commencement of hostiliti

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....(4)

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

In view of D.C. Crime's Memo 18/37, the case was handed over to D. I. Glover, Crime Branch, Headquarters, who is conducting further enquiries.

J. Kennedy
D. S. I.

D.D.O.

Copy direct to Special Branch.

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

Misc.591/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. 4-9-37.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division 8039 H

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No.591/37 Louza Police Station.

4th September, 1937.

Diary Number:— 1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

D. C. C.I.S.B.
D.D. Information.
Reason.
D.2.0.A's

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

RE ARTICLE PUBLISHED IN THE "SOCIAL EVENING NEWS" ON AUGUST 30th, 1937, UNDER THE HEADING:TRAITORS ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD - HANDED OVER TO AUTHORITIES

Reference to the article published in the "Social Evening News" on August 30th, 1937, under the heading: Traitor arrested on Pakhoi Road and handed over to Authorities, enquiries have been made by C.D.S. 164, D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and D.S.I. McPhee and the following was learned:

Enquiries at the Palace Theatre Pakhoi Road resulted in a Boy Scout named Zee Kong (徐剛) No.363 being located and from him it was learned that at about 1.p.m. 29-8-37, he observed about 100 male Chinese attacking another male Chinese outside the Palace Theatre Pakhoi Road. He immediately went to the assistance of the person who was being attacked and successfully rescued him from the rowdy crowd who claimed that he was a Japanese.

Zee Kong then escorted the rescued man to the Boy Scouts Headquarters, No.22 Ting Hing Road, (Sinza District), where he gave his name as Zia Woo Zien (謝和仁) residing at House No.5 Lane No.6 Bing Vong Ka off Canton Road.

Zia Woo Zien was later handed over to a friend named Wong Hoong Vung ( ) who escorted Zia Woo Zien

S.I.
579.

F. 22 F
G. 1200M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Misc. No.591/37.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.2

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:- 1 cont'd. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to the Red Cross Hospital, Avenue Haig for treatment of injuries he had received prior to being rescued.

After receiving treatment at the above Hospital Zia Woo Zien returned to his home, and on the 30-8-37, he left home stating that he was going to visit a doctor on Robison Road (address unknown). Since 30-8-37 Zia Woo Zien has not returned home and his whereabouts are unknown.

Enquiries at the Social Evening News office, 310 Foochow Road, learned that the information which resulted in the above article being published was obtained by them from Woo Tung News Agency, Lane 145 House No.33 Kuling Road.

Enquiries at the Woo Tung News Agency learned that the information re a traitor being arrested on Pakhoi Road was obtained by one of their agents named Woo Zee Zung ( ) who had obtained the information from pedestrians outside the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Rd.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.I.
D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching
C.D.S.164.

D.D.O."A" Div.

August 31, 1937. 2 Afternoon Translation.

The Social Evening News (社会晚报) published the following article on August 30 :-

TRAITOR ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD : HANDED OVER TO AUTHORITIES

On the afternoon of August 29, three postmen noticed a Chinese being escorted over the North Szechuen Road Bridge by Japanese marines. Holding the view that, as the man had free access into the district where the enemy troops were, he must undoubtedly be a traitor, the three messengers went after him to the vicinity of the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Road, where pedestrians were informed and the man was subsequently held up. As a result of a search, he was found to be in possession of $40 in legal tender notes and two letters, one in Chinese and the other in English. After a close interrogation, the man was found actually to be a traitor. Consequently he was handed over to the competent authorities for severe punishment.

China Times (Noon Issue) :-

JAPANESE SPOKESMAN ADMITS WOOSUNG FORTS STILL IN CHINESE HANDS

During a press interview extended yesterday afternoon at the Metropole Hotel by a spokesman of the Japanese naval and military authorities to local foreign newspaper reporters, a certain reporter queried whether the Japanese troops had occupied the Woosung Forts since they had effected their landing. In reply, the Japanese spokesman admitted that the Woosung Forts were actually still in Chinese hands.

Nearly all the reporters present critiwized the bombing of the Chinese refugees at the South Railway Station by the Japanese planes on August 28. The Japanese spokesman declared that according to reports received, a large force of Chinese troops occupied the station at that time. Foreign newspaper reporters asked further how several thousands of refugees could be accommodated since the station was occupied by a large force of Chinese troops. The Japanese spokesman was unable to make a reply, but he later added that Japanese planes would continue the bombing, but they would refrain from dropping bombs on civilians. Questioned as to the reason for a change in the Japanese attitude, the Japanese spokesman stated that no bombing would be carried out if it were regarded as unnecessary from a military point of view, and that warning would be given in advance if bombing of Nantao were to be carried out. Asked by foreign newspaper reporters how the people could effect their escape in a hurry in case of an air raid, the Japanese spokesman said that there would still be some means of escape.

9

Misc.591/37
4-9-37
8034A
6 9 37

"A"

Misc. No.591/37 Louza
4th September, 37.

1

RE ARTICLE PUBLISHED IN THE "SOCIAL EVENING NEWS" ON AUGUST 30th, 1937, UNDER THE HEADING:TRAITORS ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD - HANDED OVER TO AUTHORITIES

Reference to the article published in the "Social Evening News" on August 30th, 1937, under the heading: Traitor Arrested on Pakhoi Road and handed over to Authorities, enquiries have been made by C.D.S. 164, D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and D.S.I. McPhee and the following was learned:

Enquiries at the Palace Theatre Pakhoi Road resulted in a Boy Scout named Zee Kong (徐同) No.363 being located and from him it was learned that at about 1.p.m. 25-8-37, he observed about 100 male Chinese attacking another male Chinese outside the Palace Theatre Pakhoi Road. He immediately went to the assistance of the person who was being attacked and successfully rescued him from the rowdy crowd who claimed that he was a Japanese.

Zee Kong then escorted the rescued man to the Boy Scouts Headquarters, No.22 Ting Hing Road, (Sinza District), where he gave his name as Zia Woe Zien (謝和先) residing at House No.5 Lane No.6 Bing Veng Ka off Canton Road.

Zia Woe Zien was later handed over to a friend named Wong Hoong Vung ( ) who escorted Zia Woe Zien

Misc. No.501/37.

Sheet No.8

1 cont'd.

to the Red Cross Hospital, Avenue Haig for treatment of injuries he had received prior to being rescued.

After receiving treatment at the above Hospital Zia Woo Zien returned to his home, and on the 30-8-37, he left home stating that he was going to visit a doctor on Robison Road (address unknown). Since 30-8-37 Zia Woo Zien has not returned home and his whereabouts are unknown.

Enquiries at the Social Evening News office, 310 Foochow Road, learned that the information which resulted in the above article being published was obtained by them from Woo Tung News Agency, Lane 145 House No.33 Anling Road.

Enquiries at the Woo Tung News Agency learned that the information re traitor being arrested on Pakhoi Road was obtained by one of their agents named Woo Zee Zung ( ) who had obtained the information from pedestrians outside the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Rd.

J.M.C.Lee.
D.S.I.
D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching
C.D.S.164.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

August 31, 1937. 2 Afternoon Translation.

The Social Evening News (社会晚报) published the following article on August 30 :-

TRAITOR ARRESTED ON PAKHOI ROAD : HANDED OVER TO AUTHORITIES

On the afternoon of August 29, three postmen noticed a Chinese being escorted over the North Szechuen Road Bridge by Japanese marines. Holding the view that, as the man had free access into the district where the enemy troops were, he must undoubtedly be a traitor, the three messengers went after him to the vicinity of the Palace Theatre, Pakhoi Road, where pedestrians were informed and the man was subsequently held up. As a result of a search, he was found to be in possession of $40 in legal tender notes and two letters, one in Chinese and the other in English. After a close interrogation, the man was found actually to be a traitor. Consequently he was handed over to the competent authorities for severe punishment.

Chima Times (Noon Issue) :-

JAPANESE SPOKESMAN ADMITS WOOSUNG FORTS STILL IN CHINESE HANDS

During a press interview extended yesterday afternoon at the Metropole Hotel by a spokesman of the Japanese naval and military authorities to local foreign newspaper reporters, a certain reporter queried whether the Japanese troops had occupied the Woosung Forts since they had effected their landing. In reply, the Japanese spokesman admitted that the Woosung Forts were actually still in Chinese hands.

Nearly all the reporters present criticized the bombing of the Chinese refugees at the South Railway Station by the Japanese planes on August 28. The Japanese spokesman declared that according to reports received, a large force of Chinese troops occupied the station at that time. Foreign newspaper reporters asked further how several thousands of refugees could be accommodated since the station was occupied by a large force of Chinese troops. The Japanese spokesman was unable to make a reply, but he later added that Japanese planes would continue the bombing, but they would refrain from dropping bombs on civilians. Questioned as to the reason for a change in the Japanese attitude, the Japanese spokesman stated that no bombing would be carried out if it were regarded as unnecessary from a military point of view, and that warning would be given in advance if bombing of Nantao were to be carried out. Asked by foreign newspaper reporters how the people could effect their escape in a hurry in case of an air raid, the Japanese spokesman said that there would still be some means of escape.

F. 22 F
20M-11-36

9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039A
5 9 37

CRIME DIARY.

* A * Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37. Chengtu Road Police Station.

September 2, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 14 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Attempted Assault on Male Chinese by mob.

At 11.30 a.m. 2/9/37 a male Chinese one Wong Veong Ming (王永明) 33, Chinkiang, T/cook, residing 31, Ma Loo Jau, Nantao was brought to the station by one named Tsiang Ling Yue (蔣林岳) a member of the Shanghai Relief Association situated at the premises of the Pootung Guild 1454 Ave. Ed. VII.

C.P.C. 174, D.C.I. Yang and the undersigned enquired and ascertained that at about 10.30 a.m. outside the Kwang Hwa Chinese Theatre, 1440 Ave. Ed. VII an attempt was made by a crowd of people to assault the 1st named as they suspected him of being a traitor and he was rescued by two Boy Scouts who handed him over to Tsiang Ling Yue. He was then taken to the Pootung Guild which is situated next to the Kwang Hwa Theatre for his own safety from there he was brought to the station.

A letter from the Shanghai Relief Association accompanied the accused explaining the circumstances of the case with regard to them, said letter is attached herewith.

Questioned, the accused Wong stated that as he had lost his employment in Nantao he was destitute and he went to the Kwang Hwa Theatre in the hope of being

F. 22 F.
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

CRIME REGISTER No:— 151/37.

Diary Number:— 14/Sheet No. 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

admitted as refugee where his actions raised suspicions that he had some ulterior motive.

On being searched, one small badge of a common type which is worn usually by students and which the accused stated belonged to his former employer's son and a round brass coin with the characters Young (Yung) and Tsang (Ts'ang) engraved on it were found on his person. Nothing else of a doubtful nature was found.

In view of the foregoing and the fact that there is no evidence to point to the accused being any other than an apparent indigent person he was subsequently allowed to go.

H. R. Nicoll
D.S. 207.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.



Translation of attached letter.

Officer i/c Chengtu Road Station.

Sir,

We beg to report that at 10 a.m. to-day (2.9.37) the KWang Hwa Cinema Refugees' Camp submitted to our office the following report:-

" That outside the above camp a man was surrounded by a number of pedestrians who accusing him of being a Chinese traitor and attempted to assault him.

The crowd was then dispersed and the alleged traitor was searched and found to have in his possession a badge bearing two Chinese characters "Tuh Zung" and a round brass badge with a Chinese character "Yoong" inscribed on one side and another "Ching" on the other.

When questioned, the alleged traitor gave an incoherent statement, stating his name was Wong Voong Ming etc."

We now sending you the alleged traitor together with the seized badges for your disposal.

Yours obediently,

Chopped:

Shanghai Municipality's Relief Association, Police Dept.

Address: 1454 Av. Ed. VII.

Pootung Countrymen's Mansion.

9

8039A
3 9 37

"A"

Misc. 565/37 Lenza
August 29, 37.

19.

ENCLOSURE TO LOCAL DESPATCH TO H.Q. C.P.

(1) At 12.10.p.m. 28-8-37. C.P.C.s 1559 and 3209 brought to the Station two male Chinese (1) Ku Tuh Ts ( ). 39. Hompo, S/unemployed, H.P.A. and (2) Wong Ts Say ( ). 27. Hompo, S/unemployed, 22 Yaku Road, whom they had rescued from the hands of a crowd of people on Yu Ya Ching Road near Barkill Road, who had commenced to beat them suspecting them to be traitors.

Enquiries by C.D.C.275 and D.P.S. Fleming ascertained that the two male Chinese had seen a female beating a small child on Yu Ya Ching Road at about 11.30.a.m 28-8-37 and upon their insistence that the female desist, a quarrel arose which culminated in several nearby loafers attacking the two males crying out at the same time that they were "traitors". This being a case of "mistake of fact" - the two male Chinese were forthwith released.

(2) At 7.30.p.m. 28-8-37, Privates J.Ladd and G. Moore, attached to the S.V.C., together with C.P.C.s 2060, 2086 and 2259, brought to the Station two male Chinese named:-

(1) Wei Sung (魏松), age 40, native of Canton, S/private watchman, residing at No.343p Foochow Road.

(2) Chong Tsai Kung (張財公), age 48, native of Wenlin, S/shop-assistant, residing at No.343, Foochow Road.

Misc. No. 565/37.

19/2.

who they had rescued from the hands of a crowd of male Chinese on Foochow Road near Shanse Road who had commenced to beat them on suspecting that they were "Traitors."

Enquiries by C.D.D."B" and the undersigned show that the said two suspected "Traitors," whilst walking on Foochow Road, commenced to discuss the present hostilities with a crowd of Chinese who were loitering there. Due to the two suspects being only able to speak the Cantonese dialect the crowd was unable to understand them with the result that some unknown person shouted "Traitors." Thereupon the crowd commenced to push the two suspects who, however, sustained no injuries and were rescued by the said officer.

The two suspects employer named Lee Man Tsung (李滿松), native of Canton, Proprietor of the An Hoo Loo (安和樓) Restaurant, 343, Foochow Road, was located by the said detectives and testified to their integrity.

The two suspects, against whom there was no proof of being "Traitors," were accordingly allowed to go.

D.S.10.

D.D.C."A" Div.

8039 ff

3 9 37

Reference No. 5.

"A"
Central

Misc.No.608/37.
Persons beaten by mobs. Aug. 28th, 37.

1.

Male Chinese beaten by mob.

At 9.40a.m. on the 28-8-37 C.P.W. 467 brought to the Station the two undermentioned male Chinese:-

(1) Ts Da (宋大) age 40, Taichow, M/private riksha coolie, residing No. 1 Sung Loh Li (松茂里) off Amoy Road.

(2) Wei Ting Ling (衛廷林), age 43, Shantung, M/unemployed residing same address.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and the undersigned reveal that at about 9.20a.m. on the 28-8-37 the above named persons were quarrelling over a sweetheart affair on Tientsin Road near Honan Road when suddenly the 1st named person called the 2nd named person a tortoise, meanwhile a crowd of about 20 persons had gathered around them, and an unknown passer by shouted "traitor" the crowd immediately began to attack the 2nd named person when C.P.W. 467 arrived upon the scene and brought the parties to the Station.

Wei Ting Ling (2nd named) was sent to the Leste Chinese Hospital where he received treatment and was discharged.

The following certificate was issued.

"Contusion of scalp, not serious, few days treatment C.P.D.".

The above named persons were cautioned and released.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and D. S. Bader.

D. S.

D.D.C. "A".

Special Branch copy

C.J.D. Gk

S.I. DR 29/8

29/8

Pol 29/8.

Incl.

Ref. No.7.

8039A
2 9 37

"A"

Misc.608/37. Central
Persons beaten by mobs. 24th August 37.
1.

ONE SUNG DAU SING, AGED 27, NATIVE OF YANGCHOW MONK, RESIDING AT THE DA PEI S(大北寺)LINGCHING ROAD, ATTACKED BY A MOB.

At 10.30 a.m. on the 24-8-37, P.C.977, G.V. Leow (Specials) in company with C.P.C.3010, brought to the station the above described Sung Dau Sing(宋道信), whom he had rescued from a mob attack on Szechuen Road near Jinkee Road.

Enquiries conducted by C.D.S.12 and the undersigned ascertained Sung Dau Sing, who was uninjured, gave the following account of the circumstances leading to the attack: He stated he is a monk by profession and resides at the Da Pei S(大北寺) Temple, on Lingching Road, which he evacuated on the early morning of the 24th inst. Whilst passing the vicinity of Wayside Road, he picked up a Yue Fong Cotton Mill(Japanese) employee's identification card No.2125 in the name of Kyeh Chang Leong(葉長龍), which he considered might be of assistance whilst passing the Japanese lines.

On arrival at the corner of Szechuen & Jinkee Rds. he paused to obtain a drink of tea from a hawker. During the ensuing conversation with a number of pedestrians, he described how he had passed through from Yangtzepoo and produced the identification card as evidence.

D. C. (DIVIS...
Information

C.D.S. Sct

Fc (SB)

D.C. (Divisions) copy

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 25 AUG 1937 (DIVISIONS)

Ref. No.7.

Misc.608/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

A number of persons immediately set up a cry of traitor and had commenced to attack him when P.C.977 G.V. Woo arrived on the scene and rescued him, shortly after which C.P.C.3010 also arrived.

Sung Dau Sing was wearing a short white jacket of the cut peculiar to monks and also bore the usual scars about the head, in view of which his allegations are presumably correct.

He was escorted to the French Concession and released.

Lwodae

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.



9 Ref.No.6.

8039 A
2 9 37

"A"

Misc.608/37. Central
Persons beaten by mobs. 25th August 37.
2.

9 a.m. - 10.30 a.m. Detective Office,
25-8-37. 287 Kiangse Road.

MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB.

In connection with this case, the undersigned interviewed Mr. Livingstone, S.C.2012, at Police Headquarters on the morning of the 25-8-37, and he stated that the conduct of the two C.P.C.s appeared to him as if they were not carrying out their duty in a proper manner.

C.P.C.3010 was further questioned by the undersigned and stated, that whilst he was taking the parties concerned to the station, a crowd of Chinese pedestrians who were following again assaulted the injured person on Foochow Road near Kiangse Road. At this time Mr. Livingstone came on the scene, but as he(the C.P.C.) could not cope with the crowd or understand what was being said to him by Mr. Livingstone, he got flurried and excited. After the crowd scattered the C.P.C. immediately took the injured person to the Station.

The undersigned went to the British Consulate on the morning of the 25-8-37, and ascertained that Col. Lovat Fraser had left for Nanking on the 24-8-37.

Enquiries re the injured person at his relative's address situated at 287 Kiangse Road ascertained that he had left for Kompo on the 24-8-37 at about 5 p.m.

It is to be noted that the two Chinese Passport

Ref.No.6.

Misc.608/37(C)

(Sheet 2)

Assistants and pedestrian mentioned by Mr. Livingstone had, according to the injured person when questioned by detectives at Central Station, assisted him as much as possible.

C.P.C.3010 further stated that he does not know the number of the other C.P.C. who was at the scene when the injured person was being assaulted.

Statement of C.P.C.3010 is attached hereto.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

9

8039A
2 9 37

"A"

Misc. No. 562/37. Louza
August, 25th, 37.

16/2

Incidents in Louza District due to Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

At 12.58 p.m. on 25-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Ningpo Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road, that a male Chinese "Traitor" had been beaten by a mob and requesting the services of an S.F.B. Ambulance, which was summoned and conveyed one Wang Kah Ming (王光明), 38, Nanziang, M/unemployed, Chapei, to the Louza Chinese Hospital, from where he was discharged after treatment. Medical certificate reading:- "Contusion and Abrasion of Face. Not serious."

Interrogated by C.D.C.Lih and the undersigned, the suspect denied being a traitor or in the pay of the Japanese. He stated that because he is unemployed and has so much time on his hands, he was just wandering about.

Witness Tsang Tsong Zoo (曾永生), shop-assistant, in a shoe shop at House 83, Lane 147, Sikwa Road, reported that he followed the suspect round several streets in the Settlement, for quite a long period, suspect apparently having no fixed purpose. He raised an alarm outside the Ningpo Guild and a mob quickly gathered and assaulted suspect who was eventually rescued by Special Constable 968 "Gunshkin" and the mob was dispersed.

There was no evidence that suspect was committing any overt act and he was accordingly released.

Misc. 362/37

16/8.

✓At 11.30.a.m. on 25-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Lester Chinese Hospital, to the effect that two boys had been admitted suffering from wounds.

Enquiries by C.D.S.245 and D.S. Bretherton ascertained that two boys are named Chiang Fuh Chueh ( ) 13, Pootung, and Liu Yueh Ching ( ) 11,months old, had been injured during a bombing raid over Pootung on the 25-8-37. Both conveyed to Lester Chinese Hospital by their respective parents (fathers), Chiang Ken Tung and Liu Tsi Ching.

Doctor's chit reads:- "Bomb wound of chest and abdomen."
"Gunshot wound of chest"
respectively.
Both Detained.

At 7.40.p.m. 25-8-37, one named Wong Tsung Hai (王中海) 34, Kaupo, N.F.A. was brought to the Station by see Tsung Tung (許之通) on a charge of being a "Traitor".

Enquiries by C.D.C.37 and D.P.S. Fleming ascertained that at about 7.30.p.m. 25-8-37 the accused was observed by the Complt. to be putting some white powder into the food bowls used by refugees living in an encampment on Fokien Road near Haishew Road. Whereupon the Complt. arrested the accused and handed him over to S.I. Salt and C.P.C. 2145 to bring to the Station.

Misc. 562/37.

16/4.

Further enquiries revealed the fact that the accused was mentally deficient and that the white powder was common teeth powder of a well-known proprietory brand called Butterfly Brand Tooth Powder ( ). The accused was consequently cautioned as to his future behaviour and then handed over to the Charge Room to be disposed of.

W.P.S.165.

Gen. Dst. [illegible]

D.D.C. [illegible]

Shina Bureau copy.

8039A
31 8 37

"B"
Misc. 886/37 Sinza
27th August, 37.

1

Writ of Detention.

D.D.O. "B" Div.
Sir,
All concerned in this case acted wrongly and the undersigned suggests action be taken to prevent similar cases occurring. Who will pay for analysis?

At 7.25 p.m. 27/8/37, a telephone message was received from the Ping Kiang Guild, 平江公所, 635 Sinza Road, reporting that an alleged traitor had been arrested and requested the service of Police.

A party of Special Police under S.I. Solovieff attended and brought to the station:-

Sung Zau S (宋兆祥), male, age 32, native of Nanking, S/Refugee, N.F.A.

The witness Yue Voong Fee (俞鳳飛), a clerk employed by the Shanghai Refugee Association (上海難民救濟委員會) of the above address.

Enquiries made by the undersigned and C.D.S.196 ascertained that at 10 a.m. even date, the named above witness saw the alleged traitor stirring the cooked rice in a large jar placed in the courtyard of the above address. When questioned, the alleged traitor stated that he was hungry and intended to take some rice from the jar.

As the man gained entry to the premises without the knowledge of the officials, they suspected him of poisoning the rice.

Dr. Kwoh Ting (郭定), of the S.H.C. P.H.D. H.Q., who happened to be at the time in the Ping Kiang Guild attend to some patients, took a quantity of rice for the purpose of laboratory examination without informing the Police of so doing.

Misc. 386/37 Sinsa.

1 (Sheet 2)

A party of 3 boy scouts, (one of them believed to be named Hsu 74) who were on duty on the premises at the time, took the alleged traitor to their Headquarters situated at the Pootung Guild, Avenue Edward VII and South Chengtu Road corner, apparently for the purpose of questioning. At 7 p.m. the 27/8/37, these boy scouts brought the man back to the Guild, and requested the witness to dispose of him. The witness then decided to inform the Police of the occurrence. [redacted]

When questioned at the Detective Office, the alleged traitor adhered to his original story, stating that he intended to take some food, being hungry, but strongly denied poisoning the rice.

A thorough search of the person of the alleged traitor revealed nothing, but 15 cents in nickels.

Dr. Kwoh Ting was communicated with by telephone, and stated that he had submitted the collected rice to the S.M.C. Laboratory for examination and the result of which will be forwarded to this station as soon as possible.

In view of the above, it was deemed advisable to place the alleged traitor under Writ of Detention pending the result of the Laboratory examination.

The alleged traitor will be arraigned before the S.S.D.Court A.M. 28/8/37, and accordingly a remand will be requested. Copy to Sp. Branch.

P. Konovaloff
D.S.I.

Special Branch copy

8039A

1937

"B"

Misc. 386/37. Sinsa
Aug. 31st. 37.

2. Writ of Detention.

At 10a.m. 31-8-37, a report which reads as follows was received from the P.H.D. S.M.C.

Sample of rice for poisons Received 27-8-37.

Report No. 44963. Sent Out 30-8-37.

ANALYSIS.

The rice does not contain any poisonous substance. I am of opinion that it is pure and wholesome and fit for human consumption.

E.F. Duck.

Acting Commissioner of P.H.D.

As there was no evidence against Sung Lau S, he was sent to the S.S.D. Court 31-8-37 and application that he be released made. Applicatio was granted and Sung Lau S released in open Cour

Copy of P.H.D. report attached.

Copy to Special Branch.

31. 8. 37

D.I.

F. 22. F.
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A
31 8 37

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Chengtu Rd Police Station.
26-8-37 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37

Diary Number:— 11

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese Injured By Mob.

At 8.03p.m. 26-8-37, C.P.C.s 1762, 1952, and 3019, on the instruction of C.I. Posnykoff and Sergeant 267, Vilensky of the Special Police brought to the Station from Avenue Edward VII near Mohawk Road two male Chinese,

(1) Kyuin San Lang (華三郎), 25, Haimen, S/private rickshawcoolie, 31, Pakhoi Road.

(2) Loo Nyi Lang (陸二郎), 22, Haimen, S/unemployed, ? Rue de La Tour.

who were being assaulted by a mob of people.

C.P.C.s 150, 65 and the undersigned enquired and ascertained that the two above male Chinese had gone to a refugee camp in French town, at 415, Lane 388, Rue de La Tour, and had hung around this place thereby making the persons who were in charge of the camp suspicious of their actions. This caused them to be apprehended by these persons in charge and sent in charge of two male members of the Pootung Guild, (1) Jin Hyang Khang (金鄉康), Zung Hwai Khang, (宗懷康) to the Guild's Headquarters for investigation.

While on their way, some one on the roadway called out that the two alleged accused Kyuin & Loo were traitors being taken into custody, this cry was immediately taken up on all sides whereupon several people surrounded the four and proceeded to assault Kyin and

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 11/Sheet 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Loo until the Police interfered as aforementioned.

No proof that these men, Kyin & Loo were in any way traitors could be obtained, although they were thoroughly searched for anything incriminating.

It would appear that their greatest fault lay in being indiscreet enough to stay in the vicinity of this refugee camp and act suspiciously.

In view of the foregoing both men were cautioned and released by order of Mr. Robertson, A.C.P., D.O. "A" Division.

W. A. Nicoll

Gen.Det.i/c. D.S. 207.

D.D.O."A".

Sir,

The Pootung Guild Officials will be warned by the undersigned against the procedure of investigating affairs of this nature and that the Police be informed of all such incidents coming to their notice.

D. I.

Reference No. 8.

"A" 8039 A
Central 20 8 37

Misc.No.608/37.
Persons beaten by mobs. Aug. 28th, 37.

1.

Male Chinese beaten by mob.

At 9.40a.m. on the 28-8-37 C.P.W. 467 brought to the Station the two undermentioned male Chinese:-

(1) Ts Da (朱大) age 40, Teichow, M/private rickshaw coolie, residing No. 1 Sung Loh Li (慎孝里) off Amoy Road.

(2) Wei Ting Ling (衛亭林), age 43, Shantung, M/unemployed residing same address.

D. C. (DIVISIONS) Information.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and the undersigned reveal that at about 9.20a.m. on the 28-8-37 the above named persons were quarrelling over a sweetheart affair on Tientsin Road near Honan Road when suddenly the 1st named person called the 2nd named person a "tortoise," meanwhile a crowd of about 20 persons had gathered around them, and an unknown passer by shouted "traitor" the crowd immediately began to attack the 2nd named person when C.P.W. 467 arrived upon the scene and brought the parties to the Station.

Wei Ting Ling (2nd named) was sent to the Leste Chinese Hospital where he received treatment and was discharged.

D.C. (Divisions) copy

The following certificate was issued.

"Contusion of scalp, not serious, few days treatment C.P.D.".

The above named persons were cautioned and released.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 53 and D. S. Reader.

D.D.C. "A".

Sen.Det.i/c. D. S.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 538/37

S. B. REGISTRY
8039 A
39 8 27

West Honkew Station.

REPORT

Date August 27th, 19 37

Subject Re-attached.

Made by D.S.I. Shields. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

At 8 a.m. on 24-8-37 Havildar 218 and party brought to the station a male Chinese Koo Zai Loong, 38, Tsungming, S/Unemployed, no fixed abode, whom they had recued from a mob on North Honan Road. He was being assaulted by the crowd who accused him of poisoning drinking water with white powder.

He had his left arm in a plaster cast and bore several marks of previous injuries. When questioned, the male denied having poisoned any drinking water, but stated that he had been assaulted by mobs 5 times in other districts and was discharged from Lester Hospital two days previously. A date reading "23-8-37" was shown on the plaster cast it is quite possible that he was discharged from Hospital on the previous date i.e. 23-8-37. When questioned, he made no mention of a friend being assaulted by the mob. He was cautioned re mixing with crowds and allowed to go.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shields

D. S. I.

H.D.O. 'C' Div.

Officer i/c.

Special Branch.

28/8

1

Ref. No.C.

R.S.I.D. 8039/37

"A"

Misc.608/37. Central

Persons beaten by mobs. 27th August 37.

2.

4 p.m. - 4.30 p.m. S.V.C. Headquarters,

26-8-37. Detective Office.

MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB.

The undersigned interviewed A/R.S.M. Davies attached to the S.V.C. at 4 p.m. on the 26-8-37, at the S.V.C. Headquarters, Foochow Road, re this case, and he stated that enquiries would be made to ascertain if any action had been taken by members of the S.V.C. during the time the injured person was being assaulted by a mob.

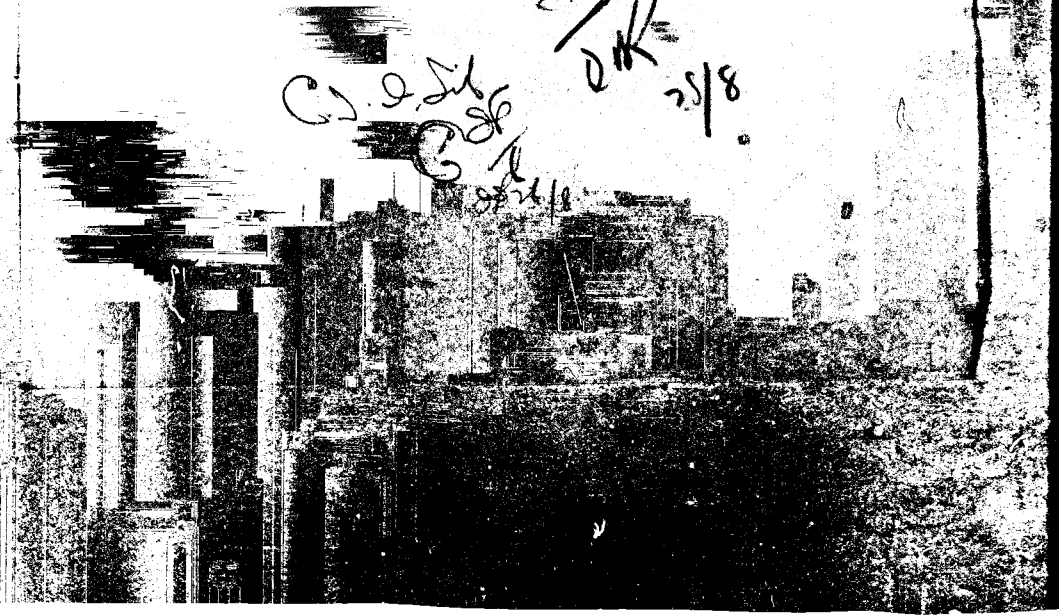
As per attached memo from A/R.S.M. Davies, "No trace of action by S.V.C. men in this case can be discovered".

Special Branch copy.

D. S. Francis

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.



Ref. No.6.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. C. REGIS.
No. S. B. D. 8039 A
Date 29 8 37

"A"

Misc.608/37. Central
Persons beaten by mobs. 27th August 37.
S.

4 p.m. - 4.30 p.m. S.V.C. Headquarters,
26-8-37. Detective Office.

MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB.

The undersigned interviewed A/R.S.M. Davies attached to the S.V.C. at 4 p.m. on the 26-8-37, at the S.V.C. Headquarters, Foochow Road, re this case, and he stated that enquiries would be made to ascertain if any action had been taken by members of the S.V.C. during the time the injured person was being assaulted by a mob.

As per attached memo from A/R.S.M. Davies, "No trace of action by S.V.C. men in this case can be discovered".

D.C.(Div.) copy.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

Ref. No.7.

8039A
27 8 37

"A"

Misc.608/37. Central
Persons beaten by mobs. 24th August 37.
1.

ONE SUNG DAU SING, AGED 27, NATIVE OF YANGCHOW MONK, RESIDING AT THE DA PEI S(大北寺)LINGCHING ROAD, ATTACKED BY A MOB.

At 10.30 a.m. on the 24-8-37, P.C.977, G.V. Leow (Specials) in company with C.P.C.3010, brought to the station the above described Sung Dau Sing(宋道信), whom he had rescued from a mob attack on Szechuen Road near Jinkee Road.

Special Branch Copy

Enquiries conducted by C.D.S.12 and the undersigned ascertained Sung Dau Sing, who was uninjured, gave the following account of the circumstances leading to the attack: He stated he is a monk by profession and resides at the Da Pei S(大北寺) Temple, on Linge... Road, which he evacuated on the early morning of the 24th inst. Whilst passing the vicinity of Wayside Road, he picked up a Yue Feng Cotton Mill(Japanese) employee's identification card No.2125 in the name of Kyoh Chang Leong(郭长龙), which he considered might be of assistance whilst passing the Japanese lines.

C.D.S. 6

S.I. dR

On arrival at the corner of Szechuen & Jinkee Rds. he paused to obtain a drink of tea from a hawker. During the ensuing conversation with a number of pedestrians, he described how he had passed through from Yangtzepoo and produced the identification card as evidence.

Ref. No.7.

Misc.608/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

A number of persons immediately set up a cry of traitor and had commenced to attack him when P.C.977 G.V. Woo arrived on the scene and rescued him, shortly after which C.P.C.3010 also arrived.

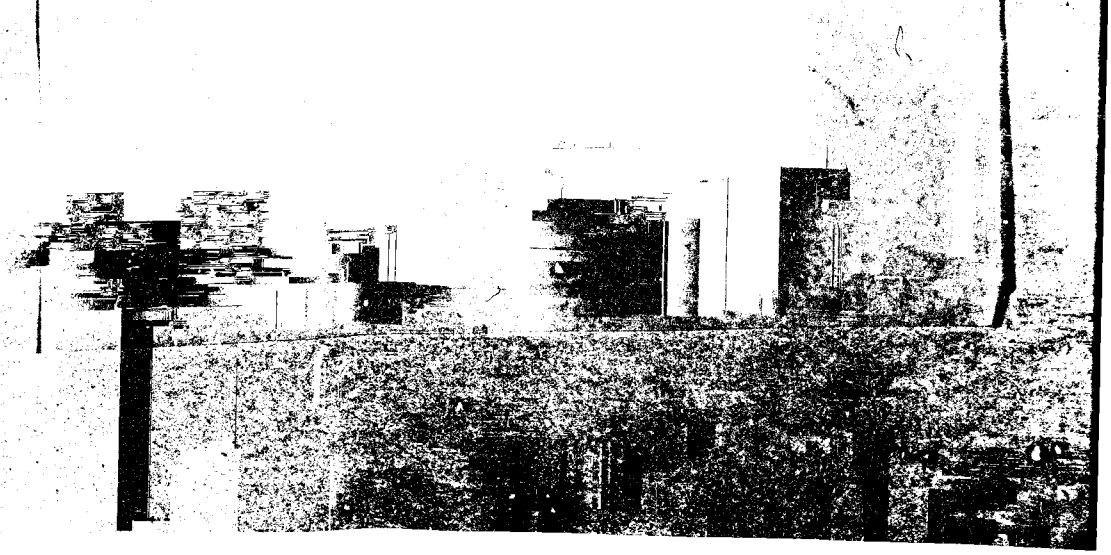
Chung Dau Sing was wearing a short white jacket of the cut peculiar to monks and also bore the usual scars about the head, in view of which his allegations are presumably correct.

He was escorted to the French Concession and released.

D. S.

Sen. Insp. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.



F. 22. F
G. 120M-11-36

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039A
26 8 37

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
August 17, 1937.

Diary Number:— 3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese injured by mob.

At 12.30 p.m. 17-8-37, C.P.W. 1223 whilst on duty Lane 290, Moulmein Road, saw male Chinese wearing white cotton jacket and pants, approach a tea-urn (supplied for coolies) in the above alleyway. He observed the male turn the tap and told him that the urn was empty. The party then lifted the lid, saw the urn was empty and walked away. As he did so, C.P.W. 1223 saw him put his hand in his jacket pocket and thought that he was perhaps trying to put poison in tea-urn.

He followed the male Chinese who walked North along Moulmein Road. At this time, C.P.C.s 1230 and 1983 on duty at No. 318 Moulmein Road, were observed by the C.P.W. and he voiced his suspicions to them. They stopped the male Chinese and questioned as to his occupation and address. He replied he was a native of Ningpo, employed as washman, in French town. The C.P.C.s then searched him but could find no incriminating evidence as per C.P.W.'s suspicions.

The only possession found was a cheque on the Bank of Ching Foo, valued $16.00, but dated 1923 and altered to 1927.

A crowd gathered and hearing the questions asked by C. P.C.s appertaining to the C.P.W.'s suspicions

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 3/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

raised shouts of traitor. They commenced to beat the person suspected with their fists, feet and bamboo poles. The J.P.C.s endeavoured to prevent the assault with the assistance of two U.S. Marines (names etc. unknown) but could not hold the crowd.

F.3. Bevan, F.3. Philmore, and a party of C.P.C. attended, dispersed the crowd and sent the injured party to Hospital per the S.F.B. Ambulance.

He was taken to the St. John's University, Jessfield where no particulars could be obtained as to name etc.

D. I.

D. D. "A"

9

Ref. No. 4.

8039.
25 8 37

"A"
Central
21st August 37.

Misc.608/37.
Persons beaten by mobs.
1.

7.30p.m.-10.30p.m.
21-8-37.

431 Honan Road,
Lester Hospital,
Detective Office.

MALE CHINESE RESCUED FROM A MOB ATTACK

At 7.30 p.m. 21-8-37, C.P.C.s 129 & 3186 brought to Central Station a male Chinese named Nyien Kee Kweng (), 34, Canton, S/Unemployed, N.F.A., whom they rescued from a mob at Honan Road near Nanking Road.

It appears that a crowd of Chinese surrounded Nyien Kee Kweng and ~~to~~ the cry arose that he was a Japanese subject. They were preparing to attack the man when the two mentioned constables arrived at the scene, and the crowd dispersed.

The man was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, and the following certificate obtained:-

"Mentally upset, not serious. (sd) Dr. Liu".

Special Branch Copy

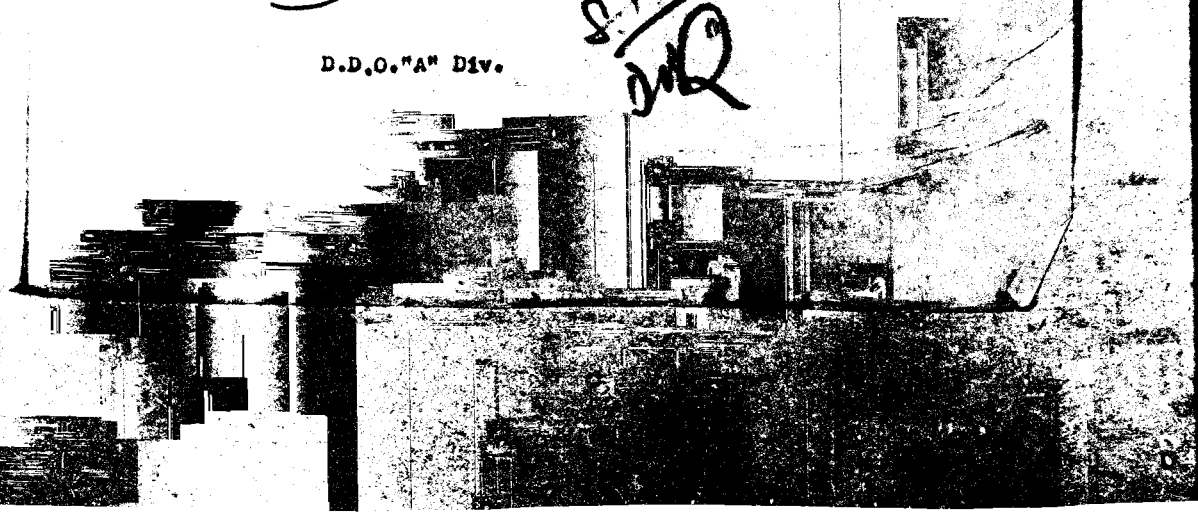
At the station it was found that Nyien Kee Kweng had been drinking during the course of the day, and was under the influence of alechol.

Handed over to his brother one Nyien Kee Yeh () residing at 431 Hankow Road.

J. J. Ross. D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.



D.C.(Divs)

8039A
26 8 37

"A"
Central
Aug. 17th, 37.

Misc.No. 599/37.

1.

8.30a.m. to 10a.m.
17-8-37.

Detective office.

Suspected plain clothes Chinese soldier brought to Central Station.

At 8.20a.m. on the 17-8-37 a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.S. 1202 reporting that a crowd of Chinese were fighting together on The Bund near Nanking Road.

D. C. (DIVISIONS) Information.

A party of police attended, but on arrival the crowd scattered and made good their escape, leaving a male Chinese lying on the roadway injured. The person was brought to the station, and then taken to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he received treatment and was discharged doctors certificate stating "Shall wounds of elbow and chin" not serious.

Enquiries by the undersigned C.D.S. 287 and C.D.C. 101 ascertained the following:-

The injured person who was dressed in black Cantonese silk short jacket and long pants is named Tong Chien (湯傑) aged 25, native of Zanshing, S/unemployed, residing N.P.A. On being questioned he stated, that he was walking along The Bund at about 8a.m. when pedestrians accused him of being a Japanese informer. A crowd then gathered and assaulted him. Owing to his manner and type of dress, he was searched and found to be in possession of the following:-

A photo of himself standing together with a group of Chinese soldiers in uniform, a military training book of

Misc. No. 598/37 "C".

1/Sheet 2.

The Central Military Training School giving particulars re all ranks of the Chinese Army, a members certificate of The Chinese Kuomingtang, a Chinese soldiers cloth badge bearing the name Tong Yhien (湯憲) attached to the 36th Route Army (卅六師) in Chinese characters, and a Chinese soldiers cloth badge bearing the Chinese characters (卅六師 36th route army.

On being questioned re the aforementioned property, the injured person stated that he had been inthe Chinese army but had been discharged about three years ago. On his discharge from the army he went to live at No. 60 Shiemming Road (余慶路) Chapei. At the commencement of trouble in and around Shanghai he moved from his home in Chapei and has been staying at various small lodging houses and hotels in the Settlement, the soldiers badges always being kept in his possession.

At about 8a.m. on the 17-8-37 he was walking along The Bund when near Nanking Road a pedestrian accused him of being an informer of the Japanese. A crowd of other pedestrians gathered round and assaulted him. Questioned re his injuries, he stated that he was struck and kicked by the pedestrians, and did not sustain his injuries from shell fire.

As the injured person was continually evading questions and changing his statement, coupled with the fact

that he was in possession of a Chinese soldiers cloth badge, it was suspected that he may have been a Chinese plain clothes sniper.

Mr.Robertson,D.O."A" was informed re. the facts of this case and on his instructions the injured person was handed over to the Special Branch Headquarters for further interrogation.

At 5 p.m. 17-8-37 the suspected person was returned to Central Station from Police Headquarter and on Mr.Mason D.D.O."A" being informed, he instructed Tong Chien be released, and the soldiers badges confiscated.

D.S.

S.D.I/C.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Herald Annual

1

80398
26 8 37

Misc.603/37. "A" Central
17th August 37.

1.

THREE MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB

At 7 p.m. on Aug. 17th, a report was received at this Station to the effect that a crowd of Chinese was assaulting 3 other Chinese on the Shanse Road near Foochow Road, suspecting that the men were Japanese spies. On receipt of the above report S.I. Verhovsky and P.S. MacFarlane immediately proceeded to the aforementioned place, but on arrival of the Police the crowd dispersed by running away at various directions and leaving behind the following men lying on the ground:-

(1) Ooeng Liu Sung(), 25 years, native of Ningpo, Unemployed, 125 Kung Yue Lee, Yangtzepoo Road, this man is suffering from laceration of scalp and shock, the injury may become serious. Detained in Lester Chinese Hospital.

(2) Yeeh Kwang Ming(), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, 28 Nan Sa Kau, Yangtzepoo Road, this man is suffering from bleeding from nose and mouth, the injury may become serious.

(3) Zau Oo Zaung(), 27 years, native of Anhwei, S/Unemployed, 125 Kong Yue Lee, Yangtzepoo Road, this man is suffering from laceration of eye lid, not serious.

P.S. MacFarlane who chased away the crowd of the people managed to arrest one named Sung Kyu Shee(), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, who ran away

Misc.603/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

on approach of the Police.

From enquiries made by C.D.S.203 and the undersigned it appears that the man in question witnessed the assault but not participated in the attack on victims himself. Being afraid of the Police, he started to run away as soon as he noticed the arrival of the Police. The suspect is a cousin of one named Wan Yih Sung(), employee of the Sun Sun Picture Coy., 804 Lloyd Road, who stated that the suspect is an honest and reliable person. As there was nothing found to prove that the suspect took part in the assault on the victims, he had been released by the Police.

There was nothing found to show that the victims of the assault had been connected with the Japanese Military Forces and it appears that they are innocent victims of a mob looking for Japanese spies.

V. Ruhimko
D.S.I.

H.Q. 1977

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. Div.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 119/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station, 80394

REPORT Date. 18.8.37 26 8 37

Subject State of Pootoo Road Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 18.8.37, there were four incidents of mob violence.

At 1.10 p.m. 17.8.37, a male Chinese named Tseu Kwang Kyi (周光吉), age 32, Tungchow, Chapei, was mobbed by a crowd of Chinese on Robison Road who accused him of being a traitor, he was rescued by a patrol of British Soldiers and handed over to the Police and when it was considered safe he was released.

At 5.57 p.m. a male Chinese named Tseu Yue Poo (周裕甫), age 50, Shanghai, residing Connaught Road, was attacked by a crowd on Gordon Road near Hapai Road who injured him about the head, he was removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he died at 11.10 p.m. One male Chinese named Zung Boo Sung (陳寶生) age 48, Kompo, residing Tonquin Road, was arrested by Police in the act of beating the deceased, he is charged with Grevious Bodily Harm Causing Death. (See F.I.R. P.R. 415/37.)

At 7.50 p.m. a crowd of Chinese attacked and killed an unknown Chinese (Male) on Tonquin Road near Robison Road.

At 8.30 p.m. another unknown male Chinese was attacked by a crowd of Chinese on Ferry Road near Hapai Road and subcombing to his injuries. (See P.R. F.I.R. 414/37).

In all the above cases, some unknown persons have accused the injured parties of being traitors and that they were dropping poison into public tea urns.

Three Anti-aircraft shells fell on various roads in the district, no persons being injured.

Necessary precautions are still being maintained to protect lives and property.

Special patrols have been posted to counteract mob violence.

D.D.C. "B" Division. D.S.I.

B.C. (Dies). Information. 19/8/37

Shaw Manor 1

8039A
26 8 37

Misc.601/37. "A" Central 17th August 37.

1.

ONE KUNG PIH TSANG(龔必昌), AGED 20, KOMPO, S/ STUDENT, OF 36 TSUNG YUE LEE, OFF RUE LAFAYETTE ASSAULTED BY A CHINESE MOB.

At 4.50 p.m. on the 17-8-37, C.P.C.s 809 and 2076 brought to the Station from Nanking and Szechuen Roads the above described Kung Pih Tsang, whom they found being attacked by a mob of Chinese who accused him of being a traitor.

On interrogation by detectives, Kung Pih Tsang, who was uninjured, stated he could give no explaination for the attack. He was wearing ordinary respectable Chinese dress and nothing about his appearence suggested anything likely to create suspicion.

He claimed himself to be the son of French Police C.D.S.49 Kung Yue Yu(龔有裕) attached to Loh Ka Wei, who attended this office and identified him, and explained that he is slightly mentally deficient and very excitable.

Kung Pih Tsang was accordingly handed to the care of his father and released.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

4

8039A
Reference No.2a
25 8 37

"A"
Central
Aug. 21st, 37.

Misc.606/37.
Persons beaten by mobs.
1.

Male Chinese beaten by a mob who accused him of being a traitor.

At 11.08a.m. 21-8-37 C.P.C. 809 telephoned this Station to the effect that a male Chinese was lying injur on Honan Road and requested the services of the Motor Ambulance.

The Motor Ambulance immediately attended and conveye to the Lester Chinese Hospital a male Chinese named Chang Ah Sung (張阿生), age 40, Ningpo, S/beggar, N.F.A. upon being examined the following Doctor's certificate was issued:-

"Multiple hematoma of scalp & chest, fairly serious one or two days treatment in Hospital".

The above person upon being questioned in Hospital by C.D.C. 208 stated that at about 11a.m. 21-8-37 he was walking along Honan Road near Siking Road when suddenly an unknown male Chinese accused him of being a "traitor", shortly afterwards a crowd consisting of about sixteen persons gathered around and started to assault him.

The victim was apparently knocked unconscious, as he could not state how he was conveyed to the Hospital.

C.P.C. 809 stated that he was informed of the incident by an unknown male Chinese and when he arrived upon the scene, he observed the victim lying on the roadway the mob having already dispersed.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 208 and P.C. 809.

"A".

Inspr. i/c.

D. C.

4

8039 A
25 8 37

"A"

Misc.No. 615/37. Central Aug. 21st, 37.

S.

Two Chinese police constables concerned in a shooting affray when they attempted to rescue a male Chinese who was being attacked by a large mob who accused him of being a traitor to China.

At about 6.10p.m. on the 21-8-37 F.S. Maximoff whilst patrolling Szechuen Road near Canton Road observed the alleged traitor in this case namely Koo Zai Long (古仔龍) lying on the ground suffering from injuries.

He was conveyed to the Lest 7 Chinese Hospital by Public Riksha, where he received treatment and was discharged.

The following certificate was issued:-

"Contusion of face and chest not likely to be serious".

Upon being interrogated by detectives the victim stated that at about 6.10p.m. on the 21-8-37 he was walking along Canton Road when suddenly an unknown male Chinese shouted "Traitor" a crowd of about 100 persons immediately gathered around him and started to strike and kick him, and they then hurriedly dispersed in different directions.

The victim unable to stand up, layed down on the ground and was discovered as stated above.

The victim in this case speaks fluent Japanese and formerly was employed by a Japanese in Yangtszepoo District therefore it is strongly suspected that he is known to some person or persons who have knowledge

Misc.No. 615/37 C.

2/Sheet 2.

of his former occupation, and therefore are accusing him of being a traitor.

G.W.Bates.

D. S.

Supt.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Koo Sai Long.

Shanghai. XX C.D.C. 512.

Central Stn. 21-8-37 translated Clerk F.C. Pan

My name is Koo Sai Long, aged 38 years. I am a native of Shanghai, residing at 655 Pinglieng Road. I am a hawker by profession.

At about 5.30p.m. on the 20-8-37, whilst passing Honan Road near Siking Road, I was held up and assaulted by a mob who accused me of being a traitor to China, but in the meantime two police constables arrived at the scene and brought me to the station. On no occasion had I been illtreated by the said policemen nor did they wish to escort me toward the French Concession. The above is my true statement.

Signed by Koo Sai Long.

C.P.C. 809.

Central Stn. 21-8-37 translated /--------- Clerk P.C. Pan

C.P.C. 809 reports as follows:-

At about 6.10p.m. on the 20-8-37, whilst on point duty at the corner of Honan and Siking Roads, I observed a mob consisting of about 80 or 90 people who were assaulting a man. When I was proceeding to the scene the man who was held up by 2 or 3 hundred persons, was walking in a southerly direction along Honan Road. I accompanied by C.P.C. 2517 produced batons in order to disperse the crowd, but without result. In the meantime a foreigner appeared and took out a small knife and stabbed the mob in an exited manner. Shortly afterwards the foreigner demonstrated to me that I should draw my pistol and fire against the mob. On hearing this I produced my pistol and fired in the air. After the dispersing of the mob, the man in question was brought to the station in company with the foreigner and C.P.C. 2517. On no occasion did I kick the injured man according to the implication made by the foreigner, neither did I wish to escort the injured man to the French concession.

Signed by C.P.C. 809.

C.P.C. 2517.

Central Stn. 21-8-37. translated Clerk P.C. Pan

C.P.C. 2517 reports as follows:-

At about 6.10p.m. 20-8-37, whilst on duty at Siking Road, I observed a mob consisting of about 80 or 90 persons assaulting a man on Honan Road. I accompanied by C.P.C. 809, proceeded to Honan Road where the victim was still held up by 2 or 3 hundred people. I produced my baton with a view to dispersing the crowd, without success. In the meantime, a foreigner arrived at the scene and produced a small knife and stabbed amongst the mob. Later the foreigner demonstrated to me that I should draw my pistol and open fire at the mob. I then produced my pistol and fired in the air. When the crowd dispersed I together with the foreigner and C.P.C. 809 brought the injured man to the Station. On no occasion did I punch the injured man nor did I have any intention of escorting the injured man to the French Concession.

Signed by C.P.C. 2517.

80397
25 8 37

"A"

Misc.619/37. Central

21st August 37.

1.

6.15p.m. - 10p.m. 219 Kiukiang Road,
131 Hankow Road,
21-8-37. Detective Office.

MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY S.V.C. CHINESE COMPANY, AT 219 KIUKIANG ROAD, ON SUSPICION OF ATTEMPTING TO POISON DRINKING WATER.

At 6.15 p.m. 21-8-37, a telephone message was received at Central Station from Lieut. Wong Tsze Zung(王志宗), Chinese Company, S.M.C./S.V.C., Cathedral Boys School, 219 Kiukiang Road, requesting the assistance of detectives.

In response to this message, C.D.C.288 and the undersigned attended the mentioned address, when Lieut. Wong reported that Chinese members of the company had arrested an unknown male Chinese loitering in the building, and as he had in his possession a paper containing a small quantity of a yellow coloured substance, it was suspected that he intended to drop this in the drinking water and poison the members of the company.

It was verified that the male Chinese, one named Koo Kwang Jing(馬光勤), 32, Fangchow, H/hawker, 131 Hankow Rd. had attended the building with a view to meeting an amah employed by Mrs. G. Rose, who is at present residing on the 1st floor, in an effort to obtain a sum of money loaned to her.

The yellow coloured powder was found to be used by the suspect to cure a venereal disease. His brother, one Koo Kwang Zung(馬光忠), was located, and admitted that he purchased the powder for the suspect two or three months ago.

Permitted to go.

J.D. Ross.
D.S.I.

Sen.Det.I/c.

D.D.O."A"Div.

9

Reference No. 6.

Misc.No.608/37. "A" Central

Aug.23rd. 37.

9.10 a.m. to 9.50 a.m.
23/8/37.

Lester Chinese Hospital.
Det. Office.

Male Chinese assaulted by a mob.

At 9.10 a.m. on the 23/8/37 C.P.C. 3010 brought to the station, three male Chinese name(1) Soo Zai Ching(苏子清)Chinese Passport Office assistant, No.5611, (2) Tsau Chuen Zai(曹鹤芝) Chinese Passport Office assistant No.4514, both attached to the Chinese passport Office situated at No.160 Avenue Edward VII and (3) Hwa Tseu Ting(华子亭)residing at No. 16 Mai Nyi Faung (梅尼坊)Myburgh Road, who had handed over to him on Peking Rd. near Szechuen Rd. one named Tsang Foo Yoong(曾富荣) 26, Kompo, a private watchman, employed at the N.Y.K. Mail Wharf Whangpoo Rd., who had sustained injuries resultant from having been assaulted by a crowd of Chinese.

The injured person was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital and after receiving treatment discharged.

Doctor's certificate stating "Multiple contusions of head, chest, and back" not serious, will require a few days treatment O.P.D

Enquiries by the undersigned and C.D.C. 212 ascertained the following.

At 8a.m. on the 23/8/37 the injured person left the N.Y.K. Mail Wharf Whangpoo Rd. and crossed the Garden Bridge. He then turned west walking along Soochow Rd. but when near Chapoo Rd. Bridge some male Chinese who had been walking behind him shouted out that he was an informer for the Japanese. A crowd immediately gathered round him and beat him with their fists, inflicting injuries as stated.

The two passport office assistants and Hwa Tseu Ting came on the scene during the time the assault was taking place and took the injured person along Szechuen Rd. to C.P.C.3010 who was on duty at Szechuen Rd. and Peking Rd. corner.

(SD) D.S.162 Francis.

Wong Hsu Tsang (王旭曾),

Ningpo, C.D.C. 292,

Sinza Stn., 20/8/37 translated Clerk Kao.

My name is Wong Hsu Tsang, age 24, native of Ningpo. I am married, and reside at No. 3 Loh An Maung, Chengtu Road. I was formerly a stone-mason employed at the Tseu Ling Kyi Shop, situated at Mau Ka Loong, off Pao Zau Road, Chapei.

Since the local hostilities, our shop has closed up, whilst Ying Ah Kung and I have been left there to watch the premises.

Finding it to be too dangerous to remain there, On the morning of 16/8/37, we escaped from Chapei, and stayed in my home as Ying Ah Kung had no fixed abode.

At 10 a.m. on 20/8/37, Ying Ah Kung left the premises as he had no work to do and decided to return to Ningpo.

At 6 p.m. even date, Ying Ah Kung led detectives to House 84 Lane 686 Gordon Road and arrested me, I do not know what was the matter.

This is my true statment.

(Sd) Wong Hsu Tsang.

Tong Sing Yue, (唐星裕),

Ningpo, C.D.C. 135,
translated
Siang Stn 20/8/37 xxxxxxx Clerk Kao.

My name is Tong Sing Yue, age 32, native of Ningpo. I am married, and reside at 84 Heng Chi Li, off Gerden Road. I was a mason foreman employed at the Tseu Ling Kyi mason shop, Mau Ka Loong, off Poo Zeu Road, Chapei.

Since the local hospitilies, the shop, being in the War Zone, has closed up and I stayed home.

At 6.50 p.m. to-day, whilst playing at the entrance to my lane, I saw Ying Ah Kung lead detectives to my home. I immediately returned home, when I was told that I was suspected to be a traitor and they were coming to arrest me. They asked me if I knew Tong Sing Yue, and I replied that he was one of my subordinates. They then brought me to the Police Station.

I knew nothing about the traitor. This is my true statement.

(Signed) Tong Sing Yue,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3039A
23 8 37

Misc.616/37. Control-- 20th August 37.

1.

TWO CHINESE POLICE CONSTABLES CONCERNED IN A SHOOTING AFFRAY WHEN THEY ATTEMPTED TO RESCUE A MALE CHINESE WHO WAS BEING ATTACKED BY A LARGE MOB WHO ACCUSED HIM OF BEING A TRAITOR TO CHINA.

At about 6.10 p.m. 20-8-37, a male Chinese named Koo Zai Long(古才郎), age 38, Shanghai, M/hawker, residing 655 Pingliang Road, was walking along Honan Road near Siking Road when suddenly an unknown male Chinese accused him of being a traitor, although he strongly protested, the unknown person began to shout "traitor", this attracted a crowd of about 80 persons, who gathered around him and started to assault the alleged traitor, at this juncture C.P.C.s 809 & 2517 arrived upon the scene and endeavoured to rescue the victim and disperse the crowd by using their batons, this however proved fruitless. At this time a British subject named Mr. A. Eveleigh, in charge of S.M.C. Food Control, Administration Building Room 602, happened to be passing by in his private M/car Lic. No.2893, he stopped the car and went to the assistance of the aforementioned constables, by this time, however, the mob had increased to about 300 persons, and they appeared to be getting out of control, therefore Mr. Eveleigh requested the constables to draw their service pistols and fire into the air, with a view to dispersing the crowd, this the constables did, C.P.C. 809 firing six shots and C.P.C.2517 firing two shots.

this had the desired effect, and the crowd hurridly dispersed in different directions, therefore enabling the constables to rescue the victim and bring him to the station.

He was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where the following certificate was issued:-

"Laceration of scalp, not serious."

A male Chinese named Phen Sih Zien(潘時賢), age 23, wusieh, S/coolie, residing 7 Pakhoi Road, was walking along Honan Road near Canton Road, and was wounded in the arm by a stray bullet, he was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where the following certificate was issued:-

"Gun shot wound arm, not serious."

Mr. Eveleigh accused the above mentioned constables of sympathising with the mob, and states that he actually saw them striking and kicking the alleged traitor whilst they were taking him to the Station.

The undersigned personally questioned the victim and he emphatically denied having been assaulted by the Chinese constables and stated that they assisted him in every possible way from being severely injured by the crowd.

The victim bore no signs of injuries other than those which he received on his head.

Misc.615/37(C)

1 (Sheet 3)

In consideration of the fact that the constables used their batons and fired 8 shots to endeavour disperse the crowd, it appears that the statement made by Mr. Aveleigh is somewhat doubtful.

Detectives made enquiries in the vicinity of the incident but were unable to locate any independant witnesses.

Copies of statements of all concerned attached hereto.

Enquiries made by C.D.S.36 and D.S. Bader.

J.W. Bader

D. S.
C.D.S.36

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

S.P.C.809

Central Station 20th Aug. 1937 Translated Clerk P.C. Pak

C.P.C.809 reports as follows:-

At about 6.10 p.m. to-day, whilst on point duty at the corner of Nonan and Canton Roads, I observed a crowd of people about 80 or 90 in number, who were assaulting an alleged traitor to China on Honan Road near Siking Road. I immediately accompanied C.P.C.2517 and proceeded to the scene with a view to dispersing the crowd and rescuing the alleged traitor. The alleged traitor by this time was surrounded by two or three hundred persons walking in a Southerly direction along Honan Rd, I and C.P.C.2517 again rushed to the scene and produced our batons for the purpose of dispersing the crowd, but it was in vain. In the meantime a foreigner who was assisting us in saving the alleged traitor from danger, suggested to me that I should produce my pistol. This I did and fired 6 rounds of ammunition, as a result of which the crowd of people dispersed and the alleged traitor was then brought to the Station.

C.P.C.2817

Central Station 20th. Aug. 1937 translated Ch. Sk C.S. Sih

At about 6.10 p.m. 20-8-37, whilst I was on duty outside the Tsing Wu Co., a Japanese firm on Siking Road, an unknown pedestrian reported to me that a mob of about 80 or 90 people were beating a man at the corner of Honan and Siking Roads. I together with C. P.C.809 rushed to the scene and rescued the man from the mob. Then this man, an alleged traiter to China, ran along Honan Road. He was followed by about 200-300 people, who were shouting "Tang, tang". C. P.C.809 and I then drew our batons and tried to disperse the mob, without success. An unknown foreigner gave assistance and advised us to put into use our service pistols, this we did and the mob dispersed in different directions. I fired two shots, and later the alleged traiter was rescued and brought to the Station.

Zhou Sih Sieh

Wusieh

20th Aug. 1937 translated Clerk Y.L. Sung

My name is Zhou Sih Sieh, age 23, native of Wusieh, a workman employed by the Shanghai Dyeing & Printing Factory, and residing on Pakhoi Road, near the S.M.C. Public School for Chinese.

At about 6 p.m. 20-8-37, whilst I was passing Honan Road, I suddenly heard the sound of gunshots. I tried to seek shelter but had already sustained a flesh wound in my arm by a bullet. There was a big crowd of people on the road but I did not know what had taken place.

Koo Zai Long

Shanghai

Central Station 20th Aug. 1937 translated Clerk Y.L. Sung

My name is Koo Zai Long, age 38, native of Shanghai, residing at 688 Pingliang Road. I am a hawker.

At about 3 p.m. 19-8-37, whilst I was walking on a road (name unknown) in Yangtzepoo district, I was stopped by some Japanese soldiers who took me to a Japanese building. I was blindfolded and my hands were bound behind my back. Later I was sent to the Japanese club on Boone Road by m/car where I was questioned by some Japanese military men. At about 8 p.m. to-day I was sent to the Garden Bridge by two Japanese police officers together with several Chinese. After I had crossed the bridge somebody followed me and said that I was a traitor to China. I replied that I was not a traitor, but this man shouted 'traitor, traitor'. Then a big crowd came up and beat me. At this juncture two policemen came and used their batons to disperse the mob, without success. Then the policemen opened fire on the mob and the latter dispersed.

I was brought to the station by the policemen, who, however did not assault me.

Crossed & signed.

Arthur Eveleigh(S.M.C. Room 610)

Great Britian

Central Station 20th Aug. 1937

Whilst driving in my car 2593 on Honan Road, going South, I noticed that a big mob was collected just North of Canton Road, on the West side of the street. I could see a policeman(in white helmet) as though struggling with the mob, the crowd opened up and started to proceed South towards the French Concession. I stopped and went among to the crowd to help the police. In answer to my question I was told they had caught a TRAITOR. I got up to the centre and found C.P.C.809(white helmet) and C.P.C. 2547 with a native - looks like a farmer - between them, as the constables were pushing their "prisoner" towards the French Concession, I could not understand it. I asked C.P.C.809, but he simply said "We are taking him to the French Town". "Why?", I asked, "your station must be Foochow Road". Still the 2 C.P.C.s continued going South. In the meantime the mob seeing that the 2 C.P.C.s were sympathizing with the mob, kicked, struck and tried to kill the unfortunate prisoner. I distinctly saw several men with stones in their hands, struck the prisoner. He received a serious wound in his head. I saw that the 2 constables would do nothing. I shouted at both, telling them that I would report them to H.Q. I also grabbed one of them by the arm and swung him around toward Foochow Road. The mob by then was out of control and then I insisted that the 2 policemen drew their pistols and fired in the air, They did, but on the street, the mob dispersed and the 2 policemen with the prisoner marched off to Central Police Station. I went back to my car, here Mr. C. Wentworth drove up in his car and I asked him to wait till I get into my car. When I had turned around I distinctly saw C.P.C.809 kick

his prisoner and C.P.C.2518 gabbing him in the ribs. I extremely regret that in this particular instance the 2 policemen did not act as guardians of the law.

(signed) A. Eveleigh.

LOUZA STN.
882/37
24-8-37

80399

"A" 23 8 37 D

Misc.No. 882/37. Louza
Aug. 19th, 37.

10.

Incidents in Louza District due to hostilities.

At 7.00 p.m. 19-8-37 P.C. Adams and C.P.C.s 1663 and 1867 brought a male Chinese named Lieu Tuh Tsao(廖篤藻) aged 43, native of Yangchow, N.F.A. whom they had rescued from a crowd of Chinese who were attacking him on the belief that he was a traitor, on Canton Road near Yukien Road.

Enquiries by C.P.C. 23 and D.S. MacAdie ascertained that at 6.0p.m. the above described Chinese entered the Dah Wu Yuen(大和園)Hot Water Shop, Lane 414 No. 19 Canton Road and paid for a bath. Instead of taking a bath he went out of the shop into the alleyway to relieve nature. However the occupants of the shop could not understand why he had left after paying for a bath and a rumour was started that he was a "traiter". The man was searched outside and was found to be in possession of a pay slip from a Japanese mill and a package containing a small quantity of powder. The crowd then set upon the man and beat him, he being rescued as reported. It was ascertained that the pay slip was in respect of the man's two daughters who had been employed in the Dah Kung(大康)Cotton Mill.

The powder was [illegible] which he had been given to him by his employer [illegible]

residing 69 Mar Ding Fong(馬定方)Canton Road at 10.00a.m. same day. The injured man was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital where the following doctor's certificate was issued:

"Contusion of chest - not serious - not treatment

Statements were taken from suspect and Wong Wei Sing(王維新)master of above hot water shop and are attached together with a report of P.C. Adams.

The suspect was released after the above particulars had been verified.

At 7.45 p.m. P.S. Regan brought to the station two male Chinese described hereunder who had been handed to him by two boyscouts No. 125 Liang Tsae Yeong(梁財榮) and No. 138 Ling Tuh Ming(林佐銘) of the Shanghai Boyscout Association on suspicion of being "traitors".

Enquiries by C.D.C. 243 and D.C. Waddis ascertained that at 7.30 p.m. an unknown male Chinese reported to the two boyscouts in question that two male Chinese on Chekiang Road near Chefoo Road were suspicious and believed to be "traitors". The boyscouts questioned the two men and handed them over to P.S. Regan. The unknown informant had meanwhile disappeared.

Brought to the station, it was ascertained that the men named

Misc. 56[illegible]/37.

10/Sheet No. 3.

(1) Tsai Ing Te(蔡國德), aged 25, native of Hupeh, residing Lane 163, No.4 Route Vallon, and
(2) Dang Kuh([illegible]) aged 24, native of Szechuen, residing Lane 256, House No.3, Avenue Dubail,

are both employed in the Ta Kung Pao, Chinese newspaper, 181 Av. Edward VII. The two males were released on ascertaining the above facts, while the boyscouts were cautioned to bring informers in cases of this nature to the station and not allow them to leave until the matter has been investigated.

At 8.50 p.m. P.C. McAulay was on duty on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road when he observed a crowd of Chinese surrounding a Chinese male who was in possession of two bottles containing powder.

Brought to the station it was ascertained by C.D.S. 149 and D.S. MacAdie that the man named Van Shi Zung(范錫成) aged 45, native of Szechuen, H.F.A. is a fortune teller and retrieved the two bottles in his possession from a garbage bin. Finding some lime or other white powder on the ground he put it into the bottles, his object being to sell same as a treatment for warts. The powder was supposed to be mixed with the excrement of sparrows before it was effective.

When observed with the bottles the crowd demanded that he eat the powder. [illegible]

Misc. 562/37.

10/Sheet No. 4.

accused of being a "traitor" engaged in placing poison in the public tea urns. The suspect was detained until the expiry of curfew on 20-8-37 and released.

R.W. MacAdie
D.S. 368.

Gen.Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A".

F.M. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A

23 Station 37

REPORT

Date 19

Subject (a) Emergency Measures. (b) Alleged depositing of poisonous substance in the various Tea Urns in the Louza Police Distr (c) The rescue of three male chinese from a serious assault.

Made by Adams. Sgt. S. Forwarded by .....

Sir,

Relative to the subject, I beg to report, that at 6.37.p.m. on the 19.8.37, whilst accompanying an S.V.C. Armoured Car and S.V.C. Rifle Patrol throughout "A" Division Shanghai Municipal Police District, I had occasion to visit Canton Road, where the Japanese Shops are situated. On arrival at the intersection of Canton and Fokien Roads, I observed an exceedingly large crowd of chinese assembled together, and adopting a very threatening attitude towards three male chinese referred to below.

It would appear that one named Liu Kwei Seu age 23 a native of Yangcho w , was in possession of some se oening substance, which the crowd suspected , was being deposited in tea urns in the Louza Police District. (The urns referred to however, have been withdrawn by order of the officer in charge of Louza Police Station, at 2.15.a.m. 19.8.37.) . Liu Kwei Seu, had the seasoning contained in a piece of newspaper, and was also in possession of a piece of wood, said to bear Japanese characters. With this in mind, I investigated the matter on the spot, and the enquiries elicited that the seasoning substance, had been given to Liu Kwei Seu, by one named Wong Wei Sing, a age 30/ Kan an, resident at 414/9 Canton Road. The latter st that he gave the substance to Liu Kwei Seu, to give to a sick named Liu Ts Teeh age 43/ Yangchow. N.E.A. solely as a herb treatment for a certain sickness. Being satisfied that the was no truth in the allegations made by the crowd, I sent t three persons referred to, to Louza Police Station (Tempora for their own safety, and dispersed the crowd.

I am Sir,
Your obedient servant,
Adams P.S.S.

F. 22. F.
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

80394
22 8 37

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37.

Chengtu Road Police Station.

August 17, 1937.

Diary Number:— 3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese injured by mob.

At 12.30 p.m. 17/8/37, C.P.W. 1223 whilst on duty Lane 290, Moulmein Road, saw male Chinese wearing white cotton jacket and pants, approach a tea-urn (supplied for coolies) in the above alleyway. He observed the male turn the tap and told him that the urn was empty. The party then lifted the lid, saw the urn was empty and walked away. As he did so, C.P.W. 1223 saw him put his hand in his jacket pocket and thought that he was perhaps trying to put poison in tea-urn.

He followed the male Chinese who walked North along Moulmein Road. At this time, C.P.C.s 1230 and 1983 on duty at No. 318 Moulmein Road, were observed by the C.P.W. and he voiced his suspicions to them. They stopped the male Chinese and questioned as to his occupation and address. He replied he was a native of Ningpo, employed as washman, in French town. The C.P.C.s then searched him but could find no incriminating evidence as per C.P.W.'s suspicions.

The only possession found was a cheque on the Bank of Ching Foo, valued $16.00, but dated 1923 and altered to 1927.

A crowd gathered and hearing the questions asked by the C.P.C.s appertaining to the C.P.W.'s suspicions

F. 22 F.
C. 120M-M-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 3/Sheet No. 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

raised shouts of traitor. They commenced to beat the person suspected with their fists, feet and bamboo poles. The C.P.C.s endeavoured to prevent the assault with the assistance of two U.S. Marines (names etc unknown) but could not hold the crowd.

F.S. Bevan, F.S. Philmore, and a party of C.P.C. attended, dispersed the crowd and sent the injured party to Hospital per the S.F.B. Ambulance.

He was taken to the St. John's University, Jessfield where no particulars could be obtained as to name etc.

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

862/37.
14-8-37.

80394
8/37

Misc. No.862/37.

Lonsa
August 17th, 37.

6.

INCIDENTS ARISING IN LOU KA DISTRICT OUT OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At [illegible] 17-8-37, C.P.S. 2365 telephoned to the Station to the effect that a Chinese was being mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Road near Burkill Road.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 774 and D.S. MacAdie ascertained that a male Chinese named Tsang Ling Ngah (曾靈芽) aged 36 native of Ningpo, residing at 44 Kuling Road was set upon by a crowd at the above place owing to his appearance being similar to a Japanese. A Police party attended under Insp.White and rescued the man, resorting to a baton charge to disperse the crowd.- Tsang Ling Ngah was removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital where the following doctor's certificate was issued:-

"Laceration of scalp - contusion of back - not serious 3 days' treatment, O.P.D."

The man was detained and returned home without further incident.

At about 9.30 a.m. a male Chinese named Dao Ts Kae (陶子楷) aged 33, [illegible] residing 37 North Chekiang Road was [illegible] by a crowd of Chinese who suspected him to be Japanese. The incident took place on Peking [illegible] and some Police [illegible] for this could be ascertained by C.D.S. [illegible] and D.S. MacAdie except that the man in question was observed

gazing around as if spying. Doo Ts Kao was rescued by Russian members of the S.V.C. before being informed and was handed over to a party of Police under Inspt. White, called to the scene. He was brought to the Station from where he was released after it had been ascertained that he was a coolie employed by the Zung Tsung (1/2中) Woollen Goods Factory, above address.

At 10.41a.m. C.P.C. [redacted] telephoned to the Station to the effect that a male Chinese had been injured by a mob on Foochow Road near Yunnan Road.

Enquiries by C.D.C.237 and D.S. MacAdie ascertained that the man named Wong Wee Zong (王維宗) aged 23, native of Taiyuang, residing Tiensin (天仙) Tea Shop, Foochow Road is alleged to have been seen putting poison into a public tea urn on Foochow Road at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road at about 10.30a.m. After a shout of traiter had been set up, he was attacked and beaten by a crowd of Chinese. He was rescued by a party of Police under [redacted] MacFarlane. Taken to the Eastern Chinese Hospital he was detained. Doctor's certificate states "Large Haematoma of orbit, probably fracture of arc of orbital bones, moderately serious - several days' treatment in Hospital." No evidence of the allegations of the crowd could be ascertained.

Misc.No.562/37.

6/Sheet 3.

At 11.41.a.m. 17-8-37 a telephone message was received from C.P.C.352, from Avenue Edward VII and Fokien Road corner, reporting that a mob of Chinese were rioting and assaulting two males who were thought to be of Japanese nationality.

C.I. McFarlane, D.C.I. McPhee and D.P.S. Fleming together with a large party of uniform police immediately attended the scene. Upon the arrival, the French Volunteers were already engaged in dispersing the crowd. A baton charge was ordered and the roads cleared for a distance of 100 yards in all directions - on Avenue Edward VII and Fokien Road. Two males were found, injured, lying on the roadway, after the crowd had been dispersed. Enquiries by C.D.S.274, C.D.C.42 and D.P.S. Fleming ascertained the following information.

The names and particulars concerning the two injured persons were (1) Wong Tuh Kyi [illegible], 24, Fokien, [illegible]/school teacher, Doong Ah [illegible] School, Lokwood Road, P.O. and (2) Sung Yeh Ting [illegible], 22, Fokien, S/school teacher, Hsu Su [illegible] School, Su Kung Tso, Chapei. It appears that at about 11.30.a.m. 17-8-37, the two above described persons were [illegible] Avenue Edward when aeroplanes were sighted [illegible] decided to take shelter in a neighbouring [illegible] whilst [illegible]

whereupon the two school teachers passed some remark which was intended to assimilate the shop-assistants with the Japanese. This being resented the shop-assistants retaliated by calling out "You are Japanese." At once a crowd of loafers and passer's-by took up the cry and commenced to beat the two school-teachers with sticks and pieces of brick and concrete lying at the roadside.

Upon arrival of police, an ambulance was summoned and the injured persons removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital where the following dr's certificates were issued in respect of the 1st described:-

"Laceration of forehead and concussion - not serious will require a few days treatment in Hospital - detained".

in respect of the 2nd described:-

"Laceration of forehead - not serious, will require about 10 days' treatment in the O.P.Dept."

Further enquiries failed to obtain any further information or the identity of the shop-assistants responsible for the commencement of the disturbance.

LOUZA STATION
Rec. No. 562/37.
14-8-37.

"AR
Louza
August 17th., 37.

Misc.No.562/37.

7.

INCIDENTS AND PERSONS ADMITTED TO HOSPITAL IN LOUZA DISTRICT ON SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

At 5.30.p.m. on 17-8-37 S.P.C. 86 reported at Louza Station by telephone that S.F.B. Ambulance had removed 2 male Chinese to Lester Chinese Hospital from Fukien Rd. near Foochow Road corner. 1st:- Yeung S Dzai (楊錫齋), suffering from shell wound. Injury not serious. About 3 days O.P.D. treatment required. As this person had already been discharged from hospital on arrival of detectives, further enquiries could not be made. 2nd:- Tsu Yui Kyung (朱日清), 34, Wushih, S/unemployed, 62 Haopeh Road. This man was drinking tea from an urn supplied for riksha coolies on Fukien Road near Foochow Road and when doing so, rowdy elements began to accuse him of being employed by Japanese to put poison in tea-urns. There is no evidence to substantiate this. The man was beaten by the crowd which decamped on arrival of Police. He is detained in Hospital, certificate reading "Scratching wound of face. Not serious, about 3 days' O.PD treatment required."

At 8.15.p.m. on 17-8-37, S.P.C.896 reported at Louza Station by telephone that fighting was in progress at Ta Ya Ching and Peking Road corner. A party of police under Inspector R.J. White proceeded, dispersing a mob and finding there a female Chinese, Wang Tsu Ying (王祖英),

Misc.No.662/37.

7/Sheet 2.

age 28, Anhwei, M/female, 13 Sing Tsang Li (星慶里) Rue du Weikwei had been injured. This female had been standing at the mentioned place watching aerial activities of the combatants and was suddenly accused by bystanders of being a "traitor". She was then set upon. She was detained in the St. Elizabeths Hospital, certificate reading "Bruises of both eyes."

At 7.05.p.m. on 17-8-37 C.P.C.1067 telephoned Louza Station reporting fighting on Haopeh and Canton Roads corner. A party of Police attended and dispersed a mob of Chinese, one Tsang Cai Ziang (曾財祥), 41. Tsungming M/ecolie, 9 An Kong Li (安康里). off Tientsin Road being escorted to Lester Chinese Hospital where he was treated and then discharged, certificate reading "Laceration of eye-lid and contusion of cheek, Not serious. About 8 days' O.P.D. treatment required." He stated that he is sick and purchased a quantity of Chinese medicine on 16-8-37 to treat himself. He was passing on Kiukiang Road near Haopeh Road at mentioned time and date when a cry went up that he was a traitor and was going to poison Chinese by putting substances in the soup. He denies this and states he lost his slippers in the crush where he was attacked. He was allowed to go.

D.D.C."A" Div. Sgn. Duke 8/8.

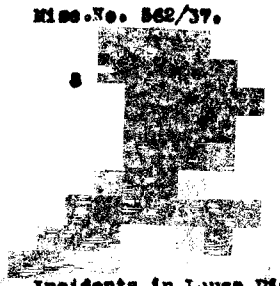
D.S.

Copy for Special Branch.

LOUZA STATION
562/37
REF. NO.
DATE 14-8-37

"A"

Misc.No. 562/37. Louza
Aug. 17th, 37.



Incidents in Louza District due to Hostilities.

At 9.30 a.m. on 17-8-37 at request of the Kung Chi Dong Guild, a male Chinese named Nyi Lau Deong(倪老棟) 54, Tsungming, residing French Concession, was removed to Louza Station (and later released). It was learned that he had been arrested by B'wall Station for infringement of the Curfew Order and on release had got a lift on a truck as far as the Guild. It is said that a crowd gathered on the truck chauffeur spreading a rumour of "traitor " and as the crowd adopted a threatening attitude, he sought shelter in the mentioned Guild from where he was rescued by Police. No injuries, no arrests.

At 10.20 a.m. 17-8-37 D.S. Meanly and C.D.C.237, at request of Supt. Paterson, removed a Korean drug addict from the Lester Chinese Hospital to temporary Foo Ming Hospital, 24 Bund, the Supt. of the Lester Chinese Hospital stating the Korean came to the Hospital of his own accord at p.m. on 16-8-37 and requested an injection of morphine. He was detained in the Hospital until above time when his removal was effected, it being feared that his presence would precipitate an incident.

At 2.30p.m. 17-8-37 a female Chinese, Tsang Tseong Ung(張鍾氏), 24, Shantung, residing in Nantao, was taken to Lester Chinese Hospital and treated for

Misc. 862/37.

A/Sheet No. 2.

"Abrasion of forehead and face. Hysteria. Not serious".
This female was changing money and was mobbed by loafers on Foochow and after being accused of being a "traitor".
Hoopeh Roads Corner.

D.S.84.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O."A".

FORM NO. 3
G. 7[illegible]-11-36

Misc. File No. 119/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 19

REPORT

Date 19.8.37 21/8/37

Subject (in full) State of Pootoo Road Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Robson 3/I for Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 19.8.37, there was one incident of mob violence.

At 7.40 a.m. on the 18.8.37, one Yue Ching Woo (余清和), age 39, M/Food Contractor, employed by the Japanese Staff at the Dong Shing Cotton Mill, No. 1433 Gordon Road (where he resides) was accused of being a traitor, and attacked by a mob of unknown male Chinese on Robison near Seymour Road who inflicted serious injuries on his head and body, he was conveyed to the Red Cross Hospital, St. John's University, by S.F.B. Ambulance where he is detained. See F.I.R. 416/37.

Necessary precautions are still being maintained to protect life and property.

District Otherwise quiet.

D.C.(Gen)

D.C.I.

D.D.O. "E" Division.

9

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.No. 117/37.

REPORT

File No. 8039 A

No. S. I. Station, Gordon Road Station, 8

Date August 18, 19 37.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I. Coyne. Forwarded by C. White. Lt

Sir,

At 11.15a.m. August 18, 1937, a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 1028 to the effect that looting was taking place on Penang Road near Tonquin Road.

A party of Police under the undersigned attended and found that a ton of coal contained in baskets had been stolen by a crowd of looters from a truck onto which it was being loaded.

A.H.Pelookoff, of the Kaminsky Coal Corp. 75 Route Pere Robert, stated that he was with Mr. Kaminsky, a Chinese driver named Wu Zih Teen(伍子德) and a clerk named Chai Su Ching (蔡思慶) taking delivery of the coal when some loafers gathered and alleged that it was to be delivered to the Japanese forces.

The crowd then attacked them and looted the coal, whilst four C.P.C.s were unable to stop them.

A search was made of the alleyways in the vicinity by the undersigned, and two men carrying a basket of coal were arrested and with the assistance of a member of the U.S.M.C. take back to the scene where they were identified by the complainant and five witnesses.

The two men, named below, were taken to Sinza Station to be handed over with other prisoners to the Chinese Authorities.

1.- Tsang Zang Foh (張長富) age 27, Kompo, Hawker, 386 Penang Road.

2.- Tai Yeh Ziang (戴一祥) age 25, Kompo, Mill coolie, 391 Penang Road.

Assault.-

At 10.45a.m. August 18,1937, Lee Ching Chun (李慶椿) a coolie, was drinking from a tea urn on Connaught Road when

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Misc. 117/37. Fordon Road Station,
REPORT

Date Aug. 18. 1937.

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

a crowd gathered and he was accused of putting poison in the urn. He was severely beaten before the arrival of the Police, who had him removed by ambulance to St. Luke's Hospital where he was found to be suffering from contusion of the back and chest. He was not detained in hospital.

Assaults:-

At 8.05p.m. August 18, a telephone message was received from an unknown person to the effect that two men had been attacked on Changping Road by a mob after a cry of traitor had been raised.

The undersigned and C.D.C. 180 at once proceeded to the scene and found that the two men were riesha coolies who had just finished work and were returning to their homes in the vicinity when they were attacked.

Both were conscious and did not appear to be badly injured.

They were sent to the Paulun Hospital in the ambulances:-

1:- Lieu Han Yoh (刘汉玉) age 50, native of Kiangse.

2:- Daung Hai Ching(董海清) age 33, Kompo, Tongwin Road.

Of the larger industrial concerns in this District only one, the Wing On Cotton Mill, Markham Road opened on ugust 19, but up to 7.0 a.m. very few workers had put in an appearance.

D.D.C. "B" Division. D. S. I.

F. 22. F.
12OM-11-26

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039A
20 8 37

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 151/37. Chengtu Road Police Station.

August 18, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 8 7 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Attempted Assault By Mob.

At 7.45 p.m. on the 18/8/37 C.P.C. s 1752 and 3344 brought to the station a male Chinese named Koong Foh Foo, age 18, native of Ningpo, residing 679 B'Well Road whom they found surrounded by a crowd on Ching-hai Road who were accusing Koong of selling Japanese goods and attempting to assault him.

Koong Foh Foo was brought to the station by the C.P.C.s for safety.

Enquiries made by D.S. Dickson and C.D.C. 264 learn that the goods in question, which Koong was hawking for 20 cents each consisted of mouth and nose protectors for the prevention of infectious diseases, it was ascertained they were manufactured by Koong's master named Nyi Shing Tsaung who is a tailor residing at 679 B'Well Road.

Koong Foh Foo was allowed to go, the property was temporarily kept at the station as a precautionary measure against a repetition of the incident.

D. I.

D. D. C. "A"

Copy for C/C S/Branch

August 20, 37.

Alleged poisoning of Street Tea Urns by traiterous Chinese.

D.S.I. Rhind.

Sir,

On the morning of 19/8/37, the undersigned was delegated to make enquiries with a view to ascertaining the motives underlying the various cases of lynching and attempted lynching which have occurred in the Settlement since the outbreak of hostilities. In this connection, he has conferred with the investigating detectives in charge of these cases, as well as with their Senior Detectives, and also read their diaries on the subject and learns that they are all of the opinion that themvictims, contrary to the allegations of the mobs which set upon them, were definitely innocent persons possessing no traiterous designs. In most cases the inference was that the victims had polluted or attempted to pollute the Street Tea Urns by dropping poisonous substances therein. In only one case, however was the victim found in possession of a substance of such a nature as to justify suspicion. This person, a destitute youth of 15 - was rescued from an angry mob by Police attached to Louza Station on the night of 18/8/37. In his possession were found two phials of a medicine labelled "Salse Breeanen", and bearing an inscription tending to indicate that the substance was of Japanese origin. It was learned by Louza Detectives who have held the youth in their custody for several days under a Writ of Detention, that he is a refugee from Chapei and that he and his brother, being both destitute, decided to go in search of old pieces of wood to sell as fire-wood and thus raise a few coppers with which to buy food. They apparently collected the wood from garbage boxes in the Louza district and in the process of rummaging through one of these boxes they found the two phials. They made the find which they

had collected into a bundle and placed the phials inside it. While carrying the bundle along Yu Ya Ching Road, the two phials fell out and dropped on the footpath. Bystanders on seeing the phials became suspicious and attracted an unruly mob by shouting out that suspect was a traiter and was distributing poison.

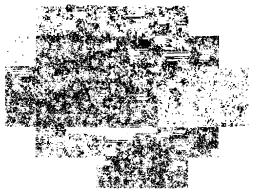
Louza detectives questioned the suspect at considerable length and have come to the conclusion that he does not possess any disloyal designs and that the circumstances in which he found the medicine are no doubt true. At any rate the contents of the two phials on being analysed by the S.M.C. Pathologist was found to contain medicinal properties which although poisonous in themselves are in such small proportions as to be harmless. A British chemist was also consulted and he affirmed that the contents of the two phials were incapable of effectively poisoning even one tea urn.

As regards the other case, the following salient points should be noted:-

(1) No substances of any kind have been found on the persons of the victims.

(2) Most of the surviving victims, as the undersigned and D.I. Liou Zoh Kwei will testify, are bona fide persons whose patriotism is above doubt.

(3) That one victimwas accused of being a spy simply because he is unable to speak the Shanghai dialect, being a native of Fukien from which he is a recent arrival.



(4) No cases of poisoning have come to light in the districts concerned or to the notice of the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Conclusion.

(1) That these attacks are inspired for the most part by ultra-patriotic persons. Loafer elements may be responsible in some cases but so far there is no evidence of these attacks being inspired by an organised group of persons.

(2) That up to the present time there is absolutely no ground for the belief that Japanese elements are endeavouring to administer poison to the Chinese population of the Settlement either directly or through the instrumentality of traitorous Chinese in their pay.

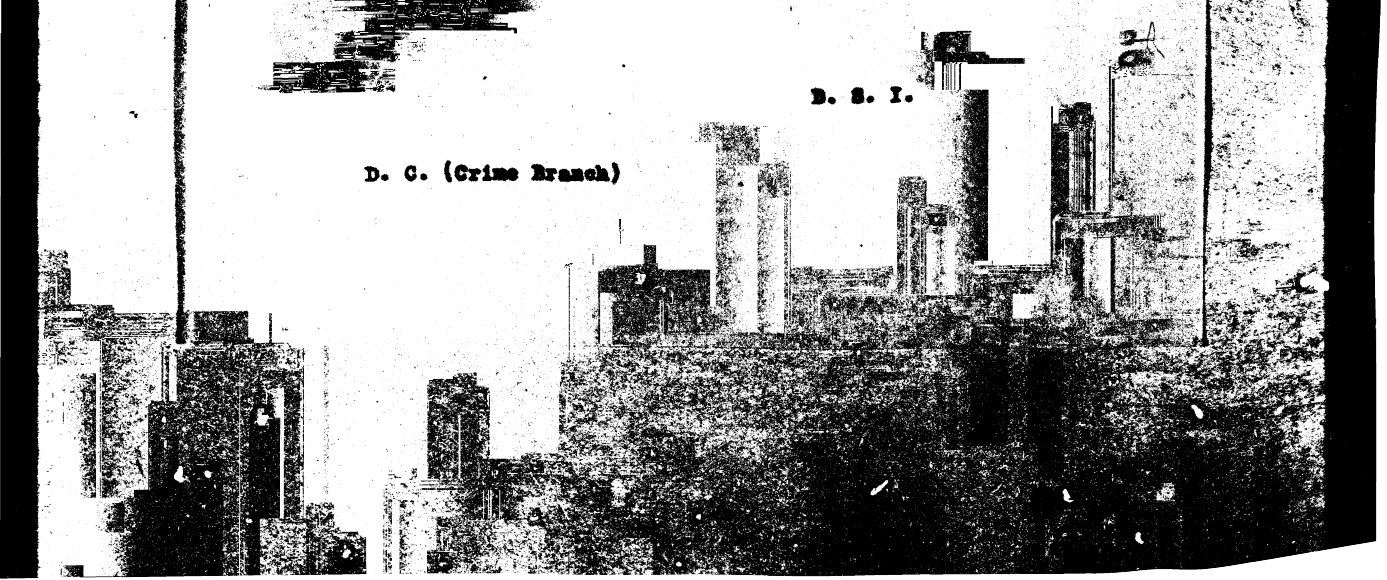
Subject to approval, the undersigned will arrange for the publication of an article in the Chinese Press advising members of the Public to refrain from doing bodily harm to suspected spies, but to take them to the nearest Police Station where they will be appropriately dealt with.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,



B. S. I.

D. C. (Crime Branch)



1

562/37.
14-8-37.
RY
8039A

Form 22 F
6 [illegible] 11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

[illegible] No. [illegible] 20 8 37
Date ...
"A"

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.562/37.

..... Division.
Louza Police Station.
August 18th. 19 37.

Diary Number:— 9. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

D.C. (DETS.) Information.

19/8

19/8.

[illegible]

8/11/18

D.C.
SB.

We have [illegible] summary

11/20

Incidents in Louza District due to Hostilities.

At 6.40.a.m. 18-8-37, C.P.C.3297 while on duty outside Japanese premises on Canton Road, observed a badly beaten male Chinese run out from Se Zang Ling, followed by a mob of Chinese shouting "Traitor". The C.P.C. took charge of the victim and the mob dispersed, the victim being taken in a semi-conscious condition to Lester Chinese Hospital where he was detained, certificate reading "Contusion of Brain, very serious, will require about 15 days' treatment in Hospital". He was unable to speak therefore his name etc. are unknown, however C.D.C.37 and D.C. Meanly ascertained that an unidentified person had found the injured man smoking heroin in Se Zang Ling and had raised the cry of "Traitor" causing mob attack.

No arrests were made.

Seized from the injured man's person were:-

Three candles.
Three small packets of heroin.
One makeshift heroin pipe.
One box matches.
One brass charm.
One imitation leather wallet.
Twenty-five Peking coppers.
Sixteen Shanghai coppers.
Sixty Cents nickel.
One silver hairpin.

All these being detained at Louza Station.

F. 22 F
1200M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....*Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— 9/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 8.15.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.294 to the effect that an exchange shop was being attacked on Chekiang Road near Peking Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended and dispersed a crowd of Chinese who were attempting to smash up the Tung Tai Ziang (同泰祥) Cigarette and Exchange Shop, 569 Chekiang Road.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Tuck and C.D.C..55 ascertained that the shop had refused to give any more than $8.00 change for a $10.00 note. This had incensed the crowd who had attempted to pull out the shutters, only a pane of glass was damaged. No persons was injured.

The accountant in charge named Zee Tsoong Ching (徐子清) was brought to the station in the absence of the shop master. P.D.O."A" was consulted regarding the application of Sect. I of Headquarters Circular No.68 to the arrested man, but he instructed that the man be released which was done accordingly.

At 9.30.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.690 reporting a man being mobbed on Chekiang Road Bridge.

A party of Police attended and F.S.s Thatcher and Nadeyeff pulled a male Chinese from the Soochow Creek on Soochow Road by the S.M.C. ordure Loading Station. After rendering first aid on the spot, the man was

S. 22 F.
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

removed by Ambulance to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Enquiries by C.D.C.755 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the victim named Cheng Yooh Yung (鄭毓榕) aged 32, native of Zangyue, Chekiang is the manager of the Doong Kyi Koong Zung Machinery Co. 659 Chekiang Road and was out on Chekiang Road Bridge watching the flying of planes. Owing to his appearance being very similar to a Japanese, having a small moustache, he was set upon by a crowd of Chinese who struck him over the head and threw him into the creek where he was rescued in a drowning condition. Doctor's certificate states "Contusion of Scalp, Immersion - Not serious, few hours treatment in O.P.D." He was released from Hospital at 11.30.a.m. and escorted to his home by a party under D.S. Brotherton.

At 9.45.a.m. a telephone message was received from S.P.C.686 to the effect that a man was being attached on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road.

A party of Police under S.I. Gasseley attended and dispersed the crowd with batons.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 7 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the man, a ~~Indian~~ Filipino boxer named "Young Mago" residing Y.M.C.A., Bubbling Well Road was set upon by a crowd at the above corner, some of whom

22 F
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

wielded bamboo poles, owing to his appearance being similar to a Japanese or Korean. He was removed by Ambulance to the Lester Chinese Hospital where the following Dr's certificate was issued:- "Laceration of Scalp & Contusion of chest & back - not very serious - one day's treatment in Hospital."

He is at present detained in Hospital while his relatives have been informed.

At 12.30.p.m. on the 18-8-37 F.S.67 Twohy attached to Louza Station, whilst on patrol was attracted to Canton Road near the Bing Fong Ka alleyway by a huge crowd.

On arrival he there saw an unknown male Chinese lying on the roadside, apparently dead. The S.F.B. Ambulance was summoned and conveyed the unknown male to Miaochow Road Mortuary (temporary) pending an inquest to be held on the morning of the 19-8-37.

Enquiries by D.S. Brotherton and C.D.C.275 failed to reveal the identity of the deceased male Chinese, appearance of which it would seem, had been of the beggar class. All that could be found was a half book, printed in Japanese characters, presumably, the possession of which had resulted in the unruly mob beating the unknown victim, to death.

Close by the deceased was found a piece of concrete covered with blood, said to have been used by one of the

22 F
G 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/8. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

mobs.

Identity label attached to the body of deceased.

An informal inquest, at 4.30.p.m. 18-8-37 was held by Procurator Chang Tsung Yuen, Body to be removed by Police, buried at Hsochow Road.

At 5.10.p.m. 18-8-37 a male Chinese named Tsao Ching Hao (趙青浩), age 20 native of Wuding, came to the station and reported that a large number of Chinese were "Looting" his place of employment, a small cigarette and exchange shop, No.445, Chekiang Road.

All available police attended to discover that the "Looters" had already left the premises. A large crowd of people who had congregated at the scene were dispersed by police without violence being applied.

Enquiries by I.D.C.127, C.P.C.146 and D.C. Mac Lennan revealed as follows:-

At about 4.30.p.m. 18-8-37 an unknown male Chinese appeared at the shop and tendered a $5.00 note with a request to exchange same for small money.

An assistant named Tsau Yue Ming (曹友銘) accepted the $5.00 note but only offered $4.75 in exchange. The male objected to the large discount and a quarrel ensued which attracted numerous persons who were standing in the vicinity and they, on learning the facts of the case, shouted "Traitors". This evidently raised panic

S. 22 F
S.V.120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/8. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

amongst the crowd who then threw stones which damaged the front window and a show-case inside whilst some of them snatched a number of packets of cigarettes which were on display in the window.

The total cost of the damage and theft of cigarettes is estimated at about $00.00.

Three C.P.C.s have been posted in the vicinity. No arrests were effected and no injuries inflicted.

At 6.15.p.m. 18-8-37. C.P.C. 2735 telephoned to the Station reporting a male Chinese had been attacked by mob on Yu Ya Ching Road near Swatow Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended the scene and dispersed the crowd.

From enquiries made by D.C.I. Chang Yuen Ching and C.D.S.164, it was ascertained that at about 6.10.pm even date whilst the victim named Yang Tz Ling (楊子林) age 38, native of Fokien, residing Hantao, was walking on the above mentioned road, a big crowd of Chinese attacked him owing to the fact that he does not speak Shanghai dialect on being questioned. The victim was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital and certified "Laceration of face, not serious, 7 days' treatment O.P.D.

With reference to para. 1 Sheet No. 1 of this diary, at 2.15a.m. 19-8-37 a telephone message was

22 F
20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 972. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

received from the Eastern Chinese Hospital reporting that the injured man had died at 2.00a.m. 19-8-37. The body of the deceased has been removed to the temporary Mortuary, Amoy Road, for inquest to be held this morning.

D.P.S. 183.

Sen Det. I/c Louza.

D.D.I. "A".

F. 22 F
120M-11-36

562/37.
14-8-37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
August 18th., 19 37.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.562/37.

Diary Number:— 9.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Incidents in Louza District due to Hostilities.

At 6.40.a.m. 18-8-37, C.P.C.3297 while on duty outside Japanese premises on Canton Road, observed a badly beaten male Chinese run out from Se Zang Ling, followed by a mob of Chinese shouting "Traitor". The C.P.C. took charge of the victim and the mob dispersed, the victim being taken in a semi-conscious condition to Lester Chinese Hospital where he was detained, certificate reading "Contusion of Brain, very serious, will require about 15 days' treatment in Hospital". He was unable to speak therefore his name etc. are unknown, however C.D.C.37 and D.C. Keanly ascertained that an unidentified person had found the injured man smoking heroin in Se Zang Ling and had raised the cry of "Traitor" causing mob attack.

No arrests were made.

Seized from the injured man's person were:-

Three candles.
Three small packets of heroin.
One makeshift heroin pipe.
One box matches.
One brass charm.
One imitation leather wallet.
Twenty-five Peking coppers.
Sixteen Shanghai coppers.
Sixty Cents nickel.
One silver hairpin.

All these being detained at Louza Station.

F. 22. F.
120M-11-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 8.15.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.294 to the effect that an exchange shop was being attached on Chekiang Road near Peking Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended and dispersed a crowd of Chinese who were attempting to smash up the Sung Tai Ziang (宋泰祥) Cigarette and Exchange Shop, 569 Chekiang Road.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Tuck and C.D.C.255 ascertained that the shop had refused to give any more than $8.00 change for a $10.00 note. This had incensed the crowd who had attempted to pull out the shutters, only a pane of glass was damaged. No persons was injured.

The accountant in charge named Zee Tsoong Ching (徐子青) was brought to the station in the absence of the shop master. D.D.C."A" was consulted regarding the application of Sect. I of Headquarters Circular No.68 to the arrested man, but he instructed that the man be released which was done accordingly.

At 9.30.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.690 reporting a man being mobbed on Chekiang Road Bridge.

A party of Police attended and F.S,s Thatcher and Nadeyeff pulled a male Chinese from the Soochow Creek on Soochow Road by the S.M.C. ordure Loading Station. After rendering first aid on the spot, the man was

F. 22 F. 1
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

removed by Ambulance to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Enquiries by C.D.C.255 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the victim named Chang Yoeh Vung (張躍文) aged 32, native of Zangyue, Chekiang is the manager of the Doong Kyi Koong Zung Machinery Co, 659 Chekiang Road and was out on Chekiang Road Bridge watching the flying of planes. Owing to his appearance being very similar to a Japanese, having a small moustache, he was set upon by a crowd of Chinese who struck him over the head and threw him into the creek where he was rescued in a drowning condition. Doctor's certificate states "Contusion of Scalp, Immersion - Not serious, few hours treatment in O.P.D." He was released from Hospital at 11.30.a.m. and escorted to his home by a party under D.S. Bretherton.

At 9.45.a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C.686 to the effect that a man was being attacked on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road.

A party of Police under S.I. Gazeley attended and dispersed the crowd with batons.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 7 and D.S. Mac Adie ascertained that the man, a ~~Portuguese~~ Filipino boxer named "Young Mago" residing Y.M.C.A., Bubbling Well Road was set upon by a crowd at the above corner, some of whom

22 F
6-120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

wielded bamboo poles, owing to his appearance being similar to a Japanese or Korean. He was removed by Ambulance to the Lester Chinese Hospital where the following Dr's certificate was issued:- "Laceration of Scalp & Contusion of chest & back - not very serious - one day's treatment in Hospital."

He is at present detained in Hospital while his relatives have been informed.

At 12.50.p.m. on the 18-8-37 F.S.67 Twohy attached to Louza Station, whilst on patrol was attracted to Canton Road near the Bing Fong Ka alleyway by a huge crowd.

On arrival he there saw an unknown male Chinese lying on the roadside, apparently dead. The S.F.B. Ambulance was summoned and conveyed the unknown male to Kiaochow Road Mortuary (temporary) pending an inquest to be held on the morning of the 19-8-37.

Enquiries by D.S. Bretherton and C.D.C.275 failed to reveal the identity of the deceased male Chinese, appearance of which it would seem, had been of the beggar class. All that could be found was a half book, printed in Japanese characters, presumably, the possession of which had resulted in the unruly mob beating the unknown victim, to death.

Close by the deceased was found a piece of concrete covered with blood, said to have been used by one of the

22 F
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

mobs.

Identity label attached to the body of deceased.

An informal inquest, at 4.30.p.m. 18-8-37 was held by Procurator Chang Tsong Yuen, Body to be removed by Police, buried at Xiaochow Road.

At 5.10.p.m. 18-8-37 a male Chinese named Tsao Ching Dao (趙青涛), age 20, native of Kading, came to the station and reported that a large number of Chinese were "Looting" his place of employment, a small cigarette and exchange shop, No.445, Chekiang Road.

All available police attended to discover that the "Looters" had already left the premises. A large crowd of people who had congregated at the scene were dispersed by police without violence being applied.

Enquiries by C.D.S.127, C.D.C.146 and D.S. Mac Lennan revealed as follows:-

At about 4.20.p.m. 18-8-37 an unknown male Chinese appeared at the shop and tendered a $5.00 note with a request to exchange same for small money.

An assistant named Tsau Yue Bing (曹友炳) accepted the $5.00 note but only offered $4.75 in exchange. The male objected to the large discount and a quarrel ensued which attracted numerous persons who were standing in the vicinity and they, on learning the facts of the case, shouted "Traitors". This evidently raised panic

22 F
S. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/6. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

amongst the crowd who then threw stones which damaged the front window and a show-case inside whilst some of them snatched a number of packets of cigarettes which were on display in the window.

The total cost of the damage and theft of cigarettes is estimated at about $20.00.

Three C.P.C,s have been posted in the vicinity. No arrests were effected and no injuries inflicted.

At 6.15.p.m. 18-8-37. C.P.C. 2735 telephoned to the Station reporting a male Chinese had been attacked by mob/ on Yu Ya Ching Road near Swatow Road.

A party of Police under C.I. McFarlane attended the scene and dispersed the crowd.

From enquiries made by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching and C.D.S.164, it was ascertained that at about 6.10.pm even date whilst the victim named Yang Sz Ling (楊士林) age 38, native of Fokien, residing Nantao, was walking on the above mentioned road, a big crowd of Chinese attacked him owing to the fact that he does not speak Shanghai dialect on being questioned. The victim was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital and certified "Laceration of face, not serious, 7 days' treatment O.P.D.

With reference to para. 1 Sheet No. 1 of this diary, at 2.15a.m. 19-8-37 a telephone message was

22 F
6 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 9/7. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

received from the Lester Chinese Hospital reporting that the injured man had died at 2.00a.m. 19-8-37. The body of the deceased has been removed to the temporary Mortuary, Amoy Road, for inquest to be held this morning.

D.P.S. 183.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.C."A".

DC. (Divl)

(9)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039A
Date 20 8 37
"A"

Misc.603/37. Central
17th August 37.

1.

THREE MALE CHINESE ASSAULTED BY A MOB

At 7 p.m. on Aug. 17th, a report was received at this Station to the effect that a crowd of Chinese was assaulting 3 other Chinese on the Shanse Road near Foochow Road, suspecting that the men were Japanese spies. On receipt of the above report S.I. Verhovsky and P.S. MacFarlane immediately proceeded to the aforementioned place, but on arrival of the Police the crowd dispersed by running away at various directions and leaving behind the following men lying on the ground :-

S.I. DIR 19/8 19/8

(1) Ooeng Liu Sung(沈留卞), 25 years, native of Ningpo, Unemployed, 125 Kung Yue Lee, Yangtszepoo Road, this man is suffering from laceration of scalp and shock, the injury may become serious. Detained in Lester Chinese Hospital.

DC (SB)

(2) Yoeh Kwang Ming(柳光明), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, 28 Nan Sa Kau, Yangtszepoo Road, this man is suffering from bleeding from nose and mouth, the injury may become serious.

(3) Zau Oe Zaung(走华宗), 27 years, native of Anhwei, S/Unemployed, 125 Kong Yue Lee, Yangtszepoo Road, this man is suffering from laceration of eye lid, not serious.

P.S. MacFarlane who chased away the crowd of the people managed to arrest one named Sung Kyu Shae(陳留三), 26 years, native of Ningpo, S/Unemployed, who ran away

Misc.603/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

[redacted]

on approach of the Police.

From enquiries made by C.D.S.203 and the undersigned it appears that the man in question witnessed the assault but not participated in the attack on victims himself. Being afraid of the Police, he started to run away as soon as he noticed the arrival of the Police. The suspect is a cousin of one named Wan Yih Sung(), employee of the Sun Sun Picture Coy., 804 Lloyd Road, who stated that the suspect is an honest and reliable person. As there was nothing found to prove that the suspect took part in the assault on the victims, he had been released by the Police.

There was nothing found to show that the victims of the assault had been connected with the Japanese Military Forces and it appears that they are innocent victims of a mob looking for Japanese spies.

V. Ochiai
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FM G. 20M. 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8039A

S.1, Special Branch August 37

REPORT Date August 17, 1937.

Subject Arrest of a suspected spy, Tong Jih, aged 26, a native of Shaoshing.

Made by D. S. Pitts Forwarded by D B Rao C.D.I.

At 8.30 a.m. August 17, a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.C. 1202 stating that a Chinese mob was fighting at the corner of Nanking Road and the Bund. C.D.C. 101 and C.D.S. 221 (Central) attended and discovered that a male Chinese had been attacked by a Chinese crowd, which, however, had dispersed upon their arrival. Beyond the fact that the Chinese crowd had been heard calling the injured man "a traitor", there was nothing to suggest that he had done anything wrong. The Chinese male, who was suffering from contusions to the face, scalp, chin, arms and chest, was escorted to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where his wounds were dressed. At 10 a.m. he was taken to Central Station, where enquiries by D.S. Francis showed that he was one Tong Jih (湯汁), aged 26, a native of Shaoshing.

how a cook 1 first

After being searched this individual was found to be in possession of a photo, badges, shoulder straps, etc., which clearly indicated that at one time he had been a machine gunner in the 1st Company, 1st Battalion, 212th Regiment, 106 Brigade of the 36th Division of the Chinese Nationalist Army.

18 AUG. 1937

Suspected of being a spy in the pay of the Japanese, he was brought to Headquarters by D.S. Francis and C.D.S. 287 (Central) for further questioning, and as a result of intense interrogation, it became obvious that the man was mentally deranged, but it was learned that he had for some time been employed as a cook in the Tsung Yuan (春元) Native Bank, Tai Chi Loong, Tientsin Road.

Yes file DBR 20/8

Enquiries made at this bank showed that a person whose description tallied with that of the prisoner's, was missing from the premises. One Chow Kuo-pao (周國寶), an

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject ..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

unemployed printer now residing on the bank premises, was called to Headquarters and he unhesitatingly identified the man as being a cook at the bank. He also volunteered the information that the prisoner's father was the chief cook at the bank. The father was sent for and he also identified the detained man as his son.

The father, Tong Kuo-ziang (湯國祥), 49, a native of Shaoshing, living with this son until the commencement of the present local troubles at 60 Pah Loh Road (百祿路), near Sing Ming Road (新民路), Chapei, stated that Tong Jih was a member of the 36th Division from 1928 until 1932, and has been employed in the Tsung Yuan Native Bank for the past year at a salary of $6 per month. This last statement was corroborated by Chow Kuo-pao, and both stated quite definitely that the prisoner was inclined to be crazy. They also stated that yesterday he indicated his desire to run away from Shanghai to re-join his old Division, which he believed was engaged in the hostilities in Chapei.

General Yang Hu, Martial Law Commander of Nantao, was apprised of some of the salient details of the above contents by Supt. Tan Shao-liang, and he (General Yang Hu) stated that he would be prepared to receive the prisoner. During the course of conversation, Supt. Tan elicited that the 36th Division is now located in the vicinity of Soochow.

The prisoner was asked whether he still desired to proceed to Chapei to re-join the Chinese Army, but he indicated that he would prefer to continue working as a cook with the native bank. His father, when questioned, stated that his son's position as a cook still remained open and

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject - 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

that he would exercise greater care over Tong Jih's movements in the future.

Prisoner and a copy of this report handed to senior Detective i/c Central at 4.30 p.m. August 17.

J.a. Pires.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

August 17, 37.

Arrest of a suspected spy.

At 8.30 a.m. August 17, a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.C. 1202 stating that a Chin Chinese mob was fighting at the corner of Nanking Road and the Bund. C.D.C. 101 and C.D.C. 221 (Central) attended and discovered that a male Chinese had been attacked by a Chinese crowd, which, however, had dispersed upon their arrival. Beyond the fact that the Chinese crowd had been heard calling the injured man "a traitor", there was nothing to suggest that he had done anything wrong. The Chinese male, who was suffering from contusions to the face, scalp, chin, arms and chest, was escorted to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where his wounds were dressed. At 10 a.m. he was taken to Central Station, where enquiries by D.S. Francis showed that he was one Tong Jih (湯日), aged 26, a native of Shaoshing.

After being searched this individual was found to be in possession of a photo, badges, shoulder straps, etc., which clearly indicated that at one time he had been a machine gunner in the 1st Company, 1st Battalion, 212th Regiment, 106 Brigade of the 36th Division of the Chinese Nationalist Army.

Suspected of being a spy in the pay of the Japanese, he was brought to Headquarters by D.S. Francis and C.D.C. 287 (Central) for further questioning, and as a result of intense interrogation, it became obvious that the man was mentally deranged, but it was learned that he had for some time been employed as a cook in the Tsung Yuan (春元) Native Bank, Tai Chi Loong, Tientsin Road.

Enquiries made at this bank showed that a person whose description tallied with that of the prisoner's, was missing from the premises. One Chow Kuo-pao (周國寶), an

unemployed printer now residing on the bank premises, was called to Headquarters and he unhesitatingly identified the man as being a cook at the bank. He also volunteered the information that the prisoner's father was the chief cook at the bank. The father was sent for and he also identified the detained man as his son.

The father, Tong Kuo-siang (湯國祥), 49, a native of Shaoshing, living with this son until the commencement of the present local troubles at 60 Pah Leh Road (百樂路) near Sing Ming Road (新民路), Chapei, stated that Tong Jih was a member of the 36th Division from 1928 until 1932, and had been employed in the Tsung Yuan Native Bank for the past year at a salary of $6 per month. This last statement was corroborated by Chow Kuo-pao, and both stated quite definitely that the prisoner was inclined to be crazy. They also stated that yesterday he indicated his desire to run away from Shanghai to re-join his old Division, which he believed was engaged in the hostilities in Chapei.

General Yang Hu, Martial Law Commander of Wantao, was apprised of some of the salient details of the above contents by Supt. Tan Shao-liang, and he (General Yang Hu) stated that he would be prepared to receive the prisoner. During the course of conversation, Supt. Tan elicited that the 36th Division is now located in the vicinity of Soochow.

The prisoner was asked whether he still desired to proceed to Chapei to re-join the Chinese Army, but he indicated that he would prefer to continue working as a cook with the native bank. His father, when questioned, stated that his son's position as a cook still remained open and

that he would exercise greater care over Tong Jih's movements in the future.

Prisoner and a copy of this report handed to Senior Detective i/c Central at 4.30 p.m. August 17.

Copy for Special Branch 2

562/37.

FM. 27
G. 45M-1-36

File No. 14-8-37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Louza Station, 80.29A
Date August 17th, 1937

Subject State of District, 24 hours ending 7.a.m. 17-8-37 Re H.Q. Circular No.87 and Divisional Memo 196/37.

Made by C.D.I. Sherman Forwarded by

Sir,

The following refugees are now living in Louza district:-

	HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES.		RENTED HOUSES & SHOPS.
Males	3,061		1,619
Females	1,488		1,144
Children	2,424		906
Total	6,973	Total	3,669

STATE OF RICE SHOPS:

Fully open - Nil.
Partially open - 16.
Closed - 10.

Detectives patrolled the district during the afternoon of 16-8-37 and advised and guided approximately 3,698 refugees on the streets to various refugee centres.

The following incidents occurred on 16-8-37.

9.45 a.m. An unknown foreigner believed to be Portugese mobbed and killed on Peking Road near Fokien Road. Re F.I.R.3128/37.

11 a.m. 60 piculs of rice value $1,080 looted from No.6 Tuh Yun Li, Lloyd Road. Re F.I.R.3126/37.

2 p.m. Two Koreans mobbed on Haspeh Road near Kiukiang Road. Detained in temporary Poo Ming Hospital, No.24 The Bund. Re Misc.562/37.

3.10 p.m. Three male Chinese mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Road near Ningpo Guild. Suspected of poisoning Nicosia coolies tea urns. Re Misc. 562/37.

3.30 p.m. A male Chinese mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Road, suspected of poisoning tea urns. Died in Paulun Hospital 10.30 p.m. 16-8-37. Re Misc. 562/37.

6 p.m. 350 sacks of flour looted from 536 Ave. Ed. VII, 11 male and 3 female Chinese arrested. Re F.I.R. 3128/37.

S.I. CIR

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

8.10.p.m. A male Chinese mobbed and arrested on Yu Ya Ching Road near Burkill Road with glass phials, suspected to contain poison, to place in enclies tea urns. Re Misc. 562/37.

8.30.p.m. Two Chinese mobbed (slightly injured) on Foochow Road, suspected of being traitors. Re Misc.562/37.

Thirty-eight Chinese, one Indian and one Russian were arrested under the Curfew Order and released at 6.a.m.

C.D.I.

D.D.C."A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch.

8

568/37.
16-8-37.

8039 A
"A" 18 8 37

Misc.No.568/37. Louza
August 16th., 37.

S.

THREE MALE REFUGEES WOUNDED ON YU YA CHING ROAD OUTSIDE THE NINGPO GUILD AS "TRAITORS".

At 3.27.p.m. 16-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Ningpo Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road stating that a man had been injured outside on the street.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching, C.D.S.316, and D.S. MacAdie ascertained the following facts:-

At about 3.10.p.m. 16-8-37 a rumour was started on Yu Ya Ching Road outside the Metropole Theatre by newsboys hawkers etc. to the effect that a male Chinese refugee named Zee Ah Kung (徐阿根) aged 20, native of Yu Yao was engaged in putting poison into the public tea kongs on the roadside. Immediately a shout of "traitor" went up and the man was set upon by a crowd of Chinese. Two other refugees who were on the spot were also attacked. The latter two named Zung Kwong Ming (鍾廣明) aged 50, native of Ningpo and Wong Sing Ling (王興林) aged 58, native of Ningpo took refuge in the Ningpo Guild. The refugee Zee Ah Kung was knocked unconscious and some bystanders unknown placed a strip of paper by his side with an inscription, a free translation of which follows:-"Notice - traitor putting poison into the tea kongs." A party of Police under Inspr. White was called to the scene and owing to the ugly attitude of the crowd was compelled to make a baton

Misc.No.562/37.

3/Sheet 2.

charge to disperse them.

Zee Ah Kung was removed by ambulance to the Paulun Hospital, Burkill Road where he was detained. Doctor's certificate stated "Bruise of forehead." The other two were removed from the Ningpo Guild to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Doctor's certificates state "Wong Siao Ling - Laceration of scalp - not serious, three days treatment in O.P.D." Zung Kwong Ming - "Bruise cheek - not serious, 7 days treatment in O.P.D."

No evidence of the allegations of the crowd could be found. However, one article was found by Zee Ah Kung which might have been the origin of the rumour. This was a cigarette tin, the lid of which had been sealed on with two holes punched in the top as if it was used as a sprinkler.

Enquiries at the Ningpo Guild ascertained that Zung Kwong Ming and Wong Siao Ling were refugees staying in the Guild for the past few days. Zee Ah Kung was not known to the Guild. He regained consciousness for a while but relapsed on reaching Hospital and detectives were unable to question him thoroughly.

Enquiries proceeding.

R.W. MacRae
D.D., S.S.B.
C.I.D.S.S.C.

D.S.S. "A" Div. Sen. Det. i/c.

562/37

16-8-37

DATE

[redacted]

"A"

Miss.No. 562/37. Louza

Aug. 16th. 37.

4

Alleged "traitor" mobbed.

At 8.30p.m. 16-8-37, Special Police Sergeants 89, 44 and 888, all attached to S.H.P.(S) Headquarters, brought to Louza Station a male Chinese.

(1) Chang Sa Yue(張沙如),21,Yangchow,N.F.A. S/Unemployed.
(2) Wong Foh Sung(王福生), 24, Tsing-kiang, S/hawker,N.F.A.

whom they had rescued from a mob of Chinese on Foochow Rd near Chekiang Rd.

First named stated he was walking past the mentioned place when he was suddenly attacked by a crowd who called out that he was a Japanese and a "traitor" and had been employed by the Japanese to put poisonous liquids in public rickshaw puller's tea-urns on the streets. He denies these allegations and asserts he does not know the motive for the attack. 2nd named stated he did not know why 1st named was attacked but after hearing above allegations uttered by the crowd, he was knocked down in the rumb. Both denies knowing each other.

In the absence of any evidence or witnesses to substantiate the allegations, both men were allowed to go.

D.S.O.

D.S.O."A"

Sem.Detail/ss

D.S.O.
C.D.S.

9

Special Branch Copy

LOUZA 862/37
Rec. No. 16-8-37
Date

8039 A
17 8 37

Misc.No. 862/37. "A" Louza Aug. 18th, 37.

5



Re death of a suspected alleged Traitor who is said to have been "Mobbed" on Yu Ya Ching Road.

At 7.25p.m. 16-8-37 a telephone message was received from Sinza Station to the effect that a male Chinese, who had been assaulted in Louza District, had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital, suffering from injuries.

C.D.C. 127 attended and proceeded to Sinza Station where he received a medical certificate, relative to the patient's injuries, which reads as follows:- "Suffering from injuries to Neck and Shoulders etc."(Detained).

S.I. DR 17/8

The said C.D.C. then questioned C.P. 2.302(Sinza) who supplied the following information:-

At about 7 p.m.(16-8-37) a telephone message was received at Sinza Station to the effect that the said patient had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital. The said C.D.C. 308 immediately attended and learned from the hospital attendants that the patient had been conveyed to the hospital at 3.30p.m.(16-8-37) by the F.F.B. Ambulance from the West side of Yu Ya Ching Road near Nanking Road. The patient, on being admitted to hospital, was in possession of an empty 50 size cigarette tin which he held tightly in his hand, but this tin could not be found in the hospital at the time of enquiries. He was able to speak when admitted to

Misc. 562/37.

S/Sheet No. 2.

hospital and when questioned by an attendant named Sze Chun(施鈞), gave his name as Liau Han Tsung(劉漢宗), age 32, native of Shantung, N.F.A. He then fell unconscious with the result that no further information was obtained.

The patient was likewise unable to speak when C.D.C. 302(Sinza) visited him in hospital or when C.D.C. 127 attended the hospital on receipt of the telephone message from Sinza.

C.D.C. 127 and the undersigned proceeded to Yu Ya Ching Road, the alleged scene, and conducted discreet enquiries but no person was located who had witnessed any incident, bearing on this case, happen there at the time in question and, due to the S.P.B. staff being extremely busy to-day, it could not be ascertained from them as to whether they had actually removed this particular patient from Yu Ya Ching Road to the Paulun Hospital.

In view of the patient having been in possession of the cigarette tin, referred to, which tin is not in possession of police, it is the opinion of the said detectives that the tin had contained a liquid which the patient had attempted to put in cooling tea urns in the Settlement, it being the impression that he was, in some way, connected with the Japanese and that the

[redacted]

Misc. 862/37.

S/Sheet No. 3.

[redacted]

liquid might prove detrimental to the coolies health. Being thus caught in the act by patriotic Chinese they probably inflicted the injuries which resulted in his being conveyed to the hospital.

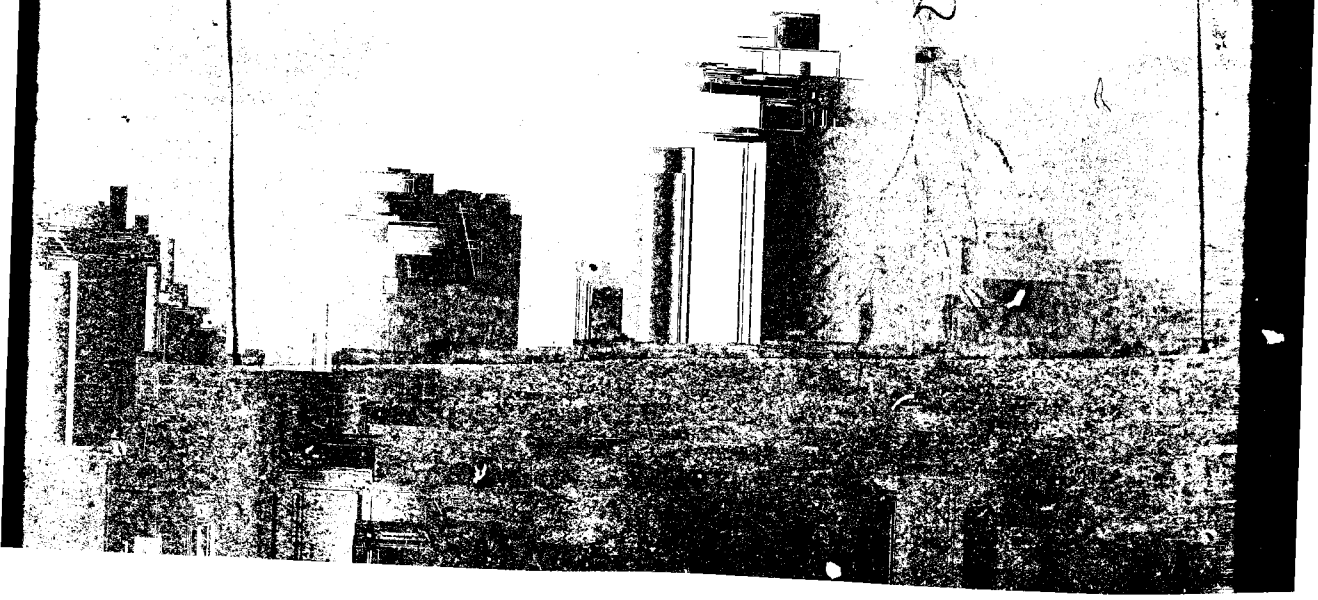
At 1Em.m. 16-8-37 this station was notified by the hospital that the said patient had died at 10.30p.m. 16-8-37.

The body has been removed to the temporary Mortuary, Amoy Road, pending an inquest this a.m.

D.M. McLennan
D.C.10.
C.D.C.127.

Gen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C."A".



568/37.
16-8-37.

"A"

Misc.No.568/37. Lousa
August 16th., 37.

S.

THREE MALE REFUGEES MURDERED ON YU YA CHING ROAD OUTSIDE THE NINGPO GUILD AS "TRAITORS".

At 3.27.p.m. 16-8-37, a telephone message was received from the Ningpo Guild, Yu Ya Ching Road stating that a man had been injured outside on the street.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching, C.D.S.316, and D.S. MacAdie ascertained the following facts:-

At about 3.10.p.m. 16-8-37 a rumour was started on Yu Ya Ching Road outside the Metropole Theatre by newsboys hawkers etc. to the effect that a male Chinese refugee named Zee Ah Kung (徐阿公), aged 20, native of Yu Yao was engaged in putting poison into the public tea kongs on the roadside. Immediately a shout of "traitor" went up and the man was set upon by a crowd of Chinese. Two other refugees who were on the spot were also attacked. The latter two named Zung Kwong Ming (陳光明) aged 30, native of Ningpo and Wong Fiao Ling (王小林) aged 35, native of Ningpo took refuge in the Ningpo Guild. The refugee Zee Ah Kung was knocked unconscious and some bystanders pinned a piece of paper by his side with an inscription, a free translation of which follows:-"Notice - traitor putting poison into the tea kongs." A party of police under Sergt. White was called to the scene and [illegible] attitude of the crowd [illegible]

D.C. (DIVISIONS) Information.

A summary of the attack is contained in the report forwarded to you by the D.S.I.

S.I. D.M.R. 18/8

Yu Ya Ching Rd

charge to disperse them.

Lee Ah Kung was removed by ambulance to the Paulun Hospital, Burkill Road where he was detained. Doctor's certificate stated "Bruise of forehead." The other two were removed from the Ningpo Guild to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Doctor's certificates state "Wong Siao Ling - Lacerations of scalp - not serious, three days treatment in O.P.D." Kung Kwong Ming - "Bruise cheek - not serious, 7 days treatment in O.P.D."

No evidence of the allegations of the crowd could be found. However, one article was found by Lee Ah Kung which might have been the origin of the rumour. This was a cigarette tin, the lid of which had been sealed on with two holes punched in the top as if it was used as a sprinkler."

Enquiries at the Ningpo Guild ascertained that Kung Kwong Ming and Wong Siao Ling were refugees staying in the Guild for the past few days. Lee Ah Kung was not known to the Guild. He regained consciousness for a while but relapsed on reaching Hospital and detectives were unable to question him thoroughly.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S.I. C.I.D. Div. Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.P. S.M.P. Kln.

562/37
Date 16-8-37

"A"
Louma
Aug. 16th, 37.

Misc.No. 562/37.

3(Addendum)

Re alleged "traitors" mobbed outside Kinsma Guild.

Further to this case, at 8.10p.m. 16-8-37 C.P.C. 2713 telephoned Louma Station to the effect that a traitor" was being mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Rd near Burkill Rd.

A party of Police attended and found one Lee Ching Si(鍾明喜), 16, Kampo, S/Unemployed, N.F.A., had been slightly injured by the mob. Nearby was a box containing 2 phials of "Salso-Brocunon" and on the ground a similar empty phial. The male Chinese was brought to Louma Station and questioned, he admitting that he had been given the box of phials and instructed to place them in public rickshaw coolie's tea urns in the Settlement. He states that the man giving him the phials had later been mobbed on Yu Ya Ching Road some time previously and had been rescued by Police and taken to hospital. Owing to the confusion existing at present, it was useless to attempt identification in any hospital, however accused will appear before the S.S. Court at a.m. on 17-8-37 when application will be made for a Writ of Detention for one week, pending analysis of the seized liquid.

D.D. "A"

562/37
DATE 16-8-37

"A"

Misc.No. 562/37. Louma
Aug. 16th, 37.

4

Alleged "traitor" mobbed.

At 8.30p.m. 16-8-37, Special Police Sergeants 99, 44 and 888, all attached to S.M.P.(C) Headquarters, brought to Louma Station 2 male Chinese.

(1) Chang Sz Yue(張士悅),21,Yangchow,N.F.A. S/Unemployed.
(2) Yong Foh Sung(), 24, Tsing-kiang, S/Hawker,N.F.A.

whom they had rescued from a mob of Chinese on Foochow Rd near Chekiang Rd.

First named stated he was walking past the mentioned place when he was suddenly attacked by a crowd who called out that he was a Japanese and a "traitor" and had been employed by the Japanese to put poisonous liquids in public ricsha puller's tea urns on the streets. He denies these allegations and asserts he does not know the motive for the attack. 2nd named stated he did not know why 1st named was attacked but after hearing Above allegations uttered by the crowd, he was knocked down in the rush. Both denies knowing each other.

In the absence of any evidence or witnesses to substantiate the allegations, both men were allowed to go.

D.D.O("A"

Sgm.Detail/Sy

D.S.84.
C.D.S.888.

LOU 562/37
REF. NO.
DATE 16-8-37

Misc.No. 562/37. "A" Louza Aug. 16th, 37.

5

Re death of a suspected alleged Traitor who is said to have been "Mobbed" on Yu Ya Ching Road.

At 7.25p.m. 16-8-37 a telephone message was received from Sinza Station to the effect that a male Chinese, who had been assaulted in Louza District, had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital, suffering from injuries.

C.D.C. 127 attended and proceeded to Sinza Station where he received a medical certificate, relative to the patient's injuries, which reads as follows:- "Suffering from injuries to Neck and Shoulders etc."(Detained).

The said C.D.C. then questioned C.D.C.302(Sinza) who supplied the following information:-

At about 7 p.m.(16-8-37) a telephone message was received at Sinza Station to the effect that the said patient had been admitted to the Paulun Hospital. The said C.D.C. 302 immediately attended and learned from the hospital attendants that the patient had been conveyed to the hospital at 3.30p.m.(16-8-37) by the F.F.B. Ambulance from the West side of Yu Ya Ching Road near Nanking Road. The patient, on being admitted to hospital, was in possession of an empty 50 cine cigarette tin which he held tightly in his hand, but this tin could not be found in the hospital at the time of enquiries. He was able to speak when admitted to

hospital and when questioned by an attendant named Sze Chun(施鈞), gave his name as Lieu Han Tsung(劉漢宗), age 32, native of Shantung, N.F.A. He then fell unconscious with the result that no further information was obtained.

The patient was likewise unable to speak when C.D.C. 307(Sinza) visited him in hospital or when C.D.C. 127 attended the hospital on receipt of the telephone message from Sinza.

C.D.C. 127 and the undersigned proceeded to Yu Yu Ching Road, the alleged scene, and conducted discreet enquiries but no person was located who had witnessed any incident, bearing on this case, happen there at the time in question and, due to the S.F.B. staff being extremely busy to-day, it could not be ascertained from them as to whether they had actually removed this particular patient from Yu Yu Ching Road to the Paulun Hospital.

In view of the patient having been in possession of the cigarette tin, referred to, which tin is not in possession of police, it is the opinion of the said detectives that the tin had contained a liquid which the patient had attempted to put in coolies tea room in the Settlement, it being the impression that he was, in some way, connected with the Japanese and that the

Misc. 562/37.

5/Sheet No. 3.

liquid might prove detrimental to the coolies health. Being thus caught in the act by patriotic Chinese they probably inflicted the injuries which resulted in his being conveyed to the hospital.

At 12m.n. 16-8-37 this station was notified by the hospital that the said patient had died at 10.30p.m. 16-8-37.

The body has been removed to the temporary Mortuary, Amoy Road, pending an inquest this a.m.

D.M. Marshall Lyman.

D.C.10.
C.D.C.127.

Gen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C.'A'.

O/C Sp. Branch

8039
16 8 37

"A" Central

Misc.No. 582/37. Aug. 14th, 37.

1.

Two Chinese employees of the Yue Fong (裕豐) Cotton Mill (Japanese) Yangtszepoo Road, slightly injured in an affray with Chinese on the Bund near Kiukiang Road.

At 1.35p.m. on the 14-8-37 C.P.C. 2708 brought to the Station via the Lester Hospital the undermentioned persons whom he found being attacked by a group of Chinese on the Bund near Kiukiang Road:-

1. Tsong Sung Pah (鍾頌柏), office boy, aged 17, native of Ningpo.
2. Sung Van Sun (沈萬生), coolie, aged 20, native of Nyi Shing.

Enquiries were conducted by C.D.S. 312 and the undersigned the following was ascertained.

Both the above persons are both employed by the Yue Fong Cotton Mill, Yangtszepoo Road, which was vacated at about 11a.m. on the morning of the 14th. In company with one Lee Zeu Kyi an office boy in the employ of the same mill, they proceeded towards Nantao. On arrival at the Bund Gardens, they were met by two male Chinese names unknown who are also employees of the Mill, who handed Tsoong Sung Pah a white calico flag bearing characters to the effect that employees of the Kung Pah & Yue Foong Cotton Mill should follow the flag.

Carrying the flag above his head, Tsoong Sung Pah, in company with Sung Van Sung walked along the Bund towards Nantao. On arrival at the corner of Kiukiang

Misc.No. 582/37."C"

1/Sheet 2.

Road he was attacked by a number of male Chinese and Sung Van Sun who attempted to intervene was also assaulted.

C.P.C. 2702 arrived on the scene and stopped the affray after which the two victims were conveyed by the Fire Brigade Ambulance to the Lester Hospital where they received treatment.

No certificate was issued in respect of the injuries received by Sung Van Sun whilst Tseong Sung Pah was certified to be suffering from "Laceration of the chest not serious".

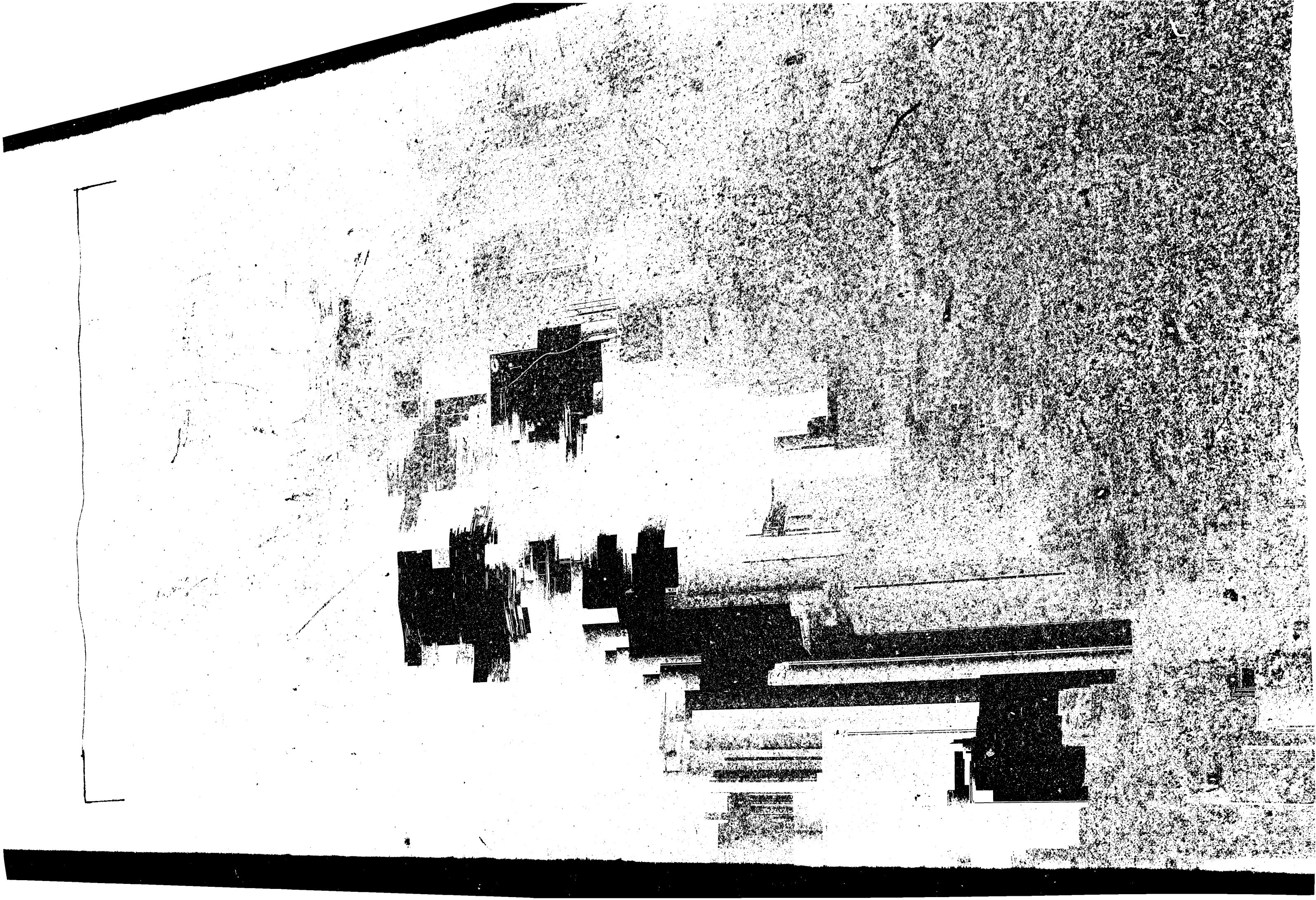
At the time of the affray Tseong Sung Pah was wearing an open necked shirt and foreign style pants and had the appearance of a Japanese which, coupled with the fact that he was carrying a flag bearing the names of two Japanese Mills, presumably accounts for the attack made upon him.

Neither of the victims know where they were going on leaving the Station and could furnish no address for purpose of reference.

D. S.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A".



33

FORM NO. 3
G. 20...1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 4039 A

S.1, Special Branch, M.P.D.

REPORT

Date October 13, 10 1937. 3

Subject (in full) Chung Hwa Youth's National Salvation ~~Group to Resist~~ the Enemy - solicits contributions in the Settlement.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

At 3.40 p.m. October 11, three male Chinese claiming to be members of the "Chung Hwa Youth's National Salvation Group to Resist the Enemy" (中華青年抗敵救亡團), Kwan Tieh Miao, West Gate, attempted to enter the Far Eastern Ballroom, 90 Yu Ya Ching Road, with a view to collecting contributions from the patrons therein towards the salvation fund, but were refused admission.

The management in order to avoid any unnecessary argument gave the collectors $0.50, whereupon they left quietly after giving a receipt (attached) for the contribution.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D.C. (Div.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copy to D.O.A.

SBR 13/10

D.C. 14 OCT 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. 14 OCT 1937 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER DIVISION

Hd. Qrs. 13/10

SBR 13/10

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date October 2, 1937.

Subject Chung Hwa Youth's War Time Service Group - Organization.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S

The Chung Hwa Youth's War Time Service Group with an office at 4 Tao Yuan Faung, Siao Tao Yuan Ka, Old West Gate, came into existence on August 25. It is sub-divided into the following sections :-

1. Propaganda Department

Office : 1 Dah Chih Road, West Gate.

Duty : To publish propaganda matter and deliver lectures bearing on the national salvation movement throughout Shanghai.

Activities: Cartoons and posters were recently exhibited in populated areas throughout Shanghai, including the advertisement board at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 4 OCT. 1937 (CR...)

2. Engineering Department

Office : Nanziang.

Duty : To assist Chinese militaryin procuring labourers.

Activities: Members are engaged in trench digging, etc. at Chenju at present.

3. First Aid Corps

Office : 850 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District)

Duty : To rescue wounded soldiers.

Activities: Two parties each consisting of eight members are assisting the authorities of the Chinese Red Cross Society in rescuing wounded soldiers from the war zone.

This Group claims to have a membership of 80 persons, some of whom took an active part in the work of the "Youth's

File
D.B.R.
4/10

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-,2,-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Iron & Blood Corps to Resist Japan" (青年鉄血抗日團) and the Volunteer Army of the Feng Yoong University (馮庸大學義勇軍) in Manchuria during the Mukden Incident of 1931, and also the Shanghai Citizens' Volunteer Army (上海市民義勇軍) and the "Students' Training Class of the 19th Route Army" (十九路軍學生隨營訓練班) during the 1932 Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai.

The following persons serve on the Standing Committee of the Group :-

Mr. Yuan Chi-liang (袁建良), an employee of the Hwa Mei Evening News, 172 Avenue Edward VII, residing at 173 Avenue Road.

Mr. Ngai Chung-hwei (艾仲輝), unemployed, residing at 292 Rue du Marche.

Mr. Fee Kwang-hwa (費光華), unemployed, residing at 4 Lee Yuan Faung, Rue Conty.

Kao Yen-Kew

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 16, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Municipality People's Education Circles' National Salvation Association - New body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.I.

Under the auspices of the Bureau of Social Affairs, a new organization entitled the "Shanghai Municipality People's Education Circles' National Salvation Association" (上海市民众教育救亡协会) has come into existence with an office at 500 Rue Lafayette and a communication address at the Leather Dealers' Association, 206 Pakhoi Road. There are at present about 20 members, mostly staff employees of the Bureau of Social Affairs. The object of the Association is to register unemployed school teachers and detail them to teach illiterate people in the different districts, refugee camps being the principal centres, to read Chinese characters, and to further the national salvation movement.

The following are the leading members of the new Association :-

Mr. Liu Chi-ming (刘敬明), a staff employee of the 5th Department of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Mr. Chiu Shao-ching (丘绍金), a staff employee of the People's Education Institute, Wen Miao Park, West Gate.

Mr. Kiang Ying-ts (江颖之), a staff employee of the Chinese Character Reading Movement Committee of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Mr. Chang Ping-ts (张炳慈), a staff employee of the Free Education Committee of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Mr. Loo Tsai-kao (卢蔡高), Chief of the Observation Section of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Mr. Wong Kong (王冈), Chief of the Labour Welfare Section of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Copies to D.C.A.
Mr Sandy.
DSP. 17/9

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

S1
See pass to Reg DSP. 17/9 C. 17/9

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

Section 1, Special Branch 6 OCT 37

REPORT

Date Sept. 5, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association meeting.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C Crawford D.I

Seven committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association, which was recently organized by local educationalists for the purpose of carrying out work to assist the national cause during the present crisis, held a meeting in their office, 500 Rue Lafayette, between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m., September 4, and passed the following resolutions:-

1) That the people connected with educational circles throughout the country be advised to purchase as many national salvation bonds as possible and to promote the movement of contributing gold and silver articles to the Government for national salvation purposes.

2) That preparations be made to form propaganda groups for the purpose of conducting national salvation propaganda at places in the interior.

3) That the Kwen Van (坤範) Middle School for Girls, 331 Myburgh Road, and the Teeng Ying(正行) Middle School for Girls, 162 Avenue Foch, be selected as depots for the reception of comforts for wounded soldiers.

4) That a further meeting be held on September 11.

6 SEP 1937 (C.I.B. BRANCH)

Copies to D.C. A & B.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

579.

D.C. (Crime and Special Branches)

File
579

33

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8939 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch, 37

REPORT

Date September 3, 19 37

Subject The Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Cawford D.S.

The Shanghai Municipality Educationalists' Race Salvation Association(上海市教育界救亡協会), with offices at Room 319, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and 500 Rue Lafayette (China Culture Building Society), came into existence on August 23, 1937. It was organised by local educationalists for the principal purpose of carrying out work to assist the national cause during the present crisis.

It claims to have a membership of 3,500 mostly teachers and each member pays a fee of 50 cts out of which the expenses of the association are defrayed. Individual contribution in addition to fees also assist in the defraying of expenses.

The association is controlled by a board of directors consisting of 89 persons including the following prominent persons:

Objects mis-
objectionable.

Mr. Pan Kung Chan(潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

Mr. Woo Kai Sien (吳開先), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Chang Tao-yung (張寿鏞), ex-Minister of Finance, and Principal of the Kwang Hwa University.

Mr. Chen Chi Zung(陳清悃), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School, Kiaochow Road.

Mr. Ho Ping Soong(何炳松), Principal of the Chinan University, Chenju.

Dr. Herman Liu (劉湛恩), Principal of the Shanghai University, Military Road.

Dr. Chu Ming Nyi (褚民誼), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang.

Mr. Dau Pah Chuen(陶百川), Member of the Standing Committee of the local Tangpu.

SEP. 1937

File
DBK
4/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Mr. Dong Hing Bah (童行白), Member of the Standing Committee of the local Tangpu and principal of the Ming Lih Girls Middle School, Nantao.

Mr. Chu Wei Sung (褚慧僧), Chairman of the Chekiang Provincials Association.

Dr. Eu Yuan Wai (歐元懷), Principal of the Dah Hwa University.

Mr. Kiang Wen Yui (江问渔), responsible member of the Vocational Education Association, 80 Route Vallon.

Mr. Wong Zau Sz (王造时), one of the seven national salvation leaders recently released from Soochow.

Dr. Zang Tsung Wei (臧振為), Dean of the Comparative Law School of China, Quinsan Rd.

Miss Loh Li Hwa (陸礼華), Principal of the Liang Kiang Girls' School, Kiangwan.

Dr. Lee Tsao Kwai (黎照寰), Principal of the Chao Tung University, Avenue Haig.

Dr. Oong Ts Lung (翁之龙), Principal of the Doong Chi University, Woosung.

Miss Wong Shao Ying (王孝英), Member of the Legislative Yuan and principal of the Chun Kuo Girls' Middle School, Nantao.

Mr. Liu Hai Soh (刘海粟), Principal of the Fine Arts College, French Concession.

Mr. Loh Ting Kwai (陸鼎揆), lawyer.

The association is undertaking the following work:

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(1) Registration of unemployed teachers.

(2) Registration of students who are unable to attend school.

(3) Promotion of the sale of national salvation bonds issued by the Government.

On August 31, the Association issued a circular notice to the different local schools to re-open as soon as possible and to educate the pupils in the meaning of patriotism.

Sih Tsu liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Copies to D.C. A

END Of.

REEL NO. 34



CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE

PROJECT NO. FRU-2

REEL NO. 34

PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA	
STARTED:	(Date) 9/19/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-7994	1937 (CON'T)
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/19/52 (Hour)	1. D-8006	
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-8039	1937-1938
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1450	3.	
APPROVED: _____		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		ENDS WITH: D-8039A	1937

CERTIFICATION

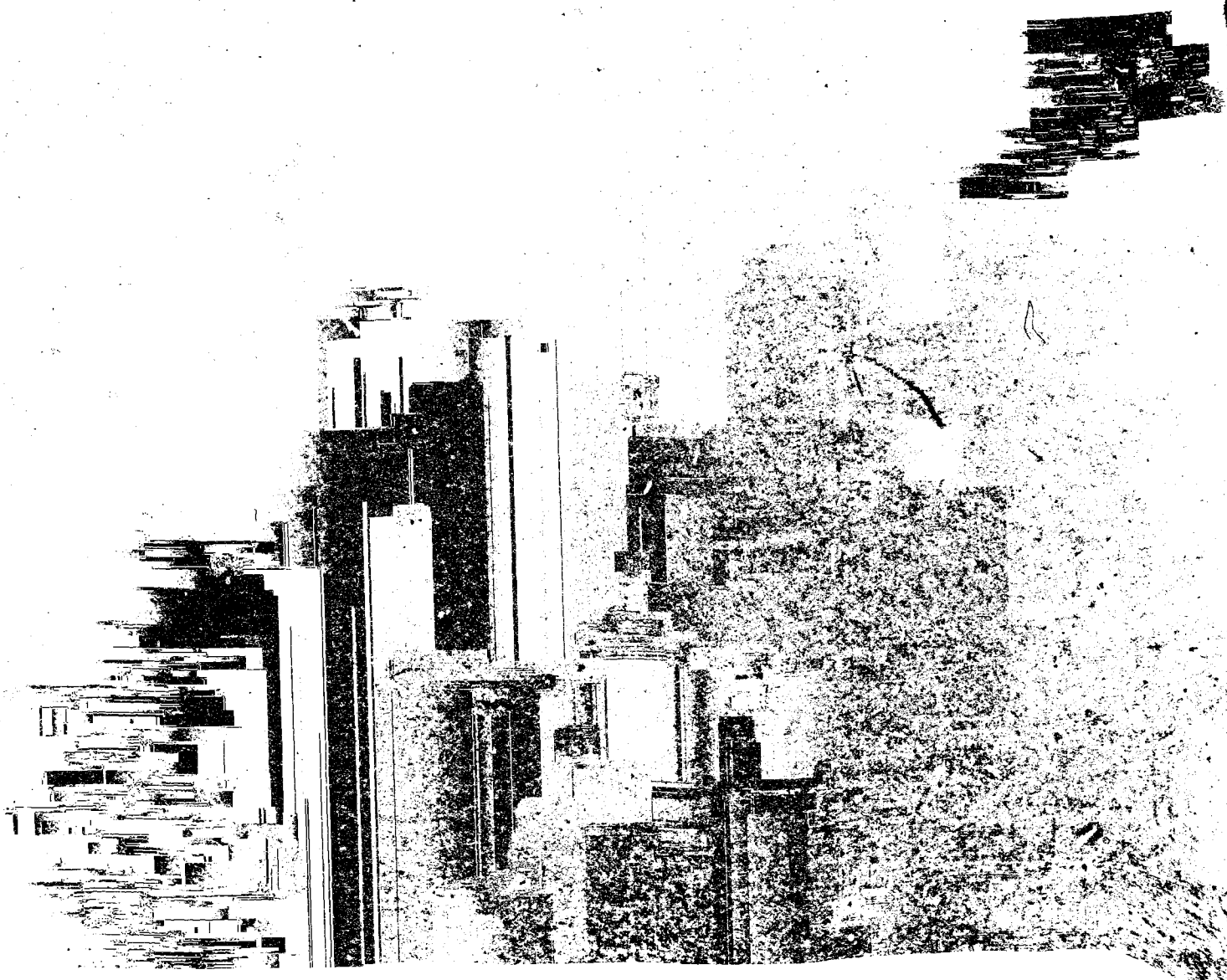
THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/19/52 (DATE)

Dittrold & Fretlaugh (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. FEB 1951 60-93

(31-36)



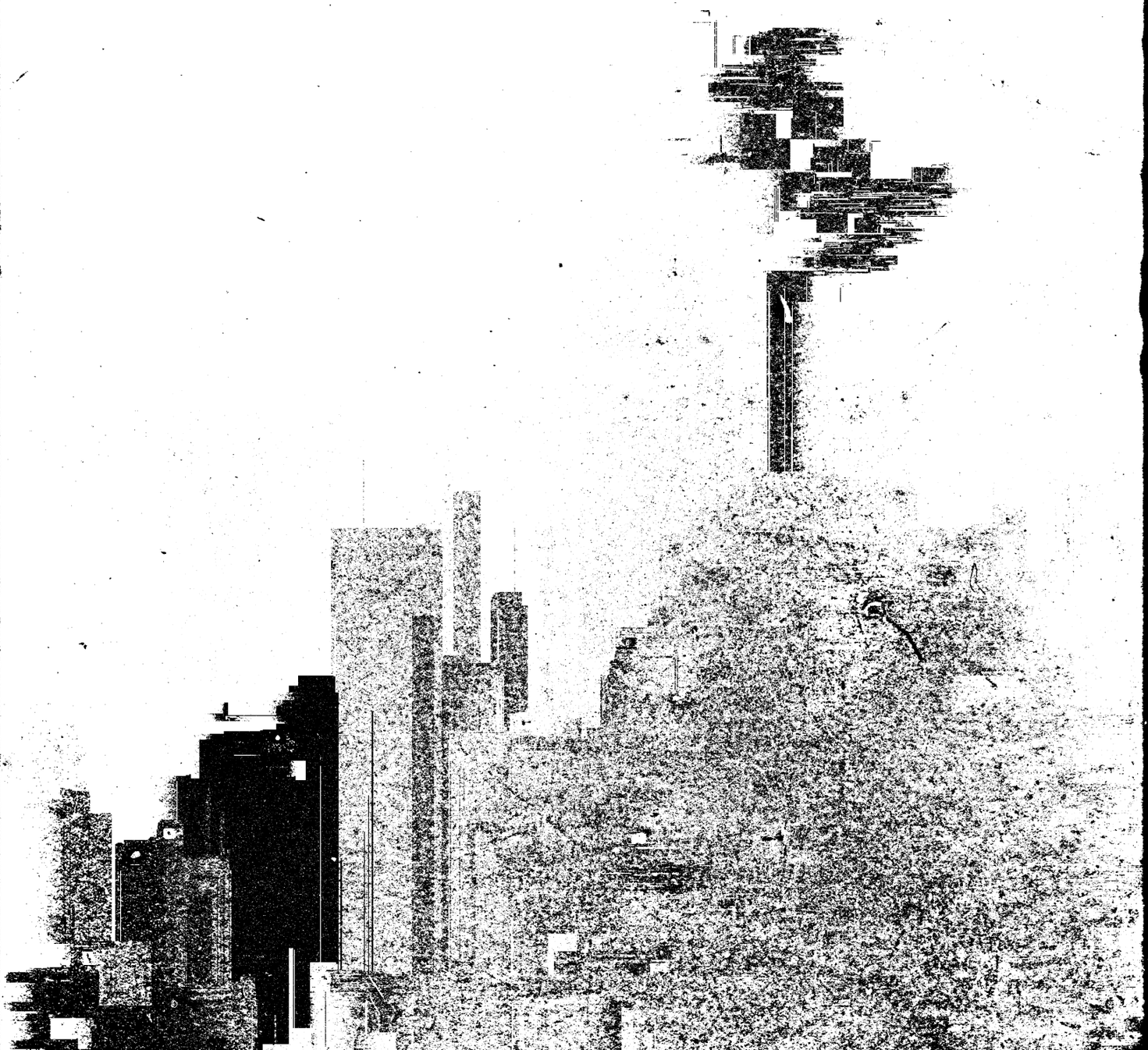
"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION



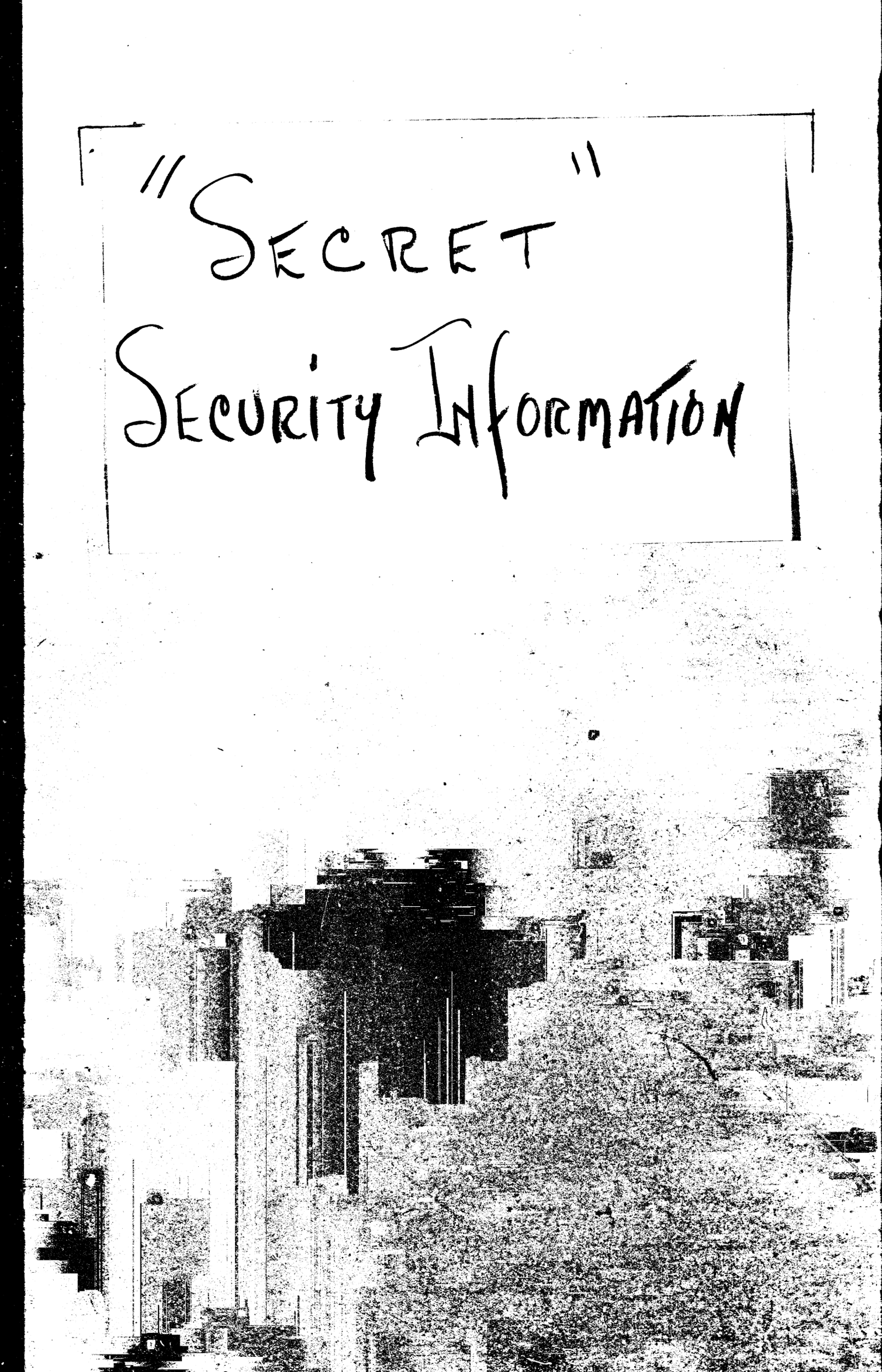
"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION



"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION



HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camps	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	405	
51st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	260	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	580	
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	710	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Bd. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 52 Tiendong Road.	1,478	
		3,433.	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
293 Hankow Road	250
568 Honan Road	60
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	40
	490

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	15
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	15
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	90

CHENGTU RD. DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Rd.	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd.	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	193
~~Lane 1050, Chengtu Road~~	
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
~~Lane 233, 31 Markham Road~~	
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	710
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	200
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	-
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	560
	1,813

	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120

"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	4,762

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 730 Avenue Edward VII. 240 N.Thibet Rd.	125	140
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	-
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	234
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	78
(2) 609 Mart Road.	204	192
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brenan Road.	32	50
Sing Yeoh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	48
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	86
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	66
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	81
Emergency Hospital for Refugee infants. 110 Robison Rd.	95	18
	1,454	1,217

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

HSM

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 13, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

There are 74,346 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on July 4, 1938 has been reduced by 1,619.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder:-

a) Living in refugee camps.

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodation
Central	21	10,100
Louza	16	5,073
Chengtu Road	1	1,126
Sinza	4	2,747
Bubbling Well	19	7,088
Gordon Road	20	15,396
Pootoo Road	6	1,987
West Hongkew	23	19,363
Hongkew	5	3,606
	115	66,486

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses.

Police Districts	No. of refugees
Central	534
Louza	120
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,752
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	3,860
	6,516

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals.

No. of hospitals: 11

No. of patients: 1,344

As compared with statistics made on July 4, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 68,316 to 66,486 but the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 6,310 to 6,516 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals increased from 1,339 to 1,344.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A," "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health.
Mr. E.T. Nash
Mr. N.B. Doodha

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.B.R. 13/7.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	502	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	414	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	410	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	398	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~(1) 393 Honan Road.~~ ~~(2) 681 Szechuen Road.~~ 190 Ningpo Road.	988	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	549	
~~96th~~ 41st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	567	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	580	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	890	
~~130~~ 47th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 517 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1,206	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	268	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	476	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. ~~(2) 393 Hankow Road.~~	552	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	407	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	404	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	274	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	209	
Tai Wo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	558	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	182	
		10,300	



LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	605	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	~~567 Foochow Road.~~ Lane 154, 60 Chekiang Rd.	80	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	350	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	~~406 Kiukiang Road.~~ Lane 431, 3 Foochow Road.	504	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	316	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.~~ 40, Branch 35, Bun Tang Loong.	540	
Yooh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1,330	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	276	
Jen Pong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	614	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	204	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	278	
Mei Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	623 Foochow Road.	126	
		5,073	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 411, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Comittee.	Luzon Road.	1,126	
		1,126	

SINZA DISTRICT

"B" DIVISION

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	852	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	286	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,509	
		2,747	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
~~61st~~ 25 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	340	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	688	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	478	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	112	
~~61st~~ 3 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	389	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	116	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	60	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	90	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	74	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	439	
~~67th~~ 26 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	314	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	395	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ta Tung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	373	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	646	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	739	
~~64th~~ 12 Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	253	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	478	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	991	
		7,088	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

	Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30	~~90th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	400	
	32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	531	
	18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	1,198	
	20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
	39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	936	
	Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	64	
	18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	537	
	8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	85 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	387	
34	~~60th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	585	
36	~~93rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	448	
	Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	257	
	28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	521	
	30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
	Tsing Liang Dzu Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,103	
	Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	
	3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4,296	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	50	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	320	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1,063	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15,386	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	341	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	217	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	-	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	816	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	570	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		1,987	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
~~Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.~~	~~160 Alabaster Road.~~		
47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1,450	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1,988	
~~2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~894 Boone Road.~~		
~~107th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~262 Elgin Road.~~		
~~37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~276 Elgin Road.~~		
~~54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.~~	~~278 Elgin Road.~~		
~~43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.~~		
Ming An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	378	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	771	
~~49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.~~		
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	500	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	651	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	267	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	365	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,421	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
~~6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.~~	~~Lane 423, 6 North Chekiang Rd.~~		
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	~~815~~	
4 ~~63rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	~~355~~	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	224	
14 ~~68th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	393	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Rodd.	~~584~~	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	~~1,196~~	
~~3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.~~		
~~52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee~~	~~Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.~~	~~652~~	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 4 North Honan Road.	~~252~~	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	873	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	920	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	308	
~~Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,~~	~~Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.~~		
~~16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,~~	~~Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.~~		
43 ~~100th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	~~1,096~~	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	831	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	~~866-876 Tiendong Rd.~~ Lane 427, 33 Tsepoo Rd.	509	
Disabled Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 116, 1 Lee Dong Ka Loong.	216	
		19,363	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

	Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
20	~~48th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	405	
51	~~145th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	312	
	38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	599	
	~~17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~68-70 North Honan Road.~~		
	~~5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.~~	~~398-422 North Honan Rd.~~		
	~~66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.~~		
	~~4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Rad.~~		
19	~~27th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	730	
	~~101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~567 Range Road.~~		
	Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,560	
			3,606	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
293 Hankow Road	258
568 Honan Road	76
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	30
128 Shanse Road.	50
	534

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	12
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	18
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	20
Lane 384 Foochow Road	20
556 & 660 Hankow Road	20
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	120

CHENGTU RD. DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Rd.	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd.	40
	130

"B" Division Location	SINZA DISTRICT No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
~~Lane 1050, Chengtu Road~~	
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
~~Lane 233, 31 Markham Road~~	
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	580
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
~~6 Wongkachaw Gardens~~	
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1,752

	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120

"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	3,860

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

	Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1.	1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, ~~730 Avenue Edward VII.~~ 240 Yu Ya Ching Rd.	125	140
2.	2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	95
3.	Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	280
4.	2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, (1) 68 Yu Yuen Road. (2) 609 Hart Road.	80 204	79 196
5.	Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	48
6.	Sing Yeh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	50
7.	Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	79
8.	Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	70
9.	1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
10.	Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
11.	Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	82
		1,359	1,344

FM. 2
G. 55M 1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY 3039 A 7 38

Date July 4, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

There are 73,965 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on June 20, 1938 has been reduced by 1,255.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder:-

a) Living in refugee camps

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodation
Central	20	10,124
Louza	12	4,960
Chengtu Road	1	1,094
Sinza	4	2,844
Bubbling Well	19	7,146
Gordon Road	17	15,968
Pootoo Road	5	1,965
West Hongkew	26	20,704
Hongkew	5	3,511
	109	68,316

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 5 JUL 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police districts	No. of refugees
Central	515
Louza	88
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,807
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	3,650
	6,310

FILE DBK 6/7

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No. of hospitals: 11

No. of patients: 1,339

As compared with statistics made on June 6, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 69,674 to 68,316 but the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 6,216 to 6,310 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals increased from 1,330 to 1,339.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A," "B," and "C" respectively.

With reference to the attached extract from a newspaper translation dated 22/6/38, it has been ascertained that although a large number of people have arrived in Shanghai recently from various places in the interior by steamers and other means of transportation, the majority have been found to be people of the monied class and their arrival, therefore, has not affected the situation of the local refugee camps.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health
Mrs. E.S. Nash
Mrs. N.B. Boodhan

C. 5/7

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	513	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	411	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	405	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	406	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~(1) 393 Honan Road.~~ ~~(2) 681 Szechuen Road.~~ 190 Ningpo Road.	1020	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	547	
96th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	567	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	571	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	872	
120th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 517 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1200	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	280	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	476	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. ~~(2) 803 Hankow Road.~~	549	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	407	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	401	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	274	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	205	
Tai Wo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	212 Nanking Road.	564	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	188	
		10,124	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	609	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	~~568 Foochow Road.~~ 154/60 Chekiang Rd.	80	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	355	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	~~409 Kiukiang Road.~~ 431/3 Foochow Road.	500	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	31?	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	539	
Yooh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1132	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	276	
Jen Pong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	623	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	204	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	280	
		4,960	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 411, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Comittee.	Luzon Road.	1094	
		1094	

SINZA DISTRICT

"B" DIVISION

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	941	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	290	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1513	
		2844	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th ~~31st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	453	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	656	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	473	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	109	
3rd ~~41st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	392	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	120	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	59	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	90	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	190	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	365	
26th ~~27th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	307	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	381	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ta Sung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	373	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	659	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	751	
24 ~~64~~th Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	245	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	475	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	945	
		7146	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
90th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	400	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	498	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	1590	1025 of whom transferred from 54th Camp.
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	907	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	54	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	550	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	435	
34 60th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	618	
36 65rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	459	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	247	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	560	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3103	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4412	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	150	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	219	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1056	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15968	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	341	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	219	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	-	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	806	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	556	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		1965	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	-	
1st 48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1418	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1953	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	-	
62nd 20?th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	249	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	304	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	-	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.	-	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	372	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	777	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	521	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	659	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	298	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	373	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery pnemises on North Chekiang Road.	4426	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	-	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	797	
4th ~~66rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	344	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	340	
14 ~~98~~th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	391	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Road.	567	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	1181	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	436	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	242	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	919	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	870	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	306	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	-	
100th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1114	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1064	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	~~866-876 Tiandong Rd~~ 116/1 Lao Dong Ka Loong	541	
Disabled Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	136/11 Lao Dong Ka Loong	212	
		T 20704	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	405	
51st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	304	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	570	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	-	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	-	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Rad.	-	
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	730	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	-	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1502	
		3511	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No.of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	70
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	50
293 Hankow Road.	255
	515

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	12
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	16
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	88

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	-
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	610
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1807
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	3650

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, ~~760 Avenue Edward VII.~~ 240 Yu Ya Ching Rd.	125	141
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	95
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	280
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	79
(2) 609 Mart Road.	204	198
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brenan Road.	32	45
Sing Yeoh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	56	50
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	79
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	68
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
	1359	1339

MAINICHI
22 JUNE 1938

REFUGEES ARRIVING IN SHANGHAI FROM HANKOW

After the fall of Shanghai many Chinese fled to Hankow and to other parts in the interior. They are now reported to be coming back to Shanghai from Hankow as the fall of Hankow is imminent. During the past few days, steamers arriving here from Wenchow brought about 10,000 Chinese from Hankow; most of them are wealthy people.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1.

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80396

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 20, 19 38.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - Present Situation

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

There are 77,220 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on June 6 has been reduced by 3,283.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder :-

C.P.
Dc. (Crim.)
Dc. (Dets.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 22 JUNE 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 22 JUNE 1938 (CRIME BRANCH)

COMMISSIONER 23 JUN 1938 (DIVISIONS)

(a) Living in refuges camps

Police District	No.of camps	Total accommodation
Central	21	10,208
Louza	12	4,943
Chengtu Road	1	1,163
Sinza	4	2,861
Bubbling Well	19	7,295
Gordon Road	17	15,373
Pootoo Road	5	1,969
West Hongkew	27	21,949
Hongkew	6	3,913
	112	69,674

(b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police district	No.of refugees
Central	505
Louza	84
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,727

Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	3,650
	6,216

(c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No. of hospitals :	11
No. of patients :	1,330

As compared with statistics made on June 6, the number of camps has been reduced from 114 to 112, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 73,810 to 69,674, but the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 5,245 to 6,216, and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals has been decreased from 1,448 to 1,330.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A", "B", and "C" respectively.

Under the auspices of the management of the Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations situated in the Cemetery ground on North Chekiang Road, the refugees accommodated in the above camp, numbering 4,321, recently inaugurated a mutual aid association. The new organization has for its aim the promotion of recreation and the procuring of employment for the refugees accommodated therein.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Starting from June 16, the refugees accommodated in camps under the control of the Federation of Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, and the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, have been supplied with rice by the two bodies in question, but fuel and other provisions are still supplied by the International Red Cross.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health
Mrs. E.T. Nash.
Mrs. R.P. Doodha

FILE

DBR

2/6.

Appendix "A"

List of Refugee Camps in the International Settlement

Revised on June 20, 1938

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	517	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	464	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	415	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	416	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~(1) 393 Honan Road.~~ ~~(2) 681 Szechuen Road.~~ 190 Ningpo Road.	968	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	492	
41st ~~96th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	567	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	648	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	899	
47th ~~120th~~ Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 517 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1,200	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	266	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	492	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. (2) 293 Hankow Road.	525	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	407	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	401	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	308	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	204	
Tai We Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yeah Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	562	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	191	
		10,208	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	607	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	~~567 Foochow Road.~~ 154/60 Chekiang Rd.	80	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	closed.
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	340	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	~~408 Kiukiang Road.~~ 431-3 Foochow Road.	506	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	304	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	closed.
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	531	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1,125	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	292	
Jen Pong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	622	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	206	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	280	
		4,943	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 811, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Luzon Road.	1,163	
		1,163	

SINZA DISTRICT

"B" DIVISION

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	941	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	301	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,519	
		2,861	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th ~~21st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	450	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	666	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	483	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	109	
3rd ~~1st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	399	
Refugee Camp of the Paoshan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	116	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	67	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	87	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	200	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	366	
26th ~~27th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	302	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	391	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Te Sung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	373	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	659	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	816	
12th ~~64th~~ Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	250	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	484	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	974	
		7,295	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30 ~~00~~th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	400	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	524	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	569	
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	900	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	54	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	550	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	440	
34 ~~00~~th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	670	
36th ~~03rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	459	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	257	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	560	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,215	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4,420	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	145	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	445	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1,065	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15,373	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	327	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	819	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	-	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	820	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	560	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		1,969	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	-	
1st ~~47th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1,428	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1,937	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	-	closed
62nd ~~107th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	472	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	306	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	1,025	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.	-	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	366	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	779	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honah Road.	546	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	653	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	314	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	377	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,321	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	-	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	726	
~~4th~~ 17 ~~66rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	334	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	5 347	
~~14th~~ 21 ~~66th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	414	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Rodd.	658	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	898	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	505	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	220	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	980	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	846	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	396	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	-	
~~43rd~~ ~~100th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1,147	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1,220	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 116, 1 Lao Dong Ka Loong. 366-876-Tiendong-Rd.	551	
Disabled Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 136, 11 Lao Dong Ka Loong.	183	
		21,949	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
16 28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	385	
145th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	316	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	560	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	398	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	-	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Road.	-	
14 ##th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	734	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	-	closed
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,520	
		3,913	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	60
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	50
293 Hankow Road.	255
	505

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	10
Lane 76 Amoy Road	18
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	16
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	84

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd.	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	-
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	530
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	370
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1,727
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	3,650

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, ~~730 Avenue Edward VII.~~ 240 Yu Ya Ching Rd.	125	132
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	96
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	280
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	79
(2) 609 Mart Road.	204	199
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	48
Sing Yoeh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	52
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	78
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	62
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
	1,359	1,330

FM.#2
G. 65M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. MUNICIPAL PO... D. REGISTRY B.D. 6039/38

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 6, 1938.

Subject. Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by ... and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

There are approximately 80,503 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on May 18 has been reduced by 4002. The decrease is attributable to (1) the reduction in the number of camps and (2) the prevailing hot weather. Many of those refugees have left their camps either for their native homes in places around Shanghai or to stay with their relatives and friends in this city.

Up-to-date statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps, (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder:-

C.P.

a) Living in refugee camps

Police District	No. of Camps	Total accommodation
Central	19	9959
Louza	12	5196
Chengtu Road	1	1288
Sinza	5	3197
Bubbling Well	19	7320
Gordon Road	17	15679
Pootoo Road	6	5067
West Hongkew	28	21679
Hongkew	7	4425
	114	73810

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 17 JUN 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police District	No. of refugees
Central	460
Louza	88
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1727
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	2720
	5245

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No. of hospitals:	12
No. of patients:	1363

As compared with statistics made on May 18, the number of camps has been reduced from 122 to 114, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 77876 to 73810, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been decreased from 5266 to 5245 but the number of refugees in emergency hospitals has been increased from 1363 to 1448.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A", "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health
Mrs. E.T. Nash
Mrs. N.B. Doodia, Inter. Red Cross.

FILE D.R. 7/6

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	580	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	469	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	Removed to 1152 Avenue Rd.
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	418	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	399	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 393 Honan Road. (2) 681 Szechuen Road.	501	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	509	
96th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	580	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	449	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	899	
120th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 511 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1244	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	269	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	492	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. (2) 293 Hankow Road.	1050	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	398	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	370	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	287	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	209	
Tai Wo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yueh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	570	
		9959	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	450	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	567 Foochow Road.	105	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	closed.
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	350	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	431/3 Foochow Road.	575	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	306	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	closed.
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	529	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	removed to 212 Nanking Road.
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1236	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	424	
Jen Peng Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	701	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	184	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	286	
		5196	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 411, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	*	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Luzon Road.	1288	
		1288	

"C" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Rd.	949	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	325	
92nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	203 Park Road.	-	removed to Gordon Road.
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company workers.	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1514	
Sing Kwang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 920, 15 Sinza Rd.	309	
		3197	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
81st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	490	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	663	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	473	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	97	
61st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	450	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	101	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	92	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	70	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	60	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	205	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	370	
87th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	302	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	391	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Te Sung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	413	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	640	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	816	
64th Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	252	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	502	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	933	
		7320	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
90th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	450	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	555	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	612	
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	closed.
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	880	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	54	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	550	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	440	
60th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	877	
93rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	461	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	244	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	578	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3210	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	closed.
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4424	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	145	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Ghui Ih Peng Family Temple, South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	439	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1060	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15679	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	375	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	224	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	2999	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	881	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	545	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		5067	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	-	closed.
47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1437	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1898	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	430	
107th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	472	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	306	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	1027	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691, 11 Haining Rd.	-	closed.
King An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	320	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	780	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	closed.
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	560	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	659	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	320	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	387	
Dau Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery pnemises on North Chekiang Road.	4216	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	-	closed.
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	756	
63rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 17 North Chekiang Road.	334	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 5 North Chekiang Road.	365	
68th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 21 North Chekiang Road.	434	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Road.	644	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	425	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	closed.
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	522	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	226	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	985	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	759	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	305	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	closed.
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	-	closed.
100th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1084	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1227	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	866-876 Tiendong Rd.	614	
Refugee Camp for Invalids of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 336, 11, Lao Dong Ka Loong.	187	
		21679	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
78th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	391	
145th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	322	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	578	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	426	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	closed.
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	-	closed.
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Road.	-	closed.
77th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	730	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	447	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1531	
		4425	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	160
121 Kiangse Road	40
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	140
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	70
	460

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	12
Lane 76 Amoy Road	16
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	20
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	88

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	-
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	530
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1727
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	2720

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 730 Avenue Edward VII.	125	24
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	94
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	250
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	69
(2) 609 Hart Road.	204	208
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	52
Sing Yeh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	49
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	32
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Rd.	100	69
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Fed. of Charity Organizations, 240 N. Thibet Road.	150	95
Sanitorium for Aged patients - International Red Cross Society, corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	230	202
	1759	1448

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ Station.

REPORT

Date May 18, 19 39.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement. - Present Situation.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

It is estimated that there are 84,505 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on April 30 has been reduced by 35. .

These refugees are classified under three headings, namely, (a) living in refugee camps, (b) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (c) living in emergency hospitals. Up-to-date statistics classified according to Police districts are given hereunder :-

a) Living in refugee camps

Police District	No.of camps	Total accommodation
Central	18	10,051
Louza	15	5,869
Chengtu Road	1	1,292
Sinza	6	3,488
Bubbling Well	18	7,366
Gordon Road	18	16,049
Pootoo Road	6	5,205
West Hongkew	32	23,161
Hongkew	8	5,395
	122	77,876

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police District	No.of Refugees
Central	450
Louza	84
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,762
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	2,720
	5,266

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No.of hospitals :	12
No. of patients :	1,363

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

As compared with the statistics made on April 30, the number of camps has been reduced from 130 to 122, the number of refugees housed in camps has been reduced from 78,310 to 77,876, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 5,014 to 5,266, while the number of refugees in emergency hospitals has been increased from 1,216 to 1,363.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (c) emergency hospitals for refugees together with their accommodation, are attached as Appendices "A", "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copies to: Comm. of Public Health
Mr. E.T. Nash
Mr. N.B. Doodha

19/5

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Appendix "A"

List of Refugee Camps in the International Settlement

Revised on May 17, 1938

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	585	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	467	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	318	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	411	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	400	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 393 Honan Road. (2) 681 Szechuen Road.	544	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	537	
96th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	615	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	559	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	891	
120th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 511 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1,228	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	286	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	520	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. (2) 293 Hankow Road.	1,043	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	396	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	338	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	376	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	537	
		10,051	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	532	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	567 Foochow Road.	105	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	52	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	409	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	408 Kiukiang Road.	526	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	302	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	58	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	36	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	494	
Yooh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	648	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1,086	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	422	
Jen Peng Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	723	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	186	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	290	
		5,869	

CHENG[illegible] ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 811, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Comittee.	Luzon Road.	1,292	
		1,292	

"C" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Rd.	853	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	344	
92nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	203 Park Road.	275	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company workers.	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,512	
Sing Kwang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 920, 15 Sinza Rd.	404	
		3,488	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
81st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	787 Amherst Avenue.	540	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	674	
14th Refugee Camp of the [illegible] Christian Federation.	Lane D.37 Brenan Road.	150	
61st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	390	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee.	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	110	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society,	1700 Bubbling Well Road.	237	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	67	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	60	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	225	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association,	418 Hart Road.	366	
87th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	308	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	99 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	401	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ts Sung Benevolent Society.	135 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	471	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association.	181 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	635	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	straw huts opposite 311 Yuyuen Road, O.O.L.	816	
64th Refugee Camp of the S'Hai Em. Relief Committee.	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yuyuen Road, O.O.L.	252	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	544	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	1,120	
		7,366	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
90th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	460	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	589	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	620	
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	917	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	64	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	536	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	410	
60th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	970	
93rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	448	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	257	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	565	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,290	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	357	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4,225	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	145	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	470	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1,026	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		16,049	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	355	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	239	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	3,118	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	905	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	545	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		5,205	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	760	
47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	581	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	2,018	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	410	
107th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	494	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	298	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	1,037	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.	240	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	324	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	784	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	640	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	679	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	320	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	385	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery pnemises on North Chekiang Road.	3,067	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	189	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	829	
63rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	344	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) Lane 402, 5 N/Chekiang Rd. (2) Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	375	
68th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 21 North Chekiang Road.	441	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Rodd.	602	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	446	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	575	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	133	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	1,006	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	759	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	288	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	422	
100th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1,284	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1,321	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	866-876 Tiendong Rd.	999	
Refugee Camp for the Disabled, sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 146, 1 Lao Dongka-loong.	211	
		23,161	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
78th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	391	
145th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	322	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	610	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	443	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	737	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Road.	-	
77th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	751	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	522	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,619	
		5,395	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	120
121 Kiangse Road	40
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	160
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	80
	450

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	10
Lane 76 Amoy Road	16
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	18
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	84

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	35
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	530
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1,762
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	2,720

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 730 Avenue Edward VII.	125	94
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	90
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	247
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, (1) 68 Yu Yuen Road. (2) 609 Hart Road.	284	285
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	50
Sing Yeoh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	50
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	31
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	67
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
Sanitorium for aged Consumptives, 4th Camp of the International Relief Committee, Ferry Road, near Macao Road.	145	145
	1,504	1,363

FLASH NO. 3

D-8039A/32

F. 22 F.
70M-1 39

803/7/22
28 12 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
December 23rd. 1939.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.467/39.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:— Brit of Detention

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 11 a.m. 23/12/39, a telephone message was received at this station from the Japanese Naval Court-Martial, No.80 Hannen Road, expressing their wish to hand over to the S.M.P. of 8 male Chinese under their custody on suspicion of pocket-picking cases in the International Settlement.

On being notified of the above message, Sen.Det. C/I Telfer detailed the undersigned who placed them in his custody at the court, and brought to the Hongkew Station namely :-

Copy for Mr Robertson
S.B. (Special Branch)

1st. Tse Ah Moh (曹阿毛), age 28, Soochow, M/unemployed, 72 Rue Montmorand, F.C.

2nd. Zee Ong Sung (徐洪生), age 19, Soochow, S/unemployed, F.C.

3rd. Kwang Chai Kong (韓才根), 40, Woosung, M/unemployed, F.C.

4th. Wong Yoong Shih (黃榮熙), 36, Honan, M/unemployed, F.C.

5th. Wong Tsung Kong (王長根), 39, Kiangsu, M/unemployed, 13 Thorburn Li, Thorburn Rd.

6th. Yang Kying Sung (楊金生), 20, Hopei, S/unemployed, F.C.

7th. Song Yoh Ling (宋玉林), 19, Zaushing, S/unemployed, F.C.

8th. Sung Kong Yung (孫國榮), 16, Zangchow, S/unemployed, 12 Thorburn Road.

Enquiries conducted by D.S. Ueoka, C.D.S.171 and the undersigned.

F. 22. F.
C.170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....*Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mr. E.Tachizaki, a Procurator of the above Court, stated that the 8 accused were arrested by the Naval Authorities on diverse dates between 2/12/39 and 9/12/39, and were detained under his custody for preliminary enquiries. The Procurator expressed his understanding that the 8 accused handed over to the station be dealt with in accordance with law governing by the S.S.D.Court.

On being questioned at the station, all the accused admitted having committed pocket-picking cases mostly in Hongkew Area, and they further added that they all had previous convictions on the same offence, ranging one to six convictions.

In view of the foregoing the 8 accused will be arraigned before the S.S.D.Court on the morning of 27/12/39 when it will be requested that they be placed under Writ of Detention for enabling detectives to complete enquiries and to locate complainants.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.S.717.

D.D.O."C".

D. C. (Special Branch).

~~8 a.m. 9~~
~~16 5 39~~

Headquarters
Crime Branch
August 12

Hongkew 465/39

3

8037/A/22
16 5 39

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Crime), the undersigned visited Sub-lieutenant Morimoto at the Settlement Defence Force of the Japanese Naval Landing Party stationed on Hamman Road, at 11 a.m. August 8, 1939. Regarding the handing over of the person in question the officer stated as follows:

In all cases, the Japanese Naval Landing Party has been willing to co-operate with the S.M. Police as far as possible, and from this point of view the armed robber who had been arrested in the Hongkew area by the Japanese Naval Landing Party the other day was very easily handed into the custody of Hongkew Station of the S.M.Police.

In compliance with the verbal request made by Hongkew Station, they readily agreed to hand over the prisoner in quation, as hitherto, and for the sake of mutual convenience. But in the ensuing negotiation with the officer concerned in Hongkew Station regarding the transfer of a copy of statement of the prisoner made by a S.M.Police staff and permission of interviewing him in case of necessity for questioning, the officer concerned stated that he had no authorities to take up the above-mentioned matter verbally and suggested that they send an

official letter to this effect to the Commissioner of Police from the Senior Officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Despite the co-operation and sincerity on the part of the Japanese Naval Landing Party in simplicity, the S.M. Police made the allegation to complicate matters.

In view of the foregoing, the Japanese Naval Landing Party felt indisposed to give facilities to the S.M. Police and decided to take steps for the disposal of the prisoner at their will.

M. Kawamura
Lt.

F. 22 F
G. 70M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

'C' .....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 465/39 Honkew .....Police Station.

July 29th. 19 39.

Diary Number:— 2 & final. Nature of Offence:— 40

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Since this crime had been committed on many occasions the J.N.L.Party was communicated with, but every time the detectives were told that their (J.N.L.P) investigations not completed yet, therefore the arrested man could not be handed over to the S.M.P. Eventually on 20/7/39, D.S. Suga was informed by the member of J.N.L.P. investigating the case that the arrested man would be disposed of by the J.N.L.P. and not be handed over to the S.M.P.

Efforts were made to ascertain the reason for not handing over and as to how the culprit was disposed of, but such informations were refused by the J.N.L.P. On 24/7/39, Moh Sie Ling, the man who had arrested the culprit (see diary 1) came to the station and stated that on 18/7/39, one Chinese employed by the Telephone Company call at his house and informed him that he (Moh Sie Ling) entitled for a reward from the Company for such arrest and told him to report this case to the Company's office, Fokien Road. Moh attended and was received by a foreigner who told him that the reward only would be issued if confirmation of the arrest be received by them from the S.M.P. It is respectfully suggested that required confirmation be forwarded to the Shanghai Telephone Company. The case respectfully forwarded for classification.

Sgd: D.S.I. Beloshenko.

D.D.C. 'C'. Sen.Det. i/c.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 37M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.

Hongkew Police Station.

Crime Register No. 465/39.

July 9th. 19 39.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 40

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	1 pm - 2 pm. 2 pm - 3 pm.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime and J.N.L.Party. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Lane 36 off Kashing Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 2.30 a.m. 9/7/39.
" " " reported.	12.45 p.m. 9/7/39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. M.K. Vasilieff, Supervisor employed by the Shanghai Telephone Co.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Two (one in custody).
WANTED:-	1. Tsung Yen ( ) 36, M/unemployed, residing 77 Haining Rd. at present detained by the Japanese Naval Landing Party. 2. A male Chinese, description at present unknown.
Arrests	One by the witness.
Classification of property stolen.	Length of lead covered telephone cable (approx: 50 feet) Value $ 50.00
Classification of property recovered.	Ditto. Value $ ditto.
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Cut the telephone cable affixed to the wall in alleyway.

FM. 22 G NO. 2
G. 45M-1-39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 12.45 p.m. 9/7/39, one M.K. Vasilieff, supervisor employed by the Shanghai Telephone Co. came to the station and reported that a length of lead covered telephone cable (approx: 50 feet) had been cut in Lane 36 off Kashing Road. He also reported that the thief or thieves were apparently disturbed as the cable had not been taken away.

The scene of crime was visited by C.D.C.327 and the undersigned and enquiries were made during which one named Moh Sie Ling ( ) shop-assistant residing House 21, Lane 36 off Kashing Road was located and he stated that he had arrested the thief.

He was questioned and the following particulars were ascertained:-

Moh Sie Ling is residing in same alleyway where the cable was cut and at about 2.30 a.m. 9/7/39 he was awakened by a noise in the alleyway. On leaning from the window he observed two male Chinese busy in cutting the telephone cable. Moh called one of his friends in the house and went into the alleyway. On seeing them one of the culprits rushed away and made good his escape along Kashing Rd. The second culprit who was on the ladder cutting the cable gave a resistence but eventually was arrested by the witness and handed over to the nearest sentry of the Japanese Naval Landing Party who also took the ladder as well.

The J.N.L.Party was visited by D.P.S. 841 Shinokawa who was informed that as their enquiries are not completed yet the arrested man would probably be handed over to the S.M.P. sometime in the afternoon

22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.—

.....*Division.*
.....*Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of 10/7/39. Enquiries proceeding.

Sen.Det.I/c. Sgd: D.S.I. Beloshenko.

D.D.C."C".

D-8039A/27

8039A/39

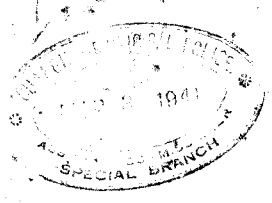
3 3 41

Misc.No.89/41. "C"
W.Hongkew
March 1st 41

1

Japanese Marine Sentry interfering with S.M.Police on duty.

At 5.30 p.m. 1/3/41 a telephone message was received from C.P.C.2215 reporting that C.P.C.1224 was having trouble with a Japanese marine sentry at the N. Kiangse and Range Roads barrier.



At 6 p.m. 1/3/41 C.P.C.1224 appeared at the Charge Room and from subsequent enquiries made the following was ascertained:-

C.P.C.1224 was, at 3 p.m. 1/3/41 detailed for duty at the North Kiangse and Range Roads barrier, where the Japanese Marines maintain a double sentry post.

At about 5.30 p.m. 1/3/41 C.P.C.1224 was standing on the West side of the barrier near to the opening, when he observed one of the sentries stop and search a hawker who intended to enter the West Hongkew district from the Hongkew side.

This hawker was carrying two baskets suspended from a bamboo pole.

Whether the sentry found something or not in the possession of the hawker is not known to the C.P.C. but the sentry roughly handled him, the hawker, tied his hands with string and made him stand near to the sentry box, w ich is situated on the Hongkew side of the barbed wire.

C.P.C.1224 did not interfere but continued to perform his duty. About ten minutes later the sentry approached him and speaking in Chinese asked if he had seen the hawker who it appears had disappeared.

He gave a negative answer and commenced to walk away and the sentry returned to his post.

About five minutes later C.P.C.1224 had occasion to stop a truck loaded with rice which was about to pass through the barrier into the Hongkew Area.

The object of stopping this vehicle was to ascertain whether they had the necessary permit.

Whether the halting of this vehicle caused same annoyance to the sentry is not quite clear, but directly same had passed, the same sentry who had arrested the hawker again approached C.P.C.1224, caught hold of his cross belt and pulled him to the Hongkew side of the barrier and told him to stand by the sentry box, at the same time informing him that he would be taken to Japanese Military Headquarters where he would be assaulted.

Whilst the sentry was engaged in searching pedestrians, C.P.C.1224 managed to return to the West Hongkew side of the barrier.

Statement of C.P.C.1224 attached.

D.S. Mizoguchi, (Hongkew) conducted enquiries

at the Japanese Military Headquarters, North Railway Station, whence the sentry concerned had gone and according to information received, the statement given by the sentry differs somewhat to that of C.P.C.1224.

The Japanese marine sentry claims that he stopped two trucks loaded with rice at the barrier and after examining their permits allowed them to proceed.

C.P.C.1224 arrived on the scene, interfered and forced the driver to alight, a Japanese civilian, unknown, informed the sentry that the Police officer was demanding "Squeeze" from the truck drivers. This resulted in the sentry catching hold of the C.P.C.

Enquiries at the scene failed to secure any witnesses, the motor trucks concerned are not known.

The C.P.C. stoutly denies the allegations of the sentry and refutes entirely his account of the occurrence.

J. Kennedy
2. 3. 44.
Sen. Det. i/c.

C. S. Rhodes
D. S.

D.D.O."C".

3 3 44

C.P.C.1224 attached to W.H'kew Stn.

W.H'kew Stn. 1/3/41. --------- Clerk Chao.

I reported for duty at 3 p.m. 1/3/41 and was detailed to North Kiangse Road near Rnage Road.

At about 5.30 p.m. I saw a Japanese sentry on duty at the opening of the barbed wire barricade on the above roads. catch hold of a second hand hawker and order him to stand by the side of the sentry box. After a while the arrested hawker disappeared, and the Japanese sentry in question approached me and asked me if I had seen in which direction the hawker had gone, to which I replied in the negative. The sentry then returned to his post. After which I went about 50 yds. from the opening of the barricade and saw a m/truck approaching from W. to E. and stopped the vehicle and asked the driver of the car if he had rice transportation permit which after being examined was allowed to proceed into the Hongkew Area.

About 5 minutes after this, the said sentry again approached me and grasped hold of me and took me to the side of his sentry box and told me to stand there. Following which, he told me that I would be taken to the Japanese Headquarters and there beaten.

Being afraid that I might be beaten by the Japanese, I took the advantage of the time when the said sentry was searching passers by, I ran away from the place.

The above is my true statement.

Signed by:-

C.P.C.1224.

2.3.41

Special Branch.

8039A/27
17 2 41

"B"

Misc. 50/41. Pootoo Road
February 17, 41.

1/1.

4 a.m. - 8.30 a.m.
17.2.41.

Gordon Road near Ichang Rd. 2nd Battalion of the J.N.L. Party, Central Mint, Chapei.

Incident between members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and the S.M. Police.

Sir,

At 5.50 a.m. 17.2.41, Lieut. Price of the 4th Batt. U.S.M.C. came to the Station together with C.P.Cs. 411 and 531 and reported that the two C.P.Cs had been disarmed and taken away by two male Japanese dressed in the uniform of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained the following.

At 2.45 a.m. 17.2.41, C.P.Cs. 411 and 531 were on duty at 3 Post at Ichang Road Bridge. Suddenly they heard sounds of people shouting on Gordon Road and upon investigating, they discovered a motor car, Naval Landing Party Lic. No. 21, standing on Gordon Road near Ichang Road with the lights extinguished. Upon walking closer, the vehicle started to move towards them. However, when the motor car reached the C.P.Cs., two male Japanese alighted and started to speak to the Policemen in the Japanese language. The two Japanese, both of whom were dressed in the uniform of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, appeared to be in an excited condition and after talking for a few seconds, suddenly assaulted the two C.P.Cs about the face and head with the butt ends of the pistols, with which they were armed. The two Policemen

attempted to grapple with the men but during the ensuing struggle, their pistol lanyards were broken and both of their pistols and their caps were taken by the two Japanese, who then jumped into the car and drove away.

However, upon reaching the corner of Ichang and Gordon Roads, the motor car swung around and returned to where the C.P.Cs were standing.

The two Japanese again alighted and pointing their pistols at the two Policemen ordered them into the motor car.

The two C.P.Cs were forced to sit in the rear seat of the motor car and whilst one Japanese guarded them with a pistol, the second man drove the motor car across the Ichang Road Bridge into Chapei.

After crossing the Bridge, the car turned west and proceeded to the building which was formerly the Central Mint. It was then driven into the compound of this building and upon stopping, both Policemen were forced to alight and were again assaulted by the two Japanese.

Almost immediately, they were approached by another member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who spoke to the two men. A few minutes later, the two men returned the C.P.Cs' pistols and caps and told them to go.

After they were released, the Policemen returned

to Ichang Road where they reported the occurrence to the U.S.M.C. sentries who were on duty.

Lieut. Price was notified by telephone and immediately proceeded to the scene and then escorted the two C.P.Cs. to the Station.

D.S. 648 Mori was summoned and he proceeded to the Headquarters of the 2nd Battalion, 21 Company of the Japanese Naval Landing Party where he interviewed Petty Officer Mansaku Takahashi, who was on duty.

The Petty Officer stated that at about 2.40 a.m. February 17, 1941, two of his men were returning from Hongkew District after escorting the Officer in charge of the 2nd Battalion in motor car Lic. 21.

When the motor car arrived at a point on Ichang Road near Gordon Road, the driver gave several signals to the above two C.P.Cs who were standing in the middle of the road, but despite the above signals, the C.P.Cs refused to give way. The driver then stopped the car, and approached the above C.P.Cs and spoke to them in the Japanese language.

The C.P.Cs waved their hands and said something in Chinese which they thought was insulting and getting excited they pushed and struck the C.P.Cs. Fearing that they might be shot, they took away the Policemen's pistols and escorted them to their Headquarters in the

"B"
Poetoe Road
February 17 1941.

Misc. 50/41.

1/4.

car, where they reported the matter to the above Petty Officer.

The Petty Officer immediately released the C.P.Cs and returned their pistols.

During the struggle on Gordon Road, the C.P.Cs' uniforms were damaged to the following extents

C.P.C. 411 - Pistol lanyard broken, raincoat lost, pants torn at the knee, cap visor broken and holster belt broken.

C.P.C. 531 - Pistol lanyard broken, holster belt broken, cap badge lost and cap visor broken.

The two above mentioned C.P.Cs are attending Police Hospital for examination, the result of which will be forwarded in due course.

Statements attached.

D.O. "B" informed.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 96.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copies to Spl. Br.
& U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office.

FORM 40
G. 20M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 531.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Pootoo Rd Stn on the 17.2.41. and interpreted by P.I. Wu Sih Chuen.

At 2.45 a.m. 17.2.41, whilst I was on duty at No. 3 post i.e. Ichang Road Bridge, I heard a person shouting on Gordon Road near Ichang Road. I proceeded to see what was happening and ~~then~~ I observed a Japanese Naval Landing Party motor car Lic. No. 21, stopped on the roadway in front of me. Two Japanese sailors alighted from the vehicle and assaulted me, during which my cap badge was lost and my belt was broken. My service pistol was taken away by one of the sailors who drew his own pistol and threatened me to board the motor car and not to make a noise. The other sailor drove the car across the bridge to the Mint, where about 5 minutes later, a plain clothes Japanese returned my pistol and told me to go.

Signed. C.P.C. 531 Zung Yah Lee.

C.P.C. 411.

Poetoo Rd 17.2.41. S.I. Wu Sih Chaem.

At 2.45 a.m. 17.2.41, whilst I was on duty at No. 3 Post, i.e. Ichang Road Bridge, I heard a person shouting on Gordon Road near Ichang Road. I proceeded to see what was happening when I observed a Japanese Naval Landing Party motor car Lic. No. 21, stopped on the roadway in front of me. Two Japanese sailors alighted from the vehicle and assaulted me, during which my raincoat was lost. My service pistol was taken away by one of the sailors who drew his own pistol and threatened me to board the motor car and not to make a noise and the other sailor drove the car across the bridge to the Mint, where about 5 minutes later, a plain clothes Japanese returned my pistol and told me to go.

Signed. C.P.C. 411 Lau Ping Chi.

8039A/27

"C".

Misc.68/41. West Hongkew.

Feb 8th. 41.

I.

Altercation between a Japanese Marine Sentry and C.P.C. 2024.

Sir,

At 8 a.m. on the 8-2-41 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 2904 reporting that C.P.C. 2024 on duty at the corner of Haining and North Kiangse Roads had been arrested and taken into Hongkew district by a member of the J.N.L.P.

Immediately on receipt of this message Inspt Lieu Ya Ying and S.I. Wilkinson attended the scene where they discovered that the C.P.C. had already been released and the situation was quite normal.

Subsequent enquiries by C.D.S. 31, D.P.S. 725 T. Tanaki and D.S. Baldock revealed that at about 7.50 a.m. 8-2-41 C.P.C. 2024 who was on duty near the opening in the barbed wire barrier at the corner of Haining and North Kiangse Roads was approached by three members of the J.N.L.P. who took up a threatening attitude toward him, one of the party, addressing the C.P.C. in Chinese said, "Very bad". The C.P.C. then asked them what was very bad and one of the Japanese struck him a blow on the shoulder with his fist and then took hold of the C.P.C. by his coat collar and dragged him through the barrier to the corner of North Kiangse and Elgin Roads where he pointed to a notice which reads as follows:- "Nothing is to be

passed over this barrier".

The C.P.C. was then released and ordered to return to his post.

D.P.S. T. Tanaki was unable to obtain any information regarding the incident from the sentries on duty at this point.

The C.P.C. received no injuries and was unable to state the cause of the altercation.

A statement has been taken from C.P.C. 2024 and a copy of the translation is attached to this report.

J. Kennedy 8.2.41.
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. Baldock.
D.S. 103.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

A.C. Special Branch.

Copy for J.N.L.P. H.Qrs.

C.P.C. 2024.

W.H.Stn. 8-2-41 translated Clerk Tao.

At 7.50 a.m. 8-2-41 whilst on point duty at the intersection of Haining and North Kiangse Roads, I observed the J.N.L.P. posts at the barrier were being relieved. Three of the marines then crossed the barrier and approached me, saying "very bad". I asked them in Chinese what was very bad. One of them struck me once on the shoulder, caught me by the collar and dragged me to the East of the barrier, turning North along North Kiangse Road near Elgin Road where he pointed out to me a proclamation which states "Nothing is to be passed over the barrier". After I had read it, the marine pointed his bayonet at me, saying that he would stab me the next time. I was then ordered to go. After returning to my post, I telephoned the station.

During my tour of duty I did not observe anything passed over the barrier.

Sd. Wong Vee Tseu, C.P.C. 2024.

8.2.41

S. B. P.S.
D. L. 8039/A/27
8 2 41

"C"

Misc.61/41. W.Hongkew

February 4th 41

1

Take out an extra copy, forward to Colonel Mann Commissioner. Sent 5/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5/2/41
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

Assault on C.P.C.1876 by a sentry of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

At 11.15 a.m. 4/2/41, C.P.C.1876 on duty at the barricade on Boundary Road near North Honan Road telephoned the station reporting that he had been kicked by a Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry.

Inspector Lieu Ya Ying and the undersigned immediately visited the scene and found everything quite normal.

Enquiries revealed that at about 11.15 a.m. two Japanese sentries on duty at the Chapei side of the barricade opening were concentrating on preventing pedestrians carrying cigarettes from entering controlled territory.

The influx at this particular time was exceedingly heavy and got beyond the control of the sentries.

One of the sentries ordered the C.P.C.s on duty there to search and prevent any person carrying cigarettes from leaving the Settlement. On advice of members of the S.V.C. at "B" Blackhouse they did not comply and apparently in a fit of temper one of the Japanese sentries came through the wire and seized C.P.C.1876, who was nearest, by his cross belt. The C.P.C. resisted

and Cpo. B.C. Allan A.Coy. S.V.C. who had observed the proceedings intervened. The sentry released his hold on the C.P.C. but before returning to his post kicked him on the leg, no injuries sustained. F.P.S. (Section II) 895 (H), who was at the scene was questioned regarding the incident but denied having noticed anything untoward happening. When requested to obtain particulars of the sentry responsible he stated that he was unable to do so. Other constables on duty there C.P.C.s 160 and 3367 corroborated C.P.C. 1876's statement.

Statements of C.P.C.1876 and Cpo. B.C. Allan A. Coy S.V.C. attached.

Not attached

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. S.

DATE 8/2/44

D.D.O."C".

FORM 40
C. 30M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1876.

native of ..... taken by ~~me~~ self.
translated

at W. Honkew Stn on the 4- -41 and ~~interpreted~~ by Clerk Chung Hsing Chang.

Sir,

I beg to state that at 11.15 a.m. 4-2-41 I was on duty at North Honan and Boundary Roads and observed a number of Chinese who were leaving the Settlement for Chapei via the above point, some of whom were in possession of cigarettes, and as they passed through the barrier were being searched by the Japanese sentry on the Chapei side, who would not allow them to take their cigarettes into Chapei. This caused the crowd to become congested and with the assistance of C.P.C. 3367 I tried to disperse them, but on the advice of a member of the S.V.C. we desisted. The Japanese sentry apparently did not like our action and for no reason passed through the opening and grasped hold of my belt and tried to pull me into Chapei, I resisted and was assisted by a S.V.C. Corporal, which resulted in the Japanese sentry releasing his hold on me, and kicking me on the leg, afterwards retiring to his original position. I then reported the occurrence via telephone to the Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sgd). Deung Yung Tsung,

C. .C. 1876.

Misc. ,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Gordon Road
S.B. REGISTRY
8039/37
Date 15 8 40

No. S. Bu. Dat. 13th, 40.

A Plain Clothed Armed Chinese and a Japanese Operating on a Settlement Roadway.

D.S. Muir No.161.

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 2.40 p.m. on 13/8/40, a P.W.D. foreman No.H.K. 25 named Meng Sung Kue (孟松寶), 38, Ningpo, came to this station on the instructions of his superiors and reported that at 1.30 a.m. on 13/8/40 when he was on duty on Yenping Road South of Connaught Road, opposite No. 400, waiting for garbage carts to arrive and then to supervise the unloading of same, he was approached by a Japanese and a male Chinese both dressed in foreign style white suits, the latter being in possession of a small pistol.

The foreman stated that he was first "covered" by the Armed Chinese who asked him in Shanghai Dialect as to who he, foreman, was what he was doing and what was in his pockets.

After the foreman explained his presence he produced his metal badge and his red arm band from his pocket to prove his identity. The identity of the foreman was thus explained to the Japanese in that language and after the Chinese took possession of the cloth band stating that it was of no use both men entered an alleyway off Yenping Road wherein the Johnson Gambling Den was situated.

These men have not previously been seen by the foreman who visits Yenping Road daily on P.W.D. business.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S. 161.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. Sp. Br.

P.A.C.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 15/8/40

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Further to Misc: File No. 220/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Copy.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station, 15
Date May 13th, 1940.

Subject (in full) Arrest of P.W.D. Coolies by Japanese Gendarms and S.C.G. Police.

Made by D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong. *Forwarded by* [illegible] for officer i/ch.

Sir,

A conjunctive visit was made by Mr. Sinclair of the P.W.D. and the undersigned to the office of Mr. Kita Oka at 92 Jessfield Road on the afternoon of 13/5/40 when the 14 badges were all returned following a short conservation to the effect that he raised no objection to the operation of the P.W.D. coolies in that locality (O.O.L.) in removing mud from the creek, provided he be informed beforehand.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

Tao Keng Yong
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

YHT/

FM 2
G. 90A-1-33

Misc. 220/40.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road
S. B. REGISTRY
Date May 1st, 1940.
Received 5 SEP 1940

Subject Arrest of P.W.D. Coolies by Japanese Gendarmes and S.C.G.Police.

Made by. D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong Forwarded by [illegible] Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 5.10 p.m. 1/5/40 a telephone message was received from Mr. Holt, i/c of P.W.D. at Shunteh Road Depot to the effect that 4 P.W.D. coolies had been arrested by Japanese Gendarms and S.C.G.Police at 3.30 p.m. same date for cleaning a small creek off Jessfield No.1 south of Connaught Road and East of King's Road C.S.I.

Immediate visit was paid by F.S. 755 K.Yokosawa and the undersigned to the No.1 Group of the S.C.G. Police at 92 Jessfield Road. No person of responsibility could be interviewed owing to "after office hours". Information was gleaned from the sentry to the effect that these coolies were brought in by Mr. Kitaoka (北岡), Liason officer of the Western District for misunderstanding in language and that they were released at 5.30 p.m. same date.

Mr. Holt further pointed out that some weeks ago a similar happening took place when 4 badges were seized and he requested the police to enquire into the disposal of same. Further visit will be made to Mr. Kitaoka on 2/5/40 during office hour.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Tao Keng Yong
D.S.I.

John Caley 5/5
Sen. Det. i/c.

PAC.

D.D.O."B" Div.
D. C. Sp. Br.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 3/5/40

F. 22 F
C. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C"
Division.
Hongkew
Police Station.
December 31st 1939.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc.479/39.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese susp ct arrested by Chinese Detective employed by J.N.L. Party.

At 3.40 p.m. 30/12/39, a Chinese detective named Yih Ying Wei (葉銀文), residing at No.27 ung Shing Lee, Jukong Road, employed by the J.N.L.Party Headquarters, Kiangwan Road, brought to the station, one named Woo Ah Shing (吳阿生), age 16, native of Ningpo, residing at No.144 Teu Ping Lee, Yard Road, whom he had arrested on Dooring Road near Hanbury Road on suspicion of being a member of pick rs.

Copy for Mr. J. Robertson
DC (Special Branch)

Enquiries conducted by [illegible] Wooks, C.D.S.33 and the undersigned.

The above detective, when questioned at the station, stated that he had arrested Woo Ah Shing on mere suspicion as he was often seen loitering around in Hongkew area.

On being searched, Woo had in his possession one P.W.D., C.M.C. badge No.15, and was accompanied by detectives to Lowgin Road P.W.D. Depot, where he was verified to be a carpenter employed by the P.W.D.

As there was no evidence to prefer a charge against Woo, he was subsequently released.

As regard to his authority, the detective in question stated that he had been employed by the

F. 22 F
S. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Drvision.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

J.N.L.Party for the past few months and that he had specially been detailed for the arrest of those pickers actively operating in Hongkew area. The reason why he brought the arrested man to Hongkew Station, he stated that he had to verify whether the man was real employee of the P.V.D.

Sen/D t.i/c.

D.P.S.711.

D.D.C."C".

C O P Y

S... POLICE
S.I.D. REGISTRY
H.K.D.

Misc. 258/39

Yulin Road Station.

November 10th, 1939.

C.D.C. 17 assaulted by Japanese Military patrol, and prisoner released.

Sir,

At 3.30 p.m. November 10th, 1939, C.D.C. 17 Wong Tze Ling (王子靈) had occasion to arrest one named Lieu Wong Siau (劉王少) at Pingliang Road near Jensen Road, in connection with a case of assault. (Read F.I.R. 982/39 YR.)

Following his arrest Lieu Wong Siau lay on the highway, and refused to be brought to the station. Whilst the detective was engaged in making efforts to have the man arise, a Japanese Military patrol approached the scene. C.D.C.17 produced his pass, and showed same to the members of the patrol, but this act failed to produce the result desired, as a member of the patrol slapped the detective upon the face, and released the prisoner.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

(Sd.) J.J. Ross,

D. S. I.

D.D.O."D".

Remarks:-

"I - D.C. (Sp. Br.)

(B.C.) D.D.O."D" 11.11.39."

"II - (Sd.) T. Robertson. 11.11.39"

FM. G. 50M-1-39

Misc. File No. 202/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station.

REPORT Date August 31, 1939

Subject: S.M.C/P.W.D. Coolie assaulted by Japanese Military, at Baikal Road.

Made by: D.S.I.Ross Forwarded by: B Lane. SI

Sir:

At 4.40 p.m. 31/8/39, Inspector Pavlovsky, S.M.C./P.W.D. Antung Road Depot, brought to Yulin Road station coolie No. 1233 Lee Tsai Yee (李采二) who complained that he had been the victim of an assault by the Japanese Military, whilst performing his departmental duties, at Baikal Road.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 321 and the undersigned ascertained the following:- At about 3 p.m. 31/8/39, the coolie Lee Tsai Yee was engaged sweeping the highway and footpaths at Baikal Road near Liaoyang Road. At the time two Japanese soldiers were engaged at the same location repairing the bamboo fencing surrounding a building which the Military has occupied.

When Lee Tsai Yee was engaged sweeping the footpath he accidentally touched the foot of one of the soldiers with the brush, and this resulted in the soldier slapping the coolie's face and knocking him to the ground. When the coolie was lying upon the footpath the soldier then kicked him on the chin.

The coolie, Lee Tsai Yee, was sent to the Yangtszepoo Hospital for medical examination, and the following certificate was issued regarding his injuries:-

"Laceration of lower jaw. Not serious. Not Detained."

The detectives conducted discreet enquiries in the vicinity where the assault occurred, but were unable to locate any eye-witnesses of the affair.

A written statement has been prepared by Lee Tsai Yee, and a translated copy of this is attached.

FM. [redacted]
G. SUM-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date. 19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... *Forwarded by.* .....

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. J. Ross.
D.S.I.

D.D.O.(D)

D.C.(Crime),

D.C (Divs.)

D.C.(S/B).

FORM 40
G.17M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Tsai Yee.

native of Yangchow taken by me C.D.C. 321

at Yulin Rd.Stn on the 31/8/39. and interpreted by translated by Clerk Ching.

My name is Lee Tsai Yee, age 56, native of Tungchow, S/P.W.D. coolie,No. 1233,attached to Antung Road Depot,states as follows:-

"At about 3 p.m. 31/8/39, I was engaged in sweeping the roadway at Baikal Road . At the North side footpath of Baikal Road, near Liaoyang Road, I saw two Japanese soldiers engaged in repairing a bamboo fence surrounding a building occupied by Japanese Military Authorities, in that vicinity. When I arrived at the place where the Japanese were standing I swept some pieces of waste bamboo from the footpath,and in doing so my brush accidentally touched the foot of one of the soldiers. The soldier thereupon slapped my face several times and knocked me down to the ground, and then kicked me on the chin.

I later came to the Station and reported the occurrence. This is my true statement."

Signed Lee Tsai Yee.

31/8/39

FM 2
G. 90M-1-(

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc File MUNICIPAL/59
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 5039/27
Date 10 8 39

REPORT

Yulin Road Station,
Date August 17th, 1939.

Subject. S.M.C./P.M.D. Coolie No. 1231 Lee Zung Chong assaulted by a Japanese soldier.

Made by D.S.I. Ross *Forwarded by* D/Superintendent Sasse

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 17-8-1939, Inspector Pavlovsky, attached to the S.M.C./P.M.D. Antung Road Depot, brought to Yulin Road Station Foreman No. 8 Mai Kying Sung (梅金生) and Coolie No. 1231 Lee Zung Chong, (李成昌) and reported that the latter had been assaulted by a Japanese at Pingliang Road, whilst performing his duty.

Enquiries by Det. Sub-Inspector Lee Yee Tong and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 9.15 a.m. 17-8-1939, coolie No. 1231 Lee Zung Chong was engaged sweeping the highway at Pingliang Road near Jansen Road, in the vicinity of the Japanese Gendarme Station, at 250 Pingliang Road. At this juncture an unknown Japanese wearing khaki coloured military type uniform left the building, called the coolie, and pointed out that some ashes and waste paper was lying alongside a bamboo fence at the side of the station. He slapped and kicked the coolie a number of times, and forced him to remove the rubbish.

The coolie reported the occurrence to Foreman No. 8 Mai Kying Sung, who was in the vicinity supervising the work of the sweepers, and who witnessed the assault. The two attended the Antung Road Depot and lodged a complaint.

Written statements regarding the incident were prepared by the coolie and the foreman and translated copies of these are attached.

The coolie did not sustain injury of sufficient seriousness to justify medical treatment.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. Ross.
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "D"

FORM 40 ,
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Zung Chong, age 54, residing 396 Yulin Rd.
native of Ningpo taken by me Interpreter Sung.
at Y.R.Stn. on the 17-8-39 and interpreted by

I am employed as a coolie by the S.M.C./P.W.D. Antung Road Depot, my number is 1231.

At about 9.15 a.m. on the 17-8-39, whilst I was engaged sweeping the highway at Pingliang Road near Jansen Road, a Japanese soldier came out from the Japanese Military Headquarters, on the north side of the Pingliang Road, and called me to his place. He then led me to the bamboo fence surrounding the building where he pointed out there was some coal ashes and waste paper. He slapped and kicked me several times, and then ordered me to remove the rubbish. I complied with his orders. I reported the occurrence to the office. Foreman No. 8 Mei Ching Sung employed by the P.W.D. witnessed the incident.

What I have stated is true.

J. Ross
17/8/39.

Sgd Lee Zung Chong.

FORM 40
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Mai Kying Sung, age 26, P.M.D. Foreman No. 8.
native of Shanghai taken by me Clerk Kiang Li Chia
at Y.R.Stn. on the 17-8-39 and interpreted by

I am employed as Foreman Coolie No. 8, by the S.M.C./P.M.D. Antung Road Depot.

At about 9.15 a.m. on the 17-8-39, while patrolling and inspecting the street sweepers on Pingliang Road near Jansen Roads, I saw a Japanese in khaki uniform walking out of the Japanese Gendarme Station at 250 Pingliang Road. When he saw the street sweeper No. 1231, who was sweeping the highway in front of the building, the Japanese approached him, slapped him on the face and dragged him to the fence at the side of of the building, where I subsequently observed the coolie sweeping. When he finished with the work, the Japanese again slapped and kicked him. After this, the Japanese went into the building and the sweeper came to me to report the occurrence.

The above is my true statement.

J. Ross. 17/8/39.

(Sgd) Mai Kying Sung.

C.M. 2
6. 90M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 249/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. Wayside SECRETARY
3639

REPORT

Date. June 19, 1939.

Subject. Re the stabbing of a P.W.D. coolie by unknown Japanese soldier.

Made by D.S. Barton. *Forwarded by* Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 11.10 a.m. on 19-6-39, a P.W.D. truck brought to the station P.W.D. garbage coolie No. 1238 named Yue Tsau Kyi( ), 41, Haimen, M/coolie, unnumbered house on Fooning Road, who was suffering from a wound in the left leg and which was alleged to be caused by a Japanese soldier stabbing him with a bayonet.

This man was sent to the Police Hospital where a doctor's certificate was issued reading as follows:-

"This is to report that P.W.D. coolie 1238 has been this day admitted to this hospital, as he got incised wound on left thigh, for treatment."

Enquiries by D.S. Hanawa, C.D.C. 334 and the undersigned learnt that at about 9.40 a.m. on 19-6-39, the injured person was clearing up the debris on Chaoufoong Road and threw a quantity of the garbage thus collected onto demolished property at the corner of Chaoufoong and Broadway, at a point about 10 yards north of Broadway on Chaoufoong Road. At that time, according to the patient, he espied a cigarette end in the debris and bent down to procure it but at that moment a Japanese soldier approached him and after speaking in Japanese, which he did not understand, stabbed him with his bayonet and then departed.

He then looked to his injuries and walked to the other side of the road when he bound the wound up with a piece of cloth. He remained there for sometime. after which as it was nearing 11 a.m. when all coolies had to report at Wayside Road and Broadway East corner, he limped there and reported the occurrence to his foreman

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

who put him into a truck and brought him to the Station.

A witness to part of the affair was located in the person of a young Chinese female, Zau Yuen Tsung (), 14, Zaushing, S/giri, residing 658 Ward Road, who at 9.40 a.m. or thereabouts was looking after a hawkers stall at the corner of Chaoufoong Road and Broadway East, opposite to the scene of the occurrence. She states that she saw the injured man throwing debris into the demolished property and also saw two Japanese soldiers accost the patient and apparently attempt to arrest him whereupon he ran away into the ruins, and the two Japanese chased him. She saw nothing more until a few minutes later she observed the same coolie standing by a telegraph pole on the west side of Chaoufoong Road and examining a wound on his leg. Shortly afterwards this man walked away on Broadway East in an easterly direction.

Detectives visited the scene and examined the demolished property for signs of blood but none could be found. D.S. Hamawa made enquiries at the Military Post Office situated in the Nanyang Tobacco Co's premises about 40 yards away, but they stated that no report had been received by them. The nearest J.N.L.P. sentry is more than 100 yards away and would not see the occurrence. S.P.C. 517 on traffic duty at the Chaoufoong Road and Broadway East intersection stated that he saw nothing of the affair.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

D.S. Hanawa has informed the J.N.L.Party and Japanese Military Gendarmerie who have both promised to make enquiries.

Statements from injured party and witness attached.

D. S.

20/6.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C."I"

D.C.(Sp. Br)

FORM 40
S. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zau Yuen Tsung. 14, S/girl, 658 Ward Road.
native of Zaushing. taken by me C.D.C. 334.
at Wayside Stn. on the 19-6-39. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by C.C. Chiu.

At about 9.40 a.m. on 19- -39, I was looking after a hawker's stall on the corner of Broadway East and Chaoufoong Road, when I saw a man of coolie class wearing a red sleeveless coat threw a quantity of garbage from a dust pan onto burnt-out ground. Suddenly I saw two Japanese soldiers wearing yellow uniform walking on the north side pavement from east to west. One of the soldiers walked to the burnt-out ground with the intention to arrest the coolie. The coolie took to his heels. The Japanese chased him. I could not see clearly what happened then. Later I saw the same coolie standing at the side of a telegraph pole on the west side of Chaoufoong Road. I also saw him lifting of his trouser leg and inspecting his wounded leg. I watched him for a few minutes. He walked away in an easterly direction towards Broadway East.

Signed.

FORM 40
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yue Zau Gee, 41, P.W.D. coolie No. 1238.
native of Kompo. taken by me C.D.C. 334.
at Wayside Stn. on the 19-6-39. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by C.C.Chiu.

At 6 a.m. on 19-6-39, I was detailed to clean Broadway East, Tent and Chaoufoong Roads.

At about 9.40 a.m. same date, I threw a quantity of garbage collected into a small alleyway adjacent to a piece of burned-out ground on Chaoufoong Road. At that time, I noticed a cigarette end on the ground. When I was in the act of picking the cigarette end up I was observed by a Japanese soldier who talked to me in Japanese which I did not understand. He then stabbed me on my left thigh with his bayonet which was affixed to a rifle.

As my injured left leg was bleeding badly, I went to the side of the road and wrapped my wound with a length of cloth.

At 11 a.m. even date, being the time to report our work, I walked to the corner of Broadway East and Wayside Road, where I reported the occurrence to the sub-foreman named Hong. I was then sent to the Police Station from there I was conveyed to a hospital for treatment.

I should not be able to recognize the soldier if I see him again.

Signed.

22 F
G. 17/OM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Inc. 0/39

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
June 19th, 1939

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detention of ... Surveyors by Japanese Landing Party.

At 2.15 p.m. 19/6/39, ... Urlonkey reported that two Chinese employees of ... had been arrested by J... Sentries whilst surveying on Szechuen Road Bridge.

... Young and ...746 attended and ascertained that the two men were Koo Zung Syih (胡振業), an engineer and Tong Seng Chin (王文金) his assistant. They were employed in surveying the Bridge when the marine users, not knowing what they were doing, arrested them. Only ... were detained, one being allowed to go.

The sentries explained that they had not understood that the arrested men were Chinese but when this was explained, they also were allowed to go and take his instruments.

They further requested that in future before any such work is carried out on the Bridges, the Japanese ... officer on duty be first informed, who will explain to the sentries.

They stated, in addition, the men must have S.M.C. departmental passes, one being only a personal pass, which the users considered.

... informed.

P. A. Young
... "C".

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 5/36

Misc. File No. 93/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station.

REPORT

Date May 21, 1939.

Subject Station chauffeur assaulted by Japanese Naval Landing Party Sentry.

Made by D.S.I. Smith *Forwarded by*

Further to Diary No. 1 on the morning of the 19-5-39 the attention of Lt. Commander Yoneda, Officer i/c Japanese Naval Landing Party stationed east of Lay Road Creek, was drawn to this case. He stated that he would make enquiries into the matter.

On the 20-5-39, Lt. Commander Yoneda informed D.S. 683 Osano that the sentry in question had been reprimanded re his conduct and added that instructions had been issued to his subordinates to co-operate with the S.M. Police in order to prevent similar incidents in the future.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

P. Smith
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "D" Div.

~~D.C. (Div.)~~
D.C. Special Branch

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Dist. File No. 93/39.

No. 9 D. Station,

Date May 19th, 1939.

REPORT

Subject Station chauffeur assaulted by Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry.

Made by D.S. Bretherton *Forwarded by* B. Palmer, Insp't.

Sir,

I have to report, that at 16.50 p.m. on the 18-5-39 whilst pursuing enquiries with reference to P.I.R. 144/39 Y'poo, I had occasion to ride in this station m/car Lic. No.1624 accompanied by one prisoner, C.D.C. 165 and C.D.S. 176 in Uniform and Lay Forces. We had reached the chauffeur, Tong Ah Feng (唐阿鳳), No. 46, we stopped the vehicle at the intersection of Peshien and Glen Roads, where there is posted two sentries, members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. I intimated to the sentry nearest to me, i.e. the rear side of the vehicle, that we were Police and in response he waved us on. The chauffeur not yet having put the vehicle in motion, the sentry posted on the other side of the intersection, i.e. offside of the vehicle, shouted intimating for us not to start. Coming over to the offside near the chauffeur the sentry pointed to the vehicle head lamp and struck the chauffeur on the face for no apparent reason. The chauffeur had not switched the vehicle lights on and off, in an endeavour to ascertain if he was the reason why they were quite in order, this resulted in a second blow on the chauffeur's face by the sentry. He then enquired of the vehicle passengers and when informed by me, speaking in English, that they were detectives and a prisoner he allowed the vehicle to proceed.

It is well to mention, that no Japanese Police Officer accompanied us at the time, those on duty being otherwise engaged. Also, that the vehicle lighting was quite in order, I having examined it immediately after. The chauffeur suffered no untoward injury, and does not wish to make a statement.

H. Bretherton
D. S.

~~D.C.(Crime).~~

~~D.C.(Divs.).~~

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D.
Date

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
March 21st. 1939.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.73/39.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Transport stopped on Bridges by J.N.L.P.(21/3/39)

At 9.5[illegible] a.m. 21/3/39, two U.V.Corps trucks loaded with wooden trestles were stopped by J.N.L.P sentries whilst proceeding North to South over Szechuen Road Bridge.

U.V.C. Headquarters were informed and Sgt. Major Davis attended and after he had explained their business to the sentries the trucks were allowed to go at 10.30 a.m.

At 11.10 a.m. 21/3/39, Shanghai Tramway Co. M/Truck Lic. No. 15965, loaded with iron wheels was stopped by J.N.L.P sentries whilst proceeding North to South over Garden Bridge and taken to J.N.L.P Headquarters, Hannen Road. Shanghai Tramway Co. were informed and conducted direct negotiations with the J.N.L.P. resulting in release of the trucks

At 12.35 p.m. 21/3/39, Standard Oil Co. m/truck Lic. No. 15890 was stopped by J.N.L.P. sentries whilst proceeding North to South over Garden Bridge. The truck had a permit to remove gasoline but had, in addition, a number of chairs on board. The truck was taken to J.N.L.P. Headquarters and subsequently released as a consequence of direct negotiations between the company and the Japanese Authorities.

At 2.15 p.m. 21/3/39, a Reserve Unit Van was stopped whilst proceeding North to South over Garden Bridge

Special Branch Copy

D.C.S.B.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
22/3.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Five Chinese females, who were aboard the van were compelled to alight and the van was then allowed to proceed.

The females, all of whom wer in possession of passes, were allowed to proceed on foot.

S.I. Biggs, Transport Office has been informed of the occurrence and will make enquiries regarding the presence of the females on a police vehicle.

From enquiries made it appeared that J.N.L.P. sentries have received instructions that all cases, however trivial, occurring on bridges, must be taken to J.N.L.P. Headquarters for disposal and not dealt with summarily on the spot.

Det.i/c.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C".

FM. 23
G.4000-1-38

Divisional Office " C "

March 22nd, 1939.

No. S. B. D. 30/A

Reference attached.

On instructions from D.C. (Divisions) the undersigned together with Supt. Hirai and F.S. Rogovenko (98) attended the J.N.L.P. Headquarters.

An endeavour was made to explain the misunderstanding and obtain the release of the truck.

The meeting took place in the entrance hall of the Building (not in any office or waiting room) and we spoke only to the Officer on Duty (Officer of the day).

We were subsequently informed that the Commanding Officer was 'very angry' and would not release the Van until the following day.

D.C. (Divisions) informed.

FILE

FILE

R 23/3

Divisional Officer,
"C" Division.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 72/39.

Hongkew Station, REGISTRY

No. S. H. D. 21-3-39

Date 19

REPORT

Subject. Detention of S.P.Cs. 189 and 702 by J.N.L.P.

Made by D.S.I. Young Forwarded by

At 10 a.m. 21-3-39 a telephone message was received F... Rogavenko to the effect that S.P.Cs. 189 and 702 had been stopped on Garden Bridge by J.N.L.P. sentries and taken together with their belongings to the J.N.L.P. headquarters at Hannen Road.

Enquiries ascertained that the two police officers were transferred from Wayside Station to Gorden Road Station from 21st. March 1939 and were proceeding to that station together with their belongings when they were stopped on the Garden Bridge by Japanese sentries and asked for a pass. As they were not in possession of a pass they were taken to the headquarters of the J.N.L.P. by one of the sentries.

Special Branch Copy

Superintendent Hirai proceeded to the J.N.L.P. headquarters and obtained the release of the two police officers and the Chinese chauffeur but the van and contents was detained.

Statements from all concerned are attached her to and a more detailed report will be forwarded later, if required.

D.S.I.

C.I. in charge.

D.O. "C" Division.

FORM 46
G. 24-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

21st, March, 1939.
Hongkew Station.

The following is the statement of F. S.98 W. J. Rogovanko.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

At 9.50 a.m. this day, Police motor van No.16255 was proceeding over the Garden Bridge from North to South. It was stopped at the center of the Bridge and not permitted to proceed further. I enquired of the driver what the matter was and was informed that S.P.C. 189 and 702 were transporting their personal effects on their transfer from Wayside to Gordon Road. I immediately asked J.P.C. 216 to inform the officer in charge of the Japanese Naval sentries re this matter and requested that they be allowed to proceed over the Bridge. The said officer boarded the police van and examined the articles and decided that a pass was necessary for this case. I again asked J.P.C. 216 to inform him that as the van was transporting goods belonging to members of the police on their routine transfers, that he be good enough and allow the van to enter south of the creek. He, however took the pass of the driver and ordered the van to turn about. Further he ordered a Japanese Naval sentry to escort the van to their Headquarters.

This is my true and correct statement.

F.S. 98. W.J.Rogovanko.

FORM 40
G. [illegible]-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of S.P.C. 702 Harpal Singh

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Ct. on the 21st. inst. and interpreted by S.P.C. 406

I beg to report that I was transferred to Gordon Road Station from Wayside on 21.8.38. I and S.P.C. 186 put our belongings in Raiding Van No. 16250 and set out for Gordon Road Station.

At 9.15 a.m. at the Garden Bridge we were stopped by the Japanese naval sentry who asked for a pass. We replied that we had no pass and he ordered us to report to J.P.C. 216 to explain the matter. S.P.C. 216 talked with the sentry but the sentry refused to let us pass and took the chauffeur and took us to the J.M.L.C. Headquarters at Hamun Road.

S.P.C. 216 took no other action.

We were kept sitting in the Van at J.M.L.C. Headquarters and later a Japanese sub-Inspector attached to Wayside Station came to the place and spoke to the Japanese officers. Whilst the sub-Inspector was talking, a Japanese Superintendent arrived went inside the building. A short time later the sub-Inspector came out and told the chauffeur to leave the van and took me two police officers and the Chinese chauffeur to Hongkew Station in Wayside Station car.

This is my true statemtn.

(Sd) Harpal Singh

FORM 40
G. SUR.-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of S.P.C. 189 Natha Singh.
native of ..... taken by me S.I. . 406
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

I beg to state that I was transferred to Gordon Road Station on 21.3.39. I and S.P.C. 702 put our belongings in rai i.. Van No. 10255 and started out for Gordon Road Station.

At 9.55 a.m. at the Garden Bridge we stopped by a Japanese Naval Sentry who asked for a pass. We stated we had no pass and at the same time J.P.C. 98 called J..C. 216 to explain the matter. J.P.C. 216 spoke with the sentry but he refused to let us proceed. He then took away the pass of the Chinese Chauffeur and sat beside him and took us all to J.N.L.F. Headquaters.

P.C. No. 98 took no further action until a Japanese Superintendent came and negotiated with J.N.L.F. resulting in our being released at 11.45 a.m.

The Van containing our baggage was detained.

This is my true statement.

Sd :- Natha Singh

FORM 40
G. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chih Yung Ling, Police chauffeur No. 41
native of Ningpo taken by me S.I. Tsiang Lou Seng
at Hongkew on the 21/6/39 and interpreted by

Sir,

I beg to state that at 9.45 a.m. to-day whilst I am on duty at the Bayside Station, Nav. 48 brought to me the key of station raiding van Lic. No. 10250 and ordered me to transport S.P.Cs. 702 and 189 and their belongings to Gordon Road Station. On arriving at the centre of the Garden Bridge, one Japanese gendarme stopped us and asked for a transportation permit. At this time the Foreign Sergeant on duty at the bridge asked one Japanese Policeman to give some explanations to the Japanese sentry. But the Japanese sentry persisted in not allowing to pass but escorted us to the Japanese Headquarters at Hannen Road where we were detained for two hours.

At about 12 noon the Japanese Superintendent came to rescue us. Whilst the Japanese soldier intended to take us to the Japanese Headquarters the Foreign sergeant did not attempt to interfere.

Read over to and signed by Chih Yung Ling.

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-36

COPY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date March 21, 1939.

Subject Re detention of Police man by the Japanese Sentry.

Made by J.P.C. 216. Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 10 a.m. 21/3/39 while I was on duty on Garden Bridge, I observed Police Van Lic. No. ? was proceeding from South to East on Broadway. The Van was stopped by the Japanese Sentry about to cross the bridge by the members of the Japanese Consular Police and the Japanese Sentry on duty at the Bridge. The Van was examined by the Sentry and found that the Van was loaded with furnitures and S.P.C. and C.P.C. board on the Van. At this juncture, F.S.98 was approaching to me and requesting that I ask the sentries that the van be allowed to pass over the bridge. The sentry, however, said that as the driver had no pass to transport goods he could not allow him to proceed.

At this time the foreign sergeant asked me why the van could not go and told the chauffeur to drive on, in a very excited tone. The driver attempted to start the engine when he was again stopped by the sentry, who was standing about 15 yards ahead of the car. The car was then again thoroughly reexamined and then taken to the J.N.L.P. Headquarters.

Your Obedient servant,

Sgd. S.Iijim

J.P.C.216.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 20

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date 17th March, 19 39.

Subject Extract from Occurrence Book.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector McFarlane

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith an extract from Pootoo Road Station Occurrence Book dated 16th March, 1939:-

Damage to P.W.D. M/truck by Japanese Naval Landing Party.

"At 5.15 p.m. 16-3-39, two male Chinese named Lee Ah Kyoh (Driver No. 2 P.W.D. Shunteh Road Depot, Permit No. 10878) and Tsoong Ah S, Foreman No. 68, P.W.D., came to the Station and reported that at about 10.45 a.m. 16-3-39, they were proceeding from East to West on Robison Road in M/truck Licence No. 15233 when at the intersection of Penang Road and Robison Road a Japanese Army Truck bearing an anchor and a No. 16 (No Lic. Plate) was proceeding from South to North on Penang Road turning East into Robison Road and took a narrow turn nearly colliding with the P.W.D. Truck. As the both vehicles were passing one another the driver of the Japanese Truck had a large stick in his hand and struck at the P.W.D. Truck smashing the windscreen".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. McFarlane
Inspector
Officer in charge.

D. O. "B" Div.
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] P. F. S. B. REGISTRY 2839/A/37

West Hongkew [illegible] Station, M.S.P.B.

REPORT

Date March 7, 10 3 1939. 39

Subject Extract of Occurrence Book at 8p.m. 6.3.39.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector F.G.West.

Sir,

At 7.20p.m., 6.3.39, C.P.C.1333 on duty on North Kiangse Road and Tsungming Road reports that at 6.50p.m. today, he observed a large crowd of Chinese listening to a wireless broadcast from loud speakers from the Derlin Apartment, North Kiangse Road, he was moving the crowd away, when two Japanese Army Officers arrived, on the east side of the barbed wire on North Kiangse Road through a Chinese interpreter who was with the officers. C.P.C.1333 was told not to interfere with the crowd when they were listening to a wireless broadcast.

Remarks:-

S.I.Cady attended and found the crowd had already dispersed.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

F.G.West

Inspector, Officer i/c.

D.O. "C"

Sir, Information

F.G.West Insp.

D.C. Sp.B.

D.C DIVISIONS.

Sir. The situation is being watched. Information for favour of passing to D.C. SPECIAL Branch.

A.W.Sampson

D.O.C.

7/3/39

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 8 MAR. 1939 (DIVISIONS)

S.I.

FILE

S/3

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

S.B. REGISTRY
M.S.M.P.
Date

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.411/38. Hongkew Police Station.

Sept. 1st, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1/1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A P.W.D. M/Truck detained by the J.N.L.P.

At 11.65 a.m. 1/9/38, J.P.C. 239 reported that a P.W.D.M/Truck, Lic.No.15243, had been detained at the Garden Bridge by the J.N.L.P. sentries and the chauffeur and coolies of the truck had deserted the truck whilst the sentries were engaged in examining the contents of the truck.

D.C.Nakayama,D.S.I.Beloshenko immediately proceeded to the Garden Bridge, where they saw the M/Truck in question detained at the Bridge, they were, however, refused by the sentries to conduct enquiries and no detail of the case could be obtained at this occasion.

At 3 p.m. same date, a telephone message was received at this Station from Lieut.Yonezawa of the Hannen Road Headquaters, requesting the attendance of a Japanese Detective regarding the above M/Truck case.

D.S.Suga immediately proceeded to the Headquarters and interviewed the above named officer, when the officer stated that at about 9.55 a.m. same date, the M/Truck in question attempted to cross the Garden Bridge to the South of the Creek, when one of the sentries at the Bridge found a quantity of copper scraps being hidden underneath the concrete drainage pipes, etc.,and whilst the sentries were engaged in examining the scraps, the

F. 22 F
G. 150M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

chauffeur and the coolies of the truck deserted the truck. Before the truck was deserted, a foreigner driving a m/car had approached the sentries and proposed that the M/Truck should be allowed to pass and that investigation would be made by him.

The sentries refused the foreigner's proposal and the foreigner left the place.

The sentries waited for the arrival of any person responsible for the truck, but no such person approached them, and the truck was then taken to the Hannen Road.

The M/Truck in question was seen by the detective being detained at the Headquarters, and about 11 bags of copper scraps were also seen hidden underneath the concrete drainage pipes loaded on the truck.

Lieut. Yonezawa requested the detective to make enquiries and make effort to locate the chauffeur and the coolies deserting the truck.

The officer stated that pending enquiries by police, the truck in question would be detained by the Naval Headquarters.

T. Yonezawa
J.D.S.157

M Duncan
S.D.I/C 2/9 D.D.O."C"

P.W.K. are also conducting enquiries

D.C. (Special Branch)

"B"

STN.REF.343/38. Bubbling Well 23rd. August 38.

2.

TRUCK UNDER CONTRACT TO P.W.D. AND OCCUPANTS DETAINED BY JAPANESE MILITARY.

The two coolies Dai Koo Ziang(戴古祥) and Lee Ching Sung(李金順), and the P.W.D. contract truck S.M.C.No.16966 were detained at 92 Jessfield Road until 4p.m. 23.8.38. At that time they were released after Mr.J.W.Black on behalf of the S.M.C./P.W.D. had tendered an apology demanded by the Japanese Military. The truck was driven away by the driver Dzung Tsing Foong(陳後承) S.M.C.Permit No.21913.

24/8/38 SPECIAL

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.

FILE

D.D.O."B".

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

[illegible] CISTRY
P.S.I.O. 38/1[illegible]

" B "
B'Jell
21st. August, 38.

Stn.Ref.No.345/38.

1.

Truck under contract to P.W.D. and occupants detained by Japanese Military.

At 10.40a.m. 21/8/38, Mr. J. W. Slack, Inspector of the P.W.D., came to the station and reported that a Truck No. 16966 under contract to the P.W.D., driver's name etc. unknown and two coolies named Dai Koo Siang (戴古祥) and Lee Ching Sung (李金順) had been detained by the Japanese Military, whilst depositing mud in an public alleyway off Brenan Road, East of Jessfield Park.

Enquiries made by S.I. Verschaer, D.S. Weeks and J.D.C. 182 Sugimoto ascertained that at about 10.20a.m. 21/8/38, the truck was driven into an unnumbered lane leading from Brenan Road, East of Jessfield Park, where the P.W.D. have been depositing mud for the past 3 months.

On approaching the rear of Nos. 119, Lane 37 Brenan Road, occupied by the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Special Service Section, the driver observed two barbed wire knife rests, which were placed on either side of the above house.

He stopped his truck, and removing the first knife rest drove the truck past to where he was to deposit the mud.

After depositing the mud, the driver turned his truck round to drive out of the lane, when he found that the knife rest had been replaced by Japanese, who came

Stn.Ref.No.383/38.

1/sheet 2.

out of house No. 119, and who placed him and the two coolies under arrest and took them into the above house.

After a brief interrogation, the three men were taken to No. 92 Jessfield Road.

Mr. Kitaoka, Japanese Adviser to the Ta Tao Police was interviewed.

He stated that as the knife rests had been placed there by the Japanese Military, the driver and coolies had had no right to remove one of them, and that they and the truck would be detained pending further instructions from his superior.

P.W.D. Ganger No. 5, who had been on the truck, but had managed to escape, was questioned as to why the knife rest had been removed, he stating that both he and the driver were under the impression that the knife rests had been placed there by the P.W.D. and that they were entitled to remove them.

The truck is still detained in the lane off Brenan Road, whilst the three men are being held at No. 92 Jessfield Road.

D.D.C. 'B' informed.



Copy to D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Special Branch).

D.S. 232.
J.D.C.122 Sugimoto.

Sem.Det.i/c.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 7039/38
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
22/11/38 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.496/38

Diary Number:—1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C.P.Cs detained in Hongkew Market by a Japanese Soldier.

At 5.35 p.m. 22/11/38 C.P.C. 1775 reported to the station that C.P.Cs. 50 and 435 were detained in Hongkew Market by a Japanese soldier.

D.C.I. Young and J.D.C. Masuda at once proceeded to the Hongkew Market and therein found C.P.Cs. 50 and 435 together with a first-class private of the Japanese army.

J.D.C. Masuda spoke to the soldier who explained that he had called the policemen into the market to have a drink with him.

The soldier, who appeared to have been drinking, seemed to be in an amiable frame of mind and there is no reason to think that he was actuated by any but the friendliest motives.

The two C.P.Cs. at once returned to the station, whilst the soldier, who declined to give any particulars of himself, came together with detectives to the station gate, where he was interviewed by J.P.S. 59 and later went quietly away.

According to the statements of the C.P.C.s concerned, at 5.05 p.m. 22/11/38 C.P.C. 50 was on duty at the Miller and Boone Road corner when the Japanese soldier approached him and asked him to come with him to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
23 NOV 38
SPECIAL BRANCH

P.A. to D.C. (So Br.)

F. 22 J.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
..... Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Hongkew Market. The C.P.C. accompanied him and on arrival the soldier took him to a food shop and told him to go sleep on the floor.

A male Chinese, who witnessed this reported to C.P.C. 435 who went to investigate and on arrival was treated in a similar manner.

C.P.C. 435 thereupon asked a Chinese civilian to inform a policeman and instruct him to report to the station.

This he did, resulting in C.P.C. 1775 making his report.

D.O. and D.D.C."C" informed.

Statements attached.

P. A. Hamm
D.C.I.

for Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."C" Div.

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of J.P.C. 59 [illegible].

native of ..... taken by me .....

at [illegible] on the 28/11/38 ..... and interpreted by .....

I beg to report that at about 6.30 p.m. 28/11/38, whilst I was standing at the station gate a Japanese soldier together with L.C.I. Young and J.P.C. Masuda came to the station where the Japanese soldier saluted at me and went quietly away.

J. Sugawa
P.C. 59

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 435

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Stn. on the 22-11-38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Wang

On the 22-11-38 I was patrolling Woosung Road and Miller Road, at about 5.15 p.m. even date when I approached Miller and Boone Road intersection and I found that the post duty CPC. at this intersection was absent and I immediately took his post. A male Chinese suddenly came up to me and reported that one CPC. was detained in the Hongkew Market by a Japanese soldier. I went there and found that CPC. 50 and a Japanese soldier were in the market. I could not understand what is the matter and at this moment the Japanese soldier told me to stay there and said that "We are good friends". I could not do anything so I told a Chinese who seems to be a servant employed in the market by Japanese to report this case to CPC. 1775 and also wanted CPC. 1775 to report the matter to Hongkew Police Station as soon as possible.

CPC. 435.

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of CPC. 50 Zau Ching Zeu

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Stn. on the 22/11/38 and translated by Clerk Wang

On the 22/11/38 I was on 2nd day traffic duty at Miller and Boone Road corner. At about 5.05 p.m. even date, a Japanese soldier wearing yellow uniform came to me and said "come with me" "friend" in Chinese language. I went with him into a Japanese food shop inside the Hongkew Market. He then told me to sit down. As the Japanese soldier was in the drunk manner and also carried a beyonet so I could not do anything with him and set down. After about 5 minutes he told me to sleep on the floor. I then showed him my wrist watch and told him that I could not stay here any longer as I have to do my traffic duty. I then stood up and attempted to leave the shop, this soldier pushed on the chair and swore at me. Afterwards a Chinese male came with CPC. 435, he also told CPC. 435 to sit down and refused to let up to leave. At this time I told a Chinese male employed in this shop to inform this case to CPC. 1775 and wanted the CPC. to report the occurrence to the Hongkew Station for assistance. This is my true statement.

(Sd) CPC. 50 Zau Ching Zeu.

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of CPC. 1775 Chih Dien Wu

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Stn. on the 22-11-38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tang

I beg to state that On the 22-11-38 I was on duty (Post) at the corner of Woosung and Boone Roads. At about 5.30 p.m. even date, a male Chinese came to me and reported that a Chinese policeman No. 50 was detained in the Hongkew Market by Japanese soldiers. I went there at once and found the above police officer was there. I then reported this case to the Hongkew Police Station.

(Sd) CPC. 1775 Chih Dien Wu

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of J...C. 109 Masuda

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Honkew Sta. on the 22/11/38 and interpreted by .....

At 5.[illegible] p.m. 22/11/38 C.[illegible] 4775 telephoned to the station to the effect that C.[illegible] 50 and 435 were detained in the Honkew Market by a Japanese soldier.

I.P.I. Young and I immediately proceeded to the Honkew Market and therein found C.[illegible] 50 and 435 together with a first class-private of the Japanese army.

The undersigned spoke to the soldier who explained that he had called the policeman into the market to have a drink with him.

The soldier who appeared to have been drinking, stated that he had no intention of harming policemen.

In view of above the undersigned warned the soldier that he should not disturb any police duty.

The soldier who refused to give any particulars of himself came together with detectives to the station gate where he went quietly away.

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" ..... Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 470/38

Hongkew ..... Police Station.

27/10/38 19

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Shanghai Municipal Police bus Lic. No. 20576, carrying four Foreign lady passengers seized on Garden Bridge and escorted to the J.N.L.P.Headquarters, Hannen Road and detained.

At 9.30 a.m. 27/10/38, the Sen. Det. i/c was informed by the Officer on Charge Room duty that F.S. Cornwell, attached to Reserve Unit (E) had informed the station by telephone that the Police bus carrying passengers had been seized by the Japanese Naval sentries on the Garden Bridge at about 9.?0 a.m. even date.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25?6 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S.I. Watanabe, J.D.C. 209 Masuda and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Hannen Road and interviewed Lieut. Nishida and ascertained that at about 8.10 a.m. even date, the Police Bus, Lic. No. 20576, proceeding south over Garden Bridge when two Foreign boys who had their heads out of a side window at the rear of the bus made facial grimaces and stuck out their tongues at the Japanese Naval Sentry on duty there. This was considered an insult by the Japanese sentry who raised his rifle intending to shoot at the boys, but did not do so.

The licence number of the bus was taken and when it was returning over the Garden Bridge, carrying four Foreign lady passengers, it was stopped by the Japanese Naval sentries and then escorted to the J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Hannen Road for enquiries. When Lieut. Nishida

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

learned that ages of the boys concerned ranged from 7 to 9 years old he decided to close the case but should a similar case of insult occur it would not be overlooked. The bus and passengers were allowed to go at 10.15 a.m. 27/10/38.

The bus was driven by Driver No. 6,A. Bespalov and the passengers were as follows:-

Mrs. J.B.Duffy, residing Yangtszepoo Station.
Mrs. R.G.Hargreaves, " Flat 412, Embankment Bldg.
Mrs. E. Diprose, " Reserve Unit (East).
Mrs. J.R.Chisholm, " Alcock Road Quarters, Alcock Road.

From the four abovenamed persons it was learned that there were eight children in the bus travelling to school, three of whom were boys, namely, Eric Bouvier, age 9, Dennis Ried, age 9 and Craig Grubb, age 7, all residing at Alcock Road Quarters, Alcock Road.

The first named boy was located at the Cathedral School for Boys, Columbia Road where in the presence of the Mr. P.C. Matthews, Headmaster, he denied having put out his tongue at the Japanese sentry on Garden Bridge but admitted that he was responsible for the two latter named boys doing so, inasmuch as that when passing over the bridge they had their heads out of a side window at the rear of the bus and they put out

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

their tongues at the Japanese sentry at his instigation.

The two latter named boys were located at Western District Public School, Tifeng Road where in the presence of Mr. P.W. Bennett, Headmaster, both boys admitted the offence but stated that they had done it at the instigation of L. Louvier. Both Headmasters severely reprimanded the boys. The parents of the boys have been informed and gave assurances that they would make every endeavour to prevent a repetition of this occurrence.

J.S. Kurlandsky was on duty when this incident occurred and a copy of his report is attached.

D.C. and D.D.O."C" Div. attended the J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Hamlen Road.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

S Craig.
D.S.

D.D.O."C" Div.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1 3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

Hongkew *Station,*

REPORT

Date October 27, *19* 38.

Subject Police bus and 4 Foreign Females detained on the Garden Bridge, and taken to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

Made by F.S. 59 Kurlansky *Forwarded by*.....

Sir,

I beg to report that at 8.10 a.m. on 27/10/38 the following occurrence took place on the Garden Bridge whilst I was performing my duty.

At about 8.10 a.m. a Japanese Consular Policeman approached me and requested me to report the following incident to the Station, stating that a bus No.20576, driven by a Foreign driver and carrying foreign female passengers and about 4 children just passed over the Bridge, and one foreign boy who was sitting in the rear of the bus had stuck hit head out of the window and showed him and the Japanese Marine Sentry his tongue. I was standing on the west side of the bridge and about 15 yards north at the time of the incident, therefore not witnessing same, I then explained to him that I would investigate on the returning of the bus.

At 9.30 a.m. a bus Licence No.20576 crossed the bridge from south to north and was ordered to stop by Japanese sentry, I then ascertained that the bus belongs to the S.M.Police and there were 4 lady passengers, I was requested by the Warrant officer of the Japanese Marines to translate to the ladies that a small foreign boy had shown his tongue to the Japanese Consular Policeman and the sentry at 8.10 a.m. this morning, so they are going to take them and the bus to the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party (Hannen Road) for investigation. A Japanese Warrant officer boarded the bus and the bus proceeded North of the Creek, I then informed the incident to the Station through a Public telephone.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
Sd. E.Kurlansky F.S.59.

D.O. "D" Office,
October 7th, 1938.

Chauffeur assaulted by Japanese Consular Policeman on Szechuen Road Bridge.

Sir,

At 8.45 a.m. October 7th, 1938, I was proceeding North over Szechuen Road Bridge in m/c 10440, driven by S. M. P. chauffeur No. 7 Li Tuh Piao driving permit No. 13227. Also seated in the car were D.S.I. Suhoff (W) and clerk Ku Hsing Chu. On approaching the crown of the bridge the car was slowed to almost a standstill while clerk Ku displayed his pass to the Japanese uniform men on duty there. As the car slowly passed, a small Japanese dressed in Consular Police uniform wearing high boots and one star on his shoulder straps, suddenly shouted which brought the car to a halt. This petty official then jumpted on to the running board, reached over and attempted to strike the chauffeur in the face, apparently for failing to display his pass promptly, no blows actually touched the chauffeur's face as he effectively warded them off. Fortunately I was not in a position where I could take quick protective action and thereby create an incident. This display of bullying officiousness on the part of the Consular Policeman was entirely unwarranted. The motor car bore a signed S.M.P. label pasted on the windscreen, and the chauffeur was dressed in police chauffeurs' uniform and cap. In view of which, the action can only be construed as an unfriendly and insulting gesture.

J.P.C. 225 on duty at the bridge witnessed the incident, but owing to its brevity, his services were not required. He could no doubt identify the official.concerned.

FILE

D. O. "D" Division.

D.C. (Divisions).

FM. 1
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 146/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside *Station,* 803901/27

REPORT

Date Aug. 21st, 1938.

Subject Re Assault on C.D.S.320 by a member of the Japanese Consular Police.

Made by D.S.122 Eynstone, *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 11.30 a.m. 21-8-38, whilst C.D.S.320, C.D.C.295 and the undersigned were being conveyed from the South of the Creek (enquiries re Wayside F.I.R.240/38) in Wayside Station motor car, S.M.C. License No.10184, driven by C.P.C.1415, the vehicle stopped on the Garden Bridge to allow the Japanese Military and Consular Police to inspect the passes of the Chinese police officers. A Japanese Consular police officer inspected the passes and for no reason at all snatched C.D.S. 320 pass from his hand, threw same onto the ground then slapped the detective on the face.

The undersigned immediately remonstrated with the Consular policeman with the result that he immediately withdrew and stood behind a Japanese soldier.

In view of the above circumstances and in the interest of all concerned the undersigned instructed C.P.C.1415 to proceed to Wayside Police Station.

If necessary C.D.C.295, C.D.S.320 and the undersigned can identify the consular police officer in question.

Your obedient servant,

D.S.122

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

FM. 2
1000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A/37

REPORT

Kashing Road Station, 38

Date July 15 1938.

Subject Chinese taken from custody of S.P.C.369 by Japanese Naval Landing Party.Sentry.

Made by & Forwarded by Inspector Watson.

Sir,

Extract from Occurrence Book

7.40 a.m. 14/7/38

7.40 a.m. S.P.C.369 reports that at 7.25 a.m. he arrested on Urga Road near Hailar Road a male Chinese name etc. unknown, who had in his possession one bed which he suspected had been stolen.

S.P.C.369 was bringing this man to the station for inquiries when, on reaching Urga Road Bridge, the Chinese spoke in Japanese to the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentries on duty at this bridge. The sentries then took the Chinese off the S.P.C. and released him, letting him take the bed away. The Chinese then proceeded along Sawgin Road and entered a Cotton Factory.

No trouble between the S.P.C. and the Japanese sentries.

Entered by F.S.163 Robb.

At 11.15 a.m. 15/7/38 the undersigned detailed J.P.C.218 to ascertain the particulars of the incident. He interviewed Japanese Marine, Konishi, who was on duty at Urga Road Bridge at the time. He stated that the Sikh arrested the Chinese in Chinese Territory and escorted him along the bank of the Sawgin Creek towards the bridge. On arrival at the bridge the Chinese spoke in Japanese to the marine, and told him the Sikh had demanded one dollar for his release. He also informed the marine that the bed was his own property. The marine admitted releasing the Chinese from the custody of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
1000-1

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject ..... Sheet No.2.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

the Sikh.

At 12.50 p.m. 15/7/38, a telephone message was received from J.P.S.59, Hongkew Station, who stated that a telephone message had been received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, Boone Road, asking that S.P.C.369 be handed over to them. A request was also made for a Japanese Officer to attend the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters. It was stated that S.P.C.369 had made an arrest in Chinese Territory and had demanded a bribe. P.S.Warman on Charge Room duty at the Kashing Road Station informed the undersigned, who gave instructions that S.P.C.369 be conveyed to the Central Station without delay.

D.S.I. Moir made inquiries at the Shanghai Sanwa Yoko, 134 Sawgin Road, where the man was supposed to have gone after his release. It was ascertained from Mr. Saito that no such person was employed there and that none of his employees could speak Japanese. He offered assistance to the Police, stating he was willing to allow S.P.C.369 to look over the Chinese staff.

It might be mentioned that at 9.40 a.m. 18/6/38, S.P.C.369 was alleged to have used a disrespectful remark to members of a J.N.L.Party patrol on Point Road near Chaoufoong Road. He denied making any remarks, but he was identified in the charge room by Private Kawamukai, who was one of the patrol.

Inspector
Officer in charge District.

D. O. "C" Div.
D.C.(Sp.Branch)
A.C.(Sikh).

1586

8039 A
14 7 38

OBJECT IN POLICING HONGKEW BRIDGES

Japanese Consular Men There To Help Return To Peace Conditions

Stationing of Japanese consular policemen since July 1, on Garden and Szechuen Road bridges were effected so as to "lead back to peace the conditions in Shanghai," a spokesman for the Japanese Navy said yesterday.

The policemen, he continued, were detailed to assist bluejackets in inspecting the transit passes of Chinese and the movement of goods from Yangtzepoo and Hongkew and also to carry out general police duties.

"The purpose of this step," the spokesman explained," was to prevent misunderstandings arising from language difficulties and differences in customs between third-party nationals and the sentries charged with inspecting goods. It was also intended to give a more peaceful impression to the persons coming into contact with the official in charge.

"Consequently, insofar as the execution of their duties, which have been entrusted to them by the naval authorities, they are subject to orders from the commandant of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party.

"These consular policemen are consequently acting in compliance to the instructions of the officer in charge of the defence of the Japanese sector. They are acting as assistants to the sentries and their duties are as important as those whom they represent."

1587

Police Jurisdiction In Hongkew

The Japanese authorities will retain police jurisdiction over that section of Hongkew which has recently be thrown open to the public, it was reported today. Although more than 20 Chinese constables of the S.M.P. have been detailed north of the Creek to assist the Japanese police "as an experiment," this should not give rise to the expectation that the Japanese authorities would relinquish their police rights over the area, it was reported.

The resumption of tram services north of the creek is also another moot question under discussion between the Japanese and the other foreign consular authorities. The Japanese have argued that if the Chinese were to be permitted too free a movement in Hongkew and in the Eastern District, the "radical elements" might create disturbances, hence the resumption of tram services in gradual stages.

File 147

C 14/4

8039 A/27
4 7 38

9-7-38 D O M E I SHEET 9
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No. 6

CONSULAR POLICEMEN ON DUTY
AT BRIDGES; OBJECT EXPLAINED

STATIONING OF JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICEMEN SINCE JULY 1, ON GARDEN AND SZECHUEN ROAD BRIDGES WAS EFFECTED SO AS TO " LEAD BACK TO PEACE THE CONDITIONS IN SHANGHAI", A SPOKESMAN FOR THE JAPANESE NAVY SAID YESTERDAY.

THE POLICEMEN, HE CONTINUED, WERE DETAILED TO ASSIST BLUEJACKETS IN INSPECTING THE TRANSIT PASSES OF CHINESE AND THE MOVEMENT OF GOODS FROM YANGTZEPOO AND HONGKEW AND ALSO TO CARRY OUT GENERAL POLICE DUTIES.

" THE PURPOSE OF THIS STEP, " THE SPOKESMAN EXPLAINED," WAS TO PREVENT MISUNDERSTANDINGS ARISING FROM LANGUAGE DIFFICULTIES AND DIFFERENCES IN CUSTOMS BETWEEN THIRD-PARTY NATIONALS AND THE SENTRIES CHARGED WITH INSPECTING GOODS. IT WAS ALSO INTENDED TO GIVE A MORE PEACEFUL IMPRESSION TO THE PERSONS COMING INTO CONTACT WITH THE OFFICIAL IN CHARGE.

" CONSEQUENTLY, INSOFAR AS THE EXECUTION OF THEIR DUTIES, WHICH HAVE BEEN ENTRUSTED TO THEM BY THE NAVAL AUTHORITIES, THEY ARE SUBJECT TO ORDERS FROM THE COMMANDANT OF THE JAPANESE SPECIAL NAVAL LANDING PARTY.

(MORE)

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 166/38.
80978

REPORT

Yulin Rd. Station, 7/38
Date July 5th. 19 38

Subject Consular Police functioning on Garden & N.Szechuen Rd. Bridges.

Made by Hutton Forwarded by [illegible] Brownrigg.

Sir:

At 11.45 pm 5/7/38 D.I.Hutton whilst proceeding in a Northerly direction over the Garden Bridge in M/Car 1756 observed a Japanese Consular Policeman step out from the side of road and signal & shout to stop. The man being a Japanese Consular Policeman no attention was paid to the gesture and the car was allowed to proceed slowly over the Bridge. a mobile patrol is [illegible] The Consular Policeman then called J.P.C.130 and a member of the J.N.L.Party who were in a small shed erected in the middle of the Bridge and all three shouted to stop the car was therefore stopped and the Japanese Consular Policeman accompanied by J.P.C.130 approached and J.P.C.130 acted as interpreter. The Consular Policeman demanded to know why his signal was not obeyed and J.P.C.130 was requested to inform him that the undersigned did not recognize the Japanese Consular Police Authority to stop foreigners on the bridge. Upon being informed of this the Japanese Consular Policeman demanded the name and address of D.I.Hutton this was refused on the same grounds. It was then proposed that the car be driven South of the creek which was also refused.

C. 6/7

A member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party then came to the side of the car and shouted several unintelligible remarks which were not interpreted. J.P.C.130 was requested to inform the J.N.L.P. the reason for the car not being stopped in the middle of the Bridge. The Landing Party representative however carried on shouting what appeared to be a command to leave the car. Upon seeing very little attention was being paid to his shouting he informed J.P.C.130 to interpret that the undersigned would have to proceed to the J.N.L.Party Head uarters and called a sentry to accompany the car. The sentry sat down in the car

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....-2-.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and J.P.C. 130 was informed that the vehicle being private property it would not be driven until such time as the sentry left the car. The sentry then left the car and was informed to stand guard until the J.N.L.P.Headquarters were communicated with.

After waiting on the Bridge for some time a member of the J.N.L.P.arrived from the Headquarters and immediately commenced to shout. The J.P.C.then stated that the Officer wished the car to be driven to the middle of the bridge. The car which was then 15 yards from the centre of the Bridge was driven back and the officer carrying on shouting demanded to know why the Japanese Consular Policeman's order had not been obeyed.J.P.C.130 then stated that the Officer wished me to leave the car and go to the shed this was refused and the J.P.C.was informed that as the only point under discussion was the authority of the Japanese Consular Policeman, it was unnecessary for the undersigned to leave the car. The officer after shouting for some time calmed down and stated that the Japanese Consular Police were authorized by the J.N.L.P. to inspect passes on the bridge and assist the Naval Landing Party in general.The officer was informed that no such order had been issued for the notification of residents in the Eastern Area.

Upon the officer requesting the name of the undersigned this was immediately given in the presence of D.C.Craig attached to Hongkew Station who had been summoned by C.C.I. The undersigned was then allowed to proceed to the Eastern District.The point in question is, are foreigners to be stopped by the Japanese Consular Police acting as policemen on the Garden & N.Szechuen Road Bridges when no passes are required.

S.I.

Copy for D.C. Hd Branch

D.D.C.(D)

D.I.

Special Branch.

F. 22 / G. 150M / 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.354/38. Hongkew Police Station.

July 6, 19 38.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Dispute on Garden Bridge between a member of the J.N.L.P. and a member of the Japanese Consular Police.

At 12.03 p.m. 6/7/38, a telephone message was received from Central Station to the effect that D.I. Hutton was experiencing difficulty on the Garden Bridge.

D.S. Fedoroff and J.P.C. 125 attended and ascertained from D.I. Hutton, attached to Yulin Road Station, that at about 11.45 p.m. 5/7/38, he was returning to Yulin Road Station unaccompanied, driving his car Lic. No. 1756, over Garden Bridge at a very slow speed, approx. 5 M.P.H. when he observed a Japanese Consular Policeman standing on the centre of the bridge signal him to stop. D.I. Hutton did not comply with this signal but let his car run on for about 15 yards when the Japanese Consular Policeman came up to his car and wished to know why he had failed to stop, D.I. Hutton through the medium of J.P.C. 130, attached to Hongkew, informed the Japanese Consular Policeman that he did not recognise the authority of the Japanese Consular Police, therefore, he did not consider it necessary to stop. At this juncture a member of the J.N.L.P. came forward and requested him to return to the south side of the bridge but he refused to do so whereupon one of the J.N.L.P. Naval sentries entered the car and instructed him to drive the car to the

F. 22 F
G. 150M 1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

J.N.L.P. Headquarters, but this was refused. One of the J.N.L.P. Naval sentries then communicated with their office by telephone and shortly afterwards an officer arrived when the aforementioned points were again explained. The officer i/c then informed S.I. Hutton that the Japanese Consular Police were now acting on the bridge with the authority of the J.N.L.P. S.I. Hutton, through the medium of J. .C. 130, informed the officer that had one of the J.N.L.P. sentries signalled him to stop he would have done so immediately. On being requested by the officer for his name S.I. Hutton wrote his name, rank and station in the officer's notebook.

Questioned on the scene by J.P.C. 123 and the undersigned, Japanese Consular Policeman, Onizuka, stated that he had signalled the car to stop but it had failed to do so and had run on to the barricade on the north side of the bridge where it was stopped by one of the sentries. He stated that on being signalled all cars must stop.

Chief Warrant Officer (name not disclosed) i/c Soochow Creek Sub-Station, offices situated at Tiendong Chapoo Road corner, informed the undersigned that the Japanese Consular Police were functioning on Garden Bridge on the authority of the J.N.L.P.

J.P.C. 130 on duty at the Garden Bridge did not

F. 22 I
G. 150M-11'38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

actually witness the Japanese Consular policeman's signal to D.I. Hutton as he was sitting inside a wooden structure, situated in the centre of Garden Bridge on the west side.

From the aforegoing it would appear that the point in question is on what authority did the Japanese Consular police stop foreigners on a Municipal Bridge.

A. Fedoroff
D. S.

6/7 W Duncan
Sen. Det. i/c. 6/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.O. "C" Div.

F 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
March 29, 19 38.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.173/38.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Municipal Police forced off North Szechuen Road by Japanese Military Gendarmerie whilst investigating a report to the effect that Chinese plain clothes men were in the vicinity of the New Asia Hotel.

Sir,

At 7 p.m. March 29, 1938, F.S. 19 Hamlyn reported that he had observed a large number of Chinese plain clothes men standing at intervals along North Szechuen Road in the vicinity of the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road.

D.C.I. Moir, D.S. Craig, D.S. Beloshenko and C.D.C. 61 immediately proceeded by car to North Szechuen Road to investigate the report made by F.S. Hamlyn.

On arrival at the intersection of Tiendong and North Szechuen Roads the car was stopped and undersigned (in uniform) alighted and when about to walk across North Szechuen Road was called upon to stop by a Japanese Military Gendarmerie sentry who was standing on the west side of the road near the Chinese Post Office.

The sentry who was armed with a rifle and fixed bayonet continued to shout and rushed across the road with his rifle in the on guard position and in a deliberate and most threatening manner placed his bayonet within three inches of the undersigned's stomach. The sentry then in a most menacing manner compelled the the undersigned to return to the car and leave the

F. 22. F.
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... *Division.* ..... *Police Station.* *19*

Diary Number:- 1/2 Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

scene.

It should be mentioned that the sentry was not ignored when he first called out and no provocation whatsoever given to warrant such an attitude and behaviour in the presence of general public.

The other members of the Police party did not alight from the car.

On visiting the scene it was observed that Chinese plain clothes men were standing at intervals of about 10 feet on both sides of North Szechuen Road extending from the North Szechuen Road Bridge to Woochang Road. Several of these men were also seen to be loitering behind electric poles on Tiendong Road near North Szechuen Road.

Many of the men were observed to be carrying Mauser pistols.

They all appeared to be of the Kompo loafer type.

J.D.S. Yoshinaga later visited North Szechuen Road and found that all the men had been withdrawn. This officer was unable to ascertain who the men were and why they had been placed along North Szechuen Road in the vicinity of the New Asia Hotel.

It is believed that members of the Ta Tao Government were in conference in the New Asia Hotel at the time.

It was not possible to ascertain if the men had

F. 22 F.
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:- 1/3

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Place visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION. 1

left the district or had been called into the New Asia Hotel following the appearance of the Municipal Police.

R Kerr
J.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.I.O. "C".

D. "C".

D6(1.B)

FM 2
G. 55M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 153/38
22-2-38
039 B

Louza Station,

REPORT Date February, 22nd, 19 38.

Subject: Incident between Japanese and riesha coolie on Nanking Road near Shanse Road involving C.P.C.1667, who was assaulted by a Japanese.

Made by D.S. MacAdie Forwarded by [signature] C/1 5/10

Sir,

At 10.35 p.m. 22-2-38, a motor car, S.D.F. Licence No.196, was proceeding eastwards along Nanking Road about thirty yards west of Shanse Road when a riesha, S.M.C. Licence No.4990, pulled by Wong Gee Si (王其斬), aged 22, native of Kompo, residing unnumbered straw hut off Singapore Road, permit No.19557, dashed across the road from South to North. This necessitated the motor car pulling up sharply to avoid a collision. The driver of the car a Japanese in military uniform got out and attempted to sieze the riesha coolie who however ran away. At this juncture C.P.C. 1667 on patrol came on the scene when the Japanese in uniform who had already removed the enamel licence plate of the riesha on the mudguard told him in Chinese to take off the ordinary licence plate. The C.P.C. observed that the plate had already been removed from the back of the riesha and replied to that effect. The Japanese driver then sieged the C.P.C. by the arm and started to pull him towards the car. At this stage the four Japanese civilian occupants of the car alighted and pulled the driver away. The car then drove off.

No collision actually took place.

Statements of C.P.C.1667 and riesha coolie attached.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

R.W. MacAdie
D.S. 362

$1.

Senior Detective i/c.

[signature]

D.D.C. "A" Division.

FORM 40
G. 1/M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Deng Tsung Piao, C.P.C.1667, attached Louza,
native of -, taken by me Self,
at Louza Station on the 22-2-38, and translated by Clerk Ma Pang Yao.

At 7.00 p.m. 22-2-38 I was detailed by the foreign inspector to patrol the 4th section of Nanking Road.

Whilst patrolling on Nanking Road near Chihli Road, I heard a sudden noise of a motor car brakes being applied. I immediately went to the place where I saw a black sedan motor car, S.D.F. License No.196, facing east on Nanking Road about 30 yards west of Shanse Road, and also a public ricsha with its shafts upwards and facing south on the left kerb of the road. A Japanese soldier in brown uniform using a short sword was seen removing the enamel license plate away from the public riesha and the ricsha coolie had already run away.

I approached him and enquired of him what had happened. He told me in Chinese to take the license plate down from the ricsha, to which I replied that the license plate had already been removed. The said Japanese soldier then siezed me by my left arm and attempted to strike me but he was however pulled away by four other Japanese in civilian clothing. All of them then boarded the motor car and drove away in a westerly direction. After which the ricsha coolie came whom I brought together with the public ricsha to the Charge Room.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Deng Tsung Paio C.P.C.1667.

FORM 40
G-15M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Gee Si, a public ricsha coolie, age 22, native of Kompo, residing unnumbered straw hut off Singapore Rd., taken by me C.D.C.42, at Louza Station, on the 22-2-38, and translated by Clerk Ma Pang Yao.

At 10.35 p.m. 22-2-38, whilst plying public ricsha, S.M.C. licence No.4990, on Nanking Road about 30 yards west of Shanse Rd, I dashed across Nanking Road from South to North when a motor car, S.D.F. Licence No.196, which was proceeding from East to West on Nanking Road, suddenly approached but the motor car was able to stop in order to avoid collision with my ricsha. In the motor car were one Japanese soldier in uniform and four civilian Japanese. The uniformed Japanese then alighted from the motor car and tried to siese and assault me. I abandoned the ricsha and ran away from the scene. About 10 minutes later I returned to the place where I found the said motor car had driven away and the enamel license plate of my ricsha had been removed away by someone. A C.P.C. was then on the scene who later brought me together with the ricsha to this station.

The above is my true statement.

(Crossed) Wong Gee Si.

FN 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station 22 2 38

REPORT

Date Feb. 20, 19 38.

Subject Arrest of two Chinese Private watchmen employed at the Herring Apartments, Tsungming Road by Japanese Military.

Made by Inspector Trodd Forwarded by Inspector

Sir,

I beg to report that at 3.45 p.m. 20-2-38 six members of the Japanese Military entered the Herring Apartments, Tsungming Road, and informed the Chinese watchmen that they were looking for seven electric motors which had been stolen from the Bridge House. They then searched the premises and finding three motors in the Boiler Room, asked for the remainder but were informed by the watchmen that they had been previously stolen by looters from the Bridge House and not recovered. Seven of the looters had been arrested and charged by the Police during December 1937 and the three found on the premises had been removed from the Bridge House, in the presence of the Police, for safe custody. The Japanese were apparently not satisfied with their story and, taking the three electric motors, requested the two watchmen whose names are Wong Dee Zung (王殺更) and Zau Fung Tong (趙鳳桐) to accompany them to the "Asia Hotel", Tiendong Road, the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police.

Upon arrival there they were again interrogated regarding the four missing motors and reiterated their previous explanation with the added information that one Fu Ping (傅平), their No. 1 watchman, and the Police, knew the whole facts of the case.

Wong Dee Zung was released at 3.10 p.m. and told to request "Fu Ping" to go to the Asia Hotel and verify their statements pending which Zau Fung Tong would be detained.

At 4 p.m. Wong Dee Zung accompanied by "Fu Ping", came to this station and reported the occurrence whereupon the undersigned and J.D.C. 132 immediately instituted enquiries and ascertained that the information as given by the watchmen was true and forms the subject of F.I.R. 2347/37 of Hongkew Station, conducted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 21 FEB 1938

FORM 3
1000-12.37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

(2)

Subject (in full) .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

by D.S.I. Kennedy who also verbally confirmed the removal of the three motors to the Derring Apartments for safe keeping.

J.S.C. 132 communicated with the Japanese Military Police and informed them of the facts, and they replied they were conducting their own investigations.

The Derring Apartments are Chinese property and on 26-1-38 members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party posted "No Trespass" notices on the building.

E Trwood
Inspector.

...iv.
Reply for Asst Branch

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER REPORT No. 53. Date October 23, 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 4-30 p.m. on 6/10/37, D.S.I. Watanabe received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Whangpoo Road Headquarters, a "pass" authorizing the admission of a number of coolies, (number not specified) to Wayside District for removal of dead bodies and cleaning purposes.

This pass was valid for three days, and if not sufficient period of time this pass would be extended.

D.S.I. McCahey and D.S.I. Watanabe interviewed Mr. Barker i/c of the Cleansing Department, P.W.D., at about 11-30 a.m. on 7/10/37, when the "pass" and request of the Japanese Naval Landing Party was explained, Mr. Barker stating that request of the J.N.L. Party was beyond his power of authority, and that any such request should pass through the usual channels, that is, the Secretariat of the S.M. Council.

This proceedure was explained to D.S.I. Watanabe, with the suggestion that the information should be passed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party authorities, who could then arrange an interview between themselves and the assistant Japanese secretary of the S.M. Council, Mr. Ibusuki, for the necessary arrangements re entry of coolies.

Mr. J.W. Slack, P.W.D., who since 18/10/37 has been working in Wayside District in charge of a gang of road cleaning coolies reports that at about 2-30 p.m. on 22/10/37 he was supervising the cleaning of Wayside Road near Dalny Road, in charge of a gang of 25 coolies, a foreman and the driver of a P.W.D. truck, which was being used in the cleaning operations.

At this time, whilst supervising the cleaning and in

FM. 2
G. 20M. 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the act of lighting his pipe he was approached by a Japanese military officer (Army) when for no apparant reason and without any explanation this officer pushed him, no explanation given for no English was spoken by this officer.

Mr. Slack called the coolies to the truck and was successful in getting all the coolies to the truck which was driven away in an Easterly direction by the chauffeur, Mr. Slack also being successful in gaining access to the truck, but before doing so was again pushed by this same Japanese Officer, the truck, coolies, and Mr. Slack proceeding to the "dump" on Yulin Road near Fengchow Road corner, depositing the garbage and then returned to Wayside Station in order to report the incident.

From enquiries made by D.S.I. Watanabe and J.P.C. 199 it would appear that the Japanese army authorities at Wayside and Dalny Road, where a headquarters is situated, object to the P.W.D. coolies cleaning in this vicinity, stating that they had been too long engaged in the cleaning operations in this area and that the coolies may possibly be engaged in espionage, further stating that they would be responsible for the cleaning in the area of this Headquarters.

The major in charge of the battalion at this Headquarters further added that no. P.W.D. coolies would be allowed in Wayside District in future.

This area, Dalny Road, Wayside and Paoting Road, is the block where the Wha Ching Tobacco Company is situated and is now being used as a Headquarters by the Japanese Military.

Mr. J.W. Slack was in the uniform of the S.V.C. at the time of the incident, but was not accompanied by any Japanese Police escort.

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Mr. Barker, i/c of Cleansing Dept. P.W.D., communicated with Mr. Ibusuki, Japanese Secretary of the S.M. Council, respecting this incident, Mr. Ibusuki requesting that D.S.I. Watanabe and J.P.C. 199 should see him and explain the incident.

Commencing at 6-02 p.m. on 22/10/37, a series of air raids were carried out by the Chinese forces, when bombs were dropped in the Eastern District. No bombs as far as can be ascertained were dropped in Wayside District.

With the exception of artillery fire heard from the direction of the Northern Boundary of Wayside District, the district remained quiet during the twenty-four hours ending 7 a.m. on 23/10/37.

Yours obediently,

John Cathy

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

DC. (Divisions).

FORM NO. 3
G. M-11-36

Misc: *File No.* 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road *Station,*

50th REPORT

Date 14/10/37 *19*

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 14/10/37.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir

At 9.25.a.m. 12/10/37 F.S. Phillips observed two Japanese Military trucks removing coal from a Chinese coal hong which had been gutted by fire on the corner of Rangoon and Chemulpo Rd.

At about 2.45.p.m. 13/10/37 whilst S.I. Moore (R.U.) East was walking west on Ward Rd at Whashing Rd he was stopped by two Japanese Marines on duty there and questioned by them through J.P.S. 65 as to what he was doing on Ward Rd; not being satisfied with he replies S.I.Moore was detained until about 1.p.m. when a Japanese Officer arrived and escorted S.I. Moore to the J.M.L.P. Party Headquarters on Whashing & Y'poo Rds corner. At the Headquarters S.I. Moore was question as to what he had been doing in the "Prohibited area", an attempt was made to assault him with clenched fists. He was then threatened with a naked sword and made to sign a statement to the effect that he would, in future keep out of the "Prohibited area". At 4.50.p.m. on arrival of Supt: Sinclair, D.O. "D" S.I. Moore was released. For further details please see report of S.I. Moore.

Heavy machine gun fire was heard from the northern boundary ~~from 10.30.p.m. to 11.30.p.m. 13/10/37~~

D. S. 24.

S. D. i/c.
D.D.O. "D".
D.C. "Crime"
D.C. "Div".
D.C. "S/B".

FM 2 4
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date October 13, 1937.

Subject Arrest and detention of C.P.W. 1100 by Japanese Military Police (China Soap Co.).

Made by D.S. Duke *Forwarded by* John Crighton (D.S.I.).

Sir,

I beg to report that at 12 noon to-day C.P.W. 1100 was brought to this station by J.D.S. 42, the Japanese military police having previously telephoned that they were ready to release this man.

From brief questioning at the station the impression was received that the assurance given to J.D.S. 42 yesterday by the Japanese military police that this sixty-three year-old Police watchman would not be harmed had, surprisingly enough, not been scrupulously honoured and, on the instructions of the D.D.O., C.P.W. 1100 was removed to Police headquarters in order that a detailed statement regarding his experience might be taken from him.

From what the watchman told detectives at this station it was gathered that the three main lines of questioning pursued by the Japanese were his early omission to mention the presence of his wife and her periodical trips to Shanghai, the names of the foreign and Chinese staff of the China Soap Co., and the final destination of stocks removed from the firm's Yangtszepoo premises by lighter to Shanghai. The Japanese apparently found it difficult to believe in the watchman's natural ignorance upon this last point and it was probably this that resulted in his being detained for so long a period (7.30 a.m. 12/10/37 to 12 noon 13/10/37).

C.P.W. 1100 has been left at Central and Mr. Harper, manager of the China Soap Co., does not wish him to return to this area.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

(Sgd.) W. Duke

D.O. "D". D. S. 170

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. Misc. 216

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date October 12, 1937.

Subject Arrest and detention by Japanese military of C.P.W. 1100, employed at the China Soap Co., 2310 Yangtszepoo Road.

Made by D.S. Duke *Forwarded by* Inspector Andrew i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.15 a.m. to-day Mr. Fletcher of the China Soap Co., a British owned property situated at 2310 Yangtszepoo Road, came to this station with the information that at 7.30 this morning a party of Japanese soldiers (presumably military police) had entered these premises and removed therefrom C.P.W. 1100, who is employed by the company and who has remained at his post since the beginning of hostilities with the knowledge of the local Japanese military and naval authorities.

Enquiries were made by J.D.S. 42 Ueoka and the undersigned when it was found that the watchman was being detained at the military post at the Shanghai Cotton No. 1 Mill, 1161 Yangtszepoo Road.

According to the information supplied by the military police to J.D.S. 42 the reason for the watchman's arrest was that when questioned by the military on a previous occasion he had stated that he was alone, whereas when questioned by them again this morning he told them that he had his wife with him as well. This discrepancy in his replies aroused the suspicions of the Japanese soldiers and, we are informed, was the reason for his arrest. The military police stated that the watchman was then (10.30 a.m.) being detained for questioning, assured J.D.S. 42 that no harm would come to the man, and said that they would telephone to this station when they were ready to release him which would be before 5 p.m. to-day.

At 5 p.m., no telephone message having been received, J.D.S. 42 again visited the Shanghai Cotton No. 1 Mill where he was informed by the military police that they had not completed

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject Misc. Yangtszepoo 216 -- page 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the statement which they wished to take from the watchman and that they were, therefore, continuing to detain him. This information was subsequently given to Mr. Fletcher.

Enquiries will be pursued to-morrow morning and a further report forwarded.

I am, Sir,

yours obediently,

(Sgd.) W. Duke.

D.S. 170

D.O. "D".

FORM 40
G.[illegible]OM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Kwong Zung (王光忠), age 63,
native of Shantung taken by me C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang
at Police Hdqrs. on the 13.10.37 and interpreted by

My name is Wong Kwong Zung, age 63, native of Shantung, I have been employed as a watchman No. 1100 for more than 13 years in the China Soap Co. Ltd., 2310 Yangtszepoo Road. Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, two Russian watchmen and myself have been left behind in the factory to guard the premises where my wife also resided.

My wife left the factory at 4 p.m. October 11, by the Company's launch to Shanghai to purchase rice. She did not return the factory in the evening of October 11.

At 8.15 a.m. October 12, some one knocked at the door of the factory. I opened it and saw four Japanese in military uniform carrying swords and mauser pistols, standing in front of the door by which a motor car in blue colour was parked. The four Japanese then followed me to the office of the factory. One of the Russian watchmen also stepped into the office while the other Russian was absent at this time at the rear of the factory. In the office, one of the four Japanese asked my name in half Chinese and half Japanese language, my nativity and length of service in the factory and the date of my arrival in Shanghai. I gave him full particulars. He then asked me what were the products of the factory and the name of manager and the address of the office of the company. I replied that the products consisted of soap, butter and glycerine and the Russian watchman replied the other two questions. The Japanese soldier wrote them on a piece of paper, remarking that I should not tell lies, and that they would bring me to their headquarters for interrogation. Then they marched out and on their instructions,

FORM 40
G [illegible]OM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ..... - 2 - .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

I followed them; the Russian watchman followed us to the door, where I told him to inform the Glen Road Police Station.

The four Japanese then pushed me into the car which was driven to a Japanese style house located on Yangtszepoo Road in the vicinity of the Shanghai Waterworks. The house is located on the north side of Yangtszepoo Road, facing south. On arrival I saw four Japanese sentries. We all slighted and I was pushed into a downstairs room of the house, where I was handcuffed and tied to the window frame by a rope.

One of the four Japanese soldiers who asked me questions in the factory, again asked me whether I saw the passing of Chinese soldiers that morning. I replied in the negative, whereupon the questioner slapped my face four or five times and then left. Another Japanese soldier came in and repeated the same question. When I gave a similar answer, he also slapped my face several times. This treatment was repeated about ten times by different questioners one after another. Among these questioners two drew out their swords and threatened to kill me. At 11 a.m., all Japanese left the room.

At 3 p.m. I saw through the window, a Japanese sergeant of the S.M.P. passing in the courtyard of the house. I know this sergeant by face, because he was once assigned on duty at the China Soap Factory. I called him and he then entered the room alone. I asked him to inform the chief of the Glen Road Police Station in order to effect my release. The sergeant agreed and then left. At 6 p.m. a Japanese cook gave me some rice and vegetables. I slept on the ground, still with hands

FORM 40
G[illegible]OM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

handcuffed and the body tied to a steam radiator.

At 8.30 October 13, two Japanese soldiers entered and questioned me about my wife's whereabouts, I told them, whereupon they said that I was lying, and slapped my face and one of them kicked me twice. They then left.

At 12 noon the Japanese sergeant of Shanghai Municipal Police whom I saw yesterday came to the room with two Japanese soldiers who then unlocked the handcuff on my hands and untied the rope. I was told to go out and then rode on a motor-cycle with the Japanese police sergeant and a Japanese soldier to the Glen Road Police Station.

(Signed) Wong K[illegible]ong Zung

191/37.

Yangtszepoo

13th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 13/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that from early morning of the 12/10/37, Japanese men-o-war, and bombing planes, have kept up a continues bombardment of the Pootung area, directly opposite to this and Yulin roads districts. In reply to this occasional bursts of machine gun fire could be heard, no doubt at the planes, which at times flew very low.

At 10-40 a.m. 12/10/37, two private Indian watchmen, namely Harnam and Saham Singh respectively, both employed at the Wing On Company godowns, 1616 Yangtszepoo road, came to this station and reported that proir to their arrival at station, Japanese military had removed five M/truck loads of cotton yarn, and two truck loads of large wooden cases, contents of which were unknown to them. Simultaneously to this report being made Private watchman Basam Singh, employed at the No.1 Wing On Cotton Mill, Seoul road, came to station and reported that earlier that morning Japanese military had removed several truck loads of cotton cloth and cotton wool. In both instances no action could be taken, and this report is made for record purposes only.

At 9-15 a.m. 12/10/37, Mr. Fletcher of the China Soap Co. came to station and reported that approximately 7-30 that a.m. the Japanes military authorities had entered these premises and arrested his ~~xxxxxx~~ police chinese watchman. This incident is being covered by special report by D.S.Duke.

Throughout the night of 12/10/37 nothing of an outstanding nature took place.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

John Crighton

D-8039A/31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2038
Date 30

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 28 1939

Chungking, Oct. 27.

Miss Yang Wei-ming, the girl scout who went through the firing lines during the fighting in Shanghai to deliver a Chinese national flag to the besieged "Lone Battalion" today sent a special wire to the Battalion from a hospital in Chengtu, where she is recovering from injuries received in a recent motor accident.—Reuter.

File

24295
8039 A/31
30 8 39

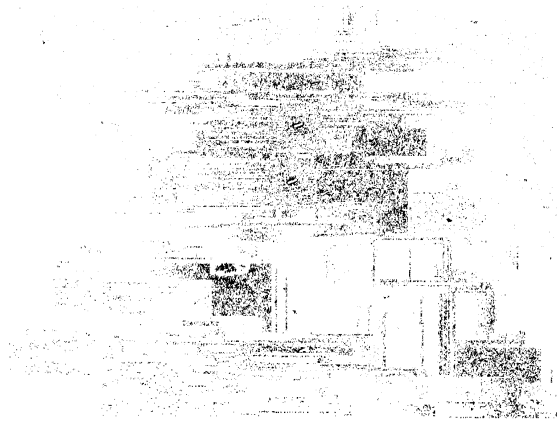
SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

AUG 29 1939

Council Not Asked By Nippon Military For Chinese Troops

Questioned this morning on the Council's attitude towards the recent comment made in local Japanese circles for the handing over of Chinese soldiers interned in the French Concession and International Settlement, following the Sino-Japanese hostilities around Shanghai in 1937, to the Japanese military, an SMC official stated that no official discussions on the subject had been brought up and no mention whatever made, other than the reports which appeared in the local Japanese press, known to the initiate as often on a par with the things seen in the Confessions of An Opium Smoker.

File
C 30/8



24242
8039

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 28 1939

Japanese Want Custody Of Interned Soldiers

Mr. Y. Miura Asks for List of Names, Arms

Japanese authorities were dissatisfied with the attitude of the Settlement authorities toward demands for the custody of Chinese soldiers interned in the Settlement at a time when the Shanghai area is under Japanese occupation, the Tairiku Shimpo said yesterday.

In reply to a demand from Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, for a list of the prisoners and their arms, the Settlement authorities on Saturday reported only on those who came into the Settlement after the famous siege at the Joint Savings' Society godown on North Szechuen Road, the paper said.

The Japanese authorities wanted information not only about those men but also about the 6,000 to 7,000 soldiers who were reported to have filtered into the Settlement and Concession at the time of the hostilities. The Japanese desired information about their whereabouts and their arms, according to the paper.

Criticism

It was a matter for criticism, the paped stated, that more than 230 Chinese troops who had served under Hsieh Chin-yuan of the Central Army 88th Division were still being kept in prisoners' barracks at Kiaochow and Singapore Roads, now that the second anniversary of the Shanghai fighting had passed.

Whether they were being fed at the expense of the Shanghai Municipal Council or the Chungking Government was not the only question for the Japanese authorities, the paper declared. The fact that the Chinese had not yet been handed over to the Japanese was a matter for a great concern, according to the daily.

Liu
C 1

24225

SHANGHAI TIMES,

AUG 28 1939

REPORT ON SOLDIERS HERE IS DESIRED

Japanese Wish Custody Of Chinese Interned In Settlement

Japanese authorities were dissatisfied with the attitude of the Settlement authorities towards demands for the custody of Chinese soldiers interned in the Settlement at a time when the Shanghai area is under Japanese occupation, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said yesterday.

In reply to a demand from Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, for a list of the prisoners and their arms, the Settlement authorities on Saturday reported only on those who came into the Settlement after the famous siege at the Joint Savings' Society godown on North Szechuen Road, the paper said.

The Japanese authorities wanted information not only about those men but also about the 6,000 to 7,000 soldiers who were reported to have filtered into the Settlement and Concession at the time of the hostilities. The Japanese desired information about their whereabouts and their arms, according to the paper.

It was a matter for criticism, the paper stated, that more than 230 Chinese troops which had served under Hsien Chin-yuan of the Central Army 88th Division were still being kept in prisoners' barracks at Kiaochow and Singapore Roads, now that the second anniversary of the Shanghai fighting had passed.

Whether they were being fed at the expense of the Shanghai Municipal Council or the Chungking Government was not the only question for the Japanese authorities, the paper declared.

The fact that the Chinese had not yet been handed over to the Japanese was a matter for a great concern, according to the daily.

23916

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 22 1939

"Lone Battalion" Internment

Japanese Authorities Officially Agreed to Camp on Nov. 1, 1937

On November 1, 1937, one day after the "Lone Battalion" was interned by the Shanghai Municipal Council, identical letters were forwarded to the Consular Corps and the Japanese Consulate-General, informing them of the Council's decision to intern these soldiers at the expense of the Chinese Government until the termination of Sino-Japanese hostilities, according to official quarters questioned on the subject by the "North-China Daily News" yesterday.

Replies were received within a surprisingly short time informing the Council of their complete agreement to the internment. In this connection, it was pointed out that the Japanese Consul-General being a member of the Consular Corps, not only replied on behalf of his own consulate but also voiced no objections to the Corps' reply to the Council.

As will be recalled, Japanese ratepayers in the Settlement have threatened not to pay their rates, as they accused the Council of financing the maintenance of the "Lone Battalion." In this connection the same official quarters stated that the Chinese Government had assumed full responsibility for all expenses incurred.

File

23810

8039 9/31
8/39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 21 1939

"LONE BATTALION" CONTROVERSY

Alleged Failure Of The Chungking Regime To Pay Challenged

CHUNGKING, Aug. 20.—A Foreign Office spokesman last night issued a statement in connection with a British report from Shanghai that the Japanese authorities are demanding the handing over of the so-called "Lone battalion" interned by the Shanghai Municipal Council and that they are basing their demand on the alleged fact that the Shanghai Municipal Council is obliged to pay for the upkeep since the Chinese Government had failed to remit funds.

The statement asserts that the alleged failure of the Chinese Government to pay is a pure fabrication since the S.M.C. incurred an expense of $43,600 up to March of this year, which sum had been paid by the Chinese Finance Ministry early in April. At the same time, the National Government had undertaken to reimburse the S.M.C. for all expenses further advanced by them in this connection. The statement concludes by saying that the S.M.C., having taken upon themselves the friendly duty of interning the Lone Battalion, are expected to afford them continued protection according to usual practice and not to accede to the unreasonable demand for their surrender.—Transocean.

File

CHINA PRESS.

- 23801

AUG 21 1939

Chungking Denies Failing To Pay Up For "Lone Battalion"

(Reuters)

CHUNGKING, Aug. 20.—Allegations that the Chinese government had failed to remit funds necessary for the upkeep of the "lone battalion" were categorically denied today by the Foreign Office spokesman.

He pointed out that, according to information furnished by the British Embassy, the expenses incurred by the Shanghai Municipal Council for the maintenance of the "lone battalion" up to March last had amounted to $43,600.

Payment of this sum, he declared, was ordered by the Ministry of Finance early in April.

At the same time, the Government undertook to reimburse the Shanghai Municipal Council for a sustenance allowance to be advanced by them.

The spokesman said the Council, having taken upon themselves the friendly duty of interning the "lone battalion" in the Settlement, "are expected to give them continued protection, in accordance with usual practice, and not to accede to any unreasonable demands for their surrender."

- 23836

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 21 1939

Chungking and "Lone Battalion"

S.M.C. Will Be Reimbursed For Their Maintenance

Chungking, Aug. 20.

A Foreign Office spokesman last night issued a statement in connection with a British report from Shanghai that the Japanese authorities are demanding the handing over of the so-called "Lone Battalion" interned by the Shanghai Municipal Council and that they are basing their demand on the alleged fact that the Shanghai Municipal Council is obliged to pay for the upkeep since the Chinese government had failed to remit funds.

The statement asserts that the alleged failure of the Chinese government to pay is a pure fabrication since the S.M.C. incurred an expense of $43,600 up to March of this year, which sum had been paid by the Chinese Finance Ministry early in April. At the same time, the National Government had undertaken to reimburse the S.M.C. for all expenses further advanced by them in this connection.

The statement concludes by saying that the S.M.C. having taken upon themselves the friendly duty of interning the "Lone Battalion," are expected to afford them continued protection according to usual practice and not to accede to the unreasonable demand for their surrender.—Trans-Ocean.

- 23623
Sos/A/S.
18 8 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 18 1939

"Lone Battalion" Comdr. Answers Local Paper

Colonel Hsieh Claims Chungking Has Reimbursed The Council With Sums; Calls For Just And Humanitarian Treatment Of Troops

In connection with the allegation made by the "Tairiku Shimpo" that the maintenance of members of the "Lone Battalion" has caused a heavy drain upon the finances of the Shanghai Municipal Council, a statement was issued by Col. Hsieh Ching-yuan, the battalion commander, refuting the allegation yesterday.

In the period between October 23, 1937, and November 30, 1938, Col. Hsich stated, members of the "Lone Battalion" were supported by local Chinese charitable organizations and by public contributions. During the nine-month period from December, 1938, to August, 1939, a monthly sum of $4,500 had been drawn from the S.M.C. for the maintenance of the "Lone Battalion," making a total of $40,500, for which receipts had been issued by him, he stated. The Chinese Government in Chungking had reimbursed the Council with a sum of $43,600 some time during April, so that a sum of $3,100 is still outstanding in favour of the "Lone Battalion," the statement revealed.

Cites Cases Of Internment

The statement then cited various precedents in which neutral States had accorded just and humanitarian treatment to troops belonging to the contestants, under the provisions of the usually recognized international law. The expenses for the upkeep of the belligerents would be repaid only after peace had been concluded between the contestants.

Among other examples, Col. Hsieh cited the case of the Franco-Prussian War of 1871, during which Switzerland had interned more than 80,000 French troops. When the Franco-Prussian War was concluded, France repaid Switzerland a sum of Fr. 1,000,000, representing expenses laid out for the upkeep of interned French troops. A similar precedent was also afforded during the World War when troops belonging to the contestants were also interned in Switzerland.

"Our withdrawal from the godowns of the Joint Savings Society and Trust in October, 1937, was made in compliance with the request of third parties, and under such circumstance the Lone Battalion could not be regarded as runaway soldiers," Col. Hsieh maintained.

Whether or not it would be possible in the future to refund the expenses for the upkeep of the Lone Battalion to the S.M.C., it is hardly possible for me to say, he added.

"But what I had long wished to say is that Hongkew should be immediately restored to the Shanghai Municipal Council, and the restrictions that have been placed in the surrounding areas of the Settlement should be immediately removed so that the financial position of the Council might be eased."

22591

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 18 1939

"Lone Battalion" Head Claims Privileges

Government Will Pay for Support of Internees

In reply to the Japanese accusation that the Shanghai Municipal Council has been feeding members of the Chinese "Lone Battalion" encamped in Kiaochow Road without being compensated by the Chinese government, Colonel Hsieh Ching-yuan, commander of the battalion who made world-wide fame by offering many days' resistance against the Japanese in Chapei after all other units of Chinese troops had withdrawn, issued a statement through the Shing Sheng News Agency last night.

Colonel Hsieh stated that he and his men withdrew from Chapei by order from the Chinese high command only at the request of British and American military leaders in Shanghai. Between the date of withdrawal (October 31, 1937) and November of last year, they had been fed by Chinese philanthropic bodies. During the past nine months he had been borrowing $4,500 monthly from the Shanghai Municipal Council and the debt amounted to $40,500. The Council has requested the Chinese government to refund this debt and the latter complied with the request in April by sending $43,600. At present the Chinese government has deposited $3,100 with the Council for feeding the battalion, Colonel Hsieh stated.

Quoting international law and precedents in world politics, Colonel Hsieh contended that the money used by neutrals for feeding war prisoners should be refunded by the country concerned after the armistice. He mentioned Switzerland during the Franco-Prussian War (1871) as an example. France was said to have returned the necessary funds only after the war during which Switzerland had been caring for more than 80,000 French troops. He wished to make it clear that he and his men could not be treated as "escaped soldiers."

While the Japanese have threatened to refuse to pay taxes to the Council if the latter continues to spend money on the "Lone Battalion," Colonel Hsieh concluded by suggesting that the Council take over Hongkew and Japanese-controlled parts of the Settlement in order to increase its revenues.

23443

8039 A/31
17 8 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 16 1939

"Lone Battalion" Upkeep Is Protested By Japanese

Nipponese Ratepayers In Shanghai May Shortly Refuse Payment Of Taxes If Prisoners Are Given Support Out Of Council Revenues

Angered by the alleged heavy drain upon the already-depleted finances of the Shanghai Municipal Council caused by the maintenance of several hundred ex-Chinese soldiers interned in the International Settlement, Japanese ratepayers may soon halt paying their taxes, the "Tairiku Shimpo," local Japanese daily, reported yesterday in a featured article.

The Chinese, members of the "Lone Battalion" who fled into the Settlement through the British defence sector when the Japanese forces occupied Chapei in October 1937, have been interned in a camp at the corner of Kiaochow and Singapore Roads. They first numbered 230 men, according to the daily.

Their maintenance cost was first paid by the Chinese Nationalist Government, but since the fall of Nanking into Japanese hands, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said, no money has been forthcoming to defray the costs of their internment. "The Council hopes to be repaid some day by the Chungking Government, although there is no possibility of that regime making any payments," according to the newspaper.

Riot Recalled

Indignation has been caused among Japanese, the daily claimed, because of the action of the Council "in protecting and maintaining Chinese prisoners for such a long time in an area under Japanese control."

Several casualties were caused last year in a riot at the camp when the internees resisted an attempt by the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., to prevent them from hoisting a Chinese nationalist flag, the paper recalled.

The "Tairiku Shimpo" failed to state what should be done with the internees.

file
C 16/1

23443

8039 A/31
17 8 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 16 1939

"Lone Battalion" Upkeep Is Protested By Japanese

Nipponese Ratepayers In Shanghai May Shortly Refuse Payment Of Taxes If Prisoners Are Given Support Out Of Council Revenues

Angered by the alleged heavy drain upon the already-depleted finances of the Shanghai Municipal Council caused by the maintenance of several hundred ex-Chinese soldiers interned in the International Settlement, Japanese ratepayers may soon halt paying their taxes, the "Tairiku Shimpo," local Japanese daily, reported yesterday in a featured article.

The Chinese, members of the "Lone Battalion" who fled into the Settlement through the British defence sector when the Japanese forces occupied Chapei in October 1937, have been interned in a camp at the corner of Kiaochow and Singapore Roads. They first numbered 230 men, according to the daily.

Their maintenance cost was first paid by the Chinese Nationalist Government, but since the fall of Nanking into Japanese hands, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said, no money has been forthcoming to defray the costs of their internment. "The Council hopes to be repaid some day by the Chungking Government, although there is no possibility of that regime making any payments," according to the newspaper.

Riot Recalled

Indignation has been caused among Japanese, the daily claimed, because of the action of the Council "in protecting and maintaining Chinese prisoners for such a long time in an area under Japanese control."

Several casualties were caused last year in a riot at the camp when the internees resisted an attempt by the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., to prevent them from hoisting a Chinese nationalist flag, the paper recalled.

The "Tairiku Shimpo" failed to state what should be done with the internees.

2346

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 16 1939

The Lone Battalion

One of the most difficult of the many problems left over from the Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area—and one which is incapable of solution until peace is declared—involves the "Lone Battalion," now interned in Kiaochow Road. These men, after a heroic struggle against the Japanese, were offered the sanctuary of the Foreign Settlement, and those who could walk, hobble or be carried out of the Joint Savings Bank building, were admitted into the Settlement and afterwards interned until their disposition could be arranged. Unfortunately, the tide of war passed Shanghai and swept up the Yangtze beyond Hankow, and with Shanghai surrounded by Japanese troops there is no possibility of releasing them. Theoretically, they could be marched to the edge of the Settlement and escorted across the border, but as the Japanese are in control, and as the time of the Shanghai fighting were in no mood to burden themselves with prisoners, this is impossible. Continued internment therefore becomes necessary. At the time of the "Lone Battalion" incident. the country rang with their fame. Their brave conduct and heroic deeds would never be forgotten, it was declared. Apparently, the Chungking Government's memory is lapsing because for some months no money has been forthcoming for their upkeep, and the larger part now falls on the Municipal Council. The action of the foreign authorities has been a dual cause of complaint. The Japanese objected to this humanitarian intervention, and after some time in internment serious trouble broke out among the internees, necessitating strong action to suppress it. Now, the local Japanese official organ has opened a campaign against them and reports that Japanese ratepayers may refuse to pay their rates if the drain on municipal finances for their upkeep is to be maintained. It is a question of Solomonic perplexity, and the clamant Japanese ratepayers can be assured that the Municipal Council is as anxious as anybody to solve it, but nobody has yet offered the means of doing it. Neither does the Japanese newspaper which inspires the clamour. It is one of those difficulties which the Council must continue to endure until peace once again rules in this country

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

MAR 14 1939

SHA
N
D

POLICE
GISTRY
8039A/31
14 3 3

"Lone Battalion" Support

Chinese Financial Aid Withdrawn; Council to Assist Temporarily

The famous Chinese "Lone Battalion," whose valiant stand against overwhelming Japanese forces in the Joint Savings Bank godown on North Soochow Road in November 1937, drew forth praise from all over the world, are once again in the news. It was revealed yesterday that the various Chinese philanthropic institutions, which had provided the funds necessary for the maintenance of the soldiers at the internment camp near Kiaochow Park, since they fled from the godown into the Settlement, had withdrawn that support owing to financial difficulties.

The "North-China Daily News" was informed by a high official of the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday that for the past two months the cost of maintaining the 370 soldiers had been borne by the Council, although every effort was being made to transfer that cost to other bodies. This, he explained, was being arranged by the Chinese members of the Council, who would report on what had been accomplished in the near future.

Asked what action would be taken if the necessary financial support was not forthcoming, the official stated that this was a hypothetical question, although he did not think that the soldiers would be released. Although no information was given as to the cost of maintaining the interned battalion, a report from a reliable source yesterday stated that about $4.500 were being spent each month by the S.M.C. in this connection.

The "Lone Battalion" is commanded by Col. Hsieh Chin-yuan and Major Yang Jui-fu, graduates of the Whampoa Military Academy, both these officers being interned with their men after their retreat from the godown into the Settlement, where they were disarmed by British soldiers and taken to the Kiaochow Road internment camp.

It will be recalled that in August of last year members of the battalion rioted over the question of the raising of the Chinese national flag in the camp to mark the anniversary of the commencement of the fighting in Shanghai. Four of the soldiers were killed during a sanguinary battle with Russian volunteers and sixteen were injured before the riot was subdued.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

FEB 22 1939

8039 A31 8
24 2 39

Inmate Disappears from Lone Battalion Camp

Mystery Unsolved as Way Of Escape Unknown

Private Shao Kung-Kyi, 22, one of soldiers of the Lone Battalion, interned at a special camp off Kiaochow Road on Singapore Road, mysteriously disappeared, during the night from Monday to yesterday, his absence being discovered yesterday morning at the usual roll call. A search throughout the camp was immediately commenced but no trace of him could be found. It was furthermore established that he definitely did not pass any of the many sentries of the Russian Regiment, Shanghai Volunteer Corps, which surround the camp.

Detectives from Gordon Road station which were called in to solve the mystery were puzzled, as the camp is believed to be escape-proof and as it was reasoned that if he was able to make his escape over the eight foot wall surrounding the camp, which has barbed wire on the top, at least traces of blood or rags of his clothing, would have been found, and this was not the case, whilst a close scrutiny of the barbed wire, revealed not the slightest clue as to where he may have passed, if at all.

One of the places where he might have landed, if, as seems to be the case, he managed to make his escape over the wall, was the Kiaochow Road Park, but the watchmen on duty there said that they had seen no-one. Meanwhile, police stations in the Settlement and the Concession have all been given a description of the soldier and are on the lookout for him but it is doubtful as to whether he will ever be found, it being felt that he will find safe refuge practically in any Chinese home, as members of the Battalion are considered national heroes, after their siege in a Chinese owned godown, Chapei, along Soochow Creek.

Last summer considerable difficulties were experienced in keeping the inmates of the camp under the strict discipline imposed on them and, over the question of flying the Chinese national flag on the anniversary of the outbreak of local hostilities, a fight ensued between the inmates and the Russian soldiers, resulting in a large number of them being injured, whilst two or three died of their wounds.

FILE

S. B. POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1
Date 3

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JAN 1 1939

LONE BATTALION TO LOSE COMMANDER

Colonel Hsieh Will Go To Hospital; Suffers From Severe Chill

Colonel Hsieh Ching-yuan of the interned "Lone Battalion" here, has entered a hospital for a prolonged rest and will probably spend the winter there, it was learnt yesterday.

The "Lone Battalion," it may be recalled, became world-famous in the later part of October, 1937, when they staged a daring stand at the Joint Savings godown against the Japanese. Only after having received orders from the highest military authorities of the Chinese Government did the battalion retreat into the Settlement areas.

Since then, the troops, amounting to 350, have been living in a concentration camp located on Singapore Road under the guardianship of Russian members of the S.V.C.

A visit to the camp reveals that Colonel Hsieh and his subordinates, whom he calls "brothers," are leading normal civil lives. The "brothers" are fond of playing basketball, while the colonel himself enjoys a game of tennis once in a while. Life at the camp begins at 5 a.m. and ends at 8 p.m.

SHANGHAI POLICE
No. S. B. D. 5712
Date

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 20 1938

COUNCIL ASKED FOR AN INVESTIGATION

Another Camp Incident Reported With Pupil As New "Victim"

The Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement has forwarded an official letter to the Shanghai Municipal Council requesting that investigations be made into the alleged manhandling of a Chinese school-boy by the Russian watchman of the Kiaochow Road camp of the "Lone Battalion," which incident has been given prominence by the Chinese press.

Referring to the former incident in which several members of the battalion suffered injuries in a clash with the Russian volunteers on guard at the camp, the letter complained about the repeated "rough action" on the part of the Russian guards and requested the Council to investigate and to punish the Russian guard involved in the latest incident.

The incident was reported to have taken place on Wednesday, shortly after 5 p.m., when a party of Chinese students was about to leave the camp under the leadership of an American teacher. One of the youths wished to leave the camp earlier than his companions and accompanied by a Chinese soldier living in the camp he went to the camp door but due to some misunderstanding of which no explanation has been given, a Russian guard is alleged to have beaten the boy. Colonel Hsieh, commander of the battalion, has brought the matter to the attention of the Council authorities. The students went to the camp in order to play some games with the interned soldiers.

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 19 1938

'Lone Battalion' IncidentProtest Still Unreplied

Gonzaga College Pupil Said Maltreated By Russian Guard

Representations made to the Shanghai Municipal Council against the alleged attack by a Russian guard at the "Lone Battalion" concentration camp on a pupil of Gonzaga College last Wednesday, have not yet been replied, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

The schoolboy, named Tan Wei-chiu, who was reportedly punched on the head by the guard, was well and attended school as usual yesterday, it was further learned.

The incident allegedly occurred last Wednesday afternoon when a party of pupils of Gonzaga College, 734 Kiaochow Road, led by a foreign teacher, visited the "Lone Battalion" concentration camp situated on the same road to comfort the interned Chinese troops.

Everything went on smoothly until the time the pupils were leaving the camp for home at 5:15 p.m. It appeared that one of the students, by the name of Tan, wanted to go first and was accompanied to the entrance by one of the interned soldiers.

A Russian guard, allegedly displeased by the boy's departure, was said to have manhandled him, resulting in the slight injury of the latter.

It was asserted yesterday that the reason for the attack was that the student did not shut the door as he left—which was later shut by the soldier who accompanied him.

THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday that shortly afterward both officials of the "Lone Battalion" and the Gonzaga College separately lodged protests with the Shanghai Municipal Council in connection with the incident.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 4 1938

Proclamation Made By Col. Hsieh

Colonel Hsieh Ching-yuan, Commander of the famous "Lost Battalion" now interned in Shanghai, has issued a proclamation to the people of China on the occasion of the first anniversary of the battle at the Joint Savings Godown. Colonel Hsieh stated that he was a great advocate of the scorched earth policy but that he and his men were full of regret that they couldn't be at the front.

The commander also expressed his gratitude for the deep concern shown by the general public over the welfare of his men. In conclusion, he said that the troubles of China would multiply in months to come and that it would be necessary for everybody to work with greater effort.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY
No. S. I. D. 2687

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

OCT 31 1938

"Lone Battalion" Recalls Battle

The famous "Lone Battalion" now interned here observed the first anniversary of their heroic fight at the godowns of the Joint Savings Society of the Four Banks at a ceremony yesterday.

A flag raising ceremony was held at the Singapore Road camp at 3 o'clock in the morning. It was followed by a three-minute silence in memory of their comrades who fell on the battlefield.

Col. Hsieh Ching-yuan, commander of the "Lone Battalion", delivered an address of admonition, in which he urged his comrades to prepare themselves "to sacrifice their lives for the nation."

Many public organizations and private individuals presented "comfort bags" to the "Lone Battalion" as a token of their respect.

Mr. Franklin, chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, also called on Col. Hsieh in a private capacity.

00561
No. S. G. D. 8037/1
Date

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

OCT 25 1938

"Doomed Battalion" Now Athletic

Exhibition Tennis Games For Today

The "Doomed Battalion" have taken up athletics ever since last spring and they are at present as keen as any sportsmen. The soldiers first learned to play basketball which is extremely popular among Chinese. Not long ago they were staged an exhibition of volleyball by the Russian Regiment, Foreign Y.M.C.A. League champions.

Today, starting at 3 p.m., there will be a series of tennis exhibitions in which Poker Tong and Harry K. F. Li, the year's Shanghai doubles champions, will play David Tsai and T. S. Wei of St. John's University.

Colonel Hsieh Chin-yuan, who commanded the Battalion during their adventurous and heroic stay in the isolated Continental Bank Godown, is an ardent sports devotee himself. If time permits he intends to play one or two sets against one of the visitors.

U6400

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 22 1936

The "Sympathy Grant"

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS

Sir,—The clash between the Chinese soldiers and Russian Volunteers on August 11 has for the past two months aroused the attention of the local community. The Chinese residents of Shanghai have openly expressed dissatisfaction and resentment toward the Shanghai Municipal Council for handling the incident in a rather high-handed way. Following the return of the Chinese National Flag on August 21, friendly negotiations with the S.M.C. finally made possible an amicable settlement of the case as revealed in a letter of the S.M.C. to the C.R.A. which reads in part as follows:

> "On humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1.000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries. Accordingly I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them."

All went well when fresh trouble started by two letters in the correspondence column of a morning paper of this city. (October 12 and 14). The authors of the letters evidently meant to find fault or make trouble with the S.M.C. when they protested against the decision of the Council and complained childishly about the "sympathy grant" of $3,000 Chinese currency. What greatly surprised me was the immediate response and editorial support of the *North-China Daily News.* In the issue of the British journal for October 14 I discovered an editorial on the "Mistaken Policy" of the S.M.C. in which the Council's letter was characterized as "abject in its terms, overflowing with regrets and expressions of sympathy,—a very humble communication." It went on to ask "many interesting questions" in regard to the decision of the Council. In short, the leading editorial ought to convince its readers that the S.M.C. could and should have saved those $3,000 and let the Chinese soldiers (and their dependents) go to the devil. On the editorial and the letters in question I have commented rather bluntly in a letter to the *China Critic* in its issue for October 20. But here I wish to point out that the *North-China Daily News* has by so doing vindicated itself, at least for once against current charges of its pro-S.M.C. attitude and policy.

That the editor of the N.-C. D. N. expressed his convictions on the basis of inadequate information was clearly borne out by an article in THE CHINA PRESS for October 15 in which spokesmen of the S.M.C. deplored the wrong attitude and hasty judgment of certain critics against the reasonable settlement of the Lone Battalion case. At the risk of repetition let me quote a few passages from the said article.

1. "It has been said of the Council that, in granting $1,000 to each of the three men who died of injuries received in the affray, has placed a premium on lawlessness by paying compensation to the relatives of men whose deaths were the direct cause of the fight, thus encouraging further disorders. . . . Far from rewarding lawlessness, the S.M.C. merely granted the minimum compensation to the dependents of the deceased soldiers.

2. "There was nothing more important than that harmonious relations between the S.M.C. and the Chinese community should be maintained. It is the duty of the Council to attempt to maintain good relations not only with the Chinese, but also with all other national groups in this cosmopolitan city.

3. "The incident unfortunately involved the Chinese National Flag and in dealing with the situation, the Council had to take into account Chinese patriotic feelings, their psychology and their point of view.

4. "The Russian Regiment was sent primarily to enforce discipline, and it was not expected that violence and fatal injuries would result. It was only natural that the Council should seek to make retribution when enforcement of discipline resulted inadvertently in deaths. . . . The money was handed over to the Chinese Ratepayers Association, and if dependents cannot be found, the money will be returned to the Council.

3. "There is not a single argument which will convince the Chinese community that the interned soldiers should not have flown their National Flag on August 13, the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities here."

The mis-guided judgment of the N.-C. D. N. was further exposed by an editorial in the *Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury* on the "Sympathy Grant." Permit me to quote from the editorial for your reader's reference.

U6433

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 22 1938

"It is apparently felt by some of our foreign readers that we should criticize the Council. On the contrary we believe that in view of the emotion prevalent in the Chinese community as result of this trouble, the Council acted wisely. . . . In any event the essential part of the precedent is that when there has been an unfortunate occurrence regretted all around, there is some reason for manifesting generosity in trying to settle the matter.

"As we see it, the Council merely tried to be practical and to find concrete expression of a regret that any such thing happened. Its $3,000 was a sort of token payment, an Oriental compromise. Had the Council been completely in the wrong, $3,000 would not have been enough payment. Had the Council been completely in the right, even then it accords pretty well with Far East ideas to yield slightly in the interest of salving hurt feelings.

"And make no mistake—the feelings of the Chinese community were hurt by this affair. The Lone Battalion has been idolized by the Chinese, who are in a very difficult position nowadays and who deserve some consideration. That does not mean they should be given in to unreasonably. But in this international community it will harm nobody to let our Chinese members feel they are not being oppressed because of the withdrawal of their army."

Now, the incident of the Lone Battalion on August 11 is amicably settled—thanks to the co-operation of the S.M.C. and the Chinese Ratepayers Association and the support of numerous foreign sympathizers. The Lone Battalion had through struggle and bloodshed successfully defended the Chinese National Flag, for their right to fly the Blue Sky and the White Sun is indisputably recognized by all thinking people. As a Chinese correspondent pointed out, (N.-C. D. N., October 15) the Chinese community will receive from the S.M.C. the sum of $3,000, not in a spirit of triumph, but with a feeling of friendly appreciation.

"AM I RIGHT IN SAYING SO?"
Shanghai, October 20, 1938.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

OCT 17 1938

No. 5
Date

That "Sympathy Grant"

SEVERAL PEOPLE have inquired why we have failed to comment on the Shanghai Municipal Council's "sympathy grant" of $3000 to the families of three Chinese soldiers of the interned "Lone Battalion" who were killed during the recent disciplinary fracas in their camp.

It is apparently felt by some of our foreign readers that we should criticize the Council. On the contrary we believe that in view of the emotion prevalent in the Chinese community as result of this trouble, the Council acted wisely. Its actions were dictated by what may be termed political considerations, but why not? Its decision is assailed as setting a bad precedent, but why? The Council is not a law court, compelled to be bound rigidly by precedent, and in any event the essential part of this precedent is that when there has been an unfortunate occurrence regretted all around there is some reason for manifesting generosity in trying to settle the matter. Such a precedent probably must be followed in its most fundamental aspect if we have any more difficulty of comparable sort. In fact we believe that this community is in general "hard boiled" to a degree incredible elsewhere on compensation matters, and a little thinking on the subject may do none of us any harm.

Regard the whole affair realistically. Both the soldiers and the Council authorities were to blame, it seems to us, in letting the internment camp ferment into a state where such a serious clash occurred. There was evidently a lack of employment for the men and a lack of understanding on both sides. Finally a lot of mercenaries of another nationality from either of the chiefly interested parties waded in, under orders, and three fatalities among the interned men were the result, along with a lot of other casualties. That was bad business whatever its cause. Our local Chinese community, which pays a very large share of the rates, became extremely concerned and perhaps unjustifiably exercised against the Council's eventual severity. It all added up to a mess where examination into the initial details became of no use.

As we see it, the Council merely tried to be practical and to find concrete expression (at no very great cost, either) of a regret that any such thing happened. Its $3000 was a sort of token payment, an Orient compromise. Had the Council been completely in the wrong, $3000 would not have been enough payment. Had the Council been completely in the right, even then it accords pretty well with Far East ideas to yield slightly in the interest of salving hurt feelings.

And make no mistake—the feelings of the Chinese community were hurt by this affair. The "Lone Battalion" has been idolized by the Chinese, who are in a very difficult position nowadays and who deserve some consideration. That does not mean they should be given in to unreasonably. But in this international community it will harm nobody to let our Chinese members feel they are not being oppressed because of the withdrawal of their army.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 15 1938

Settlement Of Dispute Over Interned Troops Said Most Reasonable

S.M.C. Councillor And Spokesman Defend $3,000 Grant

DEPLORE CRITICS' 'WRONG ATTITUDE'

Necessity For Complete Accord In Shanghai Emphasized

All criticisms thus far directed against the Shanghai Municipal Council in connection with the settlement of the situation arising from the clash between the "Lone Battalion" and Russian Regiment on August 11 indicate a lack of knowledge of the facts of the case an S.M.C. councillor informed THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

It has been said of the Council that, in granting $1,000 to each of the three men who died of injuries received in the affray, has placed a premium on lawlessness by paying compensation to the relatives of men whose deaths were the direct cause of the fight, thus encouraging further disorders.

In making these grants, the Shanghai Municipal Council addressed a letter to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, stating that "on humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1,000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries."

In the letter was enclosed a check for $3,000, with the request that the association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them.

Minimum Compensation

Far from rewarding lawlessness, the councillor continued, the S.M.C. merely granted the minimum compensation to the dependents of the deceased soldiers. There was nothing more important, he said, than that harmonious relation between the S.M.C. and the Chinese community should be maintained.

It is the duty of the Council to attempt to maintain good relations not only with the Chinese, but also with all other national groups in this cosmopolitan city.

Another Council spokesman told THE CHINA PRESS that the criticisms merely indicated that the critics viewed the incident from a completely wrong perspective. It was not merely a dispute between the "Lone Battalion" and those responsible for guarding the camp, but it had developed a feeling of resentment on the part of the entire Chinese community against the Council.

The critics also fail to understand, he added, that the incident unfortunately involved the Chinese National flag, and that in dealing with the situation, the Council had to take into account Chinese patriotic feelings, their psychology and then general point of view.

Furthermore, it must be remembered, he said, that there are five Chinese councillors in the Settlement administration upon whom the Chinese community undeniably exercised pressure.

What started as a minor riot developed a political aspect, and it was imperative that the matter be settled amicably in the best way possible. Furthermore, it was pointed out that the Russian Regiment was sent primarily to enforce discipline, and it was not expected that violence and fatal injuries would result. It was only natural, he felt, that the Council should seek to make retribution when enforcement of discipline resulted inadvertently in deaths.

There is not a single argument which will convince the Chinese community that the interned should not have flown their National Flag on August 13, the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities here. It would have been just as hard for any other patriotic community, under the same circumstances, to understand it, it was pointed out.

Dependents Real Sufferers

It was also pointed out that the real sufferers of the future are not the deceased soldiers, but their dependents. The Council acted in the belief that each man had dependents, for the family system in China is such that even distant aged relatives quite naturally depend upon young men for support.

The money was handed over, to the Chinese Ratepayers Association, a reputable body. The logical of this procedure is that, if dependents cannot be found the money will be returned to the Council.

05318

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 15 1938

"Mistaken Policy": A Chinese Point of View

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—That the Chinese soldiers interned in Kiaochow Park might have been difficult to control was likely. But that the punishment inflicted upon them of having three men beaten to death and more than twenty others severely wounded was a bit too harsh could not be denied. If the matter had been skilfully handled it might not have had such unfortunate results. It is only right that the incident should now be closed by an amicable settlement. Had this amicable settlement not been reached, the Camp Commandant and the interned soldiers would still regard each other with suspicion and this suspicion might well be the cause of worse troubles in future. Your editorial was right in saying that discipline cannot be bought. Discipline has not been bought in this case.

I cannot agree that the letter addressed by the Acting Secretary of the Municipal Council to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association is a "very humble communication" as I am sure that the Association would receive it with gratitude and a feeling of friendly appreciation rather than of triumph. The request made when the $3,000 were handed to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association that the Association should ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money and hand it over to them in my opinion was sufficient. If the Council think that they can trust the distribution of the compensation to another public body of repute it need not go into the trouble of ascertaining the names and addresses of the dependents itself. The Council has done its duty.

Let us not assess the value of human lives in the terms of how many dollars each. There may be people like DISGRACE and ONLOOKER who think that the compensation of $3,000 is not justifiable. But there are plenty others who having seen the soldiers put up such a magnificent defence of their country regard them as noble creatures whose lives cannot be compensated by pecuniary rewards.

The hypothesis put forward by your Editor in the last paragraph of his editorial was admitted by himself to be ridiculous and certainly cannot be compared with this case. So why mention it.

N. L. L.

Shanghai, Oct. 14.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 14 1938

MISTAKEN POLICY

The Municipal Council should feel by no means surprised if the manner in which they have dealt with the riot of the Chinese soldiers interned in Kiaochow Park is very severely criticised, for upon the closest scrutiny it is impossible to discover what principles of good government can possibly be invoked in its justification. Cutting away all the dramatics which have been woven around the men involved, the facts are that they were interned during the course of hostilities around Shanghai, in accordance with the neutrality of the International Settlement, they had for months behaved in such a manner, that the Council itself had to confess that "It has been found recently by the Camp Commandant that it was becoming increasingly difficult, and at times impossible, to enforce any kind of discipline in the camp. Attempts to enforce discipline were met with obstruction, etc.," and eventually these men flouted authority and created a riot in the suppression of which some of them were injured, three fatally. The matter was taken up by the Chinese Ratepayers Association, for what reason apart from sentiment it is impossible to understand, and the Council has decided to award compensation to the families of the dead men. The letter conveying this decision is abject in its terms, overflowing with regrets and expressions of sympathy,—a very humble communication. The only possible sentiment that could in the circumstances have been expressed would, surely, have been that the Council regretted that the behaviour of the men obliged its officers to take the action they did, for any modification of that point of view derogates from the authority of the Council and its servants. There should most certainly have been left no opening for any suggestion that the action of the officials concerned in any way deserved less than the completest support from the Council.

The communication to the Chinese Ratepayers Association continues :

> On humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1,000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries. Accordingly I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them.

Many interesting questions arise from the above passage. Have the Council been completely informed as to the number and nature of the dependents of the dead men? Have they any tangible evidence that any such people do in fact exist, and the closeness of their relationship with the three deceased? The answer implied above seems to be in the negative, for the Council asks the Association to "ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them." Three thousand dollars have been handed over to the Association, a most reputable organization it is readily admitted, for it to pass on to people who apparently from the available evidence have made no claims, and whose identities are at present unknown to the Council, or even to the Association which is requested to discover them. The Municipal Council cannot possibly believe that many ratepayers will readily accept this arrangement as a business-like settlement of the trouble. Admitting that the reason for this grant is purely humanitarian, was it really necessary that the Council should make it without itself being certain that there are dependents who have suffered by the deaths of these men? On the face of the Acting Secretary's letter no such case has been made out, and, even if it were, it is open to very considerable doubt whether this is a proper instance in which such compensation should have been granted, for the men obviously suffered as a result of their own disorderly behaviour.

It must be obvious to everyone that this affair establishes an unfortunate precedent, one which verges on the absurd, and if at some future date the Council finds itself faced with a demand from the relatives of an armed robber, shot while fighting the police, there will be many who will fail to perceive very much real difference between the two cases. Certainly the hypothetical instance is ridiculous, and this settlement very little removed from it. Nor will the Shanghai public be at all impressed if at some time or other it is suggested that some esoteric doctrine of high policy is responsible for this extraordinary grant having been made. No matter what humanitarian gloss may be spread over this settlement, it has the unhappy appearance of an agreement made for the purpose of bringing about "harmonious relations.....between the Council's officers responsible for guarding the camp and the interned officers and men." In other words a capitulation to the disorderly elements whose misbehaviour over a number of months culminated in a riot. There should be no very great surprise if it is ultimately shown that this magnanimous gesture on the part of the Council fails of its purpose. Discipline cannot be bought, and if this journal's reading of the facts is correct that is all that is being attempted. From the ratepayers' point of view a procedure which provides for the payment of compensation for losses to rioters or their dependents has nothing to commend it, for it must be quite clear that it merely serves to put a premium upon disorder. Obviously nothing can be done about it now, for whether for good or ill, the payment has been made and the matter, it is hoped, closed, but there can be nothing but regret that the policy which has been followed in this instance is most unfortunate, establishes a precedent which should never have been created, and must leave a sense of insecurity amongst those officials entrusted with the maintenance of law and order.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 14 1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

The Camp Riot:
Some Pertinent Questions

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Your correspondent DISGRACE in today's issue is not alone in his view concerning the compensation paid out by the Shanghai Municipal Council. One small group of people I heard discussing the question were of the same opinion and it was remarked that "Someone is sure to write to the paper about it" although they each left for someone else to do.

Your correspondent asks: "Who pressed for payment for the dependents of the men killed? The question is a very natural one in view of the statement in the letter from the Council in which the Secretary states: "I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them." Evidently the Council does not know to whom the money is to be paid and it is therefore apparent the pressure for compensation has not come from the dependents, as their names and addresses are not known to the Council. Why then should the money be handed over before this information is forthcoming and why has not the money been placed in some form of permanent security where it will be of lasting benefit to the dependents? What will become of the money should the Association fail in its efforts to discover the names and addresses of the dependents or whether there are any dependents at all. Will the money be returned to the Council? If the Council is to add this responsibility to its voluntary and humanitarian obligations, would it not be wise to at least commence at once to ascertain definitely the names and addresses of the dependents of the remaining members of the camp to whom payments could be made directly in future should another regrettable incident occur and whether they would like payment in cash or in kind, such as a memorial?

How did the Council arrive at the sum of $1,000 for compensation for each man killed? Is that the figure at which the Chinese Government assesses the value of human life? Have the dependents of men and women killed in times gone by been so compensated and are the dependents of men losing their lives in the present conflict being compensated anything like so generously, if at all?

If the Council had made any serious search for the Chinese Government's assessment of the value of human life it could have discovered it from the columns of the "North-China Daily News" which published a report from Canton dated April 16, reading as follows:

> **Railway Disaster Compensation: Families of Deceased and Injured to be Given Cash.**
>
> Canton, Apr. 16.
>
> Measures for compensating the families of the victims of the fire which occurred on a train of the Canton-Kowloon Railway last Jan., have been communicated by the Ministry of Railways to the Kwangtung Provincial Government for enforcement.
>
> According to these measures, $100 will be given to the family of each passenger killed, and $30 to each passenger injured. As there were 103 casualties, the total compensation will be $9,040.—Kuo Min.

It will be noted that the names and addresses of the families had apparently been ascertained and the payment made direct.

ONLOOKER.

Shanghai, Oct. 13

U6-10
8-39 A/31
12 10 37

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

OCT 12 1938

The Camp Riot:

Why Compensation?

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Come, render the account now that the bill has been paid. What pressure was brought to bear to make the Municipal Council pay $3,000 to the dependents of the men killed at Kiaochow Road Camp? It came out in evidence that the men were out of hand for several months, that the Council's employees were acting in self-defence at the time the men were killed, and that the Chinese officers of the men in camp were more or less responsible for the trouble, because they could not control their men. Why then are these men returned to the camp from which they were taken, for the benefit of peace and order to the Settlement, which at the time of this unrising was costing the Council much money to protect, and the residents much inconvenience. Who demanded the officers returned to the camp and who pressed for the payment for the dependents of the men killed?

This seems to me to be one of the weakest settlements we have ever been called upon to countenance, and, since it is beyond the solving of even the old-timers in China who thoroughly understand "face" and "loss of face," it would be of interest should your readers attempt to present the question glossed over by the Council's attitude in a clearer light.

Seems to me as though the spirits of the men who were actually killed in the godown from which this Lone Battalion sprung into International Settlement and ratepayers' heroes, will stalk the Municipal Council's Fathers, crying aloud for a $1,000 whisper into the ears of the supreme Chinese General of war on their behalf, and that in future the three heroes of the council of Kiaochow Road will themselves advocate the causes of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the realms above and below, so grateful will they be for the unsurpassed and unexpected foreign man cumshaw.

DISGRACE.

Shanghai, Oct. 11.

8039A/31
8 10 38

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 8 1938

"Lone Battalion" Trouble Settled

Compensation for Families Of Men Killed in Riot at Camp; Officers Return

The Acting Secretary of the Shanghai Municipal Council has addressed the following letter to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association:—

"I have to address you on the subject of the unfortunate matter that arose on August 11, at Kiaochow Road Camp where certain officers and men of the Chinese Army were interned.

I am directed to state that the Council most sincerely regrets that circumstances were such that it was forced to take the action it did. In particular the Council sympathizes deeply with the families of the three men who unfortunately died of injuries received in the affray.

On humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1,000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries. Accordingly I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them.

Compassionate Grant

The Council is most anxious that a state of affairs be brought about by which harmonious relations will subsist again between the Council's officers responsible for guarding the camp and the interned officers and men. With this object in view the Council has decided that the officers, who at present are living apart from the men, are to be allowed to return to the Camp. It is the Council's earnest hope that these officers will assist the Council in carrying out the extremely difficult and delicate task imposed on the Council, through no wish of its own, of keeping order and discipline in the Camp."

The officers were returned to the Camp at 3.30 p.m. yesterday from their temporary quarters on in that employment has been found The Bund.

File
E 4, 10

U.S. NAVY
N. S. B. D. 8039A/3
Date 26 9 38

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 25 1938

Repatriation Impossible

Talks Said Under Way But Lone Battalion To Remain

Reports that the Shanghai Municipal Council was considering the repatriation of members of the "Lone Battalion" were categorically denied by Mr. Eugene Y. B. Kiang, prominent local attorney and S.M.C. councillor, who is at present negotiating with Mr. Cornell S. Franklin, chairman of the S.M.C., on the future status of the interned soldiers.

Mr. Kiang has already held several lengthy conversations with Mr. Franklin regarding the soldiers since the S.M.C. chairman's return recently. While he denied that there was even a remote possibility of the soldiers being returned to the native homes, as the Chinese press would have it, he voiced hope that the "Lone Battalion" problem may be settled quickly and to the complete satisfaction of all concerned.

"The best that can be done," Mr. Kiang informed THE CHINA PRESS, "is to bring the Council and the soldiers together on a basis of mutual understanding."

The "Lone Battalion," it will be recalled, recently clashed with the Russian volunteers over a dispute concerning the hoisting of a Chinese National flag in their Kiaochow Road Camp in commemoration of the first anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai last August 12. In the subsequent fracas several of the interned soldiers were fatally wounded in the baton charges of the Russian Regiment.

To prevent similar disturbances, it will be remembered, the S.M.C. decided to separate the officers from their men.

U.S.A.
800.B/K1
24 9 38

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 24 1938

"LONE BATTALION" IS GETTING HOMESICK

Chinese Residents Ask Permission For Men To Leave City

Members of the "lone battalion," who recently clashed with the Russian volunteers over the dispute of hoisting a Chinese national flag in commemoration of the first anniversary of the hostilities in Shanghai, resulting in several of them being fatally injured, may be asked to go to their respective native districts for a long rest, according to a Chinese report.

Chinese public bodies in Shanghai may petition the Shanghai Municipal Council for permission to give members of the battalion travelling expenses so that they may go home instead of staying in the Kiaochow Road camp, where the recent trouble occurred

Chinese members of the Council are said to have discussed the matter with foreign colleagues, asking that the men be allowed to return home but no results have been obtained.

The question was not discussed at a recent meeting of the Council, but after the meeting there was an informal exchange of opinions on the subject, the reports states. The informal meeting was held in a friendly atmosphere, but no definite settlement was reached. Details for settling the incident may be decided upon in a week.

File
893.9

HUSTRY
8039 #13
12 9 38

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

SEP 10 1938

The Lone Battalion

WITH THE RETURN to Shanghai of Mr. C.S. Franklin, American chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, it is expected that a final settlement of the dispute between the municipal authorities and the interned Chinese "Lone Battalion" will be forthcoming.

A great deal of feeling was stirred up among Chinese local residents over this case, which had many unfortunate aspects. Some time has now elapsed, and with the cooling of hot heads and a chance for sane discussion by sympathetic and neutral foreign municipal leaders, there is every reason to think that the matter can be smoothed over.

One important change should be made, in that there ought to be better liason between the interned men and the municipal authorities. It is clear enough that the clash resulted chiefly through a lack of full understanding, and such a situation should never develop again. The entire foreign community has nothing but admiration for the character of the "Lone Battalion." At the same time the "Lone Battalion" must understand something of the difficulties with which the S.M.C. is confronted on many fronts and these difficulties should not, and need not, be multiplied.

The fact must be faced that despite Japanese hopes for an early settlement of the "China incident" favorable to themselves, nothing of the sort seems even remotely in prospect; which means that the interned battalion must remain as guest of the municipality for a while to come. Local Chinese have displayed understanding in quashing efforts to make political capital out of the recent clash. It now remains to settle the matter finally and to set up safeguards against any further misunderstanding or trouble which can benefit nobody.

11/9
File

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

U.S. REGISTRY
8239 A/31
U.S.B.D.
Date 12 9 38

SEP 9 1938

Settlement Looms In Camp Dispute

Return of Mr. Franklin Awaited; Yu Ya Ching Sees General Hsieh

A satisfactory solution of the dispute between the interned members of the Chinese so-called "Lone Battalion" and the Municipal authorities is awaited with the return of Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, from holiday on September 13. The way towards a settlement has been paved, it is understood, at a series of conferences between Mr. Yu Ya-ching, a member of the Council, and General Hsieh Chin-yuan, the commander of the interned unit. These negotiations have now been completed.

A sanguinary riot of the "Lone Battalion" took place at their camp near Kiaochow Park on August 11, just preceding the first anniversary of the "Shanghai incident," and caused several deaths and the injury of scores of the Chinese soldiers and their Russian guards. The trouble, which had long been brewing, came to a head over the unauthorized hoisting, by the Chinese, of a large national flag. When members of the Russian Regiment, armed only with batons, were ordered by the camp commandant to remove the flag and flag-pole they were attacked with bottles, bamboos and other weapons obtained by the internees.

Hunger Strike Fails

After this battle the approximately 350 Chinese soldiers went on a hunger strike, which they however soon afterwards abandoned. For the sake of discipline the Chinese commander and his officers were removed from the camp and placed in rooms of the Russian Regiment barracks on The Bund. There has been no trouble at the camp since, although Chinese military internees in the French Concession rioted a few days after the Kiaochow Park revolt.

The "Lone" or "Doomed" Battalion, as will be recalled by many in Shanghai, was the Chapei unit which was caught in a large godown, in Chinese territory, at the corner of North Thibet Road and North Soochow Road, when other Chinese troops evacuated Chapei last October. They were hemmed in by the Japanese on three sides while on the fourth they faced the British military sector in West Hongkew. They were finally liberated through the British sector late at night, taken to the Race Course under guard and thence to the internment camp off Kiaochow Road.

Although the members of the unit were described as crack troops of the 88th Division of the Chinese National Army, many of them when seen at close range turned out to be gawky youths in their teens. Their commander, Colonel Hsieh, was promoted to "general" over-night.

00154
803A7/31
C 9 38

CHINA PRESS

Britain Wants 'Lone Battalion' Kept Protected

Official Opinion Would Not Favor Hand-Over Of Soldiers

British official opinion would not favor the handing over of China's "Diehards," the "Lone Battalion" of the 88th Division, to any authority outside of the International Settlement. THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

While taking a tolerant view of the incident, British authorities here yesterday pointed out that the Chinese soldiers interned in the Settlement were enjoying the hospitality of the S.M.C. and the protection of the S.M.C. They, therefore, should have given more consideration to the position of the Council than to have taken action which might have embarrassed not only the Settlement, but the safety of the "Lone Battalion" itself, it was stated.

THE CHINA PRESS understands that while the British Embassy here has received no official protest from the Chinese Government, it has been approached in writing by a number of organizations.

These communications are now under consideration by the British Ambassador, and will be replied to in the near future.

00597
No. 5. B. P.
8039A/31
23 8 31
Date

What Happened in Japan

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Referring to an article on page 7 in your issue of today, i.e. "Insulting Attitude to Japanese", it surprises me that the writer in the "Mainichi" is so ignorant that he does not know that German prisoners in concentration camps in Japan during the World War, notably in 1915, and on other special occasions (exact dates not now available), were permitted to hoist their own flag in concentration camp! And even though Japan was then at war with Germany. The "Mainichi" firebrand should then ask himself why did not the S.M.C. permit the heroes of the Lost Battalion to hoist their flag recently. They certainly cannot be deprived of their nationality, nor of their adherence to the Chiang Kai-shek government; hence they have every right to use their flag. Many foreigners with whom I have spoken, including Germans, do not understand why the S.M.C. forbade the display of the flag. It was not out of regard for the feelings of any nationals, excepting the Japanese—the Japanese military authorities, these only. The writer in the "Mainichi" quite evidently goes out of his way to impair the friendly relations between Japanese and other nationals in this city. What his object may be I am at a loss to understand. Any sensible criticism of the action of the S.M.C. no one, may I say, would object to. A little ice on the "Mainichi's" writer's top-piece might help.

V. P.

Shanghai, Aug. 17.

00543
8039 A/31
20 8 38

Attitude Of S. M. C. Over Camp Affair

Official Answer To All Protests Is Believed Hardly Probable

COUNCIL TOOK ONLY POSSIBLE STAND

Effort Will Be Put Forth To Explain Situation To Chinese Leaders

The official attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council toward the protests which have been made by various Chinese public bodies in Shanghai regarding the "Lone Battalion" incident was explained here yesterday in a statement made by Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Secretary-General of the Council, to "The Shanghai Times."

Mr. Fessenden stated that it was unlikely that any formal answer would be given to the protests but an effort would be made to familiarize the officials of the various organizations which have made protests with the realities of the situation. It was further explained that discussions had already been held with a number of responsible Chinese.

In reviewing the events leading up to the incident, Mr. Fessenden stated that it would be necessary for those Chinese who had protested the intervention of the Russian Regiment to realize more fully the delicate situation which exists in Shanghai. The Shanghai Municipal Council, he indicated, has constantly attempted to minimize friction and maintain peace and order in the Settlement.

The official further explained that the request on the part of the "Lone Battalion" that it be allowed to fly a national flag was turned down on the grounds that it would only stir up trouble. The soldiers also wished to fly the flag so that it could easily be seen from the outside of the camp.

Were Not Invited

The Council did not wish to add to the tension prevailing at the time by allowing the soldiers to fly their flag, and, in any event, such a procedure with interned soldiers would have been almost unprecedented. In addition, the soldiers demanded that they be allowed to have firecrackers. Mr. Fessenden pointed out that these seemingly trivial incidents were but a climax to a long series of untoward circumstances in the camp.

He further explained that the Council would be only too glad to get rid of the "Lone Battalion" and that it had not invited the men into the settlement in the first place. With regard to reports that the present camp site might be changed, he stated that there was no apparent necessity for this and that the men would probably remain where they were.

In a local Chinese newspaper yesterday there appeared what purported to be an interview with Col. Hsieh Ching-yuan, former commanding officer of the "Lone Battalion," in which he reiterated his demands for the resporation of the flagpole, the punishment of the Russian Regiment and the payment of compensation to those Chinese who were injured.

8039 A/31
19 8 38

1936

Don't Rock The Boat !

AN EDITORIAL in the *Wuhan Jih Pao* at Hankow reminds us that the Chinese are landlords and the Shanghai Municipal Council only tenants. This as preliminary to some bombastic remarks concerning the "Doomed Battalion" here, with whose plight all neutrals feel sympathy but with whose tactics most feel impatience.

Very well. If the matter were to be dismissed so simply, the Council would have no option other than to hand over the International Settlement to the Japanese who have taken all surrounding territory and who lost no time in seizing upon every available right or privilege formerly granted the Chinese within Council-controlled territory. Would that appeal to any Chinese, in Shanghai or out of it?

The obvious fact is that the landlord-tenant relation by no means represents the precise nature of Nationalist China and the Settlement, respectively, and such an organ as this Kuomintang newspaper is hurting Chinese best interests by such over-simplification which is directly in line with the propaganda of the Japanese. Somebody on the *Wuhan Jih Pao* actually belongs on the *Shanghai Nippo* or *Mainichi*.

Had the facts been as stated, Landlord Nanking would have gobbled Tenant Shanghai sometime between 1927 and 1937. Actually Shanghai has contrived to remain a sort of Switzerland, balanced precariously between the devil and the deep blue sea for many a year, and when the subject is viewed objectively over a long period of time it must be seen by any dispassionate person that this status has on the whole worked out best for everybody whether Chinese, Japanese, Briton, American or any other nationality. Such being the case, let's have a little less rocking of the boat.

Lone Battalion—Lost Balance

THE tragic fracas between the Lone Battalion and the Russian S.V.C. is much to be deplored. We do not propose to defend the action of the doomed soldiers, nor are we inclined to the belief that the measures employed in silencing them were the only ones which could be effectively employed. The entire situation was unfortunate; the less said, the better for all concerned.

To the comments made by Mr. H. G. W. Woodhead, C. B. E., on this subject in *The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury*, however, we feel it necessary to take an exception. The views of this British publicist have been too long and too well known to call for refutation; but when he ventures, as he did in the present case, to give suppositions for facts, then the public should be acquainted with the correct facts.

In the beginning of his article Mr. Woodhead declares that "it is not uncharitable to assume that when the so-called 'Lone Battalion' staged its stand in a North Soochow Road godown on the Settlement boundary, this site was chosen with a view to a safe exit into the foreign area at the last moment."

This assumption is preposterous. If Mr. Woodhead had had a spark of human warmth in his heart, he would not have taken upon himself the onerous task of making an assumption against a group of Chinese defenders who earned the admiration not only of the local population but of the entire world.

For Mr. Woodhead's information the site in question was not chosen for a safe exit into the foreign area. If members of this battalion had desired to run for their lives, they could have withdrawn with the rest of the Chinese defense forces. The idea of seeking shelter in the foreign sanctuary was far removed from their minds. They stood their ground against all odds and were ready to resist the invaders to the last man.

But the question of the safety of residents on this side of the Settlement came to the fore. It was feared that should the Japanese continue bombing the godown in which the gallant defenders of China were operating, there might result casualties of innocent persons, Chinese and foreign alike.

It was upon the persuasion of the foreign authorities and after a petition to General Chiang Kai-shek that the members of the Lone Battalion finally decided to accept the offer of refuge in the Settlement. These are facts which should preclude any assumption, and in this instance Mr. Woodhead's assumption is as ludicrous as his general attitude toward China and the Chinese has always been.

Again we cannot help taking an exception to the veiled threat in his article not only to the members of the Lone Battalion but to the Chinese community as a whole.

He suggested that, if these disarmed soldiers did not like the conditions of their "internment," they should be delivered to the Japanese. Mr. Woodhead in one breath is arguing along the rudimentary principles of international law and in another betrays the grossest ignorance of the same principles. If it were taken for granted——as the Shanghai Municipal Council would hardly take it for granted when its policy in general is taken into full account——that these soldiers are "prisoners of war," their misbehavior such as alleged by Mr. Woodhead does not necessarily confer on their "captors" the right to hand them over to the enemy. What is more, these soldiers were not "captured" by the municipal authorities, and we challenge Mr. Woodhead to produce evidence and legal authority to support his view that they are "prisoners of war."

What is even more preposterous is Mr. Woodhead's counsel to the responsible elements of the Chinese community to "keep their heads and recognize the implications of the situation." What are the implications? We do not know, but the worst cannot be other than the delivery of the Settlement on a silver platter to the Japanese military.

On this point we would like to call Mr. Woodhead's attention to our editorial comments shortly before the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai. Then we urged the Council to define its policy in the event of war, and the same inquiry was reflected in the columns of the journal in which Mr. Woodhead contributes his weekly comment. From the Council there was no policy enunciated, and it was thus taken for granted that the Settlement would, as it did, maintain its international status.

At the time of the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, the same question was raised. Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Secretary-General of the Council, gave official assurances that the status of the Settlement would be preserved intact.

It was on such an understanding that the Chinese community remained in Shanghai. It may be recalled that in spite of the official assurances there was an exodus of Chinese from this city, and our British morning contemporary, *The North China Daily News* under the able editorship of Mr. Edwin Haward, was quick to urge the Council to take measures to assure the Chinese so that they might stay behind for the recovery of Shanghai from the ravages of war.

Since then there has developed close cooperation between the Council and the Chinese community. That co-operation should not be exposed to such threats of a Japanese military regime in the Settlement as have been indulged in by irresponsible quarters or individuals.

If Mr. Woodhead is offering his advice that the Chinese should co-operate with the Council, such advice is uncalled for, because the Chinese have never ceased co-operating with the Council. If he thinks that because of such co-operation the Chinese should hold their tongues even in face of obvious injustice to their compatriots or of insult to their national honor, then he is sadly mistaken in his judgment both of the Chinese and of the Council. As far as we are aware, the Council is always sympathetic toward Chinese sentiments and aspirations. It is men of Mr. Woodhead's mentality who are creating an under-tone of uneasiness by veiled threats. If he and his ilk will keep their mental balance, Shanghai will keep its peace.

U04-1

Officers Silent On Battalion

Rumours Rife Owing To Secrecy; Unofficial Report Obtained

Officers of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps were maintaining a rigid silence in connection with the fate of the inmates of the "Lost Battalion" camp in Kiaochow Road yesterday. Asked for a simple statement regarding the situation at the camp, they steadfastly refused to give out any information.

This continued silence gave rise to persistent rumours that things were not going so well in the camp and that the threatened hunger strike was in progress.

Through other sources it was ascertained, however, that a discussion had been held with several of the "Lost Battalion" non-commissioned officers and that they had shown a more friendly attitude towards the Settlement authorities.

In the meantime the officers were being held by the Russian Regiment in the billets on the Bund where there was no possibility of their influencing the men in the camp.

Through the intervention of the non-commissioned officers, it was hoped that the hunger strike would be definitely abandoned. It is unlikely, however, that the officers will again be returned to the camp. Especially in view of the fact that it has now been ascertained that a quantity of arms and ammunition were taken in a search following the riot which occurred last week.

FILE

0042

Two More Wounded Members Of "Lone Battalion" Succumb

Two more members of the "Lone Battalion" who were rushed to hospital for treatment following Thursday's clash with the Russian Regiment, in which the latter used batons, are reported to have died Sunday night. This brings the total number of deaths on the Chinese side to four. It was learned yesterday that, as a result of injuries received when the interned soldiers tossed bottles and stones, a member of the Russian Regiment is in danger of either losing the sight of one eye or having his vision permanently impaired.

Meanwhile, the men of the "Lone Battalion," now separated from Colonel Hsia Ching-yuan, their commander, and other senior officers, continued their hunger strike yesterday, the third day. They refused all food, but took water, however.

Colonel Hsia and officers of the battalion which made its famous stand in the Joint Savings Society godown on North Soochow Road last year are still under guard at the headquarters of the Russian Regiment, in the former Mercantile Bank of China Building on the Bund.

Believing that these officers were instigating the rebellious behavior of the 300-odd interned soldiers, the S.V.C. authorities on Friday night decided to separate the officers from the men.

Meanwhile, Chinese reports reaching here indicated that Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek is closely watching the affair. It is understood that the Generalissimo has requested Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, British Ambassador to China, to intervene in the dispute. The report stated that the British Ambassador, through the British charge d'affaires, was requested to ask for the release of the Battalion.

00372

"Doomed Battalion" And Hankow

HANKOW, August 12.—The Chinese press gives prominence to the clash yesterday in Shanghai between the "doomed battalion" and the Russian regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The Chinese press this morning bears a front page advertisement announcing the premiere showing to-night of the picture "Doomed Battalion."

The picture was produced by the Chinese Government studio, honouring the 500 men who defended the Chapei godown.—Reuter.

13/8

File
E"

U0360

Council Said Waiting New Turn In Camp

Hunger Strikers Will Be Allowed To Go For Full Day

BELIEVE MATTER WILL SOLVE ITSELF SOON

It was learnt here yesterday through officials of the Shanghai Municipal Council that no action will be taken in connection with the hunger strike being staged by the inmates of the "Lone Battalion" camp on Kiaochow Road for at least 24 hours. The opinion was expressed that many of the men would change their minds if they were given sufficient time to think things over and the Council is anxious to avoid friction in so far as possible.

The hunger strike which is now in progress in the camp is a seque to the viloent riot which was staged on Thursday by the erstwhile heroes of the Joint Savings Society Godown episode. A detachment from the Russian Regiment of the Shangha Volunteer Corps was sent out to quell the disturbance which has resulted in the death of two Chinese and serious injuries to several trouble.

Interviewed by a representative of "The Shanghai Times" yesterday afternoon, a high official of the Council stated that it was deeply regretted that force had to be used to bring the men to reason. He explained, however, that things had become intolerable in the camp and that the incident involving the setting up of the Kuomintang flag was not the real basis of the trouble.

Arms Smuggling Suspected

The Council had good reason to believe that the inmates were trying to smuggle in arms and ammunition from the outside and therefore conducted frequent surprise searches. When the men refused to be searched it quite naturally aroused the gravest suspicions and some sort of action was necessary.

The camp was under heavy guard yesterday and it was impossible to ascertain the nature of the demands being made by the "Lone Battalion" through its hunger strike.

Eight members of the Russian detachment are being detained for treatment in the General Hospital for injuries suffered during the raid. It is believed that one of the men may lose the sight of one eye, while another has suffered very serious stomach injuries.

00362

"Doomed Battalion" On Hunger Strike, Wants Flagpole Back

The hunger strike started by members of the "Doomed Battalion" in their concentration camp Thursday night as a protest against the forcible removal by the S.V.C. of their flagpole, was still underway last night.

Although the Shanghai Municipal Council and officials in charge of the camp were reticent on the subject of the hunger strike, it was learned from other sources that all members of the battalion not in the hospital refused to eat throughout the day yesterday.

When vegetable hawkers put in their appearance at the camp yesterday morning, a routine matter with the hawkers, they were informed by the soldiers that their vegetables were not wanted for the simple reason that they had no intention of eating until the Council had complied with their demands.

While the Council was not doing any talking about these alleged demands, it was understood that the soldiers want their flag-pole back, punishment of the officers of the Russian Regiment who removed their flagpole, causing injury to some 57 members of their personnel.

The two members of the battalion who died late Thursday night at the police hospital were Yu Chang-chun and Lin Chong-tai, ranks unknown. The other 14 still in the hospital will probably recover, it was reported last night, although their condition is said to be serious.

Aside from the continuation of the hunger strike, no new developments in the "Doomed Battalion" case were reported last night. It is understood that the authorities are taking no effort to stop the strike.

Hankow Press Plays Up Clash Of "Doomed Battalion", S. V. C.

HANKOW, Aug. 12.—(Reuters).—The Chinese press gives prominence to the clash yesterday in Shanghai between the "doomed battalion" and the Russian regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The Chinese press this morning bears a front page advertisement announcing the premier showing tonight of the picture "Doomed Battalion."

The picture was produced by the Chinese Government studio, honoring the 800 men who defended the Chapei godown.

00345
S039A/31
19 8 38

Lost Battalion Refuses To Eat

Hunger Strike Staged As Sequel To Riot; Two Succumb

Refusing to eat dinner last night, the officers and men of the "Lost Battalion" of the 88th Division lodged in the Singapore Road internment barracks since their withdrawal from the Joint Savings Bank godown on North Soochow Road, this morning continued their hunger strike as a protest against the forcible removal by the S.V.C. of the flag pole from the barracks yesterday afternoon.

When vegetable nawkers made their daily calls this morning to deliver food, soldiers at the barracks turned them away and announced their intention to go on a fast "as long as necessary."

Now Incommunicado

The exact nature of their demands, which they are apparently attempting to force the Municipal Council to accept through their hunger strike, could not be ascertained this morning inasmuch as the "Lost Battalion" was incommunicado today.

Everythng was quiet at the Singapore Road barracks this morning. The soldiers were walking about or sitting quietly outside their barracks, which still showed scars of yesterday's melee. The entrance to the barracks, however, is heavily guarded.

No fresh development was reported by the Municipal Council. It is understood that no disciplinary action was to be taken in the immediate future against the Chinese soldiers. Nor will any action be taken immediately in connection with the hunger strike although it is generally expected that Chinese community leaders will mediate.

Two Die

It was ascertained this morning that two of the injured "Lost Battalion" members succumbed at the Police Hospital last night. They were Yu Chang-chun and Lip Chong-tai, ranks unknown. Fourteen others, seriously injured, are still detained while 30 others, less seriously hurt, are in the Singapore Road barracks after medical treatment.

In the General Hospital, eight members of Russian Regiment, S.V.C., are still detained for treatment of injuries received during the clashes yesterday. They are: Pavloff, Sovoff, Petroff, Pisareff, Boninsky, Bakakin, Bigabaeff, and Petroff. Although the condition of some of them are said to be serious, all of them are expected to recover.

The clash yesterday afternoon was result of a dispute over the flag-pole which the Chinese soldiers insisted on erecting in their barracks. The Council's order that it be removed was met with defiance and force was used to execute the order, resulting in the fracas.

178
File

00351

Passing The Buck

A BEAUTIFUL EXAMPLE of municipal "buck-passing" was registered yesterday in connection with the trouble in the "Lost Battalion" camp.

On receipt of first word, newspapermen tried to check with the Shanghai Municipal Police who, not having charge of the camp, referred the queries over to the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The S.V.C. referred to the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Then the Shanghai Municipal Council referred back to the S.V.C.

And an hour after the trouble was all over, a high S.V.C. official put on a great "act" of astonishment and incredulity.

Hours after that it was still impossible to get accurate figures on casualties or full details of precisely what had happened—while all manner of rumors floated about, inquirers phoned in lurid stories of seeing trucks fly past full of wounded and bloody men, and in general there was uncertainty and alarm completely at variance with what should prevail in such a time of emergency.

The public has a right to know, speedily and accurately. We hold that authorities who suppress or mislead are serving the very forces of unrest which they profess to combat.

00352

The Lost Battalion

IT IS UNFORTUNATE but humanly explicable that the heroic "Lost Battalion" of China's 88th Division should have became involved in such a serious, yet essentially childish, affair as that of their clash yesterday with the Russian Regiment.

The debit side against these 300-odd men is easy to make up. They have enjoyed the hospitality of the International Settlement for months after taking refuge there from what would otherwise have been certain death. It was clearly their place to observe with scrupulous care such restrictions as necessity caused the foreign authorities to impose on them. Instead they developed a touchy patriotism which insisted on the hoisting of their national flag, and for this it was necessary that they be corrected. For although they are not prisoners of war, they are interned in an area still maintaining a rather precarious neutrality, and for the welfare of these men and the thousands of Chinese about them it was impossible that they be allowed to do precisely as they pleased while receiving what is in no way imprisonment, but pure protection.

One would think that the lesson of Nanking would be clear enough for even the most ignorant or reckless to read.

Bet let us look at another side. These men have been idle, cooped up where there was little to do but gossip and develop notions. Without a doubt they have been subjected to the influence of plenty of amateur political experts within their own number, and even possibly from outside. We imagine they have been repeatedly told that the Settlement is China, that extraterritoriality is a brief privilege soon to be wrested from the foreigner, that their own withdrawal into the Settlement was at third-party request for protection of the foreign areas, and all manner of similar things tending to develop a state of mind quite out of line with the realities. Their actions show it.

However out of patience we may tend to become over this apparent ingratitude and stubborn wrong-headedness, it is our duty to take the larger viewpoint and support the authorities in a firm but dispassionate administration of this difficult problem.

Merely because in some respects these interned men now seem a little childish and arrogant is in no way an excuse for others to take either a childish or an ungenerous attitude.

The "Lost Battalion" cannot do as it wishes in every respect, true. Discipline must be maintained and rules obeyed, including rules against any aggressive and provocative display of patriotism. But we can afford to enforce these measures and stop. Nothing in the slightest degree savoring of vindictiveness must be thought of for a moment.

And it impresses us that to provide more constructive employment for these men would be a smart enterprise for the responsible authorities. Satan finds mischief for idle hands, in China just as elsewhere.

"Lost Battalion" Clash With Russian Regiment S.V.C., Over Flag-Pole

Three Chinese Rumored Killed, 90 Injured In Severe Fight At Kiaochow Road Barracks; Tension Prevails

ROADS TO AREA BLOCKED OFF

Repeating the fireworks by which they held out in the Joint Savings Bank godown at North Soochow Road last November against a siege by Japanese armed forces, the 300-odd Chinese soldiers of the famous "Lost Battalion" of the 88th Division clashed with men of the Russian Regiment, Shanghai Volunteers' Corps, at their barracks on Kiaochow Road shortly before noon today.

With all roads roped off and no one allowed to get near the scene of the melee, the casualties caused by the clash could not be ascertained at press time. It was rumored, however that some Chinese soldiers were killed, over a score injured while the Russian regiment suffered several injured. This, however, could not be verified. Several Chinese soldiers were seen under S.V.C. detention with bandaged heads and other injuries.

According to information available at press time, the Russian Regiment arrived at the scene in 10 to 12 trucks to remove a Chinese national flag hoisted on a new flag-pole this morning. The soldiers, maintaining the rights to display their national emblem, refused admittance and the two forces clashed at 12.15. The soldiers are said to have fought the Russians with empty bottles and stones while the latter retaliated and blasted their way into the barracks with batons and rifle butts. No shots, as far as could be ascertained, were fired during the melee.

Gain Control

The Russian Regiment eventually gained control of the barracks, removed the flag and searched the barracks thoroughly.

High officials of the Council, SVC and SMP when approached this afternoon, refused to divulge any information regarding the clash. It is understood, however, a statement will be issued later.

Comes To A Head

The dispute over the flag raising was the immediate cause of the clash although an accumulated number of incidents had strained relations between the Council and the "Lost Battalion" for some time.

The flag-pole was erected at the camp by the Chinese soldiers, who were withdrawn from the Joint Savings Bank building on North Soochow Road. Their intention to hoist a national flag in the camp caused consternation among the Council authorities and negotiations were started for its removal.

Colonel Hsia Ching-yuan, commander of the battalion, rejected the request, claiming that he and his man are not war prisoners but had been withdrawn into the Settlement by order of his superiors, who acted at an alleged request made by third powers in view of the fact that their continued resistance in the godown would endanger the Settlement. It was only through protracted sessions that the "Lost Battalion" agreed to cut the pole eight feet shorter. This was done last night.

Force Said Threatened

Then the question of flag-raising took place. The Council, it was reported, had given the understanding that the flag might only be hoisted on anniversary days—the first of which will be Saturday, first anniversary of the Shanghai battle. The "Lost Battalion," however, claimed the right to hoist the flag any time it likes. Accordingly, they hoisted the flag this morning, resulting in a reported S.M.P. decision to remove the flag even by force.

It is said that the incident today was not the first. A platoon of S.V.C. members was sent to the barracks to search for firearms reported to be hidden in the camp. Colonel Hsia emphatically refused to be subjected to the search, demanding their source of information and formal documents. He refused to issue the order to his subordinates to subject themselves to the search.

Volunteers Left

The volunteers then walked out of headquarters to proceed with the search but were blocked by the soldiers, who would not submit to the search unless ordered by their superior. Unable to make the search, the volunteers left after being assured by Colonel Hsia that he may be held responsible in the event any firearms eventually turn up in his barracks, it is said.

Colonel Hsia had been repeatedly protesting over the status given them by the Settlement authorities. They claim that they were promised to be returned to the 88th Division when they evacuate the "godown-castle" and declare they are not war prisoners but had entered the Settlement at the request of the foreign powers.

Two Die, 55 Injured As "Lone Battalion" Battles S. V. C. Unit

Free-For-All Fought In Singapore Rd. Camp For Soldiers

BOTTLES, BATONS USED IN MELEE

Four Russians Put In Hospital, Two Said Badly Injured

Two Chinese soldiers, severely injured in yesterday's free-for-all between the members of the "Doomed Battalion" and the Russian unit of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, died in the Police Hospital at midnight.

A dispute over a flagpole yesterday led to a pitched battle between members of the "Doomed Battalion," heroes of the siege of the Joint Savings Society godown in Chapei last November, and members of the Russian Regiment, Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The fracas took place inside the concentration camp, on Singapore Road, where the Chinese soldiers, about 400 in number, have been held since they evacuated the godown and entered the Settlement last year.

The time of the scrap was about 11 a.m. It is claimed by the Settlement authorities that the Chinese soldiers attacked forces of the Russian Regiment with bottles.

When the smoke of battle had cleared away, four Russians and 16 Chinese were receiving hospital treatment. Fifty-seven members of the "Doomed Battalion" were taken to the hospital after the fracas but 41 had sustained only scratches and bruises and were sent home after treatment. Fourteen other Russians received slight scratches and bruises, but remained on duty. They were given first aid on the spot.

Early reports circulated to the effect that three of the soldiers had been killed were denied last night by the Shanghai Municipal Council. Reports that shots had been fired also were denied.

Official Report

While officers of the British military force in Shanghai, in charge of the camp, refused to give any information to the press, the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday afternoon issued an official statement on the subject of the scrap. It follows:

"In view of what happened today in the camp where the Chinese 'Lone Battalion' is interned, the following information has been made available to the press.

"It has been found recently by the Camp Commandant that it was becoming increasingly difficult, and at times impossible, to enforce any kind of discipline in the camp. Attempts to enforce any kind of discipline in the camp were met with obstruction. Recently an attempt to carry out a search of the camp, which had been done on occasions before, was objected to.

Matter Reaches Head

"The matter came to a head on July 21 over the unauthorized erection of a flagpole which had been smuggled into the camp by the Chinese internes. The Council was unwilling to be put in the position of being forced to remove the pole, as it did not wish to offend the susceptibilities of the Chinese internes in the matter of touching their national flag.

"Repeated attempts were made, both by Council officials and by prominent Chinese residents of the Settlement, to persuade the responsible officers in the camp to take down the flagpole. The flagpole was in fact, taken down on the evening of August 10. Early in the morning of August 11, however, the camp commandant was asked whether he would give permission for a large parcel of firecrackers to be brought into the camp.

Firecrackers Denied

"When the commandant stated that he could not possibly comply with this unreasonable request, the flagpole was immediately re-erected, though in shortened form, and the flag was hoisted.

"The responsible Chinese officers in the camp were then informed by the camp commandant that unless they took the flagpole down forthwith it would be taken down by force with the aid of the Russian Regiment.

"This order was not complied with,

and after about 10 minutes the commandant sent in his Russians to remove the flagpole. On entering they were met by a rush of Chinese soldiers who attacked with bottles and wounded four Russians.

"The Russians were then ordered to drive the Chinese back with their batons. In the course of this operation a number of Chinese were injured by batons. The flagpole was then removed and a thorough search made of the camp.

"About 16 of the injured Chinese will be detained in the hospital, while the remainder were suffering from superficial injuries only."

Long Battle

The Russian Regiment turned out to the scene of the argument shortly before 10 a.m. and did not leave the premises until after 2.30 p.m., fair indication that the battle was something of a rather hot affair.

Newspapermen and photographers were not permitted inside the gates and an air of mystery shrouded the entire affair until 4.30 p.m. when the Council issued its official statement.

Foreign observers, however, who happened to be on Singapore Road at the time the Russians started removing the injured from the camp, informed THE CHINA PRESS last night, that three trucks were used for this bit of transportation work.

In the first truck to leave the place, 37 injured soldiers were carried out. The second truck took 12 to the hospital while six were transported in the third truck, making a total of 57.

The scrap between the Russians and the soldiers started shortly after 11 a.m. and it lasted for more than 10 minutes. The first melee was brought to an end in about 20 minutes but trouble still continued on the lot.

It was not until after noon that the affair had been placed under control sufficiently to start sending the injured to the police hospital. The business of removing the wounded had been completed by 3 p.m.

Most of the injured soldiers, suffering from bumps on the head and cuts about the face, managed to get into the trucks under their own steam. Seventeen were carried to the trucks in stretchers and blankets.

Ambulances Not Used

The entire affair was handled by the Russian Regiment, which had turned out in trucks about 10 a.m. The police had no official information on the affair until late in the afternoon, and their assistance was not requested.

The reason the wounded were taken to the hospital in trucks and not in emergency ambulances of the Shanghai Fire Brigade was explained by the authorities last night as being quite simple.

Fire brigade ambulances, during the past two weeks, have been almost constantly in operation removing cholera cases from the streets and alleys of the city. This is also the case with practically every available isolation hospital ambulance in the city. In many instances, it has been even necessary to use other types of vehicles to handle the cholera cases taken from refugee camps. Using trucks to remove the injured soldiers was a matter of convenience, officials stated.

First aid was given the injured men on the spot by Public Health Department workers. Doctors attached to the Russian Regiment also assisted in treating the injured Chinese soldiers after they had taken care of the wounded Russians.

Two of the four Russians now in the hospital last night were reported to have been badly injured, having sustained severe cuts about the face and body. They will remain in the hospital for a considerable length of time, it was stated. The other two probably will be able to leave within a week.

Of the 16 Chinese soldiers receiving hospital treatment, five are said to be in a serious condition. The report was circulated last night that one had died but this could not be confirmed.

The scrap caused considerable excitement in the Singapore Road area. The entire population of a large refugee camp located not far from the concentration camp turned out in an effort to find out what had happened, making it necessary for the authorities to rope off the street.

Inquiry made last night as to what disciplinary action, if any, might be taken against the interned Chinese soldiers, failed to produce any information on the subject. The authorities in charge of the camp were simply not talking.

SHANGHAI TIMES - 31.10.37.

27059

Exciting Scenes When Chinese In Fort Make Final Dash Over Bridge

Over 400 Men Of "Suicide Battalion" Come Into Settlement In Early Hours Of This Morning; Disarmed By Foreign Troops This Side

VERITABLE HAIL OF LEAD BY JAPANESE AS RUSH TO SAFETY MADE

One of the most dramatic episodes in the history of Shanghai occurred here in the early hours of this morning as several hundred soldiers from the famous "Suicide Battalion" dashed to safety across the Tibet Road Bridge under a merciless rain of gunfire. The whole of Yu Ya Ching Road for several blocks into the Settlement was raked by flying bullets.

The Chinese left their post fiercely fighting their Japanese attackers and handed over their smoking guns to British troops stationed at the Settlement boundary. It was reported at 2 o'clock that about 400 men had crossed the bridge, and others were still coming.

This astounding development followed close upon the heels of a series of stirring episodes earlier in the evening. At an early hour last night preparations were being made to bring the "Doomed Battalion" across Soochow Creek into Settlement after its gallant stand in the Joint Savings Society godown, where it was stranded following the general withdrawal from Chapei.

To Concentration Camp

It is understood that the men will be kept in a concentration camp somewhere in Shanghai until the termination of the current hostilities.

It was shortly before midnight that the report that the famous battalion would be brought to safety leaked out and spread like wildfire throughout the city. At that time it was stated that the Chinese defenders had agreed to give up their improvised fort at the urgent request of several foreign Consular officials in Shanghai who contended that the hostilities centred upon the Joint Saving Society godown were a menace to the safety of the Settlement.

Proceeding to the scene just as the preliminary arrangements were in full swing, a representative of "The Shanghai Sunday Times" was witness to the dramatic spectacle of long lines of uniformed men being drawn up in preparation for receiving the battalion. Just inside the barbed wire barrier thrown across Yu Ya Ching Road a long line of black marias was drawn up.

In a final check-up made last night it was ascertained that a number of the men, many of whom were wounded, had been taken to the Embankment Building.

Earlier Japanese Threat

The eyes of all Shanghai, and perhaps the better part of the world, were to be focused to-day on the beleaguered "Death-with-Honour" troops holding out in the two godowns on North Soochow Road against Japanese marines, following the threat made by the Japanese command yesterday morning to blow the Chinese out of their stronghold, which they have four days.

While the announcement was being made by Rear-Admiral Tadao Honda, Japanese naval attache, that, as the time limit for the withdrawal of the Chinese unit had expired, the Japanese forces will be compelled to resort to arms to annihilate them, a letter was received this side of the Creek from Regimental Commander Hsieh Chin-yuan, who heads the gallant defenders. The letter states tha the men have no intention whatsoever of giving up their position, but intend to die to the last man, fighting.

All possible precautions have been taken both by the British and American military authorities to protect the men occupying the Sectors immediately facing the godowns, which have now been made world famous. However, it is the British nor the Americans will retire any distance from their outposts, despite the warning issued by the Japanese.

Dangerous Positions

At the present time men of the Royal Welch Fusiliers occupy Blockhouse "F" which is less than 50 yards away from the Continental Bank godown on North Soochow Road, while the U.S. Fourth Marines are holding the "ringside" seats to the whole affair on the south side of the creek, west of Yu Ya Ching Road.

While the Shanghai Gas Company has taken all necessary precautions against the possibility of gas tanks on Yu Ya Ching Road being hit by any of the large calibre missiles. thus causing an explosion or fire, crowds of foreigners and Chinese continued to watch the godown and the activity of both the Japanese and Chinese, throughout the day from vantage points in the International Settlement.

Defence Works

After three days and nights of feverish construction, strong defence works for the Joint Savings and Trust Company godown on North Soochow Road, the headquarters of the dare-to-die Chinese lone battalion, have now almost been completed.

This is according to Regimental Commander Hsieh Chin-yuan, who chose to remain with the battalion to fight the Japanese forces to the last drop of blood, in a letter addressed to Lieut.-General Sun Yuan-liang, Commander of the 88th Division.

No Publicity Stunt

The lone battalion, the letter stresses, chose to remain behind for the defence of Chapei merely out of a sense of duty and patriotism, and not for the sake of publicity.

"Up till now," Commander Hsieh states, "I have not given any press interview nor made any demands on the public. Whatever has been printed in the press emanates purely from outside."

Night and day, the letter says, members of the battalion have been thinking of nothing else but the determination to die to the last man, in order to accomplish their mission.

"Death is not an important issue," the letter continues, "but we wish to inform you that before our mission is accomplished we will not make our sacrifices lightly."

Speculation has been rife for the past two days as to what method the Japanese will employ in order to get the Chinese out and take over the two godowns, the last remaining stronghold of the Chinese in Chapei. It is generally believed that the Japanese will bomb the two godowns; on the other hand this method is likely to bring complications in view of the close proximy of the foreign sectors.

With several houses some distance to the north-west of the godowns having been set on fire yesterday and having burned out by nightfall it is believed that the Japanese have been clearing a view from some distance in order to bring howitzers into action against the isolated unit in the godowns.

Complete destruction of the godowns is neither the object of the Chinese nor the Japanese as large quantities of rice and grain are stored in them.

French Mortars Fired

Trench mortars were brought into action by the Japanese yesterday morning, considerable damage to the western wall of the Joint Savings Society Godown being done by the firing. Several shells fell on North Soochow Road not far from Blockhouse "F." Chinese defenders, however, had the better of the Japanese at closer quarters, when they fired on the Japanese marines walking on the roof of an adjoining godown, which is considerable lower than the Joint Savings Society Godown building.

"Our godown is glorified by the presence of the lone Chinese battalion, who are resolved to fight to the last. We will never regret even if the structure should be completely destroyed by the Japanese," stated Mr. Y. M. Chien, assistant general manager of the Joint Savings Society, commenting on the situation. The name of the godown, he added, would go on record with the battalion for their epic struggle against stupendous odds.

Japanese Statement

The Japanese armed forces have completed preparations for dislodging Chinese troops from their stronghold in the Joint Savings Society's godown, on North Soochow Road, Rear-Admiral Tadao Honda, naval attache to the Japanese Embassy, announced yesterday morning.

Residents living in proximity to the godown were asked by the officer to take all necessary precautions to safeguard themselves during the Japanese attack.

"If the Chinese soldiers entrenched in the godown continue their resistance," Rear-Admiral Honda's prepared statement read, "we shall be forced to resort to arms to annihilate them.

"As is generally known, a part of the Chinese troops whose retreat from Chapei was cut off by the Special Naval Landing Party sought refuge in the godown.

"Moved by our desire to spare the lives of the Chinese soldiers from the standpoints of humanity and Bushido on the one hand, and on the other hand to avoid complications arising out of the geographical position of the godown, the Naval Landing Party had taken every possible step to persuade the Chinese to leave the godown.

"Nevertheless, the Chinese unit showed no signs of accepting our generous and amicable proposal in the ecstasy of being hailed as 'national heroes.'

Plans Completed

"The Special Naval Landing Party of the Imperial Navy completed its preparations to dislodge the Chinese from their position on Thursday.

"The Naval Landing Party realizes that the attack on the godown, in view of its proximity to the British and American defence sectors, might result in complications.

"It must be realized by all, however, that Japan cannot delay the attack indefinitely. Now the time limit set by us for the withdrawal of the Chinese has expired.

"Should they continue to resist our bluejackets and hold their present position, the Japanese forces will be compelled to resort to arms to annihilate them.

"The residents in the area adjacent to the godown are urged to take all necessary precautions to safeguard themselves during the Japanese attack."

Courageous Girl Guide

It was revealed here last night, according to the "Lih Pao," that the new Chinese flag on the godowns, a gift from the Shanghai Civic Association, was "smuggled" into the headquarters of the dare-to-die battalion by a girl scout, Miss Yang Hyi-min, on Thursday night.

While details were not given as to how she did it, her courageous act was reported to have aroused city-wide admiration.

Aged 24 and a native of Chinkiang, Miss Yang enrolled as a girl scout shortly after the outbreak of the Shanghai hostilities. During the Manchurian crisis, she joined a Chinese volunteer corps in the north-east, where she had been doing publicity work for more than two years.

CHINA PRESS - 31.10.37.

Chinese Battalion Evacuates Godown On N. Thibet Road

Fire Breaks Out In Top Story After Heavy Artillery Battle

Heavy Fighting Preludes Withdrawal; Japanese Train Artillery Directly On Building; British Offer Safe Conduct

The Chinese "doomed battalion" in the Joint Savings Society godown on North Thibet Road evacuated into the Settlement at an early hour this morning.

After resisting everything the Japanese Navy had to offer for nearly four days, members of the battalion began to trickle out after midnight in small parties. By 2 o'clock this morning, more than 360 had been conducted to the Embankment Building by the British authorities.

Long before the last man had evacuated, Japanese guns had fired the top floor of the main godown. The field pieces were placed between the two godowns and were pointed at the top stories less than 40 yards from the big windows.

Shot and shell flew in all directions from 11 p.m. up until the time that the men decided definitely to withdraw. Residents living in the Louza District thought hell itself had turned loose.

It was reported that the Chinese had decided upon this action after representations had been made by foreign authorities asking them to enter the Settlement on the grounds that their presence in the Joint Savings Society godown was seriously endangering areas south of Soochow Creek.

Danger Of Explosion

It was further stated that these representations were made when officials of the Shanghai Gas Company took alarm at the statement made by the Japanese yesterday that arrangements for launching a heavy offensive against the godown had been undertaken.

The possibility of a badly aimed Japanese aerial bomb was considered so great that the gas tank might be blown up with severe damage to the entire district. The tank is located just across Yu Ya Ching Road bridge on the south side of the creek.

Rapidly becoming as famous as the valiant 600 horsemen of Crimean War fame, immortalized by Lord Alfred Tennyson in "The Charge of the Light Brigade," the "doomed battalion" of the crack 88th Division grimly continued to hold out yesterday against the efforts of the Japanese navy to dislodge it and remove the Chinese flag from Chapei.

Throughout the day, the Japanese kept up constant machine-gun fire against the Joint Savings Society godown on the corner of North Thibet and North Soochow Roads in Chapei. Rifle-grenades were also used while fieldpieces west of the Continental Bank godown did a bit of shelling but to little avail.

Strong defense works for the godown had been completed by the defending Chinese troops, according to a letter passed out of the place by Colonel Hsieh Chin-yuan, commanding the detachment, and addressed to Lt.-Gen. Sun Yuan-liang, commander of the 88th Division. The letter, dated October 29, sheds much light hitherto undisclosed on the drama of gallantry and bravery now being enacted before the eyes of Shanghai's millions.

80 Japanese Killed

On October 27, the letter reports, the Japanese in an unsuccessful attempt to storm the godown, suffered heavy casualties, leaving more than 80 dead bodies behind them.

"Shortly after 6 a.m. on October 28," Colonel Hsieh states, "I shot dead two Japanese soldiers myself." He added that the lone battalion chose to remain behind for the defense of Chapei merely out of a sense of duty and patriotism and not for the sake of publicity.

In another letter to Major-General Feng Sheng-fah, deputy commander of the 88th, Colonel Hsieh says that for the shedding of their blood they must demand a costly price from the Japanese.

Another letter which has a bearing on the situation is one from Lt.-Gen. Sun, written to Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, prominent banker and chairman of the Chinese Residents Civic Association.

General Sun expressed appreciation to the public for their great interest shown in the welfare of the lone battalion and for the large quantities of foodstuffs and other things presented to them.

The people, however, were asked not to continue sending things to the beleaguered warriors, because so many things are easily perishable, and besides, they have enough food stores to hold out for a long time.

Give To Liberty Bonds

Money intended for the purpose, in Commander Sun's opinion, should be devoted to the purchase of Liberty Bonds or donated toward the fund for providing pensions for the families of officers and soldiers killed during the hostilities.

"Our godown is glorified by the presence of the lone Chinese battalion which is resolved to fight to the last. We will never regret the loss, even if the structure should be completely destroyed by the Japanese."

This statement was made yesterday by Mr. Y. M. Chien, assistant general manager of the Joint Savings Society, in connection with the occupation of the bank's warehouse by the "doomed battalion."

"Chinese Who Won't Get Out"

The name of the godown, said Mr. Chien, would go on record with the battalion for their epic struggle against stupendous odds.

The presence of the battalion in the godown bought forth a variety of statements from the Japanese. Two days ago, they were referred to as "stragglers" yesterday they were officially known in Japanese circles as the "Chinese in the godown who won't get out."

Another Chinese Flag Flying

Instead of one, two Chinese flags were flying yesterday from two godowns.

The second flag, like the first one, was "smuggled" into the Chinese citadel.

During the four days the lone battalion kept the Japanese at bay, attention of the entire world was attracted to the gallant stand made by the Chinese. Foreign observers considered it another Alcazar but forgot that this fortress had glass windows.

On the other hand the moral effect which the episode had was not underestimated. Sooner or later, it was generally agreed that the overwhelming force of enemy mechanized units or aircraft would achieve their objective, but because the defenders were willing to flout this very force, it made their stand even the more impressive.

8039 A/31
1939

August 19, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"INTERNED CHINESE SOLDIERS IN THE FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS SHOULD BE HANDED OVER TO JAPANESE ARMY"

The Tairiku Shimpo publishes the following comment:-

We have raised a question about the feeding of the interned Chinese soldiers at the expense of the S.M.C. In this connection Commander Hsia of the interned soldiers has published a declaration refuting our protest.

In his declaration Commander Hsia maintains that the soldiers had surrendered voluntarily in compliance with a decision reached by the Consular Body in order to remove the danger to life and property in the Foreign Settlements. He also protests against the treatment of the interned soldiers.

In connection with the question of expenses, Commander Hsia states that between October, 1937 and November, 1938, local relief associations had been paying for their upkeep and between December, 1938 and August this year the S.M.C. had advanced $40,500 for this purpose, but against this the Chungking Government has already paid $43,600 to the S.M.C. Therefore, there is still a balance of $3,100 in the hands of the S.M.C.

We do not know whether Hsia's statement is true or not, however, we expect that the S.M.C. will make an explanation regarding the matter.

The source of the funds for the upkeep of the interned soldiers is a secondary question. What we demand is that all interned soldiers be handed over to the Japanese authorities as they are in an area under the control of the Japanese army.

Besides the interned soldiers from the Four Banks' godown, the records of other soldiers who had entered the Foreign Settlements and the arms seized from them should also be handed over to the Japanese authorities. According to an investigation made, about 7,000 soldiers have entered the foreign areas.

The authorities of the Foreign Settlements may attempt to hide the presence of these soldiers on the ground that the Foreign Settlements constitute neutral ground, but we claim that as the foreign areas are in an occupied area, we cannot recognize their neutrality.

Last year the interned soldiers in the Kiaochow Road Camp attempted to hoist the Kuomintang flag and caused serious trouble with the Russian guards, resulting in bloodshed. They are now reported to be attempting to regain their freedom as quickly as possible. They are under the protection of the S.M.C. yet they have adopted a hostile attitude towards Japan.

There is stronger ground for the handing over of the interned soldiers than for the extradition of the four offenders in Tientsin.

8037/A/31
17 8 39

August 16, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"JAPANESE MILITARY AUTHORITIES AND THE CHINESE INTERNED SOLDIERS"

The 230 odd Chinese soldiers of the 88th Division of the National Government's Army have been interned in the camp on Kiaochow Road since their surrender to the British Defence Force. As remarked yesterday by this paper, these soldiers have been and are still being kept at the expense of the S.M.C. since the withdrawal of the National Government from Nanking.

Japan is one of the member Powers reponsible for the International Settlement; furthermore Shanghai lies in the area under the occupation of the Japanese army. We cannot overlook the fact that these enemy soldiers, who had fought our soldiers in Shanghai, are now being protected and fed by the S.M.C. It is reported that the Japanese military authorities will request the S.M.C. to hand over the interned soldiers on the following grounds:-

1) From the viewpoint of the removal of anti-Japanese elements, the question of the upkeep of interned soldiers by the S.M.C. cannot be overlooked as the International Settlement lies in an occupied area and has no neutrality.

2) In the Tientsin issue, the British authorities have already promised to hand over the four offenders responsible for the murder of the Customs Commissioner; therefore, there is no reason for the Municipal authorities here to refuse to hand over the interned soldiers to Japan as she is one of the member Powers interested in Municipal affairs.

3) Should the S.M.C. reject the demand to hand over the interned soldiers, it will be regarded as an organ of the Chungking Government and not as an international organization for it has violated its international character. Various quarters are hoping that the Japanese military authorities will take strong measures in this connection.

FILE C

Besides the above issue, another question has been raised about the attitude of the S.M.C. towards the large number of Chinese soldiers who entered the International Settlement during the local hostilities. It is believed that about 8,000 soldiers had entered the Foreign Settlements from Chapei and Nantao during the three months of local hostilities and were liberated after they had been disarmed by the authorities. Naturally the authorities concerned must have kept records of the number of persons and the quantity of arms surrendered. These records must be handed to the Japanese authorities to be used in dealing with the Foreign Settlements which lies in occupied area.

Where these disarmed soldiers are now and what they are doing, it is not known, but most of them are believed to be engaged in anti-Japanese activities. It is reported that arms of various descriptions are being sold in the Foreign Settlements at cheap prices. This would seem to suggest that the arms seized from interned soldiers by the Settlement authorities are being handed out to the public. The authorities of the Foreign Settlements, by refusing to hand over to the Japanese authorities the records of the number of interned soldiers and of the arms seized from them, are demonstrating a hostile attitude. The Japanese military authorities are paying close attention to these points.

8039 A/31
16 8 39

August 15, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"S.M.C., BY FEEDING AND PROTECTING INTERNED CHINESE SOLDIERS FROM THE FOUR BANKS GODOWN, DEMONSTRATES ITS HOSTILE ATTITUDE"

About 230 Chinese soldiers under the command of Hsia Poo Yuan of the 88th Division of the Central Government army, who took up a position in the Four Banks Godown to offer resistance to our army during the local hostilities, finally surrendered to the British Defence Force and since then they have been interned in a camp at the corner of Kiaochow Road and Singapore Road.

On August 13, 1938, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Shanghai hostilities, these soldiers had some trouble with the Russian guards of the camp over an attempt to hoist the Kuomintang flag over the camp. As a result of the trouble, two of the soldiers were killed. On the anhiversary this year, these soldiers were quiet.

However, some question has been raised over the feeding of the interned soldiers at the expense of the S.M.C.

When the soldiers surrendered to the British Defence Force it was reported that the National Government would send money for their upkeep. This was done for only 2 or 3 months and was discontinued after the fall of Nanking. The Chungking Government is not now in a position to send money to Shanghai. In spite of this, the S.M.C. is advancing funds for their food in the belief that the National Government will repay the money.

We are concerned over the action of the S.M.C. in feeding these soldiers for an unknown period. The Japanese residents know that the S.M.C. is officially giving protection to the interned soldiers in the International Settlement which lies in an area under the control of the Japanese army and they are highly indignant over the matter. They express a hope that their authorities in Shanghai will take proper steps.

It is reported that a number of Japanese residents are suggesting the non-payment of the Municipal rate as a demonstration against the hostile attitude of the S.M.C. which is feeding the soldiers with funds collected partly from Japanese residents in the form of Municipal rates. Developments in the affair will be watched with close attention.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/39
28 10

October 27, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Shun Pao, Chinese-American Daily News :-

LONE BATTALION ANNIVERSARY

Yesterday was the second anniversary of the heroic defence of the Joint Savings Bank Godown in Chapei by the Lone Battalion of the 88th Division. On that day in 1937, the 400 men of the 88th Division put up a courageous stand at the godown despite the heavy bombardment. Their heroic spirit aroused world-wide admiration. On the advice of the authorities of the Settlement who were solicitous for the safety of the Settlement, these 400 brave defenders retreated against their wish into the Settlement and have since been interned at the Kiaochow Road Camp.

A service to celebrate the anniversary was held at 3 p.m. yesterday in the presence of 100 representatives of local public bodies.

In the course of a speech, Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元), who presided over the ceremony, said: "To-day's anniversary has a very significant meaning; it should enable us to reflect on the past and encourage us in the future. The recent unprecedented victory scored by us in North Hunan tells us that the Japanese are now nearing the end of their resources; it also gives us an assurance for final victory. At this time when the war of resistance has reached its most critical phase, the Chinese people, unless they are willing to be slaves, should render to the nation more strenuous services financially or otherwise.

"It was Japan's aggression that caused China to start the present war of resistance. For this reason, there is no way open to the Chinese people. We are fighting to ensure the complete safety of the sovereign and territorial integrity of the country and to crush Japan's ambitious designs for the subjugation of China."

No. S. M. D. 8039/A/31/33
Date 25 / 1 / 39

Standard and other local newspapers :- 24.1.39 (PM)

TELEGRAM RECEIVED BY CHINESE RATEPAYERS' ASSOCIATION FROM DR. H.H. KUNG

A telegram was received yesterday by the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement from Dr. H.H. Kung, President of the Executive Yuan, expressing his appreciation of the efforts of the Association in connection with the settlement of the dispute over the hoisting of a national flag by the Lone Battalion in Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.H. D. 8039 A/31
Date 20 / 39

Chinese American Daily News and other local newspapers :- 4

16-1-39(PM)

THE LONE BATTALION

Fearing that the report published by the "Ta Lei Pao" on January 16 regarding the pay and rations of the Lone Battalion was liable to give rise to misunderstanding among the public, the entire body of officers and men of the Battalion yesterday issued an important statement in which mention was made about support to Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元).

Interviewed by a reporter of the Sin Sun News Agency (新聞社), Colonel Zia made the following statement :- "The pay and rations of the Lone Battalion are entered in books which are examined by chartered accountants before they are submitted to the quarters concerned. It is a fact that difficulties were experienced about the supply of food to the Lone Battalion, but thanks to support from the people, these difficulties have been removed. The entire body of officers and men of the Battalion fully understand the present situation; they are rather depressed spiritually as they have been left behind in the isolated island and are not in a position to serve their country."

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A/31
18 / 39

January 17, 1939. Morning Translation.

Chinese American Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE PAY AND RATIONS OF THE LONE BATTALION

In connection with the report published by the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報) of January 16 on the pay and rations of the Lone Battalion in the Kiaochow Road Park, the entire body of officers and men of the Battalion have issued the following important statement:-

"We were greatly surprised to read in the 'Ta Mei Pao' on January 16 a report as well as a letter said to have been issued by the Battalion of the 88th Division, on the pay and rations of our Battalion.

"It is to be noted that since our withdrawal from the Joint Savings Society Godown last year under the lead of Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元), we have remained in Shanghai and have gone through many hardships. During the past year, Colonel Zia has been much exhausted through giving instructions to members of the Battalion and in dealing with various matters.

"The letter published by the 'Ta Mei Pao' was not issued by the officers and men of our Battalion. It was written with the object of injuring the reputation of the Lone Battalion and alienating the confidense of the people. Apart from denying the statements in the letter, we hereby inform the public of the circumstances surrounding the matter:-

1) The National Government issued a reward of $3,000 to the Lone Battalion. This money was handed to company commanders by Colonel Zia to be distributed, according to rank, among the soldiers.
2) The Lone Battalion received pay and rations for only two months, because the other two months' pay and rations had not been issued for certain reasons. Colonel Zia has repeatedly urged the issue of this money. These are the facts and can be proved by an investigation.
3) The subscriptions received by the Lone Battalion have been openly announced in newspapers by Colonel Zia. They have been entered in books, even if the amount is only one cent.

FILE

"Being a revolutionary soldier, Colonel Zia is honest. The officers and men of our Battalion are of the opinion that the person responsible for the issue of the letter to the 'Ta Mei Pao' must have been made use of by certain persons for some ulterior motive, thereby injuring the glorious history of our Lone Battalion and indirectly harming the reputation of the nation.

"With a view to exposing the sinister plans of traitorous elements, we hereby issue this statement for public information."

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. D. D.
Date

January 16, 1939. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao:

THE PAY AND RATIONS OF THE LONE BATTALION

The members of the Lone Battalion who defended the Joint Savings Society Godown stubbornly last year withdrew into the International Settlement on the advice of a third party, and since then, they have been accommodated in the Kiaochow Road Park. Although they have lost their freedom for the time being, the people of Shanghai are much interested over the welfare of these loyal and brave men.

The other day, this paper received a letter said to have been issued by the officers and men of the Battalion of the 88th Division. The letter contains the following allegations:- "The commander-in-chief of the No. - War Zone has issued a reward of $3,000 to the Lone Battalion. This money has been unequally distributed among the soldiers. The National Government has issued four months' pay and rations, but the soldiers have received pay and rations for only two months. Furthermore, the account for monthly food expenses is also not clear."

It appears that the letter is directed against Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元). As Colonel Zia, who is a revolutionary soldier, would never commit any acts of corruption, this paper yesterday detailed one of its reporters to call on Colonel Zia. (Colonel Zia is suffering from insomnia and is being treated in the Police Hospital.)

Interviewed, Colonel Zia made the following statement:- "Four company commanders were responsible for the distribution, according to rank, of the reward issued by the commander-in-chief of the No. - War Zone. I took no part in the distribution. At first, Mr. O.S. Lieu (劉鴻生) detailed certain persons to make contracts for food supplies and the monthly expenses required in this connection were estimated at $4,000. Dissatisfied with the bad food supplied, the officers and men took over the job themselves and were given $3,000 a month. As the food is now better, no complaint has been heard. With the exception of a part of the money spent for clothes, the subscriptions from various circles are being deposited in a bank. The National Government has issued four months' pay and rations through the Shanghai District Association, but the latter has handed to us only two months' pay and rations, the remaining $11,000 have not yet been delivered to us."

Colonel Zia refused to make a statement on the circumstances surrounding the affair. It is to be noted that the Shanghai District Association is a bona fide public body. We hope that the persons responsible for the administration of the association will give an explanation of the matter so as to avoid misunderstanding.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A/31
Date 18 / 1 / 39

January 16, 1939. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers :-

Shanghai Students' Federation Offers Flag to the Lone Battalion

At 10 a.m. yesterday, some 100 representatives of the Shanghai Students' Federation, bringing with them books and foodstuffs, called at the camp of the Lone Battalion on Kiaochow Road and offered them a flag. Captain Lai received the students and led them in an inspection of the camp. A very simple ceremony of offering the flag was then held.

Music, basketball games etc. took place. The callers withdrew at 12.30 p.m.

FILE

REGIST. 8-39A/31

November 20, 1938. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Evening Edition) published the following comment on November 19 :-

RUDENESS OF THE RUSSIAN REGIMENT, S.V.C.

Two days ago, students of Gonzaga College (), led by an American Father, called at the camp of the Lone Battalion on Kiaochow Road to console the men. Two of the students, however, were assaulted and injured by a white Russian guard at the camp. The affair has aroused much indignation among the public and negotiations have been opened with the S.M.C.

An unfortunate affair occufred in August over the hoisting of a Chinese flag by the Lone Battalion, but a satisfactory solution was found through the efforts of Mr. Yu Ya-ching. Now, a case of assault of two students by the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., has taken place in the camp.

The present case occurred during a dispute over the closing of a door. One whose duty it is to guard the place refused to close the door. Then whose duty is it to close the door? A member of the Battalion closed the door and the matter should have ended there. Nevertheless, the Russian guard assaulted two young students and injured them.

The visit to the Lone Battalion made by the students of Gonzaga College is quite in order, therefore we are at a loss to understand the motive of such a wanton act. It is not to be wondered at that the American Father will take action.

It makes us sad to see the discipline of the Russian Regiment so bad. The white Russian guard has committed acts of violence on more than one occasion. Cannot they be controlled? Trouble may arise in future should such barbarous acts be allowed to continue. In that event, who will be responsible?

We hope that the S.M.C. will deal properly with the barbarous members of the Russian Regiment so as to avoid further incidents.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. MINISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/31
Date 21 11 38

November 19, 1938. Morning Translation

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE RATEPAYERS' ASSOCIATION LODGES PROTEST WITH THE S.M.C. OVER ASSAULT OF STUDENTS BY S.V.C. RUSSIAN DETACHMENT

The Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement yesterday sent the following letter to the Shanghai Municipal Council :-

"We have read with deep regret a report appearing in the local newspapers about the assault committed on Tsai Wei-gee (蔡蔚吉) and Yao Chia-ko (姚家珂), two students of Gonzaga College (徐汇中学), by the Russian Detachment of the S.V.C. at the camp of the Lone Battalion. Sometime ago an unfortunate incident arose through inefficient handling on the part of this Russian Detachment which resulted in death to three soldiers of the Lone Battalion. The Council later wrote to this Association expressing its regret and appropriating $3,000 as a compassionate grant to the families of the dead men. All this was caused by the rudeness of the Russian Detachment.

"Now an incident of assaulting of students has occurred and this furnishes further proof of the rudeness of the Russian Detachment and of its inefficiency. We send this letter with a request that the Council give close attention to the affair and punish the member of the Russian Detachment responsible for the assault and to exercise strict control over other members of the Detachment."

News Digest publishes the following letter :-

Undisciplined Members Should be Dismissed

To the Editor :

On November 17, I noticed a report in your paper that another incident in which young students were assaulted and injured by a certain member of the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., had taken place. The report aroused my indignation and other patriots throughout the country will likewise be moved.

The object of the Settlement authorities in maintaining the S.V.C. is to facilitate the keeping of peace and order in the Settlement. The Russian Regiment's duty is to protect but actually it is supervising the Lone Battalion at the Kiaochow Park Camp. It is a unit of the S.V.C. and its duty is to maintain peace and order. However, events have revealed that instead of carrying out this duty, the Russian members have repeatedly created incidents such as the affair involving the Lone Battalion and now the incident involving young students. All this shows that they have been endangering peace and order instead of preserving same according to the aim and purpose of the authorities.

We know full well that the assailants are a part of the Russian Regiment and not the entire body of members of the Russian Regiment. Nevertheless, with a view to removing ill-feeling amongst the Chinese towards the whole Russian Regiment, members of the Regiment should demand the dismissal and punishment of the small number of

their comrades who are undisciplined and whose behaviour is barbarous and is harmful to the reputation of the Russian Regiment.

Meanwhile, it is hoped that the responsible authorities will immediately dismiss and punish the assailants, thereby making the Russian Regiment of the S.M.C. a unit responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement.

Kin Cheng (金正).

Globe (Editorial) :-

Advice to S.M.C. Over the Lone Battalion Problem

A case occurred a few days ago in the camp of the Lone Battalion, wherein a member of the Russian Regiment of the S.V.C. unreasonably assaulted two pupils who had called to console the Battalion. Such action on the part of the Russian Regiment causes one to sympathize with the S.M.C. which is working hard to deal with the situation.

With every sincerity, we submit the following advice and hope that the S.M.C. will accept it :-

The Lone Battalion withdrew into the International Settlement at the request of a third party for the sake of the safety of the Settlement. From the legal point of view, they are not prisoners, and it is only natural that the wise S.M.C. will not treat the Battalion as war prisoners. To our knowledge, the Settlement authorities have always adopted an attitude of respect towards the Battalion during the past 12 months of its detention.

On the outbreak of the incident in the camp of the Lone Battalion over the hoisting of a Chinese flag, the S.M.C. dealt with the situation with great care and the affair was settled in a satisfactory manner. This is proof that the Council has no hostility whatever towards the Lone Battalion. No doubt, shameless dogs were responsible for the insult to the Lone Battalion in order to create bad feeling between the S.M.C. and the Battalion and among the Chinese community. Of course, a few undisciplined members of the Russian Regiment were the ringleaders in this affair. The S.M.C. should get rid of these ringleaders and exercise control over the brainless members of the Russian Regiment so as to avert further unfortunate incidents.

FILE

The present case of assault of two pupils shows a tendency for increased violence on the part of the Russian Regiment. It is fortunate that through the proper action taken by Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan no serious trouble took place. Unless an improvement is made regarding the guarding of the camp of the Lone Battalion, conditions at the camp will be unstable. We sincerely hope that the S.M.C. will devise ways and means to remedy the situation as soon as possible and to prevent a recurrence of such incidents in the camp.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/31
Date 15 11 38

November 9, 1938. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE LONE BATTALION AFFAIR

The S.M.C. has sent a letter to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement, expressing its deep regret for the unfortunate incident involving the men and officers of the Lone Battalion at the Camp in Kiaochow Park and has issued $3,000 as compassionate grants for the families of the three deceased soldiers, whereupon the Ratepayers' Association in question asked Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元) to transmit the sympathy of the Council to the families of the deceased and to enquire about the names and nativities of the deceased as well as the location of their families in order that the latter may be notified of the grants.

It is learned that the deceased were named Yuan Chang-tsing (袁長清), native of Hupeh, Zung Van-zung (任萬成), native of Shensi, and Waung Wei-yi (汪為義), native of Anhwei, the present whereabouts of the family of the last named being unknown. Apart from having despatched telegrams to the Hupeh and the Shensi Provincial Governments to locate the families of Yuan Chang-tsing and Zung Van-zung, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association has published a notice in newspapers to the effect that the family of Waung Wei-yi or whoever knows the present whereabouts of the family in question may call on Colonel Zia at the Camp or the Chinese Ratepayers' Association at No.59 Hongkong Road immediately after reading this notice.

8039A/31

FILE

Ta Mei Wan Pao published the following comment on Sept.10:-

THE AFFAIR OF THE "LONE BATTALION"

Mr. Franklin, Chairman of the S.M.C., has now returned to Shanghai. It is expected that the dispute between the Council and the "Lone Battalion" may be settled in the near future.

There should be closer contact between the "Lone Battalion" and the S.M.C. It is obvious that the clash between the Battalion and the Russian Regiment of the S.V.C. was due to a misunderstanding. We hope that such incidents will never occur again. In the meantime, the "Lone Battalion" should show some consideration for the difficult position of the S.M.C.

The members of the "Lone Battalion" are enjoying the hospitality of the Council. Local Chinese are doing their best to prevent the affair of the "Lone Battalion" from becoming a political question.

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, Aug 25, 1938

To Comms

FILE 12

Sir,

This item has been brought to the notice of HBM C-G and Mr Ford of the Consulate will let me know his decision sometime today. I suggested C.G. should call him up. This course I think is better than a word from the Police.

Yours [illegible]

[illegible] Robertson
DC (S.B.)

8039 A/31
13 9 38

August 23, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Globe and other local newspapers of Aug.22:

THE AFFAIR OF THE "LONE BATTALION" : LOCAL YOUTHS ISSUES MANIFESTO

According to the latest information, the incident involving the "Lone Battalion" will soon be satisfactorily settled.

With a view to accelerating a settlement of the incident, the local youths yesterday issued the following manifesto:-

"The 300 men of the Lone Battalion detained in the Kiaochow Park have been insulted, whipped and even killed. They eventually went on a hunger strike as a protest. The affair has broken the hearts of our brethren in this "isolated island'. The unreasonable action of the authorities in preventing the hoisting of our national flag in our own territory is an insult not only to the Lone Battalion but also to every Chinese. We must support the men of the Lone Battalion.

"Brethren, let us use the blood of the 4,000,000 Chinese in this locality to wipe out this unprecedented humiliation and at the same time submit the following demands:-

1) That the men of the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., be withdrawn.
2) That the assailants be severely punished.
3) That the injured officers and men of the Lone Battalion be well treated.
4) That compassionate grants be issued to the families of the deceased soldiers.
5) That Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝挹之) and other military officers of the Battalion be sent back to their camp.
6) That the public be allowed to send comforts to the men of the Battalion."

8039A/31
S 9 38

News Digest and other local newspapers :- 5-9-38 (A.M.)

THE LONE BATTALION AFFAIR

The following telegram was received from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs yesterday by the National Chamber of Commerce, the China Branch of the International League of Chambers of Commerce, the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement and the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, in reply to their petition in connection with the Lone Battalion incident :-

"This Ministry has opened negotiations with the British Ambassador to China for the release of the officers and men interned in the International Settlement. In connection with the present incident, over the raising of a flag, in which the officers and men were unreasonably assaulted, resulting in injuries and deaths, this Ministry has sent officials to the British Embassy to lodge strong verbal protests and later sent a written representation reserving our rights in the affair. The protests have been transmitted to the British Ambassador at Shanghai by his representative in Chungking."

8039A(3)
S 8 38

August 4, 1938. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition (August 2)(comment) :-

A PLEA FOR THE LONE BATTALION

The public is very anxious over the plight of the lone battalion. Recently, an open letter addressed to the people of Shanghai by Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (谢晉元), Commander of the "Lone Battalion", appeared in local newspapers. It tells us that the officers and men of the battalion are leading an orderly life according to military discipline.

Now the weather is quite warm. The place where the Lone Battalion is billeted is small and crowded; moreover it lacks sanitary conveniences. This is likely to affect their health. We hope that the authorities of the Settlement will billet them in more suitable barracks so as to enable them to enjoy a little more comfort. It should not be overlooked that it was on the orders of the supreme command and for the sake of the peace and safety of the Settlement that the officers and men of the "Lone Battalion" were withdrawn from the Joint Savings Society Godown last year.

FILE

F. 207a
K. 500-5-38.

Form A

Ref. No......

6034A/3
2 38

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August 1st 1938.

SUBJECT

Open Letter from Commander of Lone Battalion to The People of Shanghai.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Commandant, S. V. C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a newspaper translation.
2.
3.
4.
5.

July 30, 1938. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers publish the following open letter, addressed by Col. Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元), Commander of the "Lone Battalion", to the people of Shanghai:-

OPEN LETTER FROM COMMANDER OF LONE BATTALION TO THE PEOPLE OF SHANGHAI

This letter is written in reply to many enquiries which I have received recently from my fellow-countrymen concerning our daily lives.

Nine months have elapsed since we withdrew from the Four Banks' Godown in accordance with an order issued by General Chiang Kai-shek at the request of a third party. During these nine months we have received worse treatment than prisoners from the authorities of the International Settlement; not only have we had no freedom of movement, but many kinds of unreasonable restrictions have been placed on us. We do not know on what legal basis the authorities of the International Settlement are detaining us here. International Law cannot be applied because no war has been declared between China and Japan. Furthermore, a number of Japanese troops withdrew into the International Settlement under pressure at an early stage of the hostilities but they were released by the International Settlement authorities a few days later. We have not forgotten the bloody lessons learned in the Hongkew District of the International Settlement in the January 28 and in the present hostilities. Thus, the International Settlement has lost its neutrality.

The public are greatly mistaken if they think that we can do nothing without arms. Righteousness and justice are our weapons, and my 300 men are ready to be turned into dangerous explosives at any time in defence of the honour of our country and of our soldiers. We would rather lose our lives than submit to any Imperialists.

We are interned on a piece of vacant ground, about ten mow in area, opposite No.40 Singapore Road. The land was used for dumping garbage and is unlevelled. Visitors, after stating their intention to a member of the Russian Detachment, S.V.C., and to our orderly on duty at the gate, will at once be led inside. Visitors may call at any time and there is no limitation on the number of visitors, so long as they are led by a responsible person. Decision in this regard rests with me and no other party may interfere. In the case of persons who visit us frequently, passes can be issued to avoid the trouble of having to wait at the gate, but the number of such passes is limited.

The funds for our maintenance during the past nine months were supplied by local benevolent organizations. These funds are exhausted. Our accommodation is crowded and poorly built. It leaks in rainy weather and the floor is easily flooded. There are absolutely no sanitary conveniences. But all this does not trouble us.

We have two meals a day and these are cooked by ourselves. The vegetables, rice, firewood etc. are sold to us by people. We have certain hours for lectures and work each day. The rest of the time we engage in sports. We have one football ground, one basket-ball ground, one volley-ball ground, one tennis court, one ping pong table, and other equipment for exercises. We have also a harmonica group. The Y.M.C.A. shows us a motion picture once a week. Among ourselves we have formed a co-operative society for the sale of daily necessities.

When I received the order to withdraw, I thought we could pass through the Settlement to the Western District, but we were disarmed by the British soldiers. I was never more enraged than on that occasion. It marked the beginning of an inhuman and miserable life for me. From October 31 last year to May this year I have been suffering from loss of sleep. Neither Chinese nor foreign style doctors could improve my conditions until the last two months. Now I am better.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/39/31
Date

"B"

Misc. 58/39. Gordon Road
February 21st, 39.

1.

Re the escape of an interned Chinese Soldier from the Singapore Road Camp.

At 2.25 a.m. 21/2/39 a telephone message was received from B'Well Station to the effect that they had just received word that an interned Chinese soldier had escaped from the Singapore Road Camp.

C.D.S. 173 and the undersigned immediately attended and were informed by Lieutenant Davydzik of the Russian Regiment S.V.C., who was officer of the guard, that at 1.05 a.m. 21/2/39 he was informed by major Daung Dien (黃棟) of the 3rd Company of the interned Battalion that one of his men had escaped.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 2 39
SPECIAL BRANCH

Major Daung Dien was interviewed and stated that he had been informed by his men that a private named Shiao Kyung Kyi (蕭經記), age about 22, native of Wusih, height about 5'2'', round pale face, short cropped hair, medium build, wearing the Phaki uniform and cap of a private in the Chinese Army and black rubber shoes, had escaped from the camp by scaling the unguarded South wall of the camp at 11 p.m. 20/2/39.

This wall faces Kiaochow Road Park and is about 8' high with a further three feet of barbed wire at the top and with the exception of the barbed wire would be easy to scale. Owing to the height of this wall it is not usually guarded and no guard was posted there during the

D.C.S.B.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

night of 20/2/39.

Immediately he was informed of the escape Lieut. Davydzik sent search parties into the Kiaochow Road Park and vicinity but nothing was found.

The undersigned also searched the park but without success.

Only one Chinese watchman was on duty in the park during the night of 20/2/39 and when questioned he was unable to supply any useful information.

The escaped man's comrades were interrogated and from them it was learned that the escaped man had at one time been employed as a park butcher's assistant in Nantao prior to the hostilities and that he has no known relatives in Shanghai and had frequently expressed the desire of returning to Wusih.

It is suspected that several of the man's comrades were concerned in assisting him to escape as they were all aware of the escape and all stated that they believed he intended to return to Wusih.

The description of the escaped soldier has been circulated as has a request that all station carefully checked their curfew arrests.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. 1/6. D.S. 21.

D.D.O."B" Div.

F. 201 A
G. 3000-2-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. ~~OFFICE~~

FILE NO. D 8039A/31

SUBJECT:

"Lone Battalion" interned in Settlement (Special Br. Reports)

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

D-8039A/30

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. S.B. 8039/30

Section I, Special Branch. S. B. I.

REPORT

Date February 3, 41.

Subject Reported refusal by sentries of the U.S. Marines to permit several Japanese to enter the Settlement.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
3/2/41.
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Enquiries made through C.I. Blenkinsop in charge of Sinza Station ascertained that the U.S. Marine Authorities are in full charge of the bridges and the C.P.C.s posted there are for liaison purposes, and only function when requested by the U.S. Marines on duty. C.I. Blenkinsop states he questioned the C.P.C.s who were on duty at the time of the alleged incident but both deny knowing anything of the incident.

It appears to be the practice on the bridges for the U.S. Marines to stop all motor car themselves and any person in any sort of uniform coming from Chapei are turned back without reference to the Police on duty.

SHANGHAI M.P. 3 FEB 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

C. Crawford
D. I.

FILE

A.C.(Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT Date January 31, 41.

Subject Reported refusal by sentries of the U.S. Marines to permit several Japanese to enter the Settlement.

Made by D. S. Kamashita. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

S.I.
Check up with Chinese Police on duty at Bridge at this time.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1/31/41
SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy forwarded & with Caps.

With reference to the attached translation of an article appearing in the January 29th issue of the Tairiku Shimpo, regarding the reported refusal by sentries of the U.S. Marines, to permit several Japanese to enter the Settlement via the Sinza Road Bridge in the morning of January 28th, the undersigned interviewed Mr. I. Miyayasu, a teacher of the Central China Telegraph College at No.145 Markham Road, who was involved in the case and who gave the following information.

Mr. I. Miyayasu, in company with other Japanese subjects, namely, Messrs. Oishi, Yasuda, Kamiyama, and Nagata, and two Chinese including a chauffeur, left the Central Telephone Communication Company, No.160 Yoh Ying Road (育嬰路), Chapei, in motorcar Licence No.8771 and had crossed the Sinza Road Bridge at about 8.30 p.m. January 28th, when they were ordered to halt at the South side of the bridge by two sentries of the U.S. Marines. The sentries then looked into the vehicle and requested Messrs. Oishi and Kamiyama to alight. The former was attired in Khaki coloured Japanese National uniform and overcoat of the same colour, while the latter was wearing similar uniform and ordinary overcoat. The sentries, after searching the persons of these two Japanese, refused to allow them to proceed to south into the Settlement, stating that

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

they were soldiers. Thereupon Mr. Miyayasu alighted from the car and explained that their khaki coloured uniforms were not Japanese military uniforms and also stated that they were staff members of the Central China Telephone Communication Company as proved by the badges on their caps. One of the sentries then telephoned supposedly to the Headquarters of the U.S. Marines asking for instructions regarding allowing them into the Settlement. After the telephone conversation, the sentry informed the two Japanese attired in khaki uniforms that they would not be allowed to enter the Settlement. Thus the two men were obliged to return to Chapei, whilst the other Japanese and the Chinese were allowed to proceed to the above-mentioned college in the motorcar.

Mr. Miyayasu is stated to have submitted to the Japanese Consular Police a report to the above effect on January 30.

10/3.

N. Kamashita
D. S.

A.C.(Special Branch).

12484

JAN

"Lot Of Bunk"

US Marines Deny Halting 2 Japanese

A Japanese report that two American Marines stationed at the Wuchen Road Bridge had stopped, searched and sent back two Japanese school-teachers who had attempted to enter the Settlement on Tuesday morning was classed as "a lot of bunk" by U.S. Marine authorities yesterday.

Questioned by THE CHINA PRESS, an official of the Fourth U.S. Marines explained that all sentries on duty at the bridge Tuesday morning had been called in and questioned, but none reported having halted any Japanese.

The Japanese report stated that five Japanese, two of them dressed in khaki "national uniform," were driving in a car when they were stopped by two U.S. Marines at the Wuchen Bridge and subjected to a thorough search.

"Despite explanations by the Japanese that the national uniform was civilian attire," the report continued, "the Marines refused them entry into the Settlement. Enquiries at Marine Headquarters were of no avail."

The Domei report stated that a protest was being considered against the allegedly ficitious incident by the Japanese Consulate General yesterday, pointing out that even Japanese soldiers are permitted in the Settlement, and that there should be no objection to Japanese civilians entering.

S.I.
Check up
with Marines
amiss.

1248

U.S. Marines Have No Knowledge of Incident

Japanese Said Refused Entry into Settlement

Japanese reports that the United States Marines here refused to allow two Japanese teachers of the Central China Telecommunication School to cross into the International Settlement at the Wuchen Road Bridge on Tuesday morning were commented upon by Marine officials, who said that they had not been informed of the incident, yesterday.

According to a report published by the "Tairiku Shimpo" yesterday morning, the two teachers, in company with three other teachers, were riding in a car. At the Wuchen Road Bridge, they were stopped by two American sentries and subjected to a thorough-going examination. The two teachers were in khaki "national uniform," similar to the colour of Japanese army uniforms.

Despite explanations by the Japanese that the national uniform was civilian attire, the American Marines refused their entry into the Settlement, the paper reported. The three other teachers were searched also.

The report further stated that the Japanese had asked the Marine sentries to make an enquiry at Marine Headquarters, but that the latter had also refused to permit Japanese in national uniforms to cross the bridge.

The Japanese paper finished its report by stating that Japanese Consulate-General might protest to the American Marines, but so far the Marine Headquarters had received no representations.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

JAPANESE IN NATIONAL UNIFORMS PROHIBITED TO PASS THROUGH AMERICAN DEFENCE SECTOR

On the morning of January 28, Messrs Miyayasu, Oishi, Yasuda, Kamiyama and Nagata, professors of the Central China Telegraph College, and a Chinese arrived in a motor car at the Wuchen Road Bridge, when two American sentries ordered them to stop and to alight from the car. Mr. Oishi and Mr. Kamiyama, who were in khaki-coloured Japanese national uniforms, underwent a particularly severe search.

P. T. O.

January 29, 1941.

Thinking that the two men were Japanese soldiers, the Americans prohibited the former from passing through the American defence sector.

In connection with this affair, the Japanese Consular authorities have made the following statement :- "It was due to some mistake, because even Japanese soldiers can pass there. As national uniforms are ordinary clothing for Japanese subjects, there can be no reason to deny passage through the American defence sector to such uniformed Japanese. After making an investigation, we may lodge a protest with the American authorities".

Misc.1205/40.

1.

2p.m.to 3p.m.
27-12-40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Central
S. B.
Dep. 27 DEC 40
8099/A/30
38 12 40

Bund Sub-Station.
No.7 Pontoon, The Bund.

Dispute between Japanese Gendarmerie and a sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.C.

Sir,

At 1.45 p.m.on 27-12-40 a telephone message was received at this station from the Police Sub-station on the Bund requesting services of a Japanese detective as there was some trouble regarding a quantity of cotton.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

Hand copy to Commandant S.P.C. Sent 31/12

D.P.S.Honda and C.D.S.335 attended and ascertained the following:-

At 1.35p.m.27-12-40 a party of Japanese Gendarmerie under the charge of Coporal Katayama on duty at No.7 Pontoon, The Bund, observed Chinese boats loaded with 15 bales of cotton which arrived from Pootung. When the Coporal ordered the Chinese boats to come up with intention to ask them regarding the permit issued by the Japanese Gendarmerie, the boats attempted to escape. After giving a pursuit by a sampan, the boats were stopped and brought to No.7 Pontoon where it was learned the men had no pass.

The Corporal being excited struck the Chinese on the face with palm of hand and suggested that the Chinese be taken to the Sub station by C.P.C.258 who was on duty on the Pontoon.

A sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.C.named L.G. Trifonoff, posted at No.7 Pontoon, who had observed the assault, explained that it was not necessary to bring the Chinese to the station. Quarrel ensued between the [illegible] sentry and the Japanese and the matter was reported by [illegible] to the Sub-Station.

FILE

When questioned, the sentry stated that he assisted C.P.C. to avoid unlawful action of the Gendarmerie.

It was all due to misunderstanding, and it is presumed due to difficulties of languages.

Both parties were cautioned to retaking action in future.

The Chinese named Hwa Zung Kwei (華宗貴)123 Shantung, residing in Pootung was also released after being cautioned.

D.P.S.Honda.

S.D.i/c.



INDEXED BY
(C.I.) REGISTRY
DATE 28/12/46

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
B REGISTRY
D. 8039/30
20 11 40

Misc. 1085/40. Central
Nov. 18th. 40.

1.

Complaint by Japanese Gendarmerie against a sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 19 1940
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

At 8p.m. on Nov. 18th, Insp. Willgoss i/c the Police Sub. Station on the Bund telephoned to the station requesting services of a Russian & Japanese detectives as there was some trouble between an officer of Japanese Gendarmerie and a sentry of the Russian regiment S.V.S.

D.P.S. Honda and the undersigned attended and ascertained that a private named Krootikoff of the 2nd Coy., the Russian regiment S.V.S. whilst on duty on No. 4 Pontoon, the Bund at about 4.40p.m. on Nov. 18th noticed a Chinese dressed in civilian clothes loitering on the gangway leading to the Pontoon.

Private Krootikoff told the man to go away but the latter refused and spoke something in English.

Private Krootikoff then pushed the man and the latter also pushed him.

Immediately after that the Chinese called several Japanese, members of the Japanese gendarmerie. Corporal N. Katayama then went to the Sub. Station and asked for explanation why the Chinese employee of the Gendarmerie was pushed by the Russian sentry.

Private Krootikoff explained that he did not know

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/11/40

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. REGISTRY
D. 8029A/30
20 11 40

"A"

Misc. 1085/40. Central

Nov. 18th. 40.

1.

Complaint by Japanese Gendarmerie against a sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 19 1940
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

At 5p.m. on Nov. 18th, Insp. Willgoss i/c the Police Sub. Station on the Bund telephoned to the station requesting services of a Russian & Japanese detectives as there was some trouble between an officer of Japanese Gendarmerie and a sentry of the Russian regiment S.V.C.

D.P.S. Honda and the undersigned attended and ascertained that a private named Krootikoff of the 2nd Coy., the Russian regiment S.V.C. whilst on duty on No. 4 Pontoon, the Bund at about 4.40p.m. on Nov. 18th noticed a Chinese dressed in civilian clothes loitering on the gangway leading to the Pontoon.

Private Krootikoff told the man to go away but the latter refused and spoke something in English.

Private Krootikoff then pushed the man and the latter also pushed him.

Immediately after that the Chinese called several Japanese, members of the Japanese gendarmerie. Corporal M. Katayama then went to the Sub. Station and asked for explanation why the Chinese employee of the Gendarmerie was pushed by the Russian sentry.

Private Krootikoff explained that he did not know

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/11/40

that the Chinese was employed by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

He thought the man was simply loitering on the Pontoon and therefore he told him to go away.

When all this was explained to Corporal N. Katayama the latter agreed that it was all due to misunderstanding and there was no intent to interupt the work of the said Chinese employee.

The Chinese concerned is named Chang Ming Teh. 20 years. He is employed by the Japanese Gendarmerie to search the Chinese passengers for smuggled goods. This incident is now closed.

V. Quinnikoff
D. S. I.

Sen. Lt.

D.D.C. "A"

K.C. Special Branch

D8220/40
30 9 40

"A"

Misc. 942/40. Central 29/9/40.

1

U.S.A. Marine Authorities request for information regarding Japanese Gendarmes at the Bund.

Sir,

During the afternoon of September 29, 1940, Major George Du Rell Hamilton and Lieutenant Edward Honsowetz of the United States Marine Corps called at Central Station and requested information regarding the number and duties of the Japanese Military Gendarmes who function at the Bund pontoons, and on what authority this detachment were occupying the BANK OF COMMUNICATIONS, 14 The Bund.

D8220/40

I.D.C.S.B. 30 9

R.9/

The duties and purpose of plain-clothes Gendarmes at the Bund was outlined to Major Hamilton. Further-more, he was informed that in accordance with an agreement existing between the Municipal Police and the Gendarmerie they were not permitted to search or arrest at the Bund without first having obtained the assistance of the Police.

E 39/9

Major Hamilton was particularly anxious to obtain full details regarding the occupation of the Bank of Communications by the Japanese Gendarmerie, and expressed surprise at their presence there having been tolerated by the British Military authorities.

INDEXED BY SPECIAL BRANCH 30/9

He requested that he be furnished with a copy of the Police Report concerning the occupation of the Bank of Communications (C. Misc. 952/39) in order that he may incorporate same in a report he is compiling for the

x D8220/64

Colonel regarding the activities of Japanese Gendarmes at the Bund.

A copy of the above report has been prepared and will be passed to Major Hamilton after permission from Headquarters has been obtained.

These enquiries appear to have been prompted as a result of the incident on September 28 when an American sailor was seized by two Japanese Gendarmes and taken to the Bank of Communications (See C. Misc. 941/40).

Lieutenant Honsowetz also requested information regarding those frequenting the Yangtsze Hotel.

D80398/1

R. I.

Sen.Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A"

Copy to:
D.C. Divisions.
D.C. Special Branch.

WPT

Misc.941/40. "A" Central 28/9/40.

1

Minor incident involving Japanese Gendarmerie and U.S. Naval Police.

Following the receipt of a telephone message at 11.50p.m., even date, from Lieutenant Stone of the U.S. N. Shore Patrol, P.S. Smith, J.P.S. 707 and a party of Police went to the Japanese Gendarmerie's sub-office on the 4th floor at No.10 Hankow Road where they were met by a number of U.S. Marine and Naval Police who informed them that a U.S. Naval rating had been detained by the Gendarmerie.

On P.S. Smith's failure to return to the Station the undersigned went to the Gendarmerie's sub-office at the above address where he discovered that negotiations were in progress regarding the release of a U.S. naval rating G.G. Burrett, Seaman First Class U.S.S. Augusta. It appeared that the latter who was intoxicated, had, in company with a Russian prostitute, entered the open door-way of No.10 Hankow Road whereupon the gendarme on duty suspecting that the sailor's intentions were not entirely lawful, arrested him and with the aid of his colleagues took him to the 4th floor of the building.

A riesha-coolie witnessed the occurrence and informed the Naval Patrol who were on duty in the vicinity of the Customs Jetty.

Shortly after the undersigned's arrival the rating's release was successfully negotiated, an amicable understanding having been reached between Captain Matsumoto of the Gendarmerie and Lieutenant Cooper of U.S.S. Augusta.

D. S.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A"

WPT

Scotp/30
28 9 40

"C".

Misc. 414/40 West Hounslow
Sept. 26th, 40.

1.

S.V.C. Patrol halted by Japanese Sentry.

Sir,

At 8 p.m. 26-9-40, C.P.C. 370 telephoned the station reporting that two members of the S.V.C. had been stopped by a Japanese sentry on Hanning and Murdon Roads crossing.

At 8.05 p.m. Corporal Lewis, Light Horse Coy, S.V.C. and Trooper Brennan, Light Horse Coy., S.V.C., came to the station and reported that they had patrolled Hanning Road and had entered Japanese controlled territory thinking barbed wire would show them limits of section to patrol.

No incident.

D.D.O."C". D. I.

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 28/9/40

8029A/30
19 9 40

"B"
Pootoo Road.
18.9.40.

Misc. 289/40.

1.

11.20 am - 12.30 p.m.
18.9.40.

Det. Office.

Two S.C.G.P.B. Recruits arrested by U.S.M.C. Patrols in Pootoo Road District.

At 11.20 a.m. September 18, 1940, D.S. Muir and C.D.C. 100 attached to Gordon Road Police Station, brought to the station two recruits of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, namely;

1. Tsang Oong Shing (張洪興), 26, Taichow.
2. Zung Ts Liang (陳子良), 22, Chinkiang.

who were arrested at 10.30 a.m. even date on Robison Road near Hart Road by the U.S.M.C. patrols operating under Lieutenant T.E. Pules.

The two recruits were arrested in uniform whilst walking on Settlement road. They are still undergoing training at the Pah Hwa Training Depot of the S.C.G. Police Bureau and strayed from the right direction to Pah Hwa Village, whilst visiting the Jessfield Branch Police Bureau.

Mr. MacDermott, D.C. "B" Division, was informed and on his instructions, the two strayed recruits were escorted to the S.C.G. Police Headquarters, 13, Jessfield Road.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" 19/9

Sen. Det. i/c.

INDEXED
(S.B.) REG'
DATE 19/9/40

Copies to Spl. Br. HQs.
U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office.

D.C. S/S. Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D8039/A/30
Date 29 8 40
"B"

Misc.No. 865/40. B'Well
August 24th., 40.

1.

INCIDENT INVOLVING BRITISH SOLDIERS AND S.C.C.P.B. POLICEMEN.

At 2a.m. 24/8/40, a telephone message was received from a Mr. Wong reporting that a shooting affray had taken place on Broman Road near the S.M.C. Isolation Hospital.

D.S. Weeks, P.P.S.s Ely and Roberts together with S.I. Tsao Chi Tuh attended and on arrival ascertained that three British soldiers had been taken into the above hospital, one of them suffering from injuries to the head and body.

When the Police officers entered the hospital they found the following named soldiers in the dressing room:-

(1) Pte. T. Boyle, 'B' Coy.,
1st. Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

(2) Pte. J. McSorley, 'A' Coy.,
1st. Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

(3) Pte. D. McGunnie, 'A' Coy.,
1st. Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

Pte. Boyle was being treated for a laceration of the head and bruises on the body.

Further enquiries revealed that, at about 2.45a.m. 24/8/40, the three above mentioned men together with other three soldiers left a cafe on Yu Yuen Road

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 29/8/40

opposite Jessfield Park, and crossed the street to a food stall.

They picked up the food and started to throw it away. When the hawker objected, one of them, who was carrying a bottle of beer, swung the bottle and hit the hawker on the face.

Two S.C.C.P.B. Policemen on duty in the vicinity, then came forward and attempted to mediate, but one of the soldiers seized hold of one of the policemen by the neck, whilst Pte. T. Boyle tried to snatch his rifle from his hand. During the scuffle, one shot was fired from the rifle, whereupon the six soldiers separated, three of them running West along Brenan Road, whilst the three above named ran East on Brenan Road, pursued by a crowd of Chinese, some of them armed with bamboo poles. At this moment another two shots were fired, either at the men running West or the others running towards the East, however, none of the shots took effect.

When Pte's Boyle, Moderley and McCunnie arrived outside the S.M.C. Isolation Hospital, 36 Brenan Road, they were set upon by the Chinese following them, and Boyle was knocked to the road.

Mr. H.C. White residing at 36B Brenan Road, was awakened by the shouting and the report of the shots.

When he saw Boyle lying on the ground being beaten by the crowd, he raised an alarm and R.P.W. 10 Kaminsky on duty at the hospital, rushed out and seizing a pole from one of the Chinese, he managed to beat the crowd off and get the three soldiers into the hospital grounds and lock the gate.

Whilst the S.M.Police officers were questioning the soldiers, it was observed that S.C.C.P.B. Policeman were stationed outside the gate, and as it was feared that they might attempt to arrest the soldiers when they left the hospital, the station was informed.

C.I. MacFarlane and D.I. Crighton were informed and C.I. MacFarlane, in turn, informed Major Hunt of Brigade Headquarters and Inspt. Wong Dan Sung of the S.C.C.P.B.

Major Hunt and the above mentioned Police officers together with the Military Police and the Orderly Sergeant for the Seaforth Highlanders, attended, and after a discussion the soldiers were allowed to leave in the custody of the S.M. Police.

Questioned, Pte. Boyle admitted that he had attempted to snatch hold of the S.C.C.P.B. policeman's rifle, stating that he done so in order to protect himself from the crowd.

He was taken to the Country Hospital and the

Misc.No. 565/40.

1/4.

following statement was issued by Dr. Vic:

"Pte. T. Boyle was examined by me at 6.26 a.m.

He has multiple abrasions of both arms and the right parietal region which should be due to knocking against hard objects. Concussion on the left lower chest. Patient appears to be under the effects of alcohol."

After Boyle's return the three men were handed over to the Military Police and escorted to the Seaforth's billet.

A statement has been taken from R.P.W. Kaminsky, whose action undoubtedly saved the soldiers from a severe beating by the crowd pursuing them. (Statement attached).

In reference to the food stall hawker who was involved in the original quarrel with these soldiers, he is at present being detained by the S.C.C.P.R. Police, hence no particulars could be obtained from him, however endeavours will be made to interview him later.

Informed:
Major Hunt
D.C. 'B'.
Officer i/c.
Sen.Det.i/c.

Attended:
Major Hunt
Officer i/c.
Sen.Det.i/c.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D. S. 252.

Michael Kaminsky

Russian xx D.S.I. Golochkeff

6.30a.m. 24/8/40.

My name is Michael Kaminsky, age 48, Russian, married employed as a Police Watchman No. 10 at the S.M.C. Isolation Hospital No. 36 Brenan Road and residing at house No.5, Lane 255 Rue Amiral Courbet. I make this statement on my free will.

At about 2.50 a.m. 24/8/40 I was on duty at the gate of the hospital when I heard Police whistles blown on Brenan Road. A little later there was a shot fired and I removed the look from the gate intending to see what the matter was.

I opened the gate slightly and saw a British Soldier in uniform run East along Brenan Road from the direction of the Jessfield Park being chased by a large number of Chinese.

When the soldier was running past the hospital he slipped and fell down on the roadway near the curb. As soon as he fell down the crowd attacked him and beat him with sticks. I then rushed out and chased the crowd away. Then I picked up the British Soldier and pulled him through the gate into the Hospital Compound. At that time two more British Soldiers ran to the gate and entered the compound. The crowd then moved towards the hospital whereupon I closed the gate and secured it with the padlock. The soldier whom I pulled in, appeared to be injured and with assistance of the two other soldiers I carried him into the hospital and called the sister-on-duty.

I returned to the gate and saw a large crowd outside, who attempted to force the gate and were breaking the fence, some of them throwing stones into the hospital compound.

Soon, however, the Police arrived and the order was restored.

This is my true statement.

Sgd. M. Kaminsky

R.P.W. 10.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80378/30

S. 5, Special Branch, Station

REPORT

Date July 20, 1940.

Subject Japanese Residents Meeting in Tairiku Hall, July 16, 1940 - Publication of Resolutions

Made by D.S.I. Golder *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

In reference to the remark by D.C. (Special Branch) appended to report on above subject by D.S. Kamashita, dated July 18, 1940, I have to report as follows:-

Despite an order by the Japanese authorities prohibiting the publication of the resolutions passed by the Japanese residents at a meeting held at the Tairiku Hall, Seward Road, on July 16, 1940, both the Tairiku Shimpo and the Mainichi prepared type to publish. They were however ordered to delete or obliterate the story with the effect shown by the attached cuttings taken from the two papers of July 18.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILED

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 20/7/40

SHANGHAI MAINICHI.

July 18, 1940.

適切な解決要望
宣言決議で氣勢
昨夜の居留民懇談會大會

居留民懇談會實行委員會主催の下に開催された懇談會大會は昨十七日午後八時から大陸會に於いて開催、邦人の米兵の暴行事件について國民的憤慨及び各團體代表者が列席米を駆逐せよ、居留民は擧々として會場に到着、開會前早くも超滿員定刻

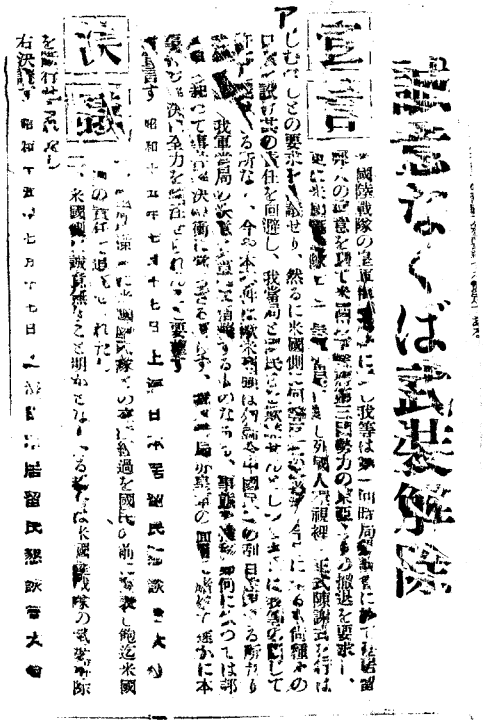
ての警戒共に下る警戒が次ぎ次ぎと行はれ騒擾又これに和し會場は緊張又緊張の坩堝と化し同十時すぎ盛會裡に散會した



【寫眞は大會場】

TAIRIKU SHIMPO.

July 18, 1940.



KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. 8037/A/30

No. 41571, '40

Date July 18, 19 '40.

Subject Meeting of Japanese residents held in the Tairiku Hall on Seward Road on July 16.

Made by D.S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

With reference to the report dated July 16, 1940, regarding the meeting of local Japanese residents scheduled to be held in the Tairiku Hall on Seward Road in connection with the incidents which involved Japanese Gendarmes and civilians and U.S. Marines, I have to state that the meeting took place in the aforementioned place at 8 p.m. July 16, and was attended by some two thousand Japanese civilians.

The meeting was opened at 8 p.m. with speeches by Mr. Ohshima of the Tairiku Shimpo and Mr. Y. Hayashi, Chairman of the Amalgamated Federation of Japanese street unions and concurrently Chief Committee member of the "indignation" meeting, who also presided over the meeting. Following the opening speeches the attendants sang the Japanese National Anthem and bowed towards the Imperial Palace and also offered a silent prayer in honour of the Japanese war heroes. Mr. G. Kato, Committee member, then gave an explanation regarding the incidents which led to the holding of the meeting. This was followed by speeches by the undermentioned twelve persons who condemned the attitude of America and the American Marines, and also urged the Japanese

authorities to adopt a firm attitude in dealing with the incidents, stating that the Japanese residents were ready to rise in support of the authorities if necessary.

Mr. K. Kobayashi (Assemblyman of the Japanese Residents' Corporation). Mr. S. Ogisu (representative from Nanking). Mr. K. Fujimoto (local Japanese). Mr. T. Hasegawa (Assemblyman of the Japanese Residents' Corporation). Mr. I. Ichihashi (Shanghai Japanese Young-Men's Association). Mr. H. Nakayama (Representative from Nanking). Mr. H. Wakabayashi (local Japanese). Mr. Kato (local Japanese). Mr. T. Kuribayashi (representative from Nanking). Mr. T. Toganoo (local Japanese). Mr. S. Nakahira (local Japanese). Mr. Y. Mochizuki (local Japanese).

After the speeches had been made the following resolutions were proposed and carried unanimously. The resolutions will be handed over to the Japanese authorities concerned by the committee members of the meeting on July 18.

Resolutions

1. That the Japanese authorities be requested to publish the proceedings of the negotiations between the Japanese authorities and U.S. Marines to the Japanese nationals and to press responsibility for the incidents against the American side.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

2. That the Japanese authorities be requested to disarm the American Marines should lack of faith on the part of the 4th Marine authorities become evident.

The publication of the above resolutions in the local Japanese dailies was prohibited by the Japanese authorities.

Following the approval of the resolutions the meeting was closed with three cheers of "Banzai" at 10.30 p.m..

In course of the meeting members of the Japanese Consular Police and the Japanese Naval Landing Party adopted precautionary measures and no untoward incident occurred.

A. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Miscellaneous DE7/40

8039/A/30

Hongkew 22 7 40

July 18th, 40.

Report on meeting held by Japanese residents to protest against the arrest of the Japanese plain clothes gendarmerie representatives by the 4th American Marines on July 7th, 1940.

- nd Det. Chief Insp. A.Telfer.

Sir,

About 8 p.m. on July 17th, 1940 a meeting was opened by Japanese residents in the Tairuko Kai-kwan Hall, No.288, East Seward Road under the auspices of the Tairiko Shimpo to protest against the arrest of the Japanese plain clothes gendarmerie representatives by the 4th American Marines on July 7th, 1940.

About 1500 Japanese residents attended and Mr. Y. Hayashi, Chairman of the Japanese Amalgamated Street Unions and President of the Japanese Club, 295, Boone Road, acted as chairman.

copy for D.B. (Special Branch)

Fifteen representatives made speeches some of whom were from resident associations in Nanking. The main demands made were as follows:-

(1) Demand a public apology from the 4th American Marines for their unnecessary action against the Japanese plain clothes gendarmerie representatives on July 7th, 1940.

(2) The 4th American Marines be disarmed should the apology be refused.

The meeting generally was of a quieter tone compared with the one held at same place on July 9th, 1940 and it closed about 10.15 p.m. following which no untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.O."C". O. D. I.

KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8099/39/1

S. 1, Special Branch Station, 22 7 40

REPORT

Date July 17, 1940.

Subject Japanese residents to hold a meeting in the Tairiku Hall over the incident involving Japanese Gendarmes and U.S. Marines.

Made by D.S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

A meeting which will be attended by local Japanese residents will be held in the hall of the Tairiku Shimpo, a Japanese daily, ~~on~~ 288 Seward Road, at 8 p.m. July 17, with a view to clarifying the attitude of the Japanese residents towards the incident that occurred on Bubbling Well Road on July 7 and involved a number of Japanese Gendarmes and the U.S. Marine Forces, and another case, in which two Japanese civilians were assaulted by U.S. Marines at the bar "Taiheiyo" on July 15. The meeting will be presided over by Mr. Y. Hayashi, chairman of the amalgamated Federation of local Japanese street unions. The order of the meeting will be as follows :-

(1) Manifest by Chief Committee member.
(2) Singing of the Japanese National Anthem.
(3) Bowing towards the Imperial Palace.
(4) Offering of a silent prayer to Japanese heroes.
(5) Speeches by 15 persons.
(6) Decision.
(7) Three cheers of "Banzai".
(8) Closing speech.

D. S. Kamashita

D. C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 9
G. 50M-1-40

File No. 79/40 (HW)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY
Bubbling Well Road, S. E.
No. 3 Date 16 6 40

REPORT

Date June 16th, 1940

Subject (in full) Report re a Member of the U.S. Marine Corps entering the grounds of the Japanese Consul Generals House, 128 Seymour Rd.

Made by V.I. and Forwarded by Chief Inspector McFarlane.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 3.05 p.m. 13/6/40, F.P.S. 789 Yoshioka when reporting off duty, reported that at 12.50 p.m. 13/6/40 a member of the U.S. Marine Corps, who was in charge of a patrol, entered the grounds at 128 Seymour Road.

Ck'y Supt informed.

The U.S. Marine was stopped by a Japanese Consular Policeman and informed that this was the residence of the Japanese Consul General and was thereon shown to the gate, and the U.S. Marine left without further incident.

The above was reported to the U.S. Marine Corps Officer on duty, who promised to have enquiries made in re.

I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently.

J McFarlane

Officer-in-charge.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. O. "B"

Copy for D.C. (Sp. Br.)

16 6 40

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. Station 20/9A/30

REPORT

Date July 12. 1940.

Subject (in full) An Emergency meeting held by Japanese civilians over the incident involving Japanese Gendarmes and U.S. Marines.

Made by D. S. Yamashita *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

An emergency meeting of Japanese civilians over the incident which occurred on Bubbling Well Road on the morning of July 7, 1940, and involved 16 palincloth Japanese Gendarmes and the U.S. Marines, was held in the "Tairiku Kaikan", premises of the Tairiku Shimpo Newspaper on Seward Road, between 8 p.m. and 10 p.m. on July 10. The particulars of the meeting as set out in the Tairiku Shimpo newspaper dated July 11 is a true account and a translation is attached herewith.

M Kamashita
D. S.

FILE C.I.D.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.C. 12 7 40

July 11, 1940.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

DECLARATION AND RESOLUTION PASSED BY MEETING OF JAPANESE HELD TO DISCUSS AMERICAN MARINE INCIDENT FOR DISPATCH TO JAPANESE AUTHORITIES

An urgent emergency conference, under the auspices of Japanese residents interested in the U.S. Marine incident, was held at the Tairiku Hall on Seward Road at 8 p.m. July 10 in response to the indignation expressed by the 70,000 Japanese residents in Shanghai and their demand for the chastisement of the Fourth American Marine Corps which had paid no heed to the atrocious action which had harmed the dignity and prestige of the Japanese Imperial Army. 16 persons delivered addresses to an audience of about 3,000, impeaching the American Marines and spurring on the Japanese authorities.

After issuing a declaration and passing a resolution, the conference came to a close at 10 p.m.

The declaration and the resolution will be sent to Commander Miura of the Japanese Gendarmerie, Commander Takeda of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and the Military Headquarters at Gokachotsuji, Civic Centre, Kiangwan, on July 11.

The declaration and the resolution are as follows :-

The assault committed on our gendarmes by the American Marines is an outrage, an exceedingly grave insult; it is a frank expression of America's hostility towards Japan. It is not at all like an unexpected accident of a trivial nature. The dignity of the Imperial Army has been completely harmed. The prestige of our Imperial Government has been trampled on with muddy feet. The blood shed by 100,000 loyal soldiers would have been shed in vain. We, the subjects of the great Imperial Japanese Government, will never overlook the issue. Should America attempt to temporize, the relations between Japan and America may become endangered.

It is a clear fact that America is an old enemy of those who are rebuilding Asia. The indignation of our nation has reached its climax and our forbearance has a limit. Furthermore, America is attempting to obstruct the activities of our Imperial Government in every field in the place of all third Powers which are hostile to Japan. In order to attain the object of our holy war we should order all anti-Japanese Powers, including America, which are supporting Chiang Kai-shek, to withdraw from the Far East and we will continue to make every effort until we succeed in removing completely the influence of these Powers.

We shall maintain a strict watch over the developments in this incident. This is our declaration.

Urgent emergency conference
July 10, 1940.

Resolution :-

We, the Japanese residents in Shanghai, hereby resolve that our authorities be requested to cause the American Marine Corps to tender an official apology to our Imperial Army in the presence of various nationals as a proper punishment of the American Marine Corps for the outrageous assault committed on our 16 gendarmes.

The Shanghai Urgent Emergency Conference
July 10, 1940.

July 11, 1940.

No Reply From America : Attitude Insincere

Four days have already elapsed since the American Marine incident took place. The American Marine authorities have not changed their attitude and no reply to Commander Miura's protest has been received. The indignation of the hundred million Japanese people and of their authorities has reached its peak.

The following reasons were advanced regarding the delay of the American reply :-

(1) The American authorities may believe that their statement which was issued at noon July 9 is sufficient because the Japanese protest did not contain any definite requests.

(2) The American Marine authorities are adopting a policy of paying no attention to the second protest lodged by Commander Miura.

(3) The American Marine authorities may be carefully considering the attitude to be adopted towards Japan after watching the latters' movements as they are not in a position to settle the matter owing to the serious developments in the incident.

Whatever may be the reason for the delay in the reply, there is no question that they are insincere. If they continue to adopt such an insincere attitude the matter will only become more serious.

Speakers and the point of their speeches

Mr. H. Kobayashi, member of the Editorial Committee of the "Tairiku Shimpo," presided. At the opening, the Japanese National Anthem was sung and the attendants bowed toward the Imperial Palace and offered up a silent prayer for the officers and men who had fallen in action.

Mr. M. Hatano, Director of local Branch of the Genyosha Society, delivered the opening address after which he was followed by 15 others. At the close of the meeting, a manifesto and a resolution were carried unanimously and the proceedings came to a close with shouts of "Banzai."

The following were the speakers and the point of their addresses :-

Mr. H. Kobayashi :- The honour of the Imperial Japanese Army has been trampled under foot by America. As matters stand at present, force must be employed and the Japanese people, united as one body, should condemn America.

Mr. M. Hatano :- I resided in America for 27 years and had experienced the anti-Japanese feeling in America. How shall we deal with the matter? Condemnation of America should be made.

Mr. M. Koga :- All countries that had opposed Japan, the country of god, were ruined, as in the case of Mongolia and Russian Empire. The anti-Japanese agitation that arose after the great earthquake in Kanto and that was carried out by anti-Japanese newspapers in Shanghai, such as the "Shun Pao" and the "Chinese-American Daily News," were all directed by Americans. This is the plot of Americans.

July 11, 1940.

Mr. I. Ichihashi :- The Japanese people, united as one body, should find a fundamental solution of the incident. Without such a solution, how can we repay the wacrifice of the heroes of the Imperial Army. The Army of the Emperor has been insulted. We should rise and attack America which is obstructing the establishment of the New Order in East Asia. We must also recover the foreign area which has the character of an enemy.

Mr. K. Fujimoto :- We should recall the anti-Japanese attitude of America displayed on the occasion of the fall of Nanking. We must attack the weakening policy of the ruling class. It is not necessary for Japan to sound the attitude of Britain and America. We must pledge our loyalty to General Nishio in Nanking and appeal to him to prevent such incidents from recurring.

Mr. H. Akiyama :- According to the "History of Great Britain" by Spear (?), Great Britain succeeded in conquering the Orient following an expedition to Malaya and to China, but she was unable to go further owing to the existence of Japan. We must recognize the plot of Britain and America. We must rise and deal one blow to America. This is the united voice of the hundred million Japanese people.

Mr. Takeshi Togano :- On this occasion the insolence of America should be removed and at the same time a firm policy toward Britain and America should be adopted. The insult to the Army is tantamount to an insult to our nation. America should be reminded of the open-minded Japanese attitude adopted in connection with the "Panay Incident".

Miscellaneous 377/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Hongkew
No. S. B. 8a29A/30
Date 12 7 40

July 10th, 40.

Report on Anti-American propaganda in Hongkew District.

and Det. Chief Insp. A. Telfer.

Sir,

Observation was kept on Hongkew District during the morning of July 10th, 1940 for anti-American posters and two half sheets of the Tairiku Shimpo, dated July 9th, 1940, were seen pasted on the wall outside Japanese shops on Woosung Road near Quinsan Road. The main article on these particular sheets, which are about 3 feet by 2 feet, refer to the 4th American Marines arresting plain clothes Gendarmerie representatives on July 7th, 1940 and their action is treated as an insult to His Japanese Imperial Majesty's Army.

Alongside the articles is a picture of the 4th American Marines with a machine gun.

Also someone has written in Japanese characters with a Chinese pen in red ink alongside the article an extension to the effect that we must arise against the Americans.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.S. "S".

Copy for S.B. (Special Branch)

DATE 12 7 40

Copy to Tel. Lieut.

Sent on 10/7/40.

Miscellaneous 377/40.

Hongkew POLICE REGISTRY July 10th 1940 B.D.

Report on Anti-American propaganda in Hongkew District.

and Det. Chief Insp. A.Telfer.

Sir,

Observation was kept on Hongkew District during the morning of July 10th, 1940 for anti-American posters and two half sheets of the Tairiku Shimpo, dated July 9th, 1940, were seen pasted on the wall outside Japanese shops on Woosung Road near Quinsan Road. The main article on those particular sheets, which are about 3 feet by 2 feet, refer to the 4th American Marines arresting plain clothes Gendarmerie representatives on July 7th, 1940 and their action is treated as an insult to His Japanese Imperial Majesty's Army.

Alongside the articles is a picture of the 4th American Marines with a machine gun.

Also someone has written in Japanese characters with a Chinese pen in red ink alongside the articles an extension to the effect that we must arise against the Americans.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.O. "C" C.I.D.

copy for D.C. (Divisions)
DIVISIONAL OFFICER
"C" DIVISION. 10/7

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 JUL 1940 (DIVISIONS)

DC(SpBr)
Will you please file
separately as subject
has now ceased?
PA
Filed D.C. R.C.P. 11/7

SHAN COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 11 JUL 1940

F. 22 F
S. 1754-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. Special Branch
No. D. 8039/40
Date 19 3 40
"B"

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 94/40.

Pootoo Road. Division.
Police Station.
16.3.40. 19

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A male Japanese prevented from entering International Settlement by U.S. Marines.

At 10.25 a.m. 16.3.40. a telephone message was received at the station from S.P.C. 973 on duty at Ichang Road Bridge to the effect that a Japanese soldier had been detained by the U.S. Marines at the above bridge.

Inspector Williamson, Officer i/c, S.I. Sasaki and the undersigned attended when it was ascertained that the alleged Japanese soldier was a civilian carpenter named Hamamoto Harutaro (濱本春太郎), age 40, employed by the Japanese Military, in Chapei. The above named person was dressed in Khaki uniform resembling that of the Japanese Military and he wished to enter the International Settlement on a sight seeing tour. On this being explained to Captain W.P.P. Pyzick, U.S. Marines, the above mentioned Japanese was allowed to go/which he was severely reprimanded by a Petty Officer of the following the Japanese Naval Landing Party and ordered to return to Chapei which he did.

D.P.S. 759.

Gen. Det. i/c. S.C. 17/3/40

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIME DIARY
DATE 19 3 16

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 129/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date 24.5.39. 1939 40

Subject (in full) Members of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government attempted to cross the Ichang Road Bridge.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J Mralson

Sir,

At 5.05 p.m. on the 23.5.39. a telephone message was received from F.P.S. 701 through Box No. 10 Ichang Road Bridge to the effect that about 40 members of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government had attempted to cross the Ichang Road Bridge but had been stopped by U.S. Marines on duty at the bridge.

S.I. Willis, Inspector Hradeh, D.S. Mori and the undersigned attended and on arrival saw 2 M/Vans of the Shanghai Household Removing Company loaded with members of the Police Bureau (About 40) on Chung San Road on the north side of the Bridge, they had wished to cross over the bridge to proceed to Zau Ka Doo. They were stopped by the U.S. Marines on duty at the Bridge who have instructions not to allow any members of the Police Bureau to enter the Settlement. It was pointed out to Captain Ayano of the Japanese Naval Landing Party that the U.S. Marines had orders not to allow Bureau Police to enter the Settlement. They then accordingly withdrew.

FILE

D.S.I.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.D.O. "B" Division.

F. S. F.
G. 17 -1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 59/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
20.2.40. 19

Diary Number:— 1		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.15 p.m. - 5.30 p.m. 20.2.40.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Ichang Rd. Bridge.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A Male Japanese prevented from Entering International Settlement by U.S. Marines at Ichang Road Bridge.

At 5:11 p.m. 20.2.40., a telephone message was received from P.P.S. 116 Reece through Street Telephone extension No.10, to the effect that the U.S. Marines on duty at Ichang Road Bridge had detained a male Japanese in uniform, who had attempted to enter the International Settlement and that they request the services of an interpreter. D.P.S. 759 Moriyama attended, when it was ascertained that the Japanese was one named S. Takasu, an interpreter attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party and that the uniform he wore was that of the "Japanese Volunteer Corps."

On this being explained to the U.S.M.C. Sentries on duty at the bridge, the Japanese was allowed to proceed.

D.S. 141.

A.S.I. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copy to Special Branch.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

a c (Sp Br) E ½ File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station 1/30

REPORT No. Date

Date 1st February 1940

Subject (in full) Arrest of S.C.G.P.B. Policeman by U.S.M.C. Corps.

Made by ..... and Forwarded by Inspector E.E. Williamson

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith a copy of Occurrence Book dated 31-1-40:-

"At 7.25 p.m. even date, 1st Class Private C.R. Mitchell attached to the 2nd Battalion, U.S.M.C., Haiphong Road, brought to the Station a S.C.G. Policeman No. 446 named Tsaung Shu Ts, age 23, Kompo, S/Policeman, attached to the West Fah Hwa Station, whom they arrested whilst on mobile patrol in this district on Robison Road and Ferry Road corner. Officer in charge was informed of the fact and the above named policeman was cautioned and warned not to enter the Settlement whilst in uniform. On the instructions of the Officer in charge, S.I. Wu with F.P.S. 776 and Sgt. S.C. Lorenz i/c U.S.M.C. escorted the said policeman to the S.C.G.P.B. Sub-Station at Robison & Kiaochow Roads where he was handed over to his superiors at 7.50 p.m. even date".

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

Copy for D.C. Spl. Branch

Inspector i/c.

D. C. Sp. Br.
C 39/19

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 503/39.

Gordon Road Station, 25/1/40

REPORT

Date December 28, 1939.

Subject. re J.N.L. Party Lorry stopped by U.S.M.C. sentries outside 372-4 Haiphong Road.

Made by U.S. Sl Smith. Forwarded by / Officer i/ch.

Sir,

At 10.45 a.m. 28/12/39 whilst returning from attending the scene of a fight on Ferry Road near Changping Road, together with a party of police including F.P.S. 634 (S.B. Sect. 2), and whilst passing the U.S. M.C. 2nd Battalion Billets 372-4 Haiphong Road it was observed that a J.N.L. Party Lorry, loaded with armed Japanese Marines, had been stopped outside the billets by U.S.M.C. sentries.

In order to ascertain if any assistance could be rendered or if the services of an interpreter were required, the undersigned, together with F.P.S. 634, attended the scene and from enquiries elicited the following:-

A J.N.L. Party Lorry bearing J.N.L.P. Lic. Plate No. [illegible], in ch of 3rd class Sergt. Y. Okabe, driven by a Japanese Marine Chauffeur and containing 9 Japanese Marines, all armed with rifles and bayonets, had been stopped by the U.S.M.C. sentries on duty at the gate of their billets 372-4 Haiphong Road at 10.40 a.m. 28/12/39 when they observed the lorry proceeding from West to East along Haiphong Road and attempting to pass their billets.

Capt. McDougal, 2nd Batt. U.S.M.C. was on the scene and at his request Sgt. Okabe was informed by F.P.S. 634 that, in accordance with an agreement reached between the various commanders of the Shanghai Defence Force, J.N.L. Party lorries were not allowed to proceed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

1

C 39

INDEXED
C.I.D. RECORDS
DATE 25 1/40

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 503/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

1/2. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date December 28, 1939.

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

along Avalphony Road when carrying armed men.

Sgt. Okabe expressed his regret at having brought [illegible] to the J.M.L.I. and stated that he had been advised all recently arrived in Shanghai from Japan and that while proceeding from the Kung Ddh Cotton Mill, 60 Yangtzepoo Road to the Rifle Range at Hongkew Park they had lost their way.

At 10.30 a.m. [illegible] Major Monahan, U.S.M.C. Executive Officer, attended the scene and after ascertaining the details of the affair ordered the lorry driver to proceed on his way.

In order to prevent any further incidents the undersigned detailed P.C. 634 to accompany Sgt. Okabe on the lorry and to lead them back to their billets at the Kung Ddh Mill where they could ascertain the proper route to be traversed when proceeding to the Hongkew Rifle Range.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S. 21.

Sen. Det. 1/c

D.D.C. "B" Div.

D.C. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

A. C. (S. B.)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. 34/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 5 D. Station.

West Honkew

REPORT

Date January 23rd 40.

Subject. Japanese Soldier arrested by British Military.

Made by. D.S. Rhodes. *Forwarded by* Officer in charge Inspector

Sir,

At 10.7 p.m. on January 23rd 1940 members of the Seaforth Highlanders Regiment on duty at E Post situated at North Thibet and Kaifeng Roads corner, arrested a Japanese soldier who was attemping to climb over the barbed wire barricade.

J.P.S. Shinokawa and the undersigned ascertained that the Japanese soldier was named Y.Nishima,1st Class private attached to an infantry unit at present billeted in the North Railway Station.

He explained that he had only recently arrived in the Shanghai area and being under the influence of drink and not familar with the boundaries, was unaware that he was climbing into the British Sector.

At the request of the British Military the soldier was handed over to Japanese Naval sentries on duty at Haining and Kiangse Roads, who directed him back to his billets.

I am,Sir,

Your obedient servant,

G Rhodes
D.S.

Sen. Det. i/c
D.O."C"
D.D.O."C"Div.
D.C.Divisions.
D.C.Special.

Copy forwarded to

Copy forwarded to

DAT

42 F
G. 170M-1-39

D. C. Sp. Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8039A/30
13/1/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.Report 13/40

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
January 11, 1940.

Diary Number:—1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Arresting of an Unarmed Uniform Chinese Police of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau by U.S. Marine patrols.

At 10.07p.m. 11-1-40, Sgt. Hountis, in charge of a party of U.S. Marine Corps patrols on Robison Road, near Hart Road, effected the arrest of a Chinese Police, being in uniform on Municipal Road. The arrested man was taken to the Gordon Road Police Station and later was handed over to this Station for disposal.

C.I.D. 51

Enquiries by D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung and F.P.S. 731, Kuma, ascertained that the arrested man is a member of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, No. 255, named Wong Ching San (王金山), attached to the Brenan Road Sub-Station, 553 Brenan Road, O.O.L. At the time of arrest, he was in uniform but unarmed, having come off duty, and was on his way returning home situated at 3473 Ying Hwa Li, off Hart Road.

Inspector Williamson, Officer in charge, was informed and he in turn communicated with Mr. MacDermott, D.O. "B" Division, who instructed that the arrested man be escorted to his Station. Accordingly, D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung and F.P.S. 731 handed over the Chinese Police to his superior officer, Inspector Soong Van Kwei (宋萬奎), in charge of the Brenan Road Sub-Station at 11.30p.m. 11-1-40 after details of the arrest were explained to him to the effect that it was made by the U.S. Marine patrols.

D.S.I.

Det. I/C.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 13/1/40

D.D.O., "B" Div.

D. 8039 a/30
F. 12 3

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

DEC 13 1939

It's New On Us

Here's a stray story from Shanghai that we in this city never heard about, but which appeared in the English-language press in Japan recently, sent by a newsagency: "Shanghai, December 4: Evidently berserk two British soldiers, dressed in uniform, Saturday evening attacked a police officer of the Shanghai Municipal Council who was on duty on Yu Yuen Road. Snatching a gun from the officer, one of the soldiers fired and injured him severely. The Japanese gendarmerie and municipal police authorities are investigating the motives of the soldiers' action." Well, one half of the world don't know how the other half lives. Who the wounded SMP constable was is still a mystery in this burg.

D C S. S.
C 3/2
FILE
D

275-3

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

DEC 8 1939

British H.Q. Issue Account of Attack

Municipality Police Used Firearms Against Women And Unarmed Men

On the basis of an investigation into every phase of the incident, the British Military Headquarters issued yesterday an official statement regarding the shooting in Great Western Road last Sunday evening, when about fifteen shots were fired by policemen of the "Special Municipality" and a young Chinese woman was mortally wounded. It is learned that a protest has been lodged by Major-General F. K. Simmons, Commander of the British Forces in the Shanghai area.

The statement from British Military Headquarters follows:

The thorough investigation by the British Military Authorities into the shooting affray which took place on Great Western Road on the night of December 3 have established the following facts in regard to the affair:

It is most probable that a dispute took place between an unarmed soldier and some constables of the Special Shanghai City Government Police in the vicinity of Mai Lee Court, Great Western Road. It has been impossible to establish the true facts of this initial incident owing to the apparent unwillingness of the Shanghai Special City Government Police to produce evidence or allow their men to be questioned.

Waylaid by Municipality Men

At this time there were a number of soldiers, all on leave and unarmed, in the Busy Bee Bar. About a quarter of an hour later two unarmed soldiers who had been having supper in a nearby café started to return to barracks. They were at once obstructed and assaulted by Shanghai Special City Government Police who were waiting outside. These two men managed to break away and reach the guard at Ash Camp. They were fired upon by a number of Shanghai Special City Government Police but fortunately escaped injury.

On hearing the firing the party of unarmed soldiers in the Busy Bee Bar came out to Great Western Road to investigate; on emerging from the door they were fired upon from three directions, one bullet actually striking the doorstep. The men immediately took cover since, being unarmed, they were in no position to defend themselves against uncontrolled and indiscriminate shooting. One soldier and a civilian took cover in the café. These two were subsequently arrested and roughly handled by the Shanghai Special City Government Police. Their release was effected at 1 a.m.

The Shanghai Special City Government account of this affair, as appearing in a Japanese paper, states that the soldier who committed the assault spoke in "fluent Peking dialect." The paper has given the name of a soldier who had arrived in Shanghai only three days before, and his total service in China is one month spent in Hongkong.

Witnesses Keep Silent

The Chinese woman who lost her life was undoubtedly shot during the first burst of fire directed against the two soldiers running to Ash Camp. The British Military Authorities have made every endeavour to bring the soldier, who is alleged to have assaulted the City Government Policeman, to justice; their efforts in this respect have been of no avail as it has up to date been impossible to find any witnesses from the Shanghai Special City Government Police to identify the soldier concerned. A protest has been lodged by the British Commander against the indiscriminate shooting.

It is clear that whatever provocation the Shanghai Special City Government Police may have received, there was no justification for this indiscriminate and dangerous use of firearms against women and unarmed men.

File C 4/12

CHINA PRESS.
DEC 8 1939

27533

British Army Takes Strong Stand On Shooting Incident

"Indiscriminate, Dangerous Use Of Firearms" Condemned

The action of the "Shanghai Special City Government Police" in opening fire on British soldiers on the night of December 3, when a Chinese girl was killed, was an "indiscriminate and dangerous use of firearms against women and unarmed men," the British Military Headquarters stated yesterday in a statement regarding the incident.

The statement said that it is "most probable that a dispute took place between an unarmed soldier and some constables of the 'Special Shanghai City Government Police' in the vicinity of Mai Lee Court, Great Western Road," it adds, however, that it has been "impossible to establish the true facts of this initial incident owing to the apparent unwillingness of the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' to produce evidence or allow their men to be questioned."

According to the statement, there were a number of soldiers all on leave and unarmed in the Busy Bee Bar at 48A Great Western Road at this time. About 15 minutes after the alleged initial incident, two unarmed soldiers who had been having supper in a nearby cafe started to return to barracks, and were at once obstructed and assaulted by "Shanghai Special City Government Police," who were waiting outside

Escape Injury

'These two men managed to break away and reach the guard at Ash Camp,' continues the statement. "They were fired upon by a number of 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' but fortunately escaped injury.

"On hearing the firing the party of unarmed soldiers in the Busy Bee Bar came out to Great Western Road to investigate; on emerging from the door they were fired upon from three directions, one bullet actually striking the doorstep. The men immediately took cover since, being unarmed, they were in no position to defend themselves against uncontrolled and indiscriminate shooting.

"One soldier and a civilian took cover in the cafe, and these two were subsequently arrested and roughly handled by the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police.' Their release was effected at 1 a.m.

"Spoke Fluent Chinese"

"The 'Shanghai Special City Government' account of this affair, as appearing in a Japanese paper, states that the soldier who committed the assault spoke in 'fluent Peking dialect.' The paper has given the name of a soldier who had arrived in Shanghai only three days before, and his total service in China is one month spent in Hongkong.

"The Chinese woman who lost her life was undoubtedly shot during the first burst of fire directed against the two soldiers running to Ash Camp. The British Military Authorities have made every endeavor to bring the soldier who is alleged to have assaulted the 'City Government' policeman to justice; their efforts in this respect have been of no avail as it has, up to date, been impossible to find any witnesses from the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' to identify the soldier concerned. A protest has been lodged by the British commander against the indiscriminate shooting.

"It is clear," concludes the statement, "that whatever provocation the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' may have received, there was no justification for this indiscriminate and dangerous use of firearms against women and unarmed men."

Fu Sends Protest

Meanwhile, Sir Herbert Phillips, British Consul-General here, admitted to THE CHINA PRESS that he had received a protest over this incident from "Mayor" Fu this incident Tuesday.

According to Chinese puppet sources, the protest contained four demands:

That the four British soldiers responsible for the incident be dealt with severely according to law;

That all the expenses incurred in the treatment of the victim (a puppet policeman alleged assaulted by British soldiers) be paid;

That British soldiers be warned to observe discipline and not to create disturbances,

That an assurance be given that no similar incident recur in the future.

The version contained in the protest, which has not yet been replied to by Sir Herbert, is one which has appeared in the puppet and Japanese press on several occasions, charging that a "City Government" policeman was assaulted, hit over the head with the butt of a rifle, etc.

Commenting on this version, the protest claimed:

"On many occasions the soldiers of your country have created incidents in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District owing to drunkenness, thereby menacing peace and order. In the present case, the four British soldiers were so bold as to seize by means of force, the weapon of the policeman and to cause him to sustain serious injury to the head. Such unlawful acts are to be regretted. Unless these soldiers are dealt with severely, peace and order cannot be maintained.

File C 11/2

27473

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 7 1939

Another Nippon Report Denied

British Military Authorities Refute Version Of Incident

Japanese press reports that a British soldier in mufti was responsible for the December 3 incident between British troops and "City Government" policemen when he snatched the rifle from the hands of a puppet officer and threw it in his face were denied yesterday by the British Military Authorities.

"We are still investigating the incident and cannot make a statement until all details are known to us," Major B. F. Ashmore, Brigade Major of the British Forces, told THE CHINA PRESS, "but these reports are certainly unfounded according to the information we have on hand."

The incident, in which a Chinese girl died when she was hit by bullets fired from the rifles of "City Government" policemen, occurred immediately after a group of puppet officers arrested a soldier of the East Surrey Regiment and a British civilian in front of the Busy Bee Cafe on Great Western Road. Several soldiers who were in the cafe rushed to the assistance of their countrymen and several shots were fired by the "Ta Tao" men.

Withdrew To Cafe

The British soldiers withdrew to the cafe while the puppet policemen took their two British captives to their station at 13 Jessfield Road. Their release was effected at 10:30 p.m. the same day upon the arrival of British military authorities.

According to the Japanese press, the two Britons identified themselves as Private S. Peel, 22, of the East Surreys, and J. D. Sell, 24, unemployed Briton residing at 100 Tunsin Road.

The Japanese report states that a soldier in mufti approached a party of three "City Government" policemen and, speaking in fluent Peiping dialect, said, "You have a nice rifle, please let me see it."

"Fell To Ground"

When the officer refused, the report continues, the soldier snatched the weapon out of his hands and threw it at the puppet policeman's face. The rifle fell to the ground and went off, whereupon the soldiers fled, chased by the Chinese constables, and hid in the Busy Bee Cafe.

The puppet squad, upon the arrival of reinforcements, surrounded the cafe and entered, where they found the British soldiers hiding under tables, the Japanese press states.

File
C7
12

December 6, 1939.

MAINICHI

ANOTHER OUTRAGE BY BRITISH SOLDIERS: CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE OFFICERS ON DUTY UNLAWFULLY ARRESTED

As days pass, the attitude of the British soldiers and of the S.M.P. is becoming more outrageous towards the Shanghai City Government Police, at a time when the issue of the Western District is still awaiting solution.

On December 4 officers of the Shanghai City Government Police were illegally arrested by British soldiers with the co-operation of the S.M.P.

On November 30 a fire broke out in a building belonging to a person named Mu Miao Tsai, age 42, an employee of the Shanghai Dairy at No. 175 Tunsin Road, which resulted in the destruction of five neighbouring houses. Mu had a fire insurance policy of $1,500 on his house. One named Chang and two other tenants of the five houses destroyed by the fire demanded a sum of $300 for their losses. When Mu refused to pay Chang appealed to the Shanghai City Government Police at Zao Ka Doo. Mu was summoned by the Police, but he failed to obey the summons.

FILE

At 12.30 p.m. December 4, four armed policemen of the Shanghai City Government called at the Shanghai Dairy to request Mu to go to the Station. Mu ran into the Shanghai Dairy and telephoned to Bubbling Well Police Station for assistance on the ground that the place lies on an Extra-Settlement Road. The Bubbling Well Police immediately communicated with the British military authorities and at the same time dispatched police officers to the scene. The Police and the British soldiers who had arrived there disarmed and arrested the four City Government policemen after threatening them with machine-guns. The four policemen were illegally sent to Bubbling Well Station and detained.

The quarters concerned are adopting a careful attitude with a view to ascertaining the facts in the incident. Developments in the affair will be watched with great interest.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.
DEC 5 1939

British Authorities Take Grave View of Attack

Chinese Girl Dies of Wounds Inflicted During Assault on Unarmed East Surrey Men

THE British military and Consular authorities are taking a very serious view of Sunday night's incident in the Western district in which a British soldier and a British civilian were seized by the "Special Municipality" police and held at 13 Jessfield Road for nearly three hours, it was ascertained yesterday.

Fifteen or more shots were fired at unarmed British soldiers by "Municipality" policemen and one of these shots caused the death, shortly before noon yesterday, of Tsang Vung-dee, 18-year-old Chinese factory worker, a native of Zangzoh. The girl was wounded by a rifle charge which went clear through her abdomen and she died despite an emergency operation performed at midnight in the Chinese Red Cross Hospital.

Observers expressed surprise yesterday that none of the British soldiers was hit as the cafe entrance where they were attacked was peppered with bullets.

It is possible that the affair will be made the subject of diplomatic representations after the British authorities have completed their investigations. Protests are to be made to the proper officials here.

The "North-China Daily News," whose representative visited the scene shortly after the shooting, learned yesterday that an altercation between members of the East Surrey Regiment on leave and a "Special Municipality" policeman, outside May Lee Court in Great Western Road, had preceded the attack by about an hour.

Policeman Hit on Head

Approximately at 9 p.m. an East Surrey man who had been celebrating is said to have been involved in a fight with a "Municipality" policeman in the course of which the latter received a laceration of the forehead. It has been definitely established that the soldier concerned was not the Pte. Peel who was forcibly seized by the "Municipality" police more than an hour later, and that neither Peel nor the young British civilian who was "arrested" with him had had any connection with the original row.

Some fifteen of the "Special Municipality" police carrying rifles and led by an officer (Chinese) who wielded a Mauser pistol, after the shooting outside the Busy Bee Café, went to Jackie's Fish and Chip Shop next door, smashed the door, threatened the Danish proprietor with a Mauser, and searched the rooms on the ground and first floors. It was these men who found and seized Pte. Peel and the other Briton and marched them off to 13 Jessfield Road.

Negotiate for Men's Release

As was further stated in the "North-China Daily News," the two Britons were kept in custody at 13 Jessfield Road until 1 a.m., S. R. Hunt, British Liaison Officer with the Japanese Forces; and Mr. R. W. Yorke, Assistant Commissioner of Police, conferred with Chinese and Japanese officials. While this conference was in progress sixteen members of the East Surrey Regiment, in steel helmets and holding rifles with bayonets fixed, stood guard outside 13 Jessfield Road under the command of a lieutenant. Drawn up opposite the gate was a military lorry mounted with a Bren machine-gun, trained on the entrance.

Throughout the long vigil, a stalwart member of the British regiment did yeoman service directing the constant flow of traffic along Jessfield Road, while the "Special Municipality" men kept, for once, in the background.

Lieut.-Col G. E. Swinton, commanding the 2nd Batt. The East Surrey Regiment, visited the scene of the attack in Great Western Road early and placed the two cafés out of bounds to his men.

Japanese Give Version

The Japanese Embassy spokesman at the press conference yesterday evening said that the version of the incident which appeared in the "North-China Daily News" yesterday was incorrect and that the actual facts were contrary to the report given by this journal. According to the spokesman, three British soldiers and one civilian approached a patrol of "Special Municipality" police at 9.30 p.m. on Sunday. One of the soldiers went up to a policeman and said he wanted the policeman's rifle. The group appeared to be under the influence of liquor.

When the policeman refused to give up his weapon, the spokesman continued, the British soldier seized the rifle and in the ensuing struggle the rifle fell on the ground and was discharged. The two companions of the policeman fired in the air and the three British soldiers and the civilian began to run away. During the chase one soldier and the civilian fled into a cafe.

The "Special Municipality" police then turned out a squad and surrounded the café, according to the spokesman. The police entered the premises and apprehended the two men, neither of whom they ascertained, was the individual who had approached the policeman with the request to play with his rifle. At 1 a.m., Major Hunt arrived and the soldier and the civilian were handed over to him, the spokesman said.

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 5 1939

British Army Starts Probe On Shoot-Up

British military authorities yesterday were still investigating Sunday night's shooting in which a squad of "City Government" policemen fired more than 10 shots as British soldiers emerged from a restaurant near the intersection of Bubbling Well and Great Western Roads.

The shooting occurred immediately after a party of "Ta Tao" policemen arrested a British soldier of the East Surrey Regiment and a British civilian in front of the restaurant. Several British soldiers who were eating at the restaurant rushed to the assistance of their countrymen and shots were fired by the "Ta Tao" men.

The British soldiers withdrew to the restaurant while the puppet policemen took their two British captives to their station at 13 Jessfield Road. Their release was effected at 10:30 p.m. Sunday when British military authorities arrived at the station.

The only victim of the shooting was a middle-aged Chinese woman walking in the vicinity.

Rushed to the Red Cross Hospital on Avenue Haig after she was found lying in a pool of blood on the road, wounded in the abdomen, she died at 11:55 Sunday night.

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 1939

Japanese Version

The Japanese army spokesman censured as incorrect the report of Sunday night's affray between "Ta Tao" police and British soldiers, which was carried yesterday by a local morning paper. He then explained the Japanese versions of the fight.

About 9.30 p.m. Sunday, he said a group of four Britons (three of them soldiers) obviously drunk approached a "Ta Tao" police patrol on Bubbling Well Road. One soldier went up to a "Ta Tao" man and said he wanted his rifle. Then he made a grab when the policeman refused to surrender it. In the ensuing struggle the rifle dropped and detonated.

Two members of the patrol then fired six shots into the air whereupon the Britons scuttled down the street and into a cafe. When the "Ta Tao" men, with reinforcements, surrounded the cafe and searched it they could not find the culprits. The one captured soldier was subsequently released early yesterday morning. The spokesman could not explain how a Chinese woman bystander was killed when all shots were fired into the air. Investigations in the matter were proceeding, he said.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

DEC 5 1939

JAPANESE VERSION OF INCIDENT

Spokesman Comments On Sunday Affair In Jessfield Road

The Japanese version of the Jessfield Road incident on Sunday night was given to correspondents at the Japanese press conference yesterday. The spokesman stated that at about 9.30 p.m. on Sunday, a group of three British soldiers and one civilian approached a patrol of Special Municipality Police. One of the British soldiers went up to the patrol and said he wanted the policeman's rifle. The group, according to the spokesman, appeared to be under the influence of liquor.

The soldier seized the rifle when the policeman refused to give it to him, and a struggle ensued. The rifle fell to the ground and went off. Two City Government Police then fired into the air to attract attention, and the three soldiers and their friend ran away, said the spokesman. One soldier and the civilian "fled" into a café, which the Shanghai Municipal Police later surrounded. When the Settlement police entered the café it was ascertained that neither the soldier nor the civilian was the individual who had asked for the rifle of the City Government policeman.

Major Hunt, of British Military Headquarters, arrived on the scene at 1 a.m. and the men were handed over to him. Six shots were fired into the air, the spokesman said, and one was fired when the rifle fell to the ground. It has not yet been ascertained which wounded the Chinese woman.

8039A/30
4 12 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.
DEC 4 1939

Shots Fired In Clash On Western Rd.

Britons Are Involved In Dispute With City Govt. Police

A Chinese woman was shot in the abdomen in another shooting affray last night on Great Western Road. She was taken to the Red Cross Hospital in a critical condition, and it is feared that her wound might prove fatal. She was caught in the cross-fire when an undetermined number of shots were fired, allegedly by members of the Shanghai Special Municipality Police.

From the information gathered, it seems that two Britons—a soldier and a civilian—were eating in a food shop on Great Western Road, near Tifeng Road, when members of the City Government Police allegedly interfered with them. They resented this interference, and a dispute arose. Other soldiers in the immediate vicinity came to the scene to inquire into the dispute, and a general disturbance arose.

Just why the shooting started is not known. The soldiers are said to have been off duty, and therefore unarmed. They took no part whatever in the shooting. Following the outbreak of the firing, the alarm brought forth other city Government Police and Japanese gendarmes as well as the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Two Britons are said to have been taken into custody by the City Government Police to No. 13 Great Western Road. A riot van from Bubbling Well Police Station arrived on the scene shortly afterwards. The Bubbling Well Station turned in the call to the Fire Brigade for the ambulance to take the Chinese woman to the hospital.

British military and Consular authorities are said to have immediately negotiated with the City Government for the release of the detained men. It is known that British military officials and Shanghai Municipal Police were at the scene of the disturbance for a long time last night.

File C 4/12

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

DEC 4 - 1939

Ugly Incident in Western Area

Chinese "Arrest" British Soldier, Companion; Shots Fired at East Surreys

Chinese policemen of the "Special Municipality" opened fire on several unarmed British soldiers last night in Great Western Road, mortally wounded a Chinese woman passerby, and "arrested" one soldier and a civilian, also believed to be British. Some twenty rounds of pistol and rifle ammunition were fired by the "Municipality" police, none by the British or by the Settlement Police.

The attack occurred shortly after 10 o'clock outside the "Busy Bee" Cafe, 48-A Great Western Road. The soldier and the civilian were taken to 13 Jessfield Road, a house occupied by the "Special Municipality" police and their Japanese "advisers." They were released, it was reported at time of going to press, at 1 o'clock this morning. The name of the soldier was given as Private Peel, of the East Surrey Regiment, newly arrived in Shanghai from England. The name of the civilian could not be ascertained.

At 1.30 o'clock this morning the Chinese woman, after an emergency operation had been performed, was lying unconscious in the Red Cross Hospital No. 1, in Avenue Haig. She had been shot with a rifle through the abdomen, intestines and one kidney being perforated. She is not expected to live. The shot was fired by a "Special Municipality" policeman.

Police Raid Shop

An alleged brush between unarmed British soldiers on leave and the heavily armed "Municipality" police was said to have caused members of the latter force to look for a certain soldier in Jackie's Fish and Chip Shop, 427 (Chinese number) Great Western Road, a few steps west of the "Busy Bee" Cafe. The fish and chip restaurant is owned by Mr. H. E. Schultz, Danish, members of whose family were asleep above the establishment. A party of fifteen "Municipality" policemen armed with rifles and Mauser pistols broke into the place, at 10.10 p.m., splintering the front door, and started to search all the rooms, on the ground floor and above. They are said to have found the British soldier, Private Peel, and a civilian in the rear of the ground floor and arrested them.

As they were taking their two "prisoners" along Great Western Road, a small group of unarmed British soldiers came out of the "Busy Bee" and the "Municipality" policemen opened fire on them. At least fifteen rounds were fired from rifles and Mausers peppering the doorway of the cafe and striking down the Chinese woman who was later removed to hospital.

The British soldiers strangely escaped injury and scurried for safety, some of them running across the road and one of them finding refuge at Ash Camp.

Patrol Turned Out

The firing was so vigorous that it was heard half a mile away by members of an East Surrey mechanized patrol at the perimeter. This patrol and another lorry, carrying fully equipped soldiers and Bren guns, rushed to the scene and took up position opposite the scene of the shooting. At the same time "Special Municipality" police started to come out of alleyways and concentrate about the place of the attack, where the Chinese woman was lying on the footpath in a pool of blood.

A large party of police came up from Bubbling Well Station and it was augmented by the "red marias" of the Reserve Unit, whose crews carrying Thompson sub-machine guns threw a cordon about the immediate vicinity.

Further reinforcements arrived until there were well over 100 "Municipality" policemen and about fifty members of the East Surreys. Some of the "policemen" took lying position on the sides of the road with their rifles. Some started searching buses as apparently they had no idea of what had happened.

At 11 o'clock the "Special Municipality" force left, some of them in trucks, leaving the scene to the East Surreys and the Police.

The British soldier and the civilian who were seized meantime had been taken to 13 Jessfield Road. There Major B. H. Ashmore, Brigade Major of the British Forces; Major Hurt, Liaison Officer, Mr. R. W. York, Assistant Commissioner of Police, and other officials went to secure their release. At the same time members of the East Surreys took up position in a half-circle "covering" the entrance.

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 4 - 1939

Puppet Police Open Fire At British Troops

"Ta Tao" policemen near the interscction of Bubbling Well and Great Western Roads almost created a major incident late last night as they fired more than 10 shots at British soldiers who were coming out from a food shop in the area.

In the wake of the gunfire, a Chinese woman pedestrian was found lying in a pool of blood. She was sent to the Red Cross Hospital on Avenue Haig with abdominal wounds. Her condition was stated to be serious.

The shooting occurred shortly after the arresting of a British soldier of the East Surrey Regiment and a British civilian by the puppet police in front of a restaurant. A few British soldiers who were taking refreshment in the cafe, came to the rescue of their countrymen. They were fired at by the puppet police with their rifles.

It was learned that the British soldiers, as soon as the firing began, withdrew into the cafe while the puppet police took their British prisoners back to their station at 13 Jessfield Road. It could not be ascertained last night why the Britons were arrested by the "Ta Tao" men.

When informed of the arrest of the Britons, British authorities appeared at the puppet police station at about 10.30 p.m. and obtained the immediate release of the arrested men.

Traffic in the area where the shooting occurred was completely blocked for nearly half an hour. Immediately following the shooting, Japanese gendarmes, S.M.P. parties and British troops in large numbers arrived on the scene. Order, however, was maintained as the 'Ta Tao" police departed with their prisoners.

8037 A/20
12 39

Ta Mei Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Hwa Pao :- 4.12.39 (AM)

Undesirables Molest Russian Woman : Clash with British Soldiers

At 10 p.m. yesterday when a Russian woman was leaving a bar at No. 48, opposite the Mei Li Garden, Great Western Road, plain clothes undesirables, carrying pistols, began to molest her. It happened that a party of British soldiers on patrol duty passed by the place and interfered. Owing to language difficulty, a clash took place, whereupon the undesirables opened fire at the British soldiers who returned the fire. Japanese gendarmes, puppet policemen, Settlement policemen and British soldiers rushed to the scene and the situation became serious.

It is learned that a British soldier was wounded, while a pedestrian, a Chinese girl of 18, was hit in the leg.

27113
803917/30
30 11 39

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 28 1939

Western District Bars Said Out Of Bounds To Tommies

Bars and cafes along Yu Yuen and Great Western Roads, although within the British Defense Sector, have been out of bounds for British troops since last Thursday, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

The new restriction, it was learned, came into effect immediately following the incident Wednesday night when four tommies of the East Surrey Regiment were detained in a cafe on Yu Yuen Road, near Jessfield Park, for about 10 minutes by Japanese gendarmes.

The incident occurred at 10:45 p.m. when four soldiers left the cafe to return to their barracks. As they went out into the street, two Chinese in civilian dress passed by on bicycles. One of the tommies collided with a cyclist, who crashed to the pavement.

Japanese gendarmes in the vicinity immediately rushed to the scene and detained the four soldiers on the grounds that the cyclists were policemen of the "Special Municipality." The tommies were taken back to the cafe and detained for 10 minutes until the arrival of British military authorities who took charge. The soldiers were returned to their barracks in a British Army truck which was sent for them.

Cafes and bars along Yu Yuen and Great Western Roads, for nearly a month out of bounds to American servicemen, were almost exclusively supported by trade from British tommies, whose billets are in the immediate vicinity.

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-5

No. File No. 406/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY

Station, 1 2

REPORT

Date October 28, 19 39.

Subject Detention of three male Japanese, artisans attached to Japanese Military Forces, by British Military.

Made by P.C. Steven. Forwarded by G.C. [illegible] Inspector Officer in charge

Sir,

At 4.10 p.m. 28-10-39 C.P.C.121 reported to the station, by telephone, that three unarmed Japanese soldiers were walking east on Yangtzepoo Road in the vicinity of the M.C.D.Court.

At 4.41 p.m. 28-10-39 a further telephone message was received from the British Military Officer in charge "B" Sector, reporting that he had detained three Japanese soldiers at Blockhouse "C", North Szechuen-Haining Roads corner, and requested the services of a Japanese interpreter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 31 1939
COMMISSIONER
DET. SPEC. L BRANCH

The undersigned attended immediately and D.S.I. Sameshima(H) who was also informed, followed later.

In the meantime the three Japanese had been removed to the "B" Sector Headquarters M.C.D.Court.

Through D.S.I.Sameshima(H)the following was ascertained. The three Japanese who gave their names as follows,

(1) Y.Masuno

(2) Y.Tanaka

(3) Y.Okada

are attached to the Hanenakata Detachment of the Japanese Army, as artisans.

On the 27-10-39 they arrived in Shanghai from Honan Province prior to leaving for Japan. Intent on visiting friends residing near the North Railway Station, they left their temporary quarters, Railway Lodging House, Tiangwan Road and walked South over

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Mis. File No. 406/39.

...cet Hongkew ...Station,

REPORT Date October 28. 39.

Subject.

Made by. *Forwarded by.*

Szechuen Road Bridge. Walking West on Soochow Road they crossed Fokien Road Bridge and continued North to Tsepoo Road. Turning West on Tsepoo Road until North Shekiang Road was reached, when they proceeded North until they were detained at Boundary Road.

2nd Lieutenant Grigg, officer in charge "B" Sector, after consultation with his headquarters took the three Japanese to Szechuen Road Bridge where they were handed over to Japanese Naval Landing Party centries at 6 p.m. 28-10-39.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
J. W. Bevan
D.S.B.

Gen. Det. i/c

D.D.C. "C" Div.

Copy forwarded to D.C. 'C' Div.

" " " D.C. (Divisions).

" " " D.C. (Sp'l Br.).

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Subject: Armed Japanese Military Police (River Section) Detained by British Military on North Szechuen Road near North Tibet Road.

Made by: [illegible] Forwarded by: [illegible] Inspector, [illegible] i/c

Misc. File No. 4002/39
S.B. REGISTRY
West Yan Kee Station
No. S.B.D. 24, 10 39
Date 19

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 25 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

At 4.15 p.m. [illegible] reported to the station, per direct telephone [illegible] that the British military were detaining three Japanese soldiers on North Szechuen Road near North Tibet Road. On receipt of this report the Duty Sergeant and D. [illegible] 176 immediately proceeded to the scene. On arrival, a large saloon car, bearing license plate [illegible] 30, occupied by four armed soldiers of the Japanese military police, was observed parked on the North [illegible] near the Bank of China Warehouse, No. 1268 North Szechuen Road, being guarded by a party of the North Lancashires, Lieut. Poynts in charge.

Sergt. [illegible] it was ascertained that at 4.10 p.m. [illegible] Boat Duty Nos. Nos. 6007, 2422, 11614 and 1651, [illegible] with [illegible] hour of rest, tied up at the jetty opposite the Bank of China Godown and made ready to unload their cargo into their godown. However, the Japanese military police arrived on the scene and ordered work stopped. C.P.C. 2417 observing the armed Japanese alighting from the car informed the British sentry at Tibet Road Bridge and he in turn called out the guard. Lieut. Genishima (E) who had been called arrived and attempted to obtain information relating to the presence of the Japanese. However the armed party refused to disclose their identity or give reasons for their being there. Lieut. Poynts was acquainted with the position and he informed Major Hunt, Liaison Officer,

FM. 2.
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

British Military Forces. Major Hunt's arrival at the scene coincided with that of Warrant Officer Sakamoto, of the Japanese Military Police, River Section. These Officers immediately discussed the position and the following explanation was given:-

All movements of rice on the Soochow Creek are subject to authority which must first be obtained from the Japanese Military.

The rice in question, which is the property of the Mitsubishi Bank Ltd. No. 36 Kiukiang Road, had been brought from a godown in Japanese controlled territory west of Thibet Road Bridge, to be placed in the Bank of China Godown. No. 10 40 North Soochow Road. Chinese agents acting for the Japanese Military had discovered that the rice was not covered by a permit and informed the River Section Headquarters, Floating Restaurant, The Bund. Normally, on receipt of such information the party detailed proceeded to the scene in a small boat. In this instance however no boat was available and the car was used. Warrant Officer Sakamoto expressed regret for the occurrence and promised that there would be no repetition. Major Hunt then permitted the armed party to proceed, the time being 6.20 p.m.

In charge of this armed party was 1st. Private Moriyama, Officer i/c and Senior Detective attended.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W J Barker
Sen. Det.
25.10.39

D. S.

D.D.O."C".

D.O. "C".

D.C. Divs.

D.C. Sp. Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
8039A/30
16 10 39
57

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS & S.

OCT 15 1939

Minor Incidents On Perimeter

"Special Municipality" Trucks Filled with Police Turned Back by Surreys

Between 160 and 180 unarmed "Special Municipality" policemen were prevented from entering the British defence sector on two different occasions yesterday and the four lorries in which they were being conveyed, finally departed in the direction of Hungjao after the matter was amiably settled between Brigade-Major B. H. Ashmore, Mr. Kitioka, Japanese Adviser to the "Special Municipality" and Mr. Wang an official of the same administration.

The four lorries arrived at the Brenan Road railway crossing shortly before 5 p.m. and attempted to pass into the Settlement but were prevented from doing so by the British soldiers on duty at the point who immediately barred the thoroughfare. The trucks then departed only to drive up to the British post at the Great Western Road crossing where their passage was also barred.

Brig.-Maj. Ashmore was immediately informed and arrived on the scene a few minutes later. Mr. Kitioka and Mr. Wang arrived at about 7 p.m. and it was pointed out to them that all transports *en masse* were not admissible unless the consent of the British military authorities had been obtained. The "Special Municipality" officials were informed that on numerous previous occasions it had been pointed out to them that whenever such movements of men were contemplated, permission would have to be obtained, the "North-China Daily News" learned.

The discussions were of the friendliest nature and Mr. Kitioka immediately ordered the lorries to return to their bases. No importance whatever is attached to the affair.

File C.I.S/10

"B"

Misc. No. 499/39 Sinza
1st October, 39.

1

Two Japanese trucks conveying Japanese soldiers turned back at Wuchen Road Bridge

At 10.25 a.m. 1/10/39, telephone message was received from C.P.C. 2609 stating that Japanese trucks had been held up by American Marines at Wuchen Road Bridge.

Inspt. i/c (Inspt. Mason) D.S.I. Road and D.S.I. Ting Hwa Keh immediately attended and on arrival found the two trucks Lic. No.s 12 and 13 filled with Japanese Soldiers were turning round and they drove back into Chapei.

Enquiry from the American Marines revealed that these two trucks had attempted to enter the Settlement. On being held up by the American Marines, an English speaking Japanese Officer spoke to the American Marines and on it being explained to him that they were under orders to prevent any such entry into their Sector the Japanese Officer gave the necessary orders and after turning round on the Settlement side of the Bridge, both trucks drove back into Chapei.

The whole affair was orderly and nothing untoward took place.

Read
D. S. I.

/Kae

25243
8a37A/30
30 9 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 30 1939

ALLEGED INCIDENT IN NORTH AREA

Friction Between Two Chinese Constables And Militia Patrol

Authorities of the Shanghai City Government were investigating an alleged incident between a British military patrol and two Chinese constables of the Municipality on duty at the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce building on North Honan Road, on Tuesday evening with a view to taking appropriate action, the Shanghai "Mainichi" reported yesterday.

A British patrol, the newspaper reported, unsuccessfully attempted to eject the two Chinese constables from the building. When the Chinese refused to move, the British withdrew, according to the "Mainichi."

The district, where the incident was reported o have occurred, the Japanese daily pointed out, is no longer within the British defence sector having been handed over to the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party. The Shanghai City Government maintains a branch office of its Bureau of Social Affairs in the former Chamber of Commerce premises to issue passes and other documents to Chinese applicants.

Mr. Wu Wen-chung, director of the Bureau was quoted in the daily as stating he had not heard of the alleged incident, but would make enquiries.

FILE
C 39/9

8039A/30
30 9 29

September 29, 1939.

MAINICHI

BRITISH SOLDIERS ENTER SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT'S SOCIAL OFFICE AND DEMAND WITHDRAWAL OF POLICE GUARDS FROM ITS PREMISES

At 6.15 p.m. September 26 a party of British soldiers entered the Social Bureau office of the Shanghai City Government in the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce on north Honan Road and attempted to chase away two Chinese policemen who were on guard duty there, informing them that the premises lie in the British sector, but the British soldiers left the place when the Chinese policemen refused to leave.

The premises in question are situated in the Japanese sector, the British soldiers having evacuated it as a result of an agreement reached between Japanese and British military authorities.

Relative to the issue involved, the Social Bureau of the Shanghai City Government states that its office in the former Chamber of Commerce was established after the outbreak of the local hostilities and that the guards were placed there to protect the office.

It would be an unpardonable crime had the British soldiers insisted in their intentions. After an investigation has been undertaken a strong protest will be lodged with the British authorities.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

Misc. File No. 354/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station 8039A/30 8/7/39

REPORT

Date Sept. 26, 19 39

Subject Re detaining of a member of the S.C.C. Police Bureau by a patrol of the 2nd Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

Made by D. S. Bevan Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

At 6 p.m. a members of the 2nd Batt. Seaforth Highlanders, per street telephone box 13, requested this station to inform his Headquarters that he had arrested a "Ta Tao" policeman on the west side of North Honan Road north of North Soochow Road.

On receipt of this message, the undersigned, accompanied by C.D.C. 255 immediately visited the scene.

On the west side of North Honan Road, directly opposite South Tiendong Road, two members of the Seaforth Highlanders were observed.

The undersigned explained his mission and L. Cpl. Knowles, who was in charge of the patrol gave the following information:-

At 5.15 p.m. a L. Cpol. Pettigrew, whilst northbound, on a military truck on North Honan Rd., observed a member of the S.C.C. Police Bureau standing on the footpath outside the north-east entrance to the Temple of Heaven, North Honan Road. He did not interfere but passed the information to L. Cpl. Knowles who was in charge of a patrol. L. Cpl. Knowles arrived at the scene at 6 p.m. and approached the constable, who was still standing on the footpath. He gave instructions that the constable was moved to a watchman's hut which is just inside the iron gates, at the entrance to, the Temple property. L. Cpl. Knowles then left two members of his patrol guarding the constable whilst he telephoned the station as related above.

The undersigned, being aware that the Temple property is Chinese Territory, informed the patrol to that effect, but they continued to mount guard. The constable in question,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 27 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Number 32, stated that he, together with nine others all unarmed, had been stationed at the temple since October 1938.

L. Cpl. Howlett-Smith maintained that he was acting according to instructions received and was quite unaware that there was Chinese territory within that sector. After further explanation by the undersigned the patrol was withdrawn to the footpath.

In the meantime two Japanese civilians came to the scene but did not interfere in any manner. It was ascertained that they belonged to the Shanghai City Government Pass Issuing Office which is located on the Temple premises. S.I.P.C. 1658 who was on duty near the scene was questioned re his observations and stated that at 5 p.m. he had observed a military patrol approach the S.C.C.P.B. constable, who was standing on the west footpath of North Honan Road. He was taken inside the Temple premises and guarded by the patrol. Later, he, S.I.P.C. 1658 directed a member of the patrol to Street Telephone Box. 13.

At about 6.40 p.m. 2nd Lieut. C. . Grigg arrived and was informed of the occurrence. He expressed the fact that he was unaware of the Temple's existence but ~~xxxx~~ realising the position withdrew the patrol at 6.45 p.m.

The crowd that had gathered were quite orderly and no untoward incidents happened.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sen. Det.

S.I.P.C."C".

P. C. "C".

8039 R/30
25 9 39

" B "

Misc.No. 838/39. B'well
28th. September, 39.

1.

ARREST OF U.S. MARINE BY S.C.G.P.BUREAU.

At 9.10p.m. September 24, 1939 Private A. Hoeppen, F. Company, 2nd. Battalion and Private D.H. Tener, D. Company, 1st. Battalion, U.S. Marines, came to Bubbling Well Station and reported that Private H.C. Helberg of D. Company, 1st. Battalion, had been arrested at 9p.m. on Yu Yuen Road by members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau.

When questioned, the informants stated that they had been in the Winter Garden, Yu Yuen Road opposite to Jessfield Park main Gate. They left this cafe shortly before 9p.m. and walked Eastward along Yu Yuen Road to the Welcome Cafe at No. 1475. It was their intention to enter but they could not do so because one of them was in uniform and a notice posted at the gate said that "men in uniform were not allowed" Private Helberg became annoyed, pulled the notice from the gate and tore it up. Dong Yung Kyoh (唐文光), a private watchman in uniform remonstrated in pidgin English and Chinese with Helberg who responded by knocking off the watchman's cap. A scuffle ensued which was continued for about 100 yards farther east along Yu Yuen Road, with Helberg's companions attempting to separate the men and get Helberg away.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 25 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

At this point, the watchman blew his whistle to attract Police attention, and a truck load of S.C.O. P.B. men who were passing, stopped and took Private Helberg into custody, these men, about 10 to 15 in number, are said to have worked the bolts of their rifles, and to have pointed their bayonets at the Marine Party. The truck was driven west along Yu Yuen Road and turned East onto Brenan Road.

The Officer of the day was informed of the occurrence by Corporal Miller, U.S.M.C. Military Police on behalf of D. I. Tabrum, and requested to attend the station.

Lieutenant Hart, Assistant Intelligence Officer, D.I. Tabrum and D.S. Sage proceeded to 92 Jessfield Road and interviewed Mr. Kitaoka.

Both the watchman and Private Helberg were brought to Mr. Kitaoka's office, and questioned, the latter with the permission of Lieutenant Hart.

The watchman stated that after the marine had torn up the notice, he attempted to pull him inside to see the American manager. His reason for doing this was to avoid being reprimanded for neglecting his duty. In the scuffle which followed his cap was knocked off and he received blows on the side of the head and nose

Misc.No. 136/39.

1/1.

which drew blood.

Private Melberg stated to Lieutenant Hart that he did not know the watchman wished him to see the manager, and apart from that detail the watchman's story was correct.

Mr. Mitanka considered the affair to be trivial, and after handing over Private Melberg to Lieutenant Hart, requested the latter that members of the U.S.M. Corps should be warned from committing breaches of the peace in the Western C.C.A. Area.

At 10.30p.m. 24/8/39 Private Melberg was released from 94 Jessfield Road, and at 12 midnight he and his two companions were taken into custody by the U.S.Marines Military Police on the instructions of Lieutenant Hart.

At 12.10a.m. 25/8/39 Lieutenant Hart and D.I. Fabrum proceeded to the Welcome Cafe where they interviewed Mr. Constantini, the manager, who stated that after the notice had been torn up, a crowd of about 200 Chinese surrounded the marines and watchman. He asserted that several persons in the crowd stopped the U.C.C.P.S. truck and demanded that the marine be arrested.

Mr. Samson, A.C. attended.

A.C. Divisions informed.

D. I.

D.D.C.

25131

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 25 1939

U. S. Marine Detained By 'Ta Tao' Men

An American Marine, member of the 4th Regiment, was held for almost two hours by the "Ta Tao" police in the Western District of Shanghai last night. He was detained at 9 p.m. and released at 10.55 p.m.

The incident had its beginning in front of the Welcome Cafe on Yu Yuen Road near Jessfield Park. While exact details were not available up to a late hour last night, it is understood that the leathernecs became involved in a verbal argument and the watchman employed by the cafe blew his whistle.

About 20 "Ta Tao" policemen answered the watchman's alarm and the marine was overpowered during the struggle that followed. He is said to have been loaded in a truck and taken away to a "Ta Tao" police station in Jessfield.

Both the Shanghai Municipal Police and the 4th Regiment authorities were immediately notified and negotiations for the release of the marine were started at once. His release was affected after almost two hours of conversation.

As a result of this incident, the United States naval and marine authorities, fearing further affrays of the same sort, immediately placed the Yu Yuen Road district out of bounds to leathernecks and sailors. Marine and shore patrols went through the area and ordered all naval men and marines to leave.

As a result of this action, cabarets, bars and bingo establishments which line Yu Yuen Road near Jessfield Park were almost empty after 1 a.m.

FILE
25/9

22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.182/39. Hongkew Police Station.
May 30th, 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detention of Lance-Corporal E. Beardmore attached to the Corps of Military Police, by the Japanese Naval Landing Party

At 11.30 p.m. 29-5-39, F.P.C. 612 on duty on N. Szechuen Road bridge telephoned to the station reporting that a foreigner had been detained and taken away by the J.N.L. Party from the bridge.

D.P.S. 732 Mizoguchi and the undersigned proceeded to the J.N.L. Party Sub-Station, on Chapoo Road, and learned that L/C. E. Beardmore of the British Military Police was detained for creating a disturbance and inferference with the Japanese sentry on N. Szechuen Road bridge.

L/C. E. Beardmore was dressed in civilian clothes, and in the prensence of the above two officers was questioned and wrote a statement re the occurence. L/C. Beardmore stated that the reason for his accosting the sentry was because he (Beardmore) disagree with the present activities of the Japanese Forces in China.

The following is the exact copy of the statement made by L/C. E. Beardmore to the officer of the J.N.L. Party:-

"I was crossing the bridge with three more persons; we had drunk 6 bottles of beer. I was crossing Szechuen Road bridge at about 12.30 a.m. Tokio time, when I

22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.182/39. .....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

accosted a Japanese sentry and asked him to fight me without his rifle and bayonet; I seized his bayonet. A new relief arrived at this time and I was marched away to the Chapoo Road Japanese Naval Landing Party Sub-Station, where I was questioned and detained until 2.30 a.m. Tokio time. I was not struck by the sentries, but was shown consideration in every way. (Signed) L/C. E. Beardmore. 30-5-39.

The British Military Police was communicated with by the J.N.L. Party Headquarters, and Corp. J. Taylor arrived to the N. Szechuen Road Bridge to receive the detained man. The party was kept on the bridge until 2.45 a.m. when 1st Lieut. Tomikawa of the J.N.L. Party Headquarters arrived. This officer carried out investigation during which the sentry concerned was questioned, and L/C. Beardmore reconstructed the occurence. At 3.15 a.m. Corp. J. Taylor was allowed to take the man away.

J Beardmore

D. S. I.

Mr Robertson
R C Hearn
Brandt

Sgt. 31/5/39

D.D.C. "C".

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Police Station

REPORT

Date 1st May, 1939

Subject Minor Incident on Garden Bridge involving Italian Marines.

Made by F.S. 240 Albon Forwarded by

Sir,

The undersigned respectfully begs to report that at 9.15 a.m. 1-5-39 four motor trucks loads of Italian Marines (about 120 in all, armed with rifles.) were observed going over Garden Bridge from South to North. On reaching the crown of the bridge they were stopped by the Japanese Naval N.C.O. and not allowed to proceed until the Japanese Naval N.C.O. had telephoned to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters for instructions.

The motor trucks were detained for from 3 to 5 minutes and then allowed to proceed to their destination, the Hongkew Rifle Range. It was subsequently ascertained that the Italian Marine Authorities had made previous arrangements with the Japanese Naval Landing Party to pass over the bridge but it appears that the Japanese Naval Sentries on the bridge had not received instructions and therefore knew nothing about the Italian Marines passing over until they telephoned their Headquarters for confirmation.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently.

J. L. Albon
F.S. 240.

D. C. (Special Branch)
D. C. "A"

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

APR 19 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8619/A/30
Date 19

Minor Incidents on Garden Bridge

Three Japanese Civilians Removed by Scots Sentry; Consular Police Involved

Three incidents, all of a minor character it was stressed yesterday evening by police officials, occurred on Garden Bridge yesterday afternoon, members of the Seaforth Highlanders guard situtated on the bridge being concerned in two of the incidents and a British civilian in the other one. Also involved were Japanese civilians and Consular Policemen.

The first incident occurred at 3.30 p.m. when a Seaforth sentry had trouble in attempting to remove three Japanese civilians from the vicinity of his box where they had been standing in spite of his orders to move on.

According to an eye-witness of the incident the three Japanese were behaving suspiciously round the box whereupon the sentry asked them to move on. They they did not do with the result that he went towards them and a struggle ensued during which an umbrella belonging to one of the men was broken at the stem.

With the assistance of a C.P.C. of the Shanghai Municipal Police and a Japanese sergeant the men eventually were removed from the vicinity by the sentry. Later the Japanese civilian whose umbrella had been broken lodged a complaint with the S.M.P. The fact was stressed that no interference was attempted by Japanese Consular policemen in the bridge or by the Japanese sentries.

Stopped by Highlander

While walking across the bridge on the west side at about 4.55 p.m. a British civilian named Fabian was seized by two Japanese policemen and marched across the road to the east side. No complaint was lodged by Mr. Fabian against this action, although the matter was reported to S.M.P. members on duty in the vicinity immediately after the occurrence.

In the third incident, which happened five minutes later, a Chinese coolie crossing the bridge from Hongkew, failed to stop at the Japanese sentry boxes and proceeded on his way to the Bund side. A Japanese Consular policeman immediately gave chase but was prevented from passing the Seaforth box by the sentry who stepped in his path and made him turn back. Meanwhile the coolie had run away.

It was not known last night whether any protests had been made regarding the incidents with the Japanese civilians and the Consular policemen, but it is believed that no such action will be taken by either of the parties concerned.

19/4
File
C.I.D.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 334/30
Central Station, 4
Date 39

REPORT

Date April 18th, 1939.

Subject: (in full) Re Incident on Garden Bridge involving Japanese Military Police and L/Cpl Cameron "Seaforths".

Made by P. C. 210 Jinnett *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to report that whilst on duty at the Garden Bridge at 5.55 p.m. 18th, the Japanese Military Police requested the assistance of P.I.C. 114, on duty in the near vicinity of the Seaforths Sentry on the Garden Bridge as they had experienced trouble with L/Cpl Cameron of the Seaforths.

From enquiries by the undersigned it was ascertained that at about 5.50 p.m. the Japanese Military Police were examinining passes of Chinese pedestrians. One Chinese pedestrian tendered his pass which apparently was not in order as he was taken into the office situated on the West side of the Bridge, another Chinese pedestrian when passing the office from South to North was called upon to stop by the Japanese Military Police as they were under the impression that he had made signs to the Chinese pedestrian in the office, whereupon, instead of stopping he turned and ran N - S followed by one of the Japanese Military Police who arrested him before he had reached the Seaforths Sentry. L/Cpl Cameron then approached, it is alleged, and caused the Japanese Military Police to release his hold of the

DCSB FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 1914

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Central Station,

REPORT

Date April 18th, 1939.

Subject (in full) Re Incident on Garden Bridge involving Japanese Military Police and L/Cpl Cameron "Seaforths". (Sheet 2)

Made by F. 3. 310 Winsett *Forwarded by*.....

Chinese pedestrian who continued his run from N - S and escaped. Pipe Major Forbes i/c of the British Consulate Guard attended when the Japanese Military Police demanded his name and also that of L/Cpl Cameron which Pipe Major Forbes gave them through J.P.C. 118. The incident at this stage was considered closed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. J. Winsett

F. 3. 310

D. O. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Central S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3897
Date April 12th 1939

REPORT

Date

Subject (in full) Minor Incident on Garden Bridge between Japanese and British Military Forces.

Made by F. S. 240 Albon *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.35 a.m. 12-4-39, whilst on duty at Garden Bridge, I observed a party of 20 Japanese soldiers under the command of an N. C. O., all with sidearms (bayonets) attempt to march over the bridge from North to South. The party were stopped by a Lance Corporal of the Seaforths Highlanders who was on duty on the bridge. The N. C. O. of the party conferred with a Japanese Consular Police Officer who was also on duty at the bridge and after about 3 minutes stay the party returned over to the North side of the bridge and made no further attempt to return.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. L. Albon

F. S. 240

D. O. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
12/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. I. REGISTRY
No. S. H. D. "A"
Central Station,
Date April 5th. 1939

REPORT

Subject Re Japanese Soldier and British Military.

Made by P.S. 73 Blackley. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to report that at 1.40 p.m. on the 5-4-39 I was on duty at Garden Bridge when 4 soldiers of the Japanese Naval Landing Party crossed the Bridge from W. to E., on reaching the British Military Sentry, ~~Captain~~ Corporal Campbell of the Seaforth Highlanders who was Guard Commander, stopped them and would not allow them to proceed, he then summoned the Lance Corporal of the Guard while he went to telephone his Headquarters, I proceeded to the scene and at this time a Japanese Officer who was on duty on the Bridge also arrived at the scene, J.P.C. 225 (Hongkew) acted as interpreter, it appears that this party of Japanese soldiers wished to proceed to a Japanese Bank on the Bund, they were armed with bayonets and no Officer was in charge of them, which is the reason why the ~~Captain~~ Corporal of the Guard stopped them.

The Japanese Officer finally gave the party an order to proceed to their destination, and I asked the Lance Corporal of the Guard if he was going to allow them to proceed and he told me he could not stop them as they are not allowed to use force. All this took place while the Guard Commander was away telephoning to Headquarters. The name of the Lance Corporal on Guard is Lance Corporal Paterson.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,
G. Blackley.
P. S. 73

D. O. "A" Div.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

No. 503/14/38

" B "
B'Well
13th. November, 38.

Misc.No. 472/38.

1.

Member of the Japanese Special Service Section menacing a member of the United States Marine Corps with a pistol in the Hakone Restaurant, No. 77, Sun Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

At 9.30p.m. 13/11/38, a telephone message was received at Bubbling Well Station from a United States Marine reporting that five Japanese citizens armed with pistols were creating a disturbance in Sun Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

The United States Marine Corps Headquarters were informed.

D.S. Deaville, F.S. Hill, J.P.S. 134, J.P.C. 143 and C.D.C. 279 attended and found two United States Marines standing outside the Hakone Sukiyaki Restaurant, No. 77 Sun Avenue. They gave their names as Privates Hill and Ray, Second Battalion U.S.M.C., Haiphong Road Billets. Questioned, they stated that they entered the restaurant at about 8.00p.m. above date and consumed two bottles of sake. At about 8.30p.m. they quarrelled with the manageress, Mrs. Aki Mori, over the payment of the bill. At about 9.15p.m., Private Hill went to the lavatory and on coming out entered another room by mistake. This room was occupied by five Japanese citizens, one of them, speaking English, strongly protested against the Marine entering the room with his boots on. The Marine

states that he attempted to explain that he entered by mistake and the Japanese drew a .38 Colt automatic pistol and menaced him with it. The two Marines left the restaurant and telephoned to the station.

D.S. Deaville and J.P.S. 134 accompanied by Private Hill entered the restaurant and interviewed the manageress. She stated that the Marines had not paid for the sake they had consumed and that one of them had entered a room occupied by Japanese customers and caused trouble with them. D.S. Deaville and J.P.S. 134 entered this room and found three Japanese citizens therein partaking of food. Questioned by J.P.S. 134, they gave their names as Kitaoka, Ozaki and Miyazaki of the Japanese Special Service Section, No. 92 Jessfield Road. They denied menacing the Marine with a pistol.

At 10.00p.m. above date, Major Monahan, U.S.M.C., and a party of Marines arrived.

Major Monahan, after questioning Private Hill and Ray, requested the S.M.Police to search the Japanese. D.S. Deaville instructed J.P.C. 143 to do the searching and he refused stating that the S.M.Police had no authority to search a Japanese subject. One of the Japanese then came forward and requested J.P.C. 143 to search him. The J.P.C. searched him in a half hearted way.

Misc. No. 472/38.

1/sheet 3.

The Japanese Consular Police were communicated with by telephone and requested to attend.

After the Consular Police were communicated with, Major Monahan said that the Japanese had probably disposed of their pistols and that he would not wait until the arrival of the Consular Police. After taking the names of all concerned, he and his Marines departed.

At 11p.m. above date, Japanese Consular Police Constable Tori came to Bubbling Well Station requesting information re the occurrence in the restaurant. After obtaining same from J.P.S. 134, he departed.

J. Deasille
D. S. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

Informed: Insp't. i/c.
Sen. Det. and attended
D. C. "B".
U.S.M.C.

Copy to: D.C. (Mvs.)
D.C. (Sp. Branch).

003820
8639H/30
15 10 3

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 15 1938

SEAFORTHS HELD UP

Shortly after 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon, a number of Seaforth Highlanders proceeding across the Garden Bridge in a motor truck were held up by the Japanese sentries on duty. The driver of the vehicle was said to have been asked for a pass and informed the sentry that it was not customary to carry one. The matter was settled after some discussion, and the Seaforths were allowed to proceed.

File
R 1 7 1

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M—[illegible]

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Central Station,
No.
Date Oct. 13th. 1938.

Subject (in full) British Military Vehicles stopped by Japanese Sentry on the Garden Bridge.

Made by F. S. 76 Aksenoff *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir,

I beg to report that I was on duty today (Garden Bridge 7 a.m. to 3 p.m.). At about 10.10 a.m. a British Military truck Lic. No. S D F 153, driven by a soldier and carrying another soldier as a passenger, was proceeding from South to North over the Garden Bridge and was stopped by Japanese Sentry on the North side of the Bridge.

A Corporal in charge of Seaforths' Guard on the Bridge asked me to go over and find out why the truck was stopped. I went and was told by the driver of the truck that Japanese asked them where they were going to. When explained the British soldiers were told to wait whilst the Japanese rang up to their Headquarters.

At 10.15 a.m. a British Military M/Car Lic. No. S D F 178 driven by a soldier and carrying as passengers three British Military officers and proceeding in the same direction, was also stopped and told to wait behind the truck. At 10.20 a.m. both vehicles were allowed to proceed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. S. 76

D. O. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. (S.B.) 14/10

S.I. 14/10

14/10

FM 2
G. 55M 1-38

Misc. File No. 184/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Y'poo Station, 8039 A/30

REPORT

Date Sept. 16th, 19 38.

Subject Japanese service men arrested in Shanghai Power Co. Compound 2800 Y'poo Road by U.S. Marines.

Made by D.S. White Forwarded by Ralph B. Talbot

Sir,

At 8.17 p.m. 16/9/38 a telephone message was received from 1st Lieutenant W.N. Platt in charge of U.S. Marines at the Shanghai Power Co. 2800 Y'poo Road to the effect that three male Japanese in military uniform had been arrested in the above company's compound and that he, 1st Lieutenant Platt wished to hand the Japanese over to the S.M.P. The undersigned accompanied by S.I. MacLeod and J.P.C. 11 proceeded to the above address and ascertained the following:- At about 8.05 p.m. 16/9/38 Russian and Chinese watchmen employed at the Power Station observed three Japanese in uniform walking about the compound near the river, the watchmen immediately informed the U.S. Marines and foreign employees resulting in the U.S. Marines arresting the Japanese and subsequently informing this station. The three Japanese when questioned gave their names as follows, I. Sano, K. Sakagami and M. Iwaki and stating that they were employed by and attached to the Japanese Military to navigate small motor vessels on the Whangpoo River and further that they were stationed at the old fish market on Point Island. Questioned as to what they were doing on the Power Company's premises they stated that they had hired a sampan from Point Island as they wanted to visit friends on Haichow Road and it was their intention to alight at Tengyueh Road jetty but had inadvertently alighted in the compound of the Power Company. The three men appeared to have been drinking and it is thought by the undersigned that on finding the approach to jetties closed by barbed wire they had entered the compound hoping to find their way out to the roadway. Japanese Military Police were informed and a Military Police Sergeant Major and a

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

2.

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Sergeant attended from 250 Pingliang Road (Military Police Station) and after learning that no charge was being preferred against the men by the U.S. Marines or Power Company they took them into their custody and removed them to 250 Pingliang Road.

1st Lieutenant Platt was informed of the foregoing and given the names of the three Japanese.

D.O. "D" informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. S. 24

14. 9 38.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "D"

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

8039 A/30
14 9 38

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 14 1938

Action of Japanese Held "Aggressive"

A vigorous protest was addressed yesterday by Major-General A. P. D. Telfer-Smollett, commanding the British Forces in the Shanghai area, to the Rear-Admiral in command of the Japanese Naval Landing Party over the arrest, on Monday afternoon, of a British soldier for alleged trespass over the boundary at Blockhouse "B" near Shanghai's celebrated "Windy Corner." The soldier, Private MacKenzie, of the First Battalion the Seaforth Highlanders, was seized by Japanese sentries while he was engaged in wiring work near the blockhouse.

It is understood that the protest filed by Major-General Smollett yesterday emphasized that the action of the Japanese was considered both "unfriendly" and "aggressive."

File 14/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 80398/38
Date 12 9 38

* A *

Kiss.No.249/38. Central
Sept. 8th, 38.

1.

Slight incident between sentries of the British and Japanese Military on duty at the Garden Bridge.

At 7.30p.m. 8/9/38 Sergt.278 Carter telephoned the station reporting that an incident had occurred between the sentries of the British and Japanese Military, posted on the Garden Bridge.

D.S.I. Ross, J.D.S. 154 and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the scene and on arrival the situation had returned to normal and the respective N.C.Os in Charge of the guards were awaiting the arrival of their Unit Officers they having informed their headquarters of the affair.

Enquiries by the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 7.20p.m. a M/truck Licence No.etc. unknown was proceeding North to South over the Garden Bridge and was stopped by the Japanese sentries and Military Police on the crown of the bridge, so that they might examine the driver's permit and cargo. After stopping a few seconds on the crown of the bridge the M/truck driver was apparently told by the Japanese Military Men to drive forward a few yards and wait to be inspected.

The truck was moved by the driver to within a few feet of the 1st/4th Highlander Sentry Private Mathewson whose sentry box is situated about 25 feet South of the crown of the bridge (East side). Corporal Fletcher

N.C.O. in Charge of the British Guard observing that the truck was causing obstruction to his sentry told the truck driver (a Chinese) to drive on clear of his sentry and the truck drove away South on the Bund.

J.P.C.60 Waite attached to Hongkew Station approached the sentry Private McPherson and asked him as to why he had told the M/truck to move.

Corporal Fletcher then informed J.P.C.60 to keep away from sentry as conversation with a British Sentry was not permitted. (J.P.C.60 reports that the corporal pushed him away when he attempted to approach the sentry but this is denied by Corporal Fletcher who states he stood in front of the J.P.C. to obstruct him from approaching the sentry).

At this moment several Japanese soldiers and Military Police came over the crown of the bridge to within a few feet of the British Sentry Box apparently with the intention of demanding an explanation and Corporal Fletcher immediately turned out his guard from the grounds of H.B.M.Consulate with the result that the Japanese Military withdrew and returned to their post on the bridge.

Japanese senior officers were summoned to the scene immediately, and later Lt.Marshall attached to the Seaforth Highlanders arrived and after the incident was

Misc.No.940/36.

1/sheet 3.

explained to him by Corporal Fletcher he tendered apologies to the Japanese investigating officer stating that it was apparently a misunderstanding and every effort will be made to see that there is no such occurrence again.

D. J. Kelly.

D. S.

Con.Det.S/C.

80398/30
HQ1431
6 9 38

SEP 6 1938

Seaforths Comply with Japanese Request

British Sentry Boxes Moved Nearer Bund

The sight of a party of Seaforth Highlanders marching along Garden Bridge at about 5 p.m. yesterday afternoon gave rise to rumours that a further incident had developed over the question of the situation of the British and Japanese sentry boxes in the centre of the bridge, but a "North-China Daily News" representative, who visited the scene shortly afterwards, was informed that nothing untoward had occurred.

Shortly before 5 p.m., he was told, the Seaforths moved their sentry boxes into the road in order to bring them in line with those occupied by the Japanese sentries. A Japanese officer, who witnessed the removal of the boxes from the pavement into the road, then came forward and asked the Guard Commander if it would be possible to take the boxes about twenty metres along the bridge towards the Bund in order to facilitate the work of searching cars and avoiding traffic congestion on the road.

Stating that he would have to inform an officer of the request, the Lance-Corporal in charge of the guard telephoned to the British military headquarters and the Brigade Major visited the scene, where he conferred with the Japanese officer.

All the conversation was carried on amicably, the reporter was informed, and the Brigade Major agreed to comply with the Japanese request. The rest of the Seaforth guard were then sent for to remove the boxes, which they carried lower down the bridge. Having finished this task, they marched back to their quarters at the H.M. Consulate, and at no time, it was stated, was there any evidence, of bad feeling between the British and Japanese.

D. 619
File
D 619

FM. 2
G. 55M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A/30

REPORT

Central Station, 5-9-38

Date September 3rd, 38.

Subject ...uestion of demarcation line on Garden Bridge.

Made by F. S. 38 Thompson Forwarded by J Morrison Insp.

Sir,

The undersigned begs to report when on duty at the Garden Bridge at 5.25 p.m. 3-9-38, Captain Nesson of the Seaforth when visiting the Garden Bridge Sentries observed a Japanese Sentry standing on the West side of the bridge four yards south of his (the Japanese) sentry box. The said sentry box is situated three yards south of the centre line of the crown of the bridge.

According to the British sentries orders, they must walk 20 yds north and 20 yards south of their own box and it was found that the Japanese Sentry was standing on the British sentry's beat. Captain Nesson (through an interpreter) requested the Japanese officer to remove his sentry furth North and in line with his own box. The Japanese officer objected and explained that his sentry was necessary on the south side of the bridge to control the north bound traffic.

Captain Nesson again explained his reasons and requested the Japanese officer to move his sentry and later the matter could be settled between their respective Headquarters. An agreement was reached and the sentry moved as requested after measurements of the positions had been taken by the Japanese military.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

F. S. 38

D. C. "A"

D. C. "Special Branch".

Excitement On Garden Bridge

British, Nippon Sentries Stage Verbal Battle Over Boundary

Japanese bluejackets and Seaforth Highlanders had a bit of excitement among themselves on Garden Bridge yesterday afternoon. The imaginary boundary line that bisects the center of the bridge in these troublesome days was the cause of the arguments.

Under ordinary circumstances, Japanese sentries stand on one side of the line while the Seaforths on duty on top of the bridge stand on the south side of the boundary.

When a Seaforth corporal took up duty on the bridge at 4.30 p.m. yesterday, he found a bluejacket on the south side of the line. Or so it was alleged.

The corporal objected and insisted that the Japanese move back across the line. The bluejacket had other ideas on the subject and insisted upon remaining where he was. More Seaforths put in their appearance. So did more Japanese bluejackets.

After the discussion had been underway for some time, an officer of the Seaforth Highlanders arrived on the bridge and investigated. A Japanese interpreter also was called to the scene.

More words followed and at precisely 5.15 p.m., just 30 minutes after the argument started, the Japanese bluejacket returned to his own side of the line. The matter was settled peacefully, everybody smiled and duty was resumed as usual.

8039A/30
17 8 38

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 320/38. B'Well
10th. August, 38.

1.

MALE CHINESE ARRESTED IN BRITISH MILITARY SECTOR BY JAPANESE WHEN ATTEMPTING TO CRAWL THROUGH BARBED WIRE.

At 1.50p.m. 10/8/38, a male Chinese crawled through the barbed wire onto Keswick Road near Tunsin Road. A Japanese sentry caught sight of him and gave chase by riding a bicycle over Gt. Western Road barrier, arresting him on Keswick Road.

The Japanese soldier attempted to take the man back across the railway, but was prevented from doing so by British Military on duty there, who took the man to Brenan Road Post.

British Military informed Bubbling Well Station, and the man was handed over to this Station for interrogation.

He stated.-

His name is Ting Kwan Dee(丁阿弟), 23, Shanghai, S/coolie, living at 97 Fah Wah Village off Gt.Western Road.

He gave the following story:-

At about 8a.m. 10/8/38 he went to visit his mother Ting Jae Sz (丁張氏), living at 30 San Ching Nien off Brenan Road, west of the railway line. Not being in possession of a Japanese pass, he crawled through the wire, and was successful in reaching his mother's home, where he gave her $4.00 which he had brought for her.

He was on his way back to Fah Wah Village when he was arrested by the Japanese sentry.

Stn.Ref.No. 320/38 (B'w).

1/sheet 2.

With the assistance of the Japanese authorities, a visit was paid to San Ching Miau, and the mother of Ting Kwan Dee was located. When questioned, she said that her son Ting Kwan Dee lived with her. At about 2p.m. 10/8/38 he left home with the intention of visiting his sister Lee Ting Sz(李丁氏) at 97 Fah Wah Village to borrow $4.00.

Further questioned, Ting Kwan Dee reversed his former statement and stated that he was arrested by a Japanese soldier on a bicycle after he had passed through the barbed wire on Keswick Road while on the way to his sister's home. He added that his first statement was incorrect due to fright.

He stated that both his mother's and his name are registered with the Japanese authorities as residents in San Ching Miau, and that no Military pass for travelling had been issued to them.

As a request has been made by the Japanese Authorities for this man to be handed over to them, he has been detained. His finger prints show no previous record, and he will be detained pending further instructions from Headquarters.

Copies:- D.C. (Divisions)
D.O. (Sp.Branch)
Special D.C. (J).

H.B. Greenfield.
D. S.

Stn. Det. 1/c.

30

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M 7/38

Misc. File No. 79/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Zootoo Road. Station 8039 A

REPORT

Date 10.6.38. /10/6/38

Subject (in full) Japanese Landing party attempting to lay telephone wires in the Settlement (American Sector).

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Jmrallen Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At 1.20 p.m. on the 9.6.38., C.P.C. 2803 reported to the station through street telephone Box No. 10 Ichang Rd Bridge, that 8 Japanese Marines were laying telephone wires from Ichang Road Bridge to the N.W.K. No. 3 and 4 Mills No. 19 West Soochow Road but had been stopped by U.S. Marines sentries posted in that area. Lieutenant Masters in charge of the section attended the station and stated that no permission had been given the Japanese Authorities to lay these wires and he had been instructed to prevent the work from being carried on and after a heated argument with the Japanese Authorities, the work was stopped and they withdrew into the 3 and 4 mills.

C.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 JUNE 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

To S.1. Special Branch/Shhdh/8039A

REPORT

Date May 20, 21 1938

Subject Incident at Great Western Road Barrier on the night of 11.5.38.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by C. Campbell D.I.

With reference to the attached memo of D.C."B", I have to report that the original name appearing on the card represents Toshiyoshi Matsuba, an officer of the Nishimura Section of the Japanese Military Special Service, with head office located at No. 719 Dixwell Road. According to information obtained, Toshiyoshi Matsuba is one of the directing officers, working under the control of Tenzo Nishimura, and operates in the Western District. He holds the official rank of Captain.

On the card the name Toshiyoshi Matsuba has been crossed out and the name "Fun Yang Hayashi" inserted, with an office presumably at "Hojako, Chung Shang Road," Chapei, in this connection searching enquiries have been made both at "Hojako, Chung Shang Road," and in the Western District, O.C.L., but with no result. No person of this name is attached to the different organisations operating in that area.

"Hojako, Chung Shang Road," is situated near the Great China University and the district is at present garrisoned by some 200 Japanese soldiers.

Copy of case to BM

SHANGHAI 20 MAY 1938

FILE

Copy also to DBR

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

21/5

D.C.(Special Branch)

FM. 23
G.4000-1-38

Divisional Office "B"

13. 5. 1938.

D.C. (S.B.)

Bearer of this card was stopped at Cpl. Western Road Barrier on night of May 11th by British Military, & found to be in possession of 2 revolvers. He informed Capt. Ashmore, Brigade Major, that he was attached to the Japanese Army, and handed this card to him, carrying out the Chinese characters & writing Hayashi etc ... on the card.

He apparently adopted a very truculent attitude towards everybody & British Hqrs have already taken up the incident with the Japanese Military Authorities.

D.D.S.

S. H. Hyashi

Tongshan Rd

S.D.F. 328

Pasir Ris S/p Singapore

3e

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 474/38.
S. B. REGISTRY
Central D. 8039 A
4 5 38

May 3rd, 38.

Report on Japanese Military guard at the Garden Bridge attempting to detain a truck hired by the British Naval Authorities.

Det. Insp. A. Telfer

Sir,

About 8.25a.m. on May 3rd 1938 Sub Inspector Moore, on Charge Room duty, telephoned the undersigned and stated there was trouble outside the British Consulate between the Japanese Military and the Seaforth Highlander's guard in connection with a truck which had just come over the Garden Bridge.

D.S.I. Ovsiannikoff and the undersigned proceeded to the location stated, but on arrival discovered that the disturbance had settled and the Sergeant in charge of the Seaforth Highlanders guard was dismissing the men he had called out.

From enquiries made on the scene by the undersigned the following was ascertained:-

Special Branch Copy

About 8.10a.m. on May 3rd 1938 a motor truck, International Settlement Licence No. 16639, French Concession Licence No. 1357, flying a Union Jack flag attached to the side of the wind screen in front of the drivers seat (right hand drive), driven by a Chinese chauffeur accompanied by Able Seaman Burgess of the H.M.S. "Aphis", was crossing the Garden Bridge conveying stores from the Eastern District to The French Bund for the British Naval Authorities. Whilst the truck was crossing it was stopped near the crown of the bridge by the Japanese Military guard and Municipal Police, and Able Seaman Burgess was asked for a pass. He informed those who inquired, who he was and what he was transporting at the same time he gave the Japanese Warrant Officer the consignment order. As far as could

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 3 MAY 1938

S.I.

D.S.I.

C.I. 4/5.

be ascertained the British Naval Authorities have arranged with the Japanese Military Authorities a permanent pass for vehicles conveying their property over the Garden Bridge. However, when the truck commenced to continue its way South over the bridge the Japanese Warrant Officer kept on the running board apparently with the intention that the truck should return back, but the chauffeur continued on and turned round at the South end of the bridge and parked the truck on the North side of the main entrance to the British Consulate facing West on Soochow Road. By this time another four Japanese soldiers, who apparently had been shouting after the moving truck, came and posted themselves round it.

Sub. Insp. Hale who arrived on the scene and on ascertaining the facts of the circumstances then asked J.P.S. 76 to inform the Japanese Military about the truck and who it was being utilised by. He did so then informed Sub. Inspector Hale that the Japanese officer wanted the truck to go back over the bridge for the goods on it to be examined and the matter of the pass gone into. Sub. Inspector Hale then spoke to Sergeant MacLellan in charge of the Seaforth Highlander's British Consulate guard and agreed that the truck should remain where it was until instructions were received from a senior military or naval officer. J.P.S. 76 was then informed by Sub. Inspector Hale to explain to the

Japanese senior officer the decision come to. By this time Able Seaman Burgess proceeded inside the British Consulate to try and locate an officer, but was unsuccessful. Sub. Inspector Hale then reported what had occurred to the Central Police Station.

Another lorry containing British Naval ratings arrived and on them noticing something peculiar had happened, stopped. Petty Officer Fisher in charge of the squad then came across to where the truck was when Sub. Inspector Hale explained to him what had occurred. He immediately took the seat in the truck vacated by the Japanese Officer, who had been trying to start it, and told the Chinese chauffeur to drive on. Sub. Inspector Hale then interpreted to the Chinese chauffeur, who immediately started the vehicle. He drove it round the traffic post nearby the British Consulate then went South along the New Bund. The Japanese military nearby, who thought the truck was returning over the Garden Bridge wereastounded when they saw the direction it took and gave chase, but were outdistanced. The Japanese senior officer then returned to Sergeant McLellan in charge of the Seaforth Highlander's guard, and tried to force him to accompany them over the Garden Bridge by catching him by the arm. He also attempted to force Sub

Inspector Hale likewise".

Sergeant Mclellan on realising what the Japanese Officer meant immediately rang a bell at the main entrance of the British Consulate gate, which turned out the guard(three in number) who came with fixed bayonets. The sergeant also fixed his bayonet then lined the guard in front of the Consulate gate. He then motioned to the Japanese Military to go over the bridge, and they realising the warning immediately returned to their posts.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Alexander Sayer

Det. Inspector.

FORM 40
M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sub/Inspector Hale

native of England taken by me Self

at Central Stn. on the 3-5-38 and interpreted by

At about 8.10 a.m. 3-5-38, whilst on duty at the centre of Garden Bridge, C.P.C. 1142 came up and informed me that British and Japanese Military were involved in an altercation outside the gateway of H.B.M's. Consulate-General. I proceeded thence immediately and found M/Truck Licence No. F. 1357, driven by a Chinese and flying the Union Jack in front ranked at the kerb. Able Seaman Burgess of H.M.S. "Aphis" was standing nearby and with him were Sgt. MacLellan, Seaforth Highlanders, in charge of the Consulate Guard, J.P.S. 76 (Hongkew) and a Sub-Lieutenant of the Japanese Army (one gold strip and one gold star on epaulette) wearing the brassard of the Military Police. I asked what was the matter and Burgess explained that he was in charge of the lorry which was conveying stores from the Eastern District to the French Bund and that whilst crossing Garden Bridge the Japanese Military and Municipal Police had approached and asked for a pass. He told them who he was and what he was transporting and gave the officer the consignment order. He added that the British Naval Authorities had arranged a permanent Pass for vehicles conveying their property over the bridge. The vehicle meanwhile was proceeding slowly in a line of traffic and after going a little further Burgess heard shouting and saw he was being pursued so swung around and pulled up outside the Consulate. At the conclusion of this talk I asked J.P.S. 76 to translate it to the Japanese Officer. He did so and then turned to me and said that the officer wanted the lorry to go back over the bridge for the goods to be examined and the matter of the pass gone into. Whilst this was going on four privates of the

C.P.S. 40
6/30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Japanese Army armed with rifles had arrived and posted themselves round the lorry. I then spoke to Sgt. MacLellan and we agreed that the lorry should remain until instructions were received from the first available officer. I told J.P.S. 76 of this and asked him to tell the officer and also asked Burgess to try to locate an officer in the Senior Naval Officer's offices in the Consulate compound. I then reported to the Station (S.I.Moore on duty).. Another lorry conveying British Naval ratings next arrived, and seeing something amiss, Petty Officer Fisher, in charge, stopped and came across. I told him what had happened so he took the seat vacated by the Japanese officer, who had been trying to start the vehicle, and told the chauffeur to drive on. I interpreted this to the latter, telling him to "Khe, khe". The vehicle moved forward and swung round South into the New Bund. The Japanese, apparently thinking it was going back North over the bridge where they wanted it were taken aback for a moment and then gave chase but were outdistanced. The officer then came back and caught Sgt. MacLellan by the arm and tried to force him to accompany him over the bridge. He then transfered his attentions to me in an attempt to do the same whereupon Sgt. MacLellan turned out the guard and the Japanese retired over the bridge. The incident was witnessed, in part by Sub-Inspector Furness (Honghew), to whom I had got word at the outset, and by E.S.Thompson who arrived from Central Station.

R. Abbate.

ARM 40
30M-4-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of P. S. 38 R. Thompson.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Central Station on the 3-5-38 and ~~interpreted~~ made by Self.

Sir,

The undersigned begs to report. At 8.20 a.m. 3-5-38 S. I. Moore, Officer on Charge Room duty, told me to proceed to the Garden Bridge. On arrival, I saw m/truck Settlement Licence 16639 and F. 1387 outside the British Consulate gates surrounded by four Japanese Soldiers, and two Privates and one Sergeant of the British Consulate guard. At 8.25 a.m. a m/truck with 5 British Naval ratings crossed the Garden Bridge and stopped to make enquiries. It was then decided that the detained m/truck should continue on its journey. J.P.S. 76 ordered the Chinese chauffeur to leave the driving seat, the order was disregarded and the m/truck was driven off with the 3 Japanese Soldiers in pursuit.

A few moment later the soldiers returned, the senior soldier took hold of the British Guard Commander's sleeve and motioned him to proceed with him over the Garden Bridge, at the same time 3 more Japanese Soldiers ran from the Garden Bridge towards the British Consulate.

The British Guard Commander pulled his sleeve from the Japanese Soldier's grip, entered the sentry box and pressed the alarm bell, immediately 3 soldiers of the Consulate Guard turned out with fixed bayonets, the Sergeant fixed his bayonet, lined the guard in front of the Consulate gate and motioned with his rifle to the Japanese Soldiers. The Japanese understood the warning and immediately retreated to the centre of the road, a few words was passed between them and they then proceeded North over the Garden Bridge. The footpath in the vicinity of the Consulate gates was cleared of the remainder of the Japanese civilians.

I am, Sir, Your Obedient Servant,

R. Thompson
P. S. 38

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 467/37

Sinza Station,

2nd REPORT

Date 2nd November, 19 37.

Subject Japanese Military firing on a boat in the Soochow Creek.

Made by D.S. Eynstone. Forwarded by O. B. Perkins Insp 1/P

Sir,

At 2 p.m. 2/11/37, Inspt. Perkins Sub-Inspt. Yamaguchi and the undersigned proceeded to Wuchen Road Bridge and there witnessed Japanese Military Officials hand the boat of rice into the custody of U.S.M.C. Officials, same being towed to the South Bank of the Soochow Creek East of Wuchen Road Bridge where same was unloaded by 5.30 p.m. 2/11/37.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

D. S. Eynstone
D. S. 122.

Sen. Det. i/c.
3. 11. 37.

3/11

3/11.

Kao.

P. A. Shg. Bn.

2.00 p.m. 1/11/37. S.M. POLICE BULLETIN.

8039 H/20

1 11 37

Sinza.

At about 12 noon today a junk loaded with rice was tied up near Wuchiem Road Bridge on the Settlement side of the Creek. Several Japanese Marines crossed the Creek from the North bank and after firing one shot seized the junk and moved it to the North bank side of the Creek. Action taken by U.S. Marines.

1.45 p.m. A procession consisting of about 120 male and female Chinese is proceeding West on Bubbling Well Road carrying banners etc. The participants are quite orderly.

Gordon Road.

1.58 p.m. 200 students are proceeding to the prison camp Singapore Road with banners.

Bubbling Well and Pootoo Road.

All quiet. No reports.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1 NOV 1937

Copy for S.C (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

North Soochow Road Station,

REPORT

Date Oct. 30. 19 37.

Subject State of District.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy Forwarded by Inspector
Officer in charge

Sir,

For the period ending 12 midnight 29-10-37. Police operating from this Station arrested a total of 10 male Chinese for petty looting and loitering with intent in the North Kiangse Boone and Woochang Road Area. Property involved was of trivial value, and the arrested persons were handed over to West Hongkew Station to be dealt with.

At 7.1o a.m. 29-10-37, F.S.80 Williams telephoned the Station to the effect that he had called the S.F.B. Ambulance to Tuh Shing Li off North Kiangse Road to remove an injured person to hospital. It was ascertained that said injured person, one Ling Ah Ching, 23 years, S/Unemployed, native of Hangchow, had entered this alleyway for the purpose of looting. He climbed on to the roof of one of the houses where he was surprised by two members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. He became frightened and while trying to escape, fell from the roof sustaining injuries which necessitated his removal to the Lester Chinese Hospital. Doctor's chit states:- "Fracture of neck and Right femur" "Not Serious" will require about 40 days treatment in hospital.

At about 2.45 p.m. 29-10-37 two armed pinnaces manned by members of the J.N.L.Party were observed proceeding West along the Soochow Creek.

D.C. (Divisions), Special Branch and D.O. "C" were informed. British troops in charge of this area were rushed to the scene and lined the banks of the Creek about 50 yards East of Chekiang Road Bridge where the two pinnaces were compelled to stop owing to the congestion of traffic. Negotiations were carried on between G.U.C. British troops and Officers of the J.N.L.Party in order that the pinnaces return, which they finally did at 5.10 p.m

FORM NO. 9
G. 20M-11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Sheet No. 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

During the times that the incident occurred, Police were engaged in clearing bridges and roads bordering the creek, of spectators, to prevent any possible incident.

J. A. Kennedy
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C" Div.

SHANGHAI TIMES - 30.10.37.

"Royal Welch Fusiliers Turn Japanese Pinnaces Back In Soochow Creek

STRONG VERBAL PROTEST MADE AGAINST ENTRY OF CRAFT INTO "B" SECTOR; BRIDGES MANNED BY TROOPS

COMPANY RUSHED TO POSTS ON DOUBLE IN RESPONSE TO EMERGENCY CALL

Boats Held Up Within 700 Yards Of Chinese "Death-With-Honour" Troops Holding Out Grimly In Beleagured Godown

Doubling to their posts in response to an emergency call, a company of the Royal Welch Fusiliers yesterday afternoon manned North Chekiang Road and Yu Ya Ching Road Bridges over the Soochow Creek for more than an hour and a half while a strong verbal protest was being made by the British military authorities against the "invasion" of "B" sector by two Japanese naval craft.

Slim, blue-grey pinnaces armed with heavy machine-guns forward, the two craft lay in Soochow Creek about midway between North Chekiang Road Bridge and the small footbridge immediately to the east, strangely out of place among the thousands of junks and river craft crowded for safety into the narrow water-way, and still occupied by China's gypsies of the water.

Fewer than 700 yards west along the creek was the Continental Bank Godown made famous by the reckless heroism of a handful of Chinese soldiers holding the building against the Japanese Naval Landing Party. The scene was set perfectly for the midstream drama which took place as the vessels were called on to halt their passage through the channel. Overhead a slate, overcast sky; crowding the narrow lanes leading to the banks of the creek as close as Police cordons would permit them, hordes of sullen, half-scared Chinese.

Intercepted by a British sentry's challenge, the two craft hove to in the narrow channel left open by the huddled, derelict riverboats, British military authorities, headed by Major-General A. P. O. Telfer-Smollett meanwhile racing down to the northern side of the Creek to meet hastily summoned Japanese naval and military officials.

High-Officials Gather

Direct from the funeral of the Italian Grenadier at the Bubbling Well Road cemetery, General Telfer-Smollett immediately held a creek-side conference, during which further Japanese officials were summoned to attend the discussion.

As General Telfer-Smollett conferred with the Japanese officials another party of foreign military authorities occupied positions of observation in the vicinity of Yu Ya Ching Road bridge. Among the observers were Colonel F. B. Price, commanding U.S. 4th Marines; Colonel F. R. W. Graham, commanding S.V.C., Lieutenant-Colonel L. Perretier, commanding French forces, Deputy-Commissioner Major K. M. Bourne, of the Settlement Police, and numerous staff officers.

"The Shanghai Times" understands that while the Japanese naval authorities explained that they had been requested to give escort upcreek to an S.M.C. firefloat, General Telfer-Smollett immediately, entered a strong verbal protest against their entry into waters passing through the British Defence sector.

According to Japanese sources, the request for assistance to the fire float was made by Admiral Yarnell, a member of whose staff last night stated that the Admiral of the U.S. Asiatic Fleet had asked that the Japanese naval authorities permit the float to proceed up creek "without interference."

Homing Pigeons Released

As the discussions were taking place there was intense activity on board the two Japanese vessels. A wireless aerial was erected with two bomboo poles and after about three-quarters of an hour, a flight of homing pigeons was released.

While thousands waited tensely along the creek bank for further developments, units of the Russian Regiment proceeded to occupy sand-bag redoubts facing Soochow Creek from the southern banks and police swiftly erected barbed wire barricades to force the crowds back along the streets.

It is understood that following General Telfer-Smollett's protest, the Japanese agreed to withdraw, and although offered an escort during their passage back down the creek they proceeded alone and safely back to their parent ship.

About 20 minutes before the two naval vessels appeared on the Creek, the S.M.C. fireboat passed through the two booms and proceeded up the creek to aid in fighting fires which were destroying mills at the western extension area. During the interval between the passage of the fireboat and the appearance of the two Japanese naval craft, however, the booms had been replaced and the one at the entrance to the creek had to be reopened to permit their entry.

Citadel Still Stands

For 90 minutes the creek incident had distracted the attention of large numbers of spectators, watching from every possible vantage point a grimmer drama which was being unrolled before them as a small group of Chinese soldiers ended the second day of a siege which has captured the imagination of man wherever the written word is read.

As the Japanese pinnace slowly backed down creek, however, a sharp crack from a field gun emplaced near the besieged godown again brought all eyes back to the building, over which waved significantly a huge Chinese flag, the "largest to be found in Shanghai."

How that flag reached the building has yet to be told, but in its appearance, it at least revealed that a means of direct communication with the troops had been found. When the flag was handed over to them during the night of Thursday the Chinese "Death-with-Honour" brigade also received a quantity of foodstuffs, it was ascertained by "The Shanghai Times" yesterday afternoon.

No official estimate of the number of men holding the post has been given by the Chinese authorities, but it is believed they are considerably fewer than the 500 at first estimated. The first official pronouncement of direct communication with the men was given yesterday at the Chinese Press Conference, when the official spokesman declared that he had met the commander of the post.

"We Are Prepared"

"Our position is well-consolidated and we are well prepared for any emergency," the Commander declared.

A certain amount of relief was felt yesterday among those who had watched with sympathy the gallant stand of the troops when it was ascertained that a means of communication had been discovered. If there was a way in, there must be a way out, they reasoned.

From Chinese official sources, it was learnt yesterday that while a strong petition had been sent to Nanking requesting an order commanding the men to withdraw from the position, no reply had been received up till late yesterday.

That public sentiment was solidly against permitting the men to stay in the building until they were slaughtered was pointed out in the petition to Nanking, and Shanghai Chinese civic authorities meanwhile declared that they were unable to move individually in the matter, which was one of purely military affairs.

Defiant Stand

"Shed your last drop of blood in fulfilling your sacred duty of defending national territory for the glory of the Chinese race, the Chinese Republic and the Chinese Revolutionary Army. I and all my comrades salute you."

This is part of a message of encouragement sent yesterday by Lieutenant-General Sun Yuan-liang, Commander of the 88th Division, to the lone battalion at present still holding the two godowns of the Joint Savings and Trust Company on North Soochow Road in Chapei.

The gallantry and heroism embodied in their determination to die with Chapei, General Sun told them, had been highly praised by General Chiang Kai-shek, Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission.

"Though I have led my other men, in accordance with instructions, to a new defence line," General Sun said, "my spirit, my heart and my mind are with you in Chapei."

37009

Chinese Dig In

Chinese troops yesterday morning began to dig in east of Keswick Road near the Western perimeter, while a light field gun was placed west of Brenan Road railway crossing, together with a machine-gun emplacement. Four attempts by Chinese soldiers to finish the demolition of Jessfield Railway Bridge were reported in the early hours of the morning, but a girder was still spanning the two ends last night.

During the course of the afternoon, the British troops along the boundary were witnesses to great aerial activity as Japanese planes machine-gunned the nearby Chinese positions and dropped several bombs, one of which landed in Edinburgh Road near Brenan Road during the late afternoon.

One objective of the Japanese aerial raiders was the newly-prepared Chinese machine-gun posts about every 100 yards along the railway line.

Official Visits

Developments attracted much interest from both naval and military authorities, some of whom visited the British post near the Jessfield Bridge during the day.

A check-up with the French authorities at a late hour last night revealed the fact that all was quiet again along the boundry line of the Concession.

It was generally felt here that if a dangerous situation developed along the Concession boundary the French would take strong action in accordance with the attitude they have maintained here since the opening of the Sino-Japanese hostilities with regard to the protection of lives and property.

Threat To Nantao

"Although still preparing to attack Chinese positions on the southern bank of Soochow Creek, the Japanese army authorities are also considering possible action against Chinese troops that fled into Nantao," a spokesman for the Japanese military declared yesterday afternoon.

"There is evidence," the spokesman said, "that a large number of Chinese troops are in Nantao."

"Due precautions," the spokesman asserted, "will be taken to safeguard establishments in the French Concession."

British Stop Nippon Unit Sailing Creek

Clash Averted By Timely Intervention Of High Officers

SAMPANS PLACED ACROSS STREAM

Move Directed At Big Godown Defended By Chinese Battalion

British troops with fixed bayonets stopped a Japanese Navy landing party from going up Soochow Creek past Chekiang Road Bridge to get at the "suicide battalion" of Chinese soldiers in a godown at Yu Ya Ching Road yesterday afternoon. A solid mass of junks brought quickly together by Chinese laodahs just above the bridge blocked the passage and aided the soldiers in stemming the invasion. No shots were fired by either the British or Japanese forces.

The action taken by the British military was not a desire to stem an attack on the godown but was executed because Japanese apparently were using that section of Soochow Creek traversing the International Settlement as a means of gaining a position in front of the beleaguered Chinese troops.

The Japanese marines, filling two naval launches, proceeded up the creek from the Whangpoo at 2:30 p.m. and were halted by "C" Company of the Royal Welch Fusiliers when they were about to pass under Chekiang Road bridge.

Traffic Held Up 2 Hours

For two hours and 15 minutes the British and Japanese forces faced each other as the former patrolled the bank of the creek and the bridge while the latter stood by in the stream below.

The Fusiliers who thwarted the Japanese attempt to pa' 'hrough their sector were quarter ' in the godown of the Bank of China, on the north bank of the creek, across Thibet Road from where the so-called "doomed battalion" of Chinese soldiers have been holding off Japanese attacks for three days.

Bayonets Fixed

As soon as the Japanese boats, holding a total of between 30 and 40 men, approached the Chekiang Road bridge, the British contingent hastened out with bayonets fixed on their rifles and took up extended order positions along North Soochow Road and the span.

Colonel Barchard, commander of the Royal Welch Fusiliers who are defending the sector, approached the bank of Soochow Creek and informed the Japanese officer in charge of the expedition in no uncertain terms that they were in the British defense zone without permission. The Japanese squatted in their launches, completely surrounded by sampans and junks which had by this time formed a complete circle around them until the arrival of Brigadier-General A.P.D. Telfer-Smolett with Captain Fujita, liaison officer of the Japanese navy. Following brief negotiations, the two launches withdrew rapidly downstream.

The Fusiliers were marched back to billets, and the hundreds of pedestrians and vehicles swarmed across the bridges to make up for lost time. Police had cordoned off Chekiang Road, a block from the bridge, and all other spans to the east had also been closed.

Meanwhile Settlement Police were busy holding back traffic on both sides of the creek, so that no civilians would be injured, in the event of an armed clash. Fortunately, negotiations between the British and Japanese authorities were settled amicably, and at about 4.45 p.m. the two boatloads of Japanese departed in the direction from which they came.

Traffic was resumed with scenes similar to an evacuation, as the crush of people swept across five bridges from both ends. Whether the Japanese boats would have been able to reach their objective, irrespective of the Settlement defense force interference, is problematical in view of the jam of Chinese non-combatant craft just above Chekiang Road Bridge. From that point on to Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge the channel is very narrow, and yesterday afternoon it appeared to be blocked with junks.

Throughout the incident, the atmosphere was tense. Lowering clouds and the threat of a storm did not lessen the feeling that "something was going to happen." Over the godown of the Joint Savings Society around the bend the Chinese ensign fluttered briskly in the breeze.

Japanese Explain More

The explanation that the Japanese gave for their little excursion up Soochow Creek was that they had been requested by the American authorities to escort a municipal fire float up the stream.

The fire float, they said, was going upstream to fight a blaze in an American godown on the Chapei side of the creek and since the Japanese are now in occupation of that sector, they were asked to escort the float.

American authorities, when questioned, knew nothing about such an arrangement. It was learned, however, that a fire float did proceed up the creek during the day but seven hours in advance of the "escort"!

Launches Well Armed

The float, THE CHINA PRESS was informed, was sent up the creek to dampen down ruins in Chapei along the edge of the stream. It was used instead of Fire Brigade trucks for reasons of economy. It takes its supply of water from the creek and not from the municipal hydrants.

Examination of the two launches used by the Japanese revealed that in addition to the 30 or more men on board each one, they were protected with armored plate while each carried a three-pound gun as well as a machine-gun.

During the conversations between British officers and the Japanese, the latter declared that they were under orders from their commander to proceed upstream and before withdrawing, desired to notify him. The launches were not equipped with wireless but the Japanese had come prepared. They released five carrier pigeons.

Lone Unit Carries On

In the meantime, the Chinese battalion under its valiant commander, Colonel Hsieh Chin-yuan, continued last night to hold out against the best that the Japanese have been able to offer thus far.

The Chinese flag purchased for them by the Chinese General Chamber of Commerce appeared on top of the building yesterday morning as scheduled. It was the largest flag in all Chapei No Rising Sun banner in the whole of the area could approach it in size.

To obtain the flag, Chinese officials searched the city most of Thursday night. The fact that it was successfully got through to the beleaguered soldiers astounded Shanghai yesterday morning. Crowds of curious gathered at all possible points of vantage and found it fluttering over the Joint Savings Society godown as advertised.

Food Smuggled Through

The appearance of the flag also gave credence to the story circulated yesterday morning that a truckload of food was successfully negotiated through to the men during the night by three Chinese Boy Scouts.

Fighting around the godown yesterday was of a sanguinary nature. The Japanese still continued to machine-gun the place and as near as could be ascertained, causing no damage, and no casualties. It was reported last night that the Japanese had moved a battery of fieldpieces to the west of the godown with the apparent idea of shelling the place. Foreign military observers, however, point out that even at close range, this will be more or less futile since, if the Japanese want to hit the godown, which is located between other buildings, it will take days of blasting. If they over-shoot, shells will land in the Settlement. If they attempt to blast it out with aerial bombs, one poorly aimed missile will most likely land in the Settlement.

SHANGHAI TIMES - 30.10.37.

CREEK INCIDENT BEING SETTLED



The "Soochow Creek Incident" yesterday afternoon, involving Japanese naval and British military authorities, is seen being settled above. The commander of the two Japanese pinnaces, which proceeded up the creek, is seen jotting down some notes, while another Japanese officer, who acted as interpreter, looks on. Major-General A. P. D. Telfer-Smollett, who requested the Japanese to return, is seen at the extreme right. [*World News Photo.*

Protest Lodged By Japanese

Action on the part of members of the British Defence Force stationed at North Thibet Road Bridge on Soochow Creek in "boarding a Japanese naval launch escorting a Municipal fire float up the Creek" last night drew a protest from the Japanese Naval Authorities, Domei reported.

G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date October 29, 1937.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c. C.White.

Sir,

A Chinese female named Zung Siau Ong Ts(陳小旺子) mentioned in my daily report of 27/10/37,as having been injured by shrapnel succumbed to her injuries at 2.30 p.m. 28/10/37 in the St.Elizabeth's Hospital. An inquest is being held.

During the afternoon of 28/10/37,Japanese combatants on duty in the Chapei Area East of the Soochow Creek prepared a raft with the intention of crossing to No.9 Mill situated at Markham Road & Soochow Road corner for supplies. Major Skinner(U.S.M.C.) refused to allow this proceedure and the matter was explained through an interpreter to the employers of the mill in question.

At about 11.20 p.m. 28/10/37,one Koo Siau San Ts (顧小三子),male,3 years,Kompo,straw hut off Changping Road near Gordon Road,was struck by an anti-aircraft missile whilst sleeping. The child was removed to St.Elizabeth's Hospital where a Dr.'s certificate was issued,reading as follows:- Laceration right hand.Fracture of carpel bone".

Regarding the mill situation,the Ming On Cotton Mill 381 Markham Road,resumed night operation again 28/10/37.

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross,Sp.Br.

G. 20M-7-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37.

Gordon Road Station, D 8039A/30

REPORT

Date October 28, 1937

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c. C White.

Sir,

At 1.30 p.m. 27/10/37,a Japanese soldier swam over the Soochow Creek at Markham and Soochow Road Junction for the purpose of connecting a hose from the Chapei side to a hydrant in No.9 Mill(Japanese). The connection was made but the members of the U.S.M.C.on duty there cut the hose and threw it back into the creek. J.P.S.127 and three other Japanese,one of whom was in military uniform were in the vicinity,and on instructions by Colonel Cates they were taken to the U.S.M.C. Headquarters Intelligence Dept.These persons were informed that in case of complications arising no assistance of this nature would be rendered to the Japanese forces.

The water supply is now connected by arrangement between the military authorities concerned

During an air-raid at 1.30 a.m. 28/10/37,shrapnel fell on Gordon Road outside the Station Gate. No injuries or damage.

The Wing On Cotton Mill and Hung Chang Cotton Mill, 491 & 381 Markham Road respectively,ceased night operation on 27/10/37 owing to the fire in Chapei.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copy sent to C.M. I. Ross,Sp.Br.

END Of.

REEL NO. 35

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE

PROJECT NO. FRJ-2

REEL NO. 35

PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA	
STARTED:	(Date) 9/19/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-8039A	1937 (CONT)
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/19/52 (Hour)	1. D-8039A/8	1939-1941
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-8039A/14	1937-1939
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	145-6	3. D-8039A/22	1939
APPROVED: _____		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		ENDS WITH: D-8039A/30	1937-1940

CERTIFICATION

THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/19/50
(DATE)

Dittrold & Trautaugh
(SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. FEB 1951 60-93

(31-36)

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

